

SARAJEVO Gradska vijećnica
Градска збијелница



ZAGREB



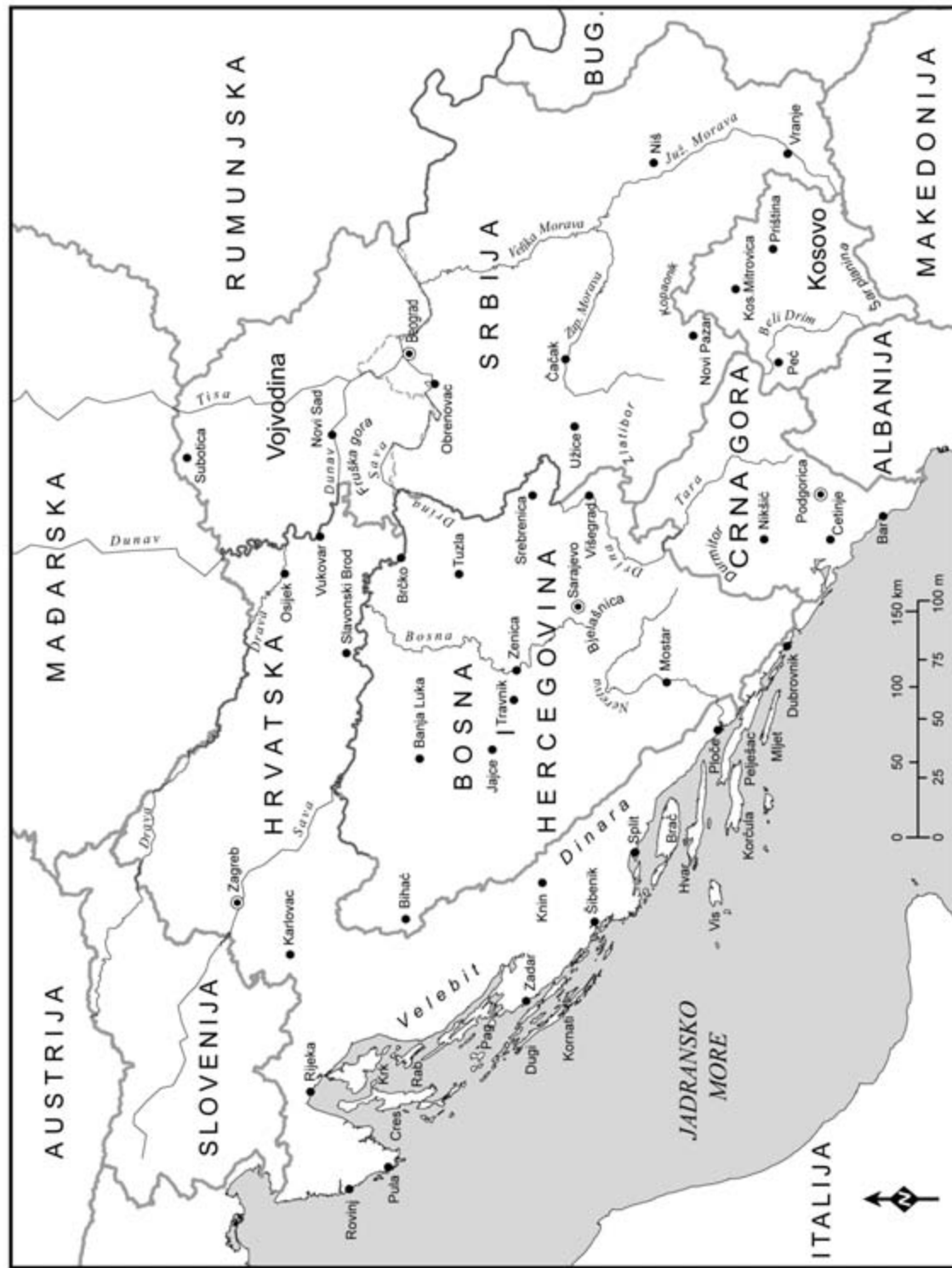
Bosnian Croatian Serbian

A Textbook
*with Exercises and
Basic Grammar*

SECOND EDITION

Ronelle Alexander
Ellen Elias-Bursać

Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a Textbook



Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a Textbook

With Exercises and Basic Grammar

Second Edition

Ronelle Alexander
Ellen Elias-Bursać

The University of Wisconsin Press

The University of Wisconsin Press
1930 Monroe Street, 3rd Floor
Madison, Wisconsin 53711-2059
uwpress.wisc.edu

3 Henrietta Street
London WC2E 8LU England
eurospanbookstore.com

Copyright © 2006, 2010

Ronelle Alexander and Ellen Elias-Bursać

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any format or by any means, digital, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, or conveyed via the Internet or a Web site without written permission of the University of Wisconsin Press, except in the case of brief quotations embedded in critical articles and reviews.

1 3 5 4 2

Printed in the United States of America

The Library of Congress has cataloged the first edition as follows:

Alexander, Ronelle.

Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a textbook: with exercises and
basic grammar / Ronelle Alexander and Ellen Elias-Bursać.

p. cm.

Includes index.

ISBN 0-299-21204-1 (pbk.: alk. paper)

1. Bosnian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Croatian. 2. Bosnian
Language—Grammar, Comparative—Serbian. 3. Croatian Language—
Grammar, Comparative—Bosnian. 4. Croatian Language—Grammar,
Comparative—Serbian. 5. Serbian Language—Grammar, Comparative—
Bosnian. 6. Serbian Language—Grammar, Comparative—Croatian.

I. Elias-Bursać, Ellen. II. Title.

PG1229.A444 2006

491.8'282421—dc22

2006046201

Second edition ISBNs: 978-0-299-23654-0 (pbk.: alk. paper) — 978-0-299-23653-3 (e-book)

Publication of this book has been made possible in part by a grant
from the Peter N. Kujachich Endowment in Serbian and Montenegrin Studies
at the University of California, Berkeley.

Contents

Map of the regions where Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian are spoken	ii
Preface to the Second Edition	xi
Preface to the First Edition	xi
Acknowledgments	xii
Guide for Students	xiii
Guide for Teachers	xiv
Optimum use of the exercises and drills Organization of the lessons	
Designation of differing forms Organization of vocabulary boxes within lessons Accent Unaccented words and clitics	
Abbreviations used in Lessons 1-20	xvii
 Prva lekcija • Lesson One	
A1 KAKO SE ZOVEŠ?	1
Alphabets and sounds Verb conjugation Singular and plural <i>you</i>	
The verb <i>to be</i> Vocabulary differences	
A2 ŠTA JE OVO? [B,S] ŠTO JE OVO? [C]	2
Nouns and gender Pronouns Questions Adjectives	
A3 DOBAR DAN!	4
Adjectives, continued Spelling of proper names	
A4 PAS I MAČKA	6
Nouns denoting professions and nationalities The verb <i>to be</i> , continued	
Plural of masculine nouns Vocabulary differences, continued	
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]*	8
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]*	10
Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]	12
Blank map	13
Cyrillic practice sheets	14
 Druga lekcija • Lesson Two	
A1 UČITI ZAJEDNO	19
Addressing people: the vocative case Accusative case Time expressions: days of the week Negation Present tense of verbs	
The conjunction <i>da</i> Variant forms: ijekavian and ekavian	
Object pronouns, clitic forms	
A2 KOGA VIDIŠ?	22
Accusative case of animate nouns Object pronouns, full forms	
Demonstrative pronominal adjectives Fleeting vowels in adjectives	
A3 KUPUJEM PSA	24
Accusative of animate masculines and fleeting vowels Verbal aspect, introduction Prepositions Long and short adjectives Adjectives ending in <i>-o</i> Verbs in <i>-ovati</i>	

* The symbols B, C and S identify words or phrases which are used predominantly in the corresponding country or countries. The symbols E and J identify words that belong to the *ekavian* and *ijekavian* pronunciation areas, respectively.

A4	PAPIRNICA	26
	Addressing people: politeness formulas The verb <i>moći</i>	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	28
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	32
	Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]	34
Treća lekcija • Lesson Three		
A1	KAKO STE?	35
	Nominative plural of nouns Nominative plural of adjectives The words meaning <i>person, people</i> Conjugation of <i>poznavati</i> Long-form pronouns used for emphasis Case forms of personal names Adverbs The word for <i>one</i>	
A2	LAKU NOĆ!	38
	Feminine nouns ending in a consonant Accusative plural Added syllables in the plural Negation, continued Long and short adjectives in this book	
A3	ŠTA VIŠE VOLIŠ? [B,S] ŠTO VIŠE VOLIŠ? [C]	40
A4	ČIJE SU OVE OLOVKE?	41
	Interrogative pronominal adjectives Sound shifts in nominative plural	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	42
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	44
	Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]	46
Četvrta lekcija • Lesson Four		
A1	ODAKLE STE?	47
	Forms of the genitive case Fleeting vowels and consonant softening Possible accent shifts Question words and conjunctions Pronunciation of alphabet letters	
A2	KOD KOGA SU NAŠE KNJIGE?	49
	Possessive pronominal adjectives Short form adjectives in the genitive case Uses of the genitive case Pronouns in the genitive case Turning questions into statements	
A3	I JOŠ NEŠTO ...	51
	Numbers Partitive genitive Names, continued	
A4	TRAŽIM NEKE STVARI	53
	Prepositions with the genitive, continued “Pointer” words English <i>It is...</i> sentences Verb conjugation Long and “longer” adjectives	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	55
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	58
	Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]	61
	Map of Bosnia and Herzegovina: the Federation and Republic of Srpska	61
Peta lekcija • Lesson Five		
A1	PET MAČAKA I PET PASA	63
	Genitive plural Uses of the genitive plural Adverbs of direction Distributive <i>po</i>	
A2	NEMA NOVCA!	65
	Uses of the genitive case, continued Prepositions with the accusative case Telling time Motion verbs and aspect The verb “want”	
A3	KO DOLAZI? [B,S] TKO DOLAZI? [C]	67
	Genitive phrases of time Verbs and aspect The possessive adjective <i>svoj</i> The verb <i>budem, budeš</i> etc. Bosnian vocabulary	
A4	IZLAZAK U GRAD	69
	Negation Aspect and prefixation More on vocabulary differences	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	71
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	74
	Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]	78
	Maps of Montenegro, Serbia	78

Šesta lekcija • Lesson Six

A1	U ZGRADI	79
	Locative case Usage of the locative case Irregular plurals	
A2	UNIVERZITET [B,S] SVEUČILIŠTE [C]	81
	Past tense, introduction Verbal usage, continued Forms of the locative case, continued Time expressions Ordinal numbers	
A3	KAKO TI JE?	84
	Dative case Dative and locative personal pronouns Word order The forms <i>sam, samo, sama</i>	
A4	ŠTA TI SE SVIĐA? [B,S] ŠTO TI SE SVIĐA? [C]	86
	The words “like” and “love” Other uses of the dative	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	88
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	91
	Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]	96
	Map of Croatia	96

Sedma lekcija • Lesson Seven

A1	DORUČAK	97
	Instrumental case The instrumental case of pronouns The instrumental case with prepositions	
A2	ČIME IDEŠ NA POSAO?	100
	Use of the instrumental case Prepositions with the instrumental Verbs of transport Negative imperative Negated <i>moći</i> vs. <i>mořati</i>	
A3	MA NEMOJ!	102
	The imperative mood, continued Verbs of transport, continued “Inclinal”se-verbs Prepositions meaning “to [a person]” Aspect, continued	
A4	ČIME PIŠEŠ?	104
	Instrumental of means Variation in suffixes and gender of nouns	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	106
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	108
	Aforizmi Dušana Radovića	111

Osma lekcija • Lesson Eight

A1	STRPLJENJE	113
	Plural case forms Vocative case, continued	
A2	NESTRPLJENJE	115
	Neuter nouns with added syllable <i>-et-</i> Irregular plurals of <i>dete / dijete</i> , <i>brat, gospodin</i>	
A3	JAVI SE!	116
	Se-verbs, continued	
A4	SOBA	117
	Review of prepositions	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	119
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	122
	Aforizmi Dušana Radovića	126

Deveta lekcija • Lesson Nine

A1	ŠTA ĆEŠ RADITI? [B,S] ŠTO ĆEŠ RADITI? [C]	127
	The future tense Word order in the future and variant spellings The preposition <i>na</i> in future time expressions	
A2	POGLEDAJ SE!	129
	Questions and negation in the future tense Word order in the future tense Double meanings of <i>hteti / htjeti</i> Reflexive verbs The particle <i>se</i> with verbs Aspect, continued	

A3	STANOVANJE	131
	Negated prepositional phrases “Something, anything,” etc. “What” clauses	
A4	NA STANICI [B,S] NA KOLODVORU [C]	133
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	134
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	136
	Aforizmi Dušana Radovića	140

Deseta lekcija • Lesson Ten

A1	KOD CHARLIEA [B,C] KOD ČARLIJA [S]	141
	Verb types Past tense Usage of the past tense Past and future tense of “existential” <i>ima</i> and <i>nema</i>	
A2	PISATI I NAPISATI	144
	Word order in the past tense Verbal aspect, continued Subjectless sentences	
A3	“BIO JEDNOM JEDAN LAV” – Dušan Radović	147
A4	BOLE ME I NOGE I RUKE	150
	Verbal nouns The human body Verbs of transport	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	153
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	155
	Aforizmi Dušana Radovića	158

Jedanaesta lekcija • Lesson Eleven

A1	VAŽNO, VAŽNIJE, NAJVAŽNIJE	159
	Passive participles Verb types and the formation of passive participles Comparison of adjectives	
A2	DVA RESTORANA	162
	Comparison of adjectives expressed by consonant softening Comparison of adverbs Comparison “than” “One another” The verb <i>trebati</i> Names of professionals	
	Chart: STRUKE • PROFESSIONS	165
A3	STRUKA I POSAO	166
	The instrumental case, continued	
A4	TREBA MI POSAO!	168
	The verb <i>trebati</i> , continued Verbs of body position	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	171
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	174
	Aforizmi Dušana Radovića	176

Dvanaesta lekcija • Lesson Twelve

A1	STUDENTSKI DOM	177
	Cardinal numbers, review Agreement with cardinal numbers Fractions and approximative numbers The relative conjunction <i>koji</i> as subject Present verbal adverb	
A2	KUPOVINA	182
	Agreement with cardinal numbers Group numbers Past verbal adverb Collective nouns	
A3	KOLIKO IMAŠ GODINA?	186
	Ordinal numbers in naming dates Discussing one’s age The “exact future” The conjunction <i>što</i> Words meaning “ought, might, may”	
A4	ŠTA SE DOGODILO? [B,S] ŠTO SE DOGODILO? [C]	188
	Ordinal numbers, continued Aorist and imperfect	
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	190
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	193
	Aforizmi Dušana Radovića	196

Trinaesta lekcija • Lesson Thirteen

A1 DOBRO DOŠLI!	197
The conditional mood The word “welcome”	
A2 EVO KOMPJUTERA! [B,S] EVO KOMPJUTORA! [C]	200
Use of the conditional in “toned-down” statements or requests Indirect discourse Da introducing proposed actions	
A3 POLAKO ...	202
Conditional sentences Conditional of purpose	
A4 UPUTSTVA	204
The relative conjunction <i>koji</i> , continued Compound conjunctions	
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	207
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	211
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića	214

Četrnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fourteen

A1 RECEPT ZA KAHVU [B] KAVU [C] KAFU [S]	215
Infinitives in the function of imperative Active vs. passive sentences Formation of passive and impersonal sentences	
A2 OLUJA	220
Passive participles, past and present verbal adverbs Telling time, continued	
A3 CRNA HRONIKA [B,S] CRNA KRONIKA [C]	222
A4 MAGLA	224
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	226
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	229
Aforizmi Dušana Radovića	232

Petnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fifteen

A1 PINGVIN CHARLIE priča: Hanna Kraatz režiser: B. Kolar	233
Aspect choice and verbal meaning Aspect and narrative Sve plus the comparative	
A2 KONTROLNI TEST	236
“Each other” Stati Sav “all”, sve “everything” and svi “everyone”	
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	238
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	241

Šesnaesta lekcija • Lesson Sixteen

A1 PISMO o dolasku na filmski festival	243
ODGOVOR iz Sarajeva	246
A2 PISMO o istraživačkom radu u Hrvatskoj	248
ODGOVOR iz Zagreba	251
A3 ПИСМО о курсевима за учење језика у Београду	254
ODGOVOR iz Beograda	256
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	259
Grammar note on “each other”	259
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	260

Sedamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Seventeen

A1 “LJEPOTICA I ZVIJER” – Ferida Duraković	261
A2 “ZEMLJA” – A. B. Šimić	264
Grammar note on aorist and imperfect	265
A3 “VEČE NA ŠKOLJU” – Aleksa Šantić	267
A4 Nastanak i nestanak	269
VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	271
DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	273

Osamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Eighteen

A1	“JESENJE VEČE” – Antun Gustav Matoš	277
A2	“NOTTURNO” – Tin Ujević	280
A3	Matoš i Ujević	282
	Grammar note on the particle <i>god</i> and the word <i>bilo</i>	283
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	284
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	286

Devetnaesta lekcija • Lesson Nineteen

A1	“OČIJU TVOJIM DA NIJE” – Vasko Popa	287
	Васко Попа	288
A2	“ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA” – Desanka Maksimović	290
	Десанка Максимовић	291
A3	“SIBINJANIN JANKO ...” – Stanko Pižurica	292
	Epska poezija	295
	Note about the language of Montenegro	296
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	297
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	299

Dvadeseta lekcija • Lesson Twenty

	“U ZAGRLJAJU RIJEKE” – Miro Gavran	301
	VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]	310
	DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B, C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]	311

	Abbreviations used in the Appendices	313
Appendix 1	Latin and Cyrillic alphabets	315
Appendix 2	A selection of women’s and men’s names	317
Appendix 3	Cyrillic guidelines for use with worksheets on pages 14-17	319
Appendix 4	Noun declensions: paradigms Declension of personal names	323
	Adjective declension: paradigms Declension of pronouns	
Appendix 5	The most common prepositions	331
Appendix 6	Verbal conjugation	333
Appendix 7	“Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi” – David Albahari	341
Appendix 8	“Ljubav na španjolski način” – Muharem Bazdulj	347
Appendix 9	Verb types: conjugational patterns of verbs introduced in this book	359
Appendix 10	KLJUČ (Key to A exercises in Lessons 1-14)	367
Appendix 11	Key to audio recordings	383
	How to use the BCS glossary	385
	General Definitions Different forms Grammatical information	
	Accentuation	
	How to use the English glossary	388
	Abbreviations and symbols used in the glossaries	389
	BCS-English Glossary	391
	English-BCS Glossary	453
	Sources for illustrations	497
	Index	499

Preface to the Second Edition

The second edition of *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, A Textbook with Exercises and Basic Grammar* contains several new features. These include

- specific assignments and guidelines for self-study students
- commentary on Montenegrin culture and the status of the Montenegrin language (see p. 87)
- updated maps reflecting border changes in Serbia and Montenegro
- a new Appendix 9, listing all verbs introduced in *Textbook* by verb and accentual type
- expanded glossaries, including new vocabulary and more extensive referencing
- revisions and additions both in the grammar and exercise sections

Despite these changes the A exercises have remained unchanged, allowing one to continue to use the existing audio recordings (the only change is in the ordering of Lessons 16-19). Two sets of answer keys, one for the first edition and one for the second edition, are available at

www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org.

Students: please read the *Guide for Students* on p. xiii ! Self-study learners should also read the *Guide for Teachers* p. xiv.

Preface to the First Edition

When Yugoslavia broke up into smaller successor states, the language called Serbo-Croatian was replaced by Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian. Accordingly, those who used to study Serbo-Croatian must now choose which of the three successor languages they wish to learn. Often they have no choice, and must simply study whichever of the three is being taught where they happen to be studying, and trust in the assurance that learning one will allow them to “get by” in either of the others. This book solves the problem by presenting all three together in a way that gives equal weight to each one. It demonstrates by example that although the three languages are very similar they are not identical: each has its own characteristic features. In particular, each expresses a unique historical and cultural identity. At the same time they are similar enough in grammar and vocabulary that they can be taught together in a single classroom.

The advantages of this method are numerous. Students are able to choose which of the three languages they want to focus on, and are able at the same time to learn as much (or as little) as they wish about each of the other two. Teachers are able to work in a single class with students who choose to learn one or more than one of the three languages. Universities in a quandary about which of the three languages to offer may rest assured that all are covered. In short, this book restores a sense of balance to the study of the region. It is dedicated both to the practicality of learning that which is similar as a unit, and to teaching the recognition of that which is unique and separate in the cultures of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Serbia, and Montenegro. Among the reading selections are three short stories written especially for this book, one each from Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, and Serbia. Reading selections also include letters composed by natives of the three languages, and poems by poets representing the several cultural traditions throughout the region covered by BCS.

We give basic dialogues in three versions, one each for Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. Reading selections and illustrations also represent the three different languages and cultures. As the title of the book suggests, the ordering is always alphabetical: all three are given equal weight. In the construction of the dialogues and the choice of readings selections, we have attempted to strike a balance between that which is common to the three and that which is characteristic of each one’s unique identity. Whenever we speak of grammar or vocabulary common to all three

we use the acronym BCS, and whenever we speak of one of the three separate languages we use the initials B, C, or S. In the lesson vocabularies and in both glossaries, we have indicated words which are markedly B, C, or S by means of these abbreviations. It has not always been possible to make these identifications unambiguously, since the degree to which certain words are shared varies from word to word and speaker to speaker. In each instance we have made the most reasoned judgment on the basis of reference manuals and the advice of native language professionals.

This book has been designed to complement *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*, and should if possible be used in conjunction with it. The *Grammar* provides more thorough grammar explanations than does the *Textbook*; it also contains a detailed outline of the social, political and historical circumstances which allow BCS to be viewed as one system utilized by three different languages. All language material in both books is accented according to a simpler marking system than found in native manuals, a system developed specifically for these books. We took as authoritative in assigning accents the following manuals: Vladimir Anić, *Veliki rječnik hrvatskoga jezika* (Zagreb, 2003); Lana Hudeček, Milica Mihaljević, Luka Vukojević, *Hrvatski jezični savjetnik* (Zagreb, 1999); Morton Benson (with the collaboration of Biljana Šljivić-Šimšić), *Serbocroatian-English Dictionary* (Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971), and the six-volume *Rečnik srpskohrvatskog književnog jezika* (published by Matica srpska between 1967 and 1976).

Our intent in producing this book has been to bring some measure of unification to the fragmentation of language teaching which came about as a result of the wars accompanying the breakup of Yugoslavia. On a more personal level, we also both wish to give back (or forward) to students of generations to come something of what each of us has gained through many years of interaction with wonderful people, their cultures and their languages. The dialogues and exercises are an outgrowth of those developed by Ellen Elias-Bursać over a ten-year period teaching at Harvard University, and the underlying principle of the book (that of combining the unity of BCS and the separateness of B, C and S in a single volume) was devised by Ronelle Alexander, who also wrote all the grammar sections and devised the system of accentual marking.

We realize that not everyone will agree with all the choices we have made in our attempt to find a balance among the many different facets of usage, both official and colloquial, in the three languages. Our intent has been to give as true a picture as possible of existing usage within a framework that is accessible to students and usable in the classroom. We welcome reactions, comments, and errata via: <http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org>.

Acknowledgments

This book could never have been written without the help of many people. There were the language teachers whose creative work on language instruction shaped the thinking behind the exercises, in particular E. Wayles Browne, Marijana Cesarec, Patricia Chaput and Thomas F. Magner. There were ten years of students who asked good questions and taught the teachers as they learned. Funding from the Consortium for Language Teaching and Learning, and the opportunity to rely on the expertise of the Media Production Services and Harvard's Language Resource Center, made developing the materials possible. Undergraduate and graduate students, native speakers of Bosnian, Croatian or Serbian, contributed to the discussion and recording of the exercises, now available as the *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Audio Supplement*. Bruce Molay helped to develop a website for the draft version of the textbook, and the website made it possible for several teachers to teach from draft versions of the *Textbook* for two years. Both Steve Salemsen and Gwen Walker of the University of Wisconsin Press gave encouragement and guidance, and Zagreb Film has allowed us to bring Professor Baltazar to America.

We extend special thanks to David Albahari and Muharem Bazdulj for writing stories especially for the *Textbook*, to Ferida Duraković for the use of her poem and to Miro Gavran for the use of his story. Thanks are also due to Dušan Radović's son, Desanka Maksimović's heirs, and the Vasko Popa Archive, for allowing the use of their poems and other writings; to the Milman Parry Collection of Oral Literature at Harvard University for the use of the transcribed excerpt from Stanko Pižurica's oral epic; and to Zrinka Babić-Jelaska for her delightful review exercises which inspired parts of Lesson 8.

To Nijaz Alić, Sue Brown, Svetlana Broz, Karen Chemel, Maša Čulumović, Mima Dedaić, David Elmer, Mirza Fehimović, Ana Galjanić, Rajka Gorup, Giga Gračan, Robert Greenberg, Nora Hampl, Vlada Ignjatović, Redija Ikanović, Milan Ječmenica, Nada Ječmenica, Ivona Josipović, Marina Jovanović, Emir Kamenica, Jasmin Mehović, Mia Midenjak, Liba Mikić, Nataša Milas, David Mladinov, Kevin Moss, Zoran Mutić, Svetlana Nikolić, Đurđa Otržan, Vlado Pavlinić, Emina Peljto, Haso Peljto, Nada Petković, Azra Pravdić, Slobodan Radoman, Jasmina Ridanović, Midhat Ridanović, Jeff Spurr, Obrad Šćepanović, Catherine Škarica, Jasna Šojer, Toma Tasovac, Mary Thompson-Popović, Charles Ward and Milka Zečević we express heartfelt thanks in the name of the students who will benefit from the many ways they have given of their time and expertise. Special thanks are due to Natalija Novta and Aida Vidan for their unstinting dedication to the project, to Traci Lindsey for her fine editing, and to Dragan Momirović, Darko Poslek and Srđan Vujica for their help with the letters in Lesson 16. Acknowledgments for photographs, maps and fonts can be found on p. 497.

Guide for students

Welcome to the study of BCS. You will find that the cultures of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia have a great deal to offer. There are movies, music, poetry and fiction, a compelling history, and political issues that have shaped not only the Balkans but also the world. This book will help you gain access to them.

Students, whether enrolled in a course or working on their own, who choose to study these languages generally have a clear sense of why they are doing so – whether for reasons of intellectual curiosity, employment, family, scholarship or research – and often they know in advance which of the three languages they are interested in learning. Other students may be intrigued by the general area, and wish to acquire an overall knowledge of its languages. This textbook furnishes the tools students need to master any one of the three (Bosnian, Croatian, or Serbian) while at the same time allowing them familiarity with the other two.

The first eight lessons introduce the cases and the past and present tenses, and the next two give full treatment of the future and the past tenses. Lessons 11-15 deal with more advanced grammatical issues such as comparatives, numbers, conditional and participial usage, and aspect, while Lessons 16-20 provide practice in reading. Brief grammar explanations accompany most lessons; more detailed explanations on all topics are available in the book's companion volume, *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*. Recordings of the exercises in Lessons 1-14 and of the poems and the stories are available on CD as a separate unit called *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Audio Supplement*. Poetry is the focus of Lessons 17-19 because poems by their nature exploit the mechanics of language and will help reinforce your mastery of the grammar. There are photographs all through the *Textbook*: use these both as examples of the language in action and as material for discussion. And, of course, enjoy *Profesor Baltazar*!

The Appendices provide many useful resources. In them you will find a 24-page section of paradigms, a guide to conjugation listing all the verbs which are used in the *Textbook*, a list of the recordings in the audio supplement, a BCS-English glossary with about 5000 entries and an English-BCS glossary with 3700 entries.

Surround yourself with the language as much as you can while you study it. If you can find a subtitled film, watch it at least twice. Get a recording of the kind of music you like from the BCS region and listen to a song until you can sing it. Visit www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org for useful internet links, reading lists and information about films and music.

Guide for teachers

In courses designed for the study of Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian (referred to throughout this book as BCS), there are bound to be some students intent on the study of Bosnian, some on the study of Croatian and some on the study of Serbian. This course is designed to meet the needs of all these students. Most students will decide during the first week of class which of the three [B, C, or S] to focus on in spoken and written work. If they stay with that choice for at least one semester, they can not only gain a coherent spoken and written mastery of their chosen language, but also learn about the other two from their classmates.

Although the in-class exercises and drills may be used by the class as a group, they are best suited for work in smaller groups of two or three students each. You will find that a student speaking Croatian can easily go through an exercise paired with a student speaking Bosnian, each of them using their version as a guide; the same is true of Serbian / Bosnian or Serbian / Croatian pairs. Each student should choose a name from among those listed in the Appendix on page 317 and use it throughout the semester as his or her in-class name, substituting this name for the numbers 1 or 2 which identify the speakers in each exercise.

Optimum use of the exercises and drills

The teacher should first introduce a new exercise or drill by reading it aloud and then having the students repeat it as a group. After this the teacher should assign each student a partner. Even in a class of only four or five, students benefit from working in pairs or threes, as this gives them the chance to speak more, and to try things they might be reluctant to try in front of a larger group. Once each student has tried all the roles, they should then go through the exercises again, replacing the italicized words and expressions with the suggestions listed in the section marked with the symbol .

The early lessons refer to props to be used in the classroom. These are listed under the heading called *rekviziti*. For instance, the props for Lesson 1 are: *pas* (dog), *mačka* (cat), *bilježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *teka* [B] (notebook), *knjiga* (book), *papir* (paper), *cipela* (shoe), *auto* (car). The more of the *rekviziti* the teacher can supply in the classroom for each lesson, either as real objects or as paper cut-outs, the easier it will be for students to master vocabulary and grammar. While students are working in pairs or threes, the instructor should circulate around the classroom, visiting each pair of students to respond to questions that may arise and to make corrections and suggestions. Whenever possible, students should use props, and go through exercises on their feet, with their partner or partners. Ideally, class time should be punctuated by several sessions in partner pairs, interspersed with grammar and other explanations addressed to the class as a whole.

Organization of the lessons

Each lesson has three sections of material. The “A” section includes demonstration exercises. If a course meets three or more times a week for an hour, an A section exercise might be used to start a class, while courses organized in one or two longer sessions can use the A sections to punctuate segments of the session. After the class works through an A section, students may be assigned to perform it as a skit, or to use it as a model on which they base an

exchange of their own design.

The “**B**” section includes drills for further in-class practice on the grammar set forth in the **A** section exercises, and the “**C**” section includes homework assignments. Vocabulary lists give words new to that lesson in alphabetical order; the Glossaries at the back of the book list all words from the lessons plus some additional vocabulary. Grammar explanations in this textbook are brief, since much fuller information is given in the companion volume *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*, whose first fifteen chapters are designed to complement Lessons 1-15 of this *Textbook*. Boldfaced numbers in brackets direct the student to the section in *Grammar* which contains a more extensive discussion of any one grammar point.

Designation of differing forms

The symbols B, C, and S identify words which are used predominantly (or exclusively) in the corresponding country or countries and less so (or not at all) in the others. The symbols E and J identify words that belong to the *ekavian* and *ijekavian* pronunciation areas, respectively. The B, C, S symbols are used throughout the book, while the E, J symbols appear in the prompts below exercises and in the glossary (but not in vocabulary boxes, since the words in question usually occur next to one another and the differences are easy to spot). Croatian and Bosnian use *ijekavian* pronunciation exclusively, while Serbian usage includes speakers of both *ekavian* and *ijekavian*. For the most part the Serbian exercises use *ekavian* examples but there are a few examples of Serbian *ijekavian* usage; these are identified as such.

Titles and exercises throughout the book are given in Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian versions when there are differences. The order in which these are given always corresponds to the order “B,C,S”. Thus, *ijekavian* forms (marked [J]) precede *ekavian* ones (marked [E]), and B forms are always listed first. For example: *Vježbe* [J] *Vežbe* [E] and *Domaći zadatak* [B,S] *Domaća zadaća* [C]. The only exception concerns titles of published works which are given in the original form only, for example: *Pingvin Charlie* or *Ljepotica i zvijer*.

If a word in the vocabulary lists is NOT followed by one of these bracketed designations, this means that it is used in the same way by all speakers of Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. If a word is used with the same meaning in both Bosnian and Croatian, it is marked [B,C], and if it is used with the same meaning in both Bosnian and Serbian it is marked [B,S]. In the few instances when a word is marked [B,C,S], this means that the word in question is used in all three, but that one of the three also uses another word in this meaning. For example: *avion* [B,C,S] *zrakoplov* [C] “airplane”; or *stric* [B,C,S] *amidža* [B] “[paternal] uncle.”

When the prompts listed in the instructions below exercises include replacement vocabulary options, these are given in alphabetical order. If any one replacement option has differing forms, the set of forms is given as a single unit comprising the B, C, and S words, also in alphabetical order. Here is an example, taken from Lesson 4, exercise A3. Note the sequencing for “orange,” “bread,” “cheese” within the larger list.

✎ **For other snacks use:** jabuka, nàranča [C] nàrandža [B] pomòrandža [S], kòmad hljeba [B,S] kòmad kruha [C] pàrče hleba [S], kòmad sira [B,C] pàrče sira [B,S], kreker, kruška, òrah, slatkiš, šljiva, voće.

Organization of vocabulary boxes within lessons

In the vocabulary lists of all lessons, **nouns** are given in the nominative singular form; when the form of the stem is different in other cases, the genitive singular is given as well. Up through Lesson 7, **adjectives** are given in masculine, neuter and feminine forms, and both the infinitive and 1st person singular are given for every **verb**. Starting from Lesson 8, only the dictionary form (masculine singular short form) is given for adjectives, except in those instances where the stem of the masculine form is different from that of other forms: for these adjectives the feminine

singular is also given. After this point, the 1st singular form of verbs is given only when it is not directly predictable from the infinitive form. Since the form of an **adverb** is equivalent to the neuter singular adjective form, it is assumed by Lesson 3 that students will be able to derive adverbs from the corresponding adjective.

Accent

In BCS, as in most other languages, only one syllable per word is accented. All vowels are either *long* or *short*, and accented vowels carry either *falling* or *rising* tone. It is not necessary to teach all elements of this complex accentual system, either at the outset or at all, since one can communicate perfectly well by simply knowing the place of accent and a few important instances of vowel length. It is recommended that students mark the accent-bearing syllable in each word in their written work. It is not necessary for them to specifically learn other components of the accent markings unless they or their teachers desire it. For those who do want (now or eventually) to learn the full system, all examples in this book are marked for all components of the accent.

Most books which mark BCS accent use a system of five marks. This book uses a simpler system while still managing to convey the same information. Only two marks are used. The underscore (a) means that a vowel is long, and the grave accent (*a*), means that a vowel bears rising accent. A long rising vowel, therefore, is one which has both these marks, as in the word (*glava*), and a short rising vowel is one which has only the grave accent, as in (*vo*a*da*). If no grave mark is present, then the assumption is that the word has falling accent on the first (or only) syllable, either long, as in (*ju*), or short, as in (*mačka*).

The "accent" of each word, therefore, is a complex of several factors. These include place of accent, presence or absence of length, and rising or falling tone. In certain instances, the form of the accent will change in different grammatical forms of the word; these changes follow recognizable patterns and are identified in vocabulary lists. For more on the nature of rising and falling accent, and on accentual shifts conditioned by grammatical form, see Chapter 19 of *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*.

Unaccented words and clitics

A small number of words are *unaccented*. This means that they do not carry any accent at all, but rather are pronounced together with a neighboring word, sharing its accent. This group of words includes all prepositions, the negative particle (*ne*) when used before a verb form, and a set of words called clitics. Clitics are object pronouns (*ju, je, ga, ih, joj, mu, im, nas, vas, nam, vam*), auxiliary verbs (*sam, si, je, smo, ste, su; ću, ćeš, će, ćete, će*), the question particle *li*, and the particle *se*. Clitics are never accented, although two of them do contain long vowels (the object pronoun *joj* and the 3rd person plural clitic *će*).

When a present tense verb form has falling accent (necessarily on the first syllable) and is preceded by the negative particle, this particle will always draw the accent to itself, as short rising (for instance, *kažem* vs. *ne`kažem*). Similarly, the accent can shift to the preposition from a pronoun or noun object; this occurs most frequently in Bosnian. When the grave mark appears on the negative particle or the preposition, the word following does *not* have an accent, but is rather pronounced together with the preceding preposition or negative particle, as a single unit.

Abbreviations in Lessons 1-20

1st	first person	Gsg	genitive singular
2nd	second person	(I)	imperfective aspect
3rd	third person	<i>indecl.</i>	indeclinable
<i>abbr.</i>	abbreviation	inf.	infinitive
<i>adj.</i>	adjective	Instr	instrumental case
<i>adj. form</i>	word has meaning of a noun but form of an adjective	(I/P)	both imperfective and perfective aspect
<i>adv.</i>	adverb	<i>Isg</i>	instrumental singular
Acc	accusative case	[J]	ijekavian word or words
Apl	accusative plural	[J] [B/S]	ijekavian words specific to Bosnian and Serbian
Asg	accusative singular		ijekavian usage
aux	auxiliary form	Loc	locative case
[B]	Bosnian usage	Lsg	locative singular
[B,C]	Bosnian and Croatian usage	<i>m, masc.</i>	masculine
[B,C,S]	Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian usage (where there also exists another word or phrase which is used in only one or two of the others)	<i>n, neut.</i>	neuter
		Nom	nominative
[B,S]	Bosnian and Serbian usage	Npl	nominative plural
[C]	Croatian usage	Nsg	nominative singular
<i>coll.</i>	collective	(P)	perfective aspect
<i>colloq.</i>	colloquial	pl	plural
cons.	consonant	<i>(pl form)</i>	word exists only in plural form
Dat-Loc	dative-locative case	<i>prep.</i>	preposition
DLsg	dative-locative singular	pres.	present tense
DLipl	dative-locative-instrumental plural	<i>pron.</i>	pronoun
[E]	ekavian word or words	<i>pron.adj.</i>	pronominal adjective
<i>e.g.</i>	for example	<i>quest.</i>	question
<i>f</i>	feminine	[S]	Serbian usage
fem.	feminine	sg	singular
<i>(f sg form)</i>	word takes endings of a feminine singular noun	Voc	vocative case
Gen	genitive case		
Gpl	genitive plural		

* see p. 313 for abbreviations used in the
appendices and p. 389 for abbreviations used in
the glossaries.



Sarajevo



Zagreb



Belgrade

Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian, a Textbook

Prva lekcija • Lesson One

Rekviziti [**Props**]: àuto, bilježnica [C] sveska [S] tēka [B], cìpela, ključ, knjiga, mačka, òlovka, pàpīr, pas, pīsmo, udžbenik.

∞A1

⊙1,2 [See p. 383]

VOCABULARY

a	and, but	prvi, prvo, prva	first
biti	to be	sam	[I] am
bok! [C]	hi! bye!	si	(familiar) [you] are
ćao! [B,S]	hi! bye!	student	student
ciao [C]	hi! bye!	tī	(familiar) you
i	and	tko [C]	who
ja	I	zdravo! [B,S]	hi! bye!
kako	how	zovem se	my name is [= I am called]
ko [B,S]	who	zoveš se	your name is [= you are called]
lekcija	lesson	zvati se	to be called

KAKO SE ZOVEŠ?

Bosnian

1. Zdravo!
2. Zdravo! Ko si tī?
1. Ja sam student i zovem se
A kako se tī zoveš?
2. Zovem se

Croatian

1. Bok!
2. Bok! Tko si tī?
1. Ja sam student i zovem se A kako se tī zoveš?
2. Zovem se

Serbian Latin

1. Čao!
2. Čao! Ko si tī?
1. Ja sam student i zovem se
A kako se tī zoveš?
2. Zovem se

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ćao!
2. Ćao! Ko si tī?
1. Ja сам студент, и зовем се. A како се тī зовеш?
2. Зовем се

✍ Insert your own name in the appropriate blank. [For translations of A exercises see Appendix 10.]

The words **bok**, **ciao**, **ćao** and **zdravo** are used both as 'hello' and 'goodbye' among colleagues, acquaintances, or people of the same age. [For more information on vocabulary see Glossaries in the Appendix.]



GRAMMAR

* Alphabets and sounds *

Two alphabets are in use in the region where B, C, and S are spoken, called "Latin" and "Cyrillic." S uses both alphabets while B and C use the Latin alphabet. [1] Learning to pronounce B, C, or S is easy, because each alphabet letter corresponds to only one sound. [2] See p. 315 for more on pronunciation and alphabet, and p. xvi for explanation of the accentuation system. Numbers in brackets in the grammar sections refer to more detailed explanations in *Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian: A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*.

* Verb conjugation *

Every verb has six forms in the present tense. [7a] Here is the verb *zvati se*, used to identify a person's name. The particle *se* accompanies the verb but does not always follow the verb directly. Rather, the particle *se* is required to be in the second position of the sentence, no matter where the verb occurs. This is true for any verb that occurs with the particle *se*, such as *kaže se* "one says." [12a-b]

zovem se	I am called	zovemo se	we are called
zoveš se	you are called	zovete se	you are called
zove se	s/he is called	zovu se	they are called

* Singular and plural you *

Use the singular form *tī* (and the verb form ending in *-š*) to refer to a single person you know well. Use the plural form *vi* (and the verb ending in *-te*) to refer either to a group of people or to a single person you are on more distant, polite terms with. [6]

* The verb to be *

The usual forms of the verb *biti* "to be" are short, and cannot occur alone at the beginning of a sentence. They are always placed in the second position of the word or clause. [7b] The chart to the right gives the forms.

<i>sam</i>	[I] am	<i>smo</i>	[we] are
<i>si</i>	[you] are	<i>ste</i>	[you] are
<i>je</i>	[s/he] is	<i>su</i>	[they] are

* Vocabulary differences *

A number of words have different forms in Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. For instance, the word meaning "who" is *ko* in B and S, and *tko* in C, while the word for "what" is *šta* in B and S, and *što* in C.



3,4,5,6,7,8

VOCABULARY

<i>auto</i>	car	<i>olovka</i>	pencil
<i>bilježnica</i> [C]	notebook	<i>on</i>	he, it
<i>cipela</i>	shoe	<i>ona</i>	she, it
<i>da</i>	yes	<i>ono</i>	it
<i>da li</i> [B,S]	[in questions]	<i>ovaj, ovo, ova</i>	this
<i>ime</i>	name	<i>ovo je</i>	this is
<i>je</i>	is	<i>papir</i>	paper
<i>ključ</i>	key	<i>pas</i>	dog
<i>knjiga</i>	book	<i>pismo</i>	letter, envelope
<i>li</i> [B,C]	[in questions]	<i>pitanje</i>	question
<i>mačka</i>	cat	<i>sveska</i> [S]	notebook
<i>moj, moje, moja</i>	my, mine	<i>šta</i> [B,S]	what?
<i>na engleskom</i>	in English	<i>što</i> [C]	what?
<i>naš, naše, naša</i>	our, ours	<i>taj, to, ta</i>	this, that
<i>ne</i>	no	<i>tamo</i>	there
<i>nije</i>	is not	<i>teka</i> [B]	notebook
<i>njegov, njegovo, njegova</i>	his	<i>tvoj, tvoje, tvoja</i>	(familiar) your, yours
<i>njen, njeno, njena</i> [B,C,S]	her, hers	<i>to</i>	this, that
<i>njezin, njezino, njezina</i> [C]	her, hers	<i>udžbenik</i>	textbook
<i>njihov, njihovo, njihova</i>	their, theirs	<i>vaš, vaše, vaša</i>	(polite) your, yours

ŠTA JE OVO? [B,S] ŠTO JE OVO? [C]

Bosnian

1. Šta je ovo?

2. To je olovka.

1. Je li tvoja?

2. Da, moja je.

1. Ne, ne! Nije tvoja!

Njena je!

Croatian

1. Što je ovo?

2. To je olovka.

1. Je li tvoja?

2. Da, moja je.

1. Ne, ne! Nije tvoja!

Njezina je!

Serbian Latin

1. Šta je ovo?

2. To je olovka.

1. Da li je tvoja?

2. Da, moja je.

1. Ne, ne! Nije tvoja!

Njena je!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Шта је ово?

2. То је оловка.

1. Да ли је твоја?

2. Да, моја је.

1. Не, не! Није твоја!

Њена је!

✂ **Replace** *olovka* with *bilježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *teka* [B], *cipela*, *mačka*. **Replace the possessives** *tvoj*, *moj* and *njen* [B,S] *njezin* [C] with *naš*, *njegov*, *njihov*, *vaš*.

Bosnian

1. Šta je *òvo*?
2. To je *udžbenik*.
1. Je li *tvoj*?
2. Da, *moj* je.
1. Ne, ne! Nije *tvoj*!
Njen je!

Croatian

1. Što je *òvo*?
2. To je *udžbenik*.
1. Je li *tvoj*?
2. Da, *moj* je.
1. Ne, ne! Nije *tvoj*!
Njèzin je!

Serbian Latin

1. Šta je *òvo*?
2. To je *udžbenik*.
1. Da li je *tvoj*?
2. Da, *moj* je.
1. Ne, ne! Nije *tvoj*!
Njen je!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Шта је *òvo*?
2. То је *уџбеник*.
1. Да ли је *твој*?
2. Да, *мој* је.
1. Не, не! Није *твој*!
Њен је!

✂️ Replace *udžbenik* with *auto*, *pàpir*, *pas*, *ključ* and use possessives *njègov*, *naš*, *vaš*, *njihov*.

Bosnian

1. Šta je *òvo*?
2. To je *pismo*.
1. Je li *tvoje*?
2. Da, *moje* je.
1. Ne! Nije *tvoje*! *Moje* je!

Croatian

1. Što je *òvo*?
2. To je *pismo*.
1. Je li *tvoje*?
2. Da, *moje* je.
1. Ne! Nije *tvoje*! *Moje* je!

Serbian Latin

1. Šta je *òvo*?
2. To je *pismo*.
1. Da li je *tvoje*?
2. Da, *moje* je.
1. Ne! Nije *tvoje*! *Moje* je!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Шта је *òvo*?
2. То је *писмо*.
1. Да ли је *твоје*?
2. Да, *моје* је.
1. Не! Није *твоје*! *Моје* је!

✂️ Replace *pismo* with *ime* or *pitanje* (write a name or a question out on a piece of paper and use that as the object of the exchange) and use possessives *njen* [B,S] *njèzin* [C] *njègov*, *naš*, *vaš*, *njihov*.



GRAMMAR

* Nouns and gender *

Nouns in BCS can be masculine, feminine or neuter. Masculine nouns, like *pas*, usually end in a consonant. Feminine nouns, like *mačka*, usually end in *-a*. Neuter nouns, like *pitanje*, end in *-e* or *-o*. [5a] Possessive pronominal adjectives, like *moj*, *tvoj* or *njihov*, have endings similar to the nouns they agree with. For example: *moj pas* (masculine), *moje pitanje* (neuter), *moja mačka* (feminine). [11a]

* Pronouns *

Subject pronouns are used for emphasis, or when the person or thing is mentioned for the first time. They are omitted otherwise, since the verb form alone gives the necessary information. In the 3rd person, the choice of pronoun is determined by the gender of the noun referred to. The plural forms *òne* and *òna* are used only to refer to exclusively feminine or neuter groups, respectively, while the masculine *òni* refers to masculine only, a mixed group, or the general idea “they.” [6]

	singular		plural	
masculine	<i>òn</i>	he, it	<i>òni</i>	they
neuter	<i>òno</i>	it	<i>òna</i>	they
feminine	<i>òna</i>	she, it	<i>òne</i>	they

* Questions *

Questions which expect the answer “yes” or “no” are formed in different ways. The most frequent way in S is to place *da li* before the verb, and the most frequent way in B and C is to place *li* after the verb. [8b] Other questions begin with a question word such as “what,” “who,” or the like, as in English. The question marker (question word, *da li* or the sequence “verb + *li*”) always stands at the beginning of a sentence. [8a]

* Adjectives *

Adjectives usually precede a noun. Many adjectives, and all possessive pronominal adjectives, can also occur after a form of the verb “to be,” as in *pas je moj*, *mačka je tvoja*. In both instances the ending of the adjective must agree with the noun to which it refers. Neuter adjectives end in either -o or -e depending on the preceding consonant (for instance, *njihovo* but *naše*). [11, 11a] Adjectives in glossary listings are given in the order “masculine - neuter – feminine,” as in *maj, moje, moja*. After Lesson 8, only the masculine form is given unless there is an otherwise unpredictable change, in which case the feminine is also given.



VOCABULARY

dān	day	na hrvatskom	in Croatian
dobar, dobro, dobra	good	na srpskom	in Serbian
dobar dān	hello	sladak, slatko, slatka	sweet
ili	or	vi	you (plural)
kaže se	is said, one says	zove se	his/its/her name is
kako se kaže (...)	how do you say (...)	zovemo se	our name is
mi	we	zovete se	your name is
na bosanskom	in Bosnian	žena	woman, wife

DOBAR DAN

[#1 and #2 are students. They meet a couple named George and Mary, who are walking with #3, another student. They strike up a conversation as they stroll.]

Bosnian

1. Dobar dān!
 2. Dobar dān! Kako je sladak ovaj pas!
 1. To je njihov pas [points to Mary and George], nije moj. Je li to tvoja mačka?
 2. Da, moja je.
 1. Kako se zove?
 2. Mačka se zove Māca. A kako se zove taj slatki pas?
 3. Zove se Freddy.
 2. A kako se ti zoveš?
 1. Ja se zovem , a vi?
 2. Mi se zovemo i A vi, kako se zovete?
- George: Moje ime je George, ovo je moja žena Mary, a Freddy je naš. Moje pitanje je: Kako se kaže George na hrvatskom i srpskom?
1. George se kaže Juraj na hrvatskom.
 2. A Đorđe na srpskom.
- Mary: A na bosanskom?
3. Ili Juraj ili Đorđe.

Croatian

1. Dobar dān!
 2. Dobar dān! Kako je sladak ovaj pas!
 1. To je njihov pas [points to Mary and George], nije moj. Je li to tvoja mačka?
 2. Da, moja je.
 1. Kako se zove?
 2. Mačka se zove Māca. A kako se zove taj slatki pas?
 3. Zove se Freddy.
 2. A kako se ti zoveš?
 1. Ja se zovem , a vi?
 2. Mi se zovemo i A vi, kako se zovete?
- George: Moje ime je George, ovo je moja žena Mary, a Freddy je naš. Moje je pitanje: Kako se kaže George na hrvatskom i srpskom?
1. George se kaže Juraj na hrvatskom.
 2. A Đorđe na srpskom.
- Mary: A na bosanskom?
3. Ili Juraj ili Đorđe.

Serbian Latin

1. Dobar dan!
2. Dobar dan! Kako je sladak ovaj pas!
1. To je njihov pas [*points to Mary and George*], nije moj. A da li je to tvoja mačka?
2. Da, moja je.
1. Kako se zove?
2. Mačka se zove Maća. A kako se zove taj slatki pas?
3. Zove se Fredi.
2. A kako se ti zoveš?
1. Ja se zovem , a vi?
2. Mi se zovemo i A vi, kako se zovete?
- Džordž: Moje ime je Džordž, ovo je moja žena Meri, a Fredi je naš. Moje pitanje je: Kako se kaže Džordž na hrvatskom i srpskom?
1. Džordž se kaže Juraj na hrvatskom.
2. A Đorđe na srpskom.
- Meri: A na bosanskom?
3. Ili Juraj ili Đorđe.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Добар дан!
2. Добар дан! Како је сладак овај пас!
1. То је њихов пас [*points to Mary and George*], није мој. А да ли је то твоја мачка?
2. Да, моја је.
1. Како се зове?
2. Мачка се зове Маћа. А како се зове тај слатки пас?
3. Зове се Фреди.
2. А како се ти зовеш?
1. Ја се зovem , а ви?
2. Ми се зовемо и А ви, како се зовете?
- Џорџ: Моје име је Џорџ, ово је моја жена Мери, а Фреди је наш. Моје питање је: Како се каже Џорџ на хрватском и српском?
1. Џорџ се каже Јурај на хрватском.
2. А Ђорђе на српском.
- Мери: А на босанском?
3. Или Јурај или Ђорђе.

 **Students** should speak this and other conversations aloud. Each student should assume one of the numbered roles. When names are to be inserted in blanks, students can either use their own names or choose a B, C, or S name from the list on p. 317.

Self-study learners (those who are working on their own rather than in a classroom setting): Read through each exercise several times. Then repeat after the recording until you are familiar with the exchange. Finally, study the grammar sections after each A exercise and use this information to analyze the grammar in the exercises.



GRAMMAR

* Adjectives, continued *

The masculine form of adjectives can end in a consonant or *-i*. Most masculine adjectives have both forms. [17] The form sometimes changes before the ending *-i* (for instance, *sladak* but *slatki*; for more, see p. 25). [16b] The demonstrative pronoun *ovaj* “this” must also agree with its noun when it functions as an adjective (for instance, *ovaj pas*, *ovo pitanje*, *ova mačka*). [11b] When the words *ovo* or *to* are used to present something or someone, they do not change form. For instance: *ovo je moj pas*, *to je moja mačka*. [9]

* Spelling of proper names *

Proper names often have different forms (or spellings) in B, C, or S. In addition, C spells foreign names as in the original language (thus *George*, *Catherine*, *Mary*), while S spells them as they are pronounced in the original language (thus *Džordž*, *Ketrin*, *Meri*). While B can use either means of spelling, there is a greater tendency toward the C usage. [1c]

VOCABULARY

ali	but	jèsam	[I] am (emphatic)
Amerikànac	American person, man	jèsi	[you] are (emphatic)
Amerikanka	American woman	jest [C]	[he, it, she] is (emphatic)
Australac [C]	Australian person, man	jeste [B,S]	[you] are (emphatic)
Australijanac [B,S]	Australian person, man	jeste [B,S]	[he, it, she] is (emphatic)
Australijanka [B,S]	Australian woman	jèsu	[they] are (emphatic)
Australka [C]	Australian woman	Kanađanin	Canadian person, man
Bosànac	Bosnian person, man	Kanađanka	Canadian woman
Bošanka	Bosnian woman	nìsu	[they] are not
čovjek	man, person	oni	they
čovjek	man, person	prijatelj [B,C]	friend
Crnogorac	Montenegrin man/person	prijatelji [B,C]	friends
Crnogorka	Montenegrin woman	profesor	professor, teacher
domaća zadaća [B,C]	homework	profesòrica [B,C]	professor, teacher (f)
domaći zadatak [S]	homework	profesorka [B,S]	professor, teacher (f)
drug [B,S]	friend, companion	Srbin	Serbian man/person
drugovi [B,S]	friends, companions	Srpkinja	Serbian woman
Engleskinja	Englishwoman	studentica [B,C]	student (f)
Englez	Englishman	studentkinja [B,S]	student (f)
Francuskinja	Frenchwoman	su	[they] are
Francuz	Frenchman	vežba	exercise
Hrvat	Croatian man/person	vježba	exercise
Hrvatica	Croatian woman		

PAS I MAČKA

Bosnian

1. Jèsi li ti stùdent?
2. Da, jà sam stùdent. Da li si ti stùdentica?
1. Jèsam.
3. I jà sam stùdentica. A George i Mary, šta su oni?
2. George je profesor, a Mary je profesòrica.
3. A njihov pas?
2. Njihov pas nìje profesor. Pas nìje čòvjek!
- Ali on jeste naš prijatelj.
3. Jèsu li pas i mačka prijatelji?
2. I jèsu i nìsu.
1. Je li George Fràncuz?
2. Ne, on je Ènglez.
1. A šta je Mary?
2. Ona je Èngleskinja.

Croatian

1. Jèsi li ti stùdent?
2. Da, jà sam stùdent. Jèsi li ti stùdentica?
1. Jèsam.
3. I jà sam stùdentica. A George i Mary, što su oni?
2. George je profesor, a Mary je profesòrica.
3. A njihov pas?
2. Njihov pas nìje profesor. Pas nìje čòvjek!
- Ali on jest naš prijatelj.
3. Jèsu li pas i mačka prijatelji?
2. I jèsu i nìsu.
1. Je li George Fràncuz?
2. Ne, on je Ènglez.
1. A što je Mary?
2. Ona je Èngleskinja.

Serbian Latin

1. Da li si ti student?
2. Da, ja sam student. Da li si ti studentkinja?
1. Jesam.
3. I ja sam studentkinja. A Džordž i Meri, šta su oni?
2. Džordž je profesor, a Meri je profesorica.
3. A njihov pas?
2. Njihov pas nije profesor. Pas nije čovek! Ali on jeste naš drug.
3. Da li su pas i mačka prijatelji?
2. I jesu i nisu.
1. Da li je Džordž Francuz?
2. Ne, on je Englez.
1. A šta je Meri?
2. Ona je Engleskinja.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Да ли си ти студент?
2. Да, ја сам студент. Да ли си ти студенткиња?
1. Јесам.
3. И ја сам студенткиња. А Џорџ и Мери, шта су они?
2. Џорџ је професор, а Мери је професорка.
3. А њихов пас?
2. Њихов пас није професор. Пас није човек! Али он јесте наш друг.
3. Да ли су пас и мачка пријатељи?
2. И јесу и нису.
1. Да ли је Џорџ Француз?
2. Не, он је Енглеz.
1. А шта је Мери?
2. Она је Енглескиња.

✂ **Replace** *Francuz* with *Bosānac*, *Crnogōrac*, *Hrvat*, *Srbin*. **Replace** *Englez* with *Amerikānac*, *Austrālac* [C] *Australijānac* [B,S], *Kanāđanin*; **replace** *Engleskinja* with *Amerikānka*, *Australijānka* [B,S] *Austrālka* [C], *Kanāđanka*.

✂ **In the lines referring to George's and Mary's nationalities, switch 'George' with 'Mary,' and use as replacements** *Francuskinja*, **and** *Bosanka* **or** *Crnogorka* **or** *Hrvatica* **or** *Srpkinja*.

The exercise above uses the terms *Bosānac* and *Bosānka* rather than *Bošnjak* and *Bošnjakinja*. In current usage the terms *Bošnjak* and *Bošnjakinja* refer specifically to members of the Muslim community, while the terms *Bosānac* and *Bosānka* refer to any resident of Bosnia and Herzegovina.



GRAMMAR

* Nouns denoting professions and nationalities *

Nouns denoting nationalities have two forms, one referring to females alone (such as *Amerikānka*) and one referring both to males and to the general idea (such as *Amerikānac*). Many nouns denoting professions function in a similar manner: for instance, *studentica* and *studentkinja* mean only “female student” while *student* means either “male student” or just “student.” [5b]

* The verb to be, continued *

There are two sets of longer forms for this verb, which are given in the chart to the right. One set is used to express negation and the other is used in questions and for emphasis. In this second meaning, C uses *jest* in 3rd singular while B and S use *jeste*. [7b]

long (negation)		long (emphasis)	
<i>nīsam</i>	<i>nīsmo</i>	<i>jēsam</i>	<i>jēsmo</i>
<i>nīsi</i>	<i>nīste</i>	<i>jēsi</i>	<i>jēste</i>
<i>nīje</i>	<i>nīsu</i>	<i>jeste, jest</i>	<i>jēsu</i>

* Plural of masculine nouns *

The plural of masculine nouns ends in *-i*. [32a] Masculine nouns containing a single syllable frequently add the syllable *-ov-* or *-ev-* before the ending *-i*. [32e] For instance, the plural of *prijatelj* is *prijatelji* while the plurals of *drug* and *broj* are *drugovi*, and *brojevi*. Long vowels frequently shorten in these plurals. [166b]

* Vocabulary differences, continued *

The suffixes denoting female humans often vary between B, C, and S. In addition, certain words referring to basic concepts are used with different frequencies and sometimes with different meanings in B, C, and S. For instance the word *drug* is used more frequently in S in the meaning, “friend, companion,” while *prijatelj* is used in this meaning in B, C (and all three use *prijatelj* in the meaning “life-long friend”).

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E] [Exercises]

Self-study learners: For the solutions to exercises in sections B and C of each lesson, consult the answer keys available for download at www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org

B1

<u>Bosnian</u>	<u>Croatian</u>	<u>Serbian</u>	<u>Serbian Cyrillic</u>
1. Ko je student?	1. Tko je student?	1. Ko je student?	1. Ко је студент?
2. <u>On</u> je.	2. <u>On</u> je.	2. <u>On</u> je.	2. <u>Он</u> je.
1. Ko?	1. Tko?	1. Ko?	1. Ко?
2. <u>On</u> !	2. <u>On</u> !	2. <u>On</u> !	2. <u>Он</u> !

Replace on with ona, ja, ti, and replace je with sam, si. As you are saying each sentence, point to the person you are speaking about.

Self-study learners (those who are working on their own): Write some names from p. 317 on pieces of paper and point to them as you do this exercise.

All students: For an overview of conjugation forms, see Appendix 6, pp. 333-339.

B2

Ask each other these questions (using information from A3 and A4):

<u>Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin</u>	<u>Serbian Cyrillic</u>
Kako se zove ovaj student?	Како се зове овај студент?
[B,C] Kako se zove ova studentica?	
[S] Kako se zove ova studentkinja?	Како се зове ова студенткиња?
[B,C] Kako se zovu profesor i profesorka?	
[S] Kako se zovu profesor i profesorka?	Како се зову професор и професорка?
Kako se zovemo mi?	Како се зовемо ми?
Kako se zove njihov pas?	Како се зове њихов пас?
Kako se zove njegova mačka?	Како се зове његова мачка?
Kako se zove tvoj prijatelj?	Како се зове твој друг?

B3

In this exercise, use the name you have chosen from the list on p. 317 to be your B, C, or S name.

<u>Bosnian</u>	<u>Croatian</u>
1. Kako se zoveš na engleskom?	1. Како се зовеш на енглеском?
2. Zovem se Caitlin.	2. Зовем се Caitlin.
1. A kako je tvoje bosansko ime?	1. А како је твоје хрватско име?
2. Dželila.	2. Џела.
<u>Serbian Latin</u>	<u>Serbian Cyrillic</u>
1. Kako se zoveš na engleskom?	1. Како се зовеш на енглеском?
2. Zovem se Kejtlin.	2. Зовем се Кејтлин.
1. A kako je tvoje srpsko ime?	1. А како је твоје српско име?
2. Gordana.	2. Гордана.

B4

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin

1. Kako se kaže *pencil* ?
2. *Pencil* se kaže *olovka*.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Како се каже *pencil* ?
2. *Pencil* се каже *оловка*.

✎ **Replace pencil with** question, dog, cat, man, notebook, car, shoe.

B5

Ask each other these questions:

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin

1. Kako se kaže “studentica” na srpskom?
2. Kako se kaže “profesorica” na bosanskom i hrvatskom?
3. Kako se kaže “tko” na srpskom i bosanskom ?
4. Kako se kaže “sveska” na hrvatskom ili bosanskom?

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Како се каже “студентика” на српском?
2. Како се каже “професорка” на босанском и хрватском?
3. Како се каже “тко” на српском и босанском?
4. Како се каже “свеска” на хрватском и босанском?

B6

Bosnian

1. Ko je ova žena?
2. Ona se zove
1. A šta je ona?
2. *Profesorica* je.

Croatian

1. Tko je ova žena?
2. Ona se zove
1. A što je ona?
2. *Profesorica* je.

Serbian Latin

1. Ko je ova žena?
2. Ona se zove
1. A šta je ona?
2. *Profesorica* je.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ко је ова жена?
2. Она се зове
1. А шта је она?
2. *Професорка* је.

Bosnian

1. Ko je ovaj čovjek?
2. On se zove
1. A šta je on?
2. *Profesor* je.

Croatian

1. Tko je ovaj čovjek?
2. On se zove
1. A što je on?
2. *Profesor* je.

Serbian Latin

1. Ko je ovaj čovek?
2. On se zove
1. A šta je on?
2. *Profesor* je.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ко је овај човек?
2. Он се зове
1. А шта је он?
2. *Професор* је.

✎ **Pick a different name (than the one used in B3) from the list of names given on p. 317. Replace profesorica [B, C] profesorica [S] with studentica [B,C] studentkinja [S] and then replace profesor with student. Also** try some of the nationalities given in A4.

B7

Analysis and Discussion:

1. Pick three examples of feminine, neuter and masculine nouns used in this lesson.
2. Give three examples of possessive pronominal adjectives used in this lesson.
3. What are the pronouns used in this lesson?
4. Fully conjugate the present tense of the verbs *biti* and *zvati se*.

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] [Homework]

Recommendation for written exercises throughout the book: While simply filling in the blank with the word or words requested will help you learn, you will learn much more if you write each sentence out in full.

C1

Fill in the blanks with the appropriate form of *zvati se*

Example: Kako (ona)? (Sanja) **becomes** Kako se zove? Zove se Sanja.

Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Latin

1. Kako (ti)?
Zovem se (your name)

2. Kako (oni)?
..... George i Mary.

3. Kako (mi)?
..... (your names).

4. Kako (on)?
..... George.

5. Kako (vi)?
..... (your name[s]).

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Kako (ти)?
Зовем се (your name)

2. Kako (они)?
..... Џорџ и Мери.

3. Kako (ми)?
..... (your names).

4. Kako (он)?
..... Џорџ.

5. Kako (ви)?
..... (your name[s]).

C2

Bosnian

1. Ko je ta žena?
Ona

2. Ko je taj čovjek?
On

3. Šta sam ja?
Vi

4. Šta sam ja?
Ti

5. Ko ste vi?
Ja

6. Ko ste vi?
Mi

Croatian

1. Tko je ta žena?
Ona

2. Tko je taj čovjek?
On

3. Što sam ja?
Vi

4. Što sam ja?
Ti

5. Tko ste vi?
Ja

6. Tko ste vi?
Mi

Serbian Latin

1. Ko je ta žena?
Ona

2. Ko je taj čovjek?
On

3. Šta sam ja?
Vi

4. Šta sam ja?
Ti

5. Ko ste vi?
Ja

6. Ko ste vi?
Mi

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ko je ta žena?
Она

2. Ko je taj čovek?
Он

3. Шта сам ја?
Ви

4. Шта сам ја?
Ти

5. Ко сте ви?
Ја

6. Ко сте ви?
Ми

 **Insert the required form of the verb biti and your choice of:** prijatelj [B,C] drug [S], profesor, profesòrica [B,C] profesorka [S], student, studentica [B,C] studentkinja [S] **combined with** moj, tvoj, njegov, njen [B,S] njèzin [C], naš, vaš, njihov. **Write out** each question and answer in full.

C3

If this is the answer, what is the question?

Bosnian

- Zovem se
Dubravka.
- Pas je moj.
- Mačka se zove
Maća.
- Moje ime je
George.
- Na hrvatskom se
kaže Juraj.
- Na srpskom se
kaže Đorđe.
- I Juraj i Đorđe.
- Jesam.

Croatian

- Zovem se
Dubravka.
- Pas je moj.
- Mačka se zove
Maća.
- Moje ime je
George.
- Na hrvatskom se
kaže Juraj.
- Na srpskom se
kaže Đorđe.
- I Juraj i Đorđe.
- Jesam.

Serbian Latin

- Zovem se
Dubravka.
- Pas je moj.
- Mačka se zove
Maća.
- Moje ime je
Džordž.
- Na hrvatskom se
kaže Juraj.
- Na srpskom se
kaže Đorđe.
- I Juraj i Đorđe.
- Jesam.

Serbian Cyrillic

- Зовем се Дубравка.
- Пас је мој.
- Мачка се зове
Маћа.
- Моје име је Џорџ.
- На хрватском се
каже Јурај.
- На српском се
каже Ђорђе.
- И Јурај и Ђорђе.
- Јесам.

C4

Consult the Cyrillic penmanship guide on p. 319 and work through the practice sheets on pp. 14-17. Then write the following words out in Cyrillic. Designate the words as B, C, or S where appropriate. Circle the accent-bearing syllable in each word.

pas	prijatelj	on	profesòrica	Đorđe	to	ste
mačka	ovaj	tvoje	bilježnica	sveska	Juraj	moj
profesor	zovu se	njihova	je	drug	profesorka	teka
tko	ime	ključ	papir	cipela	naše	

C5

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. I am a student.
2. The American man is a professor.
3. His name is George, and her name is Mary.
4. The dog is her friend.
5. The cat is theirs.
6. The American woman is a professor.
7. Who is that man?

C6

Rehearse A3 outside of class for an in-class performance.



Geografska pitanja [B,C,S] Zemljopisna pitanja [C]

VOCABULARY

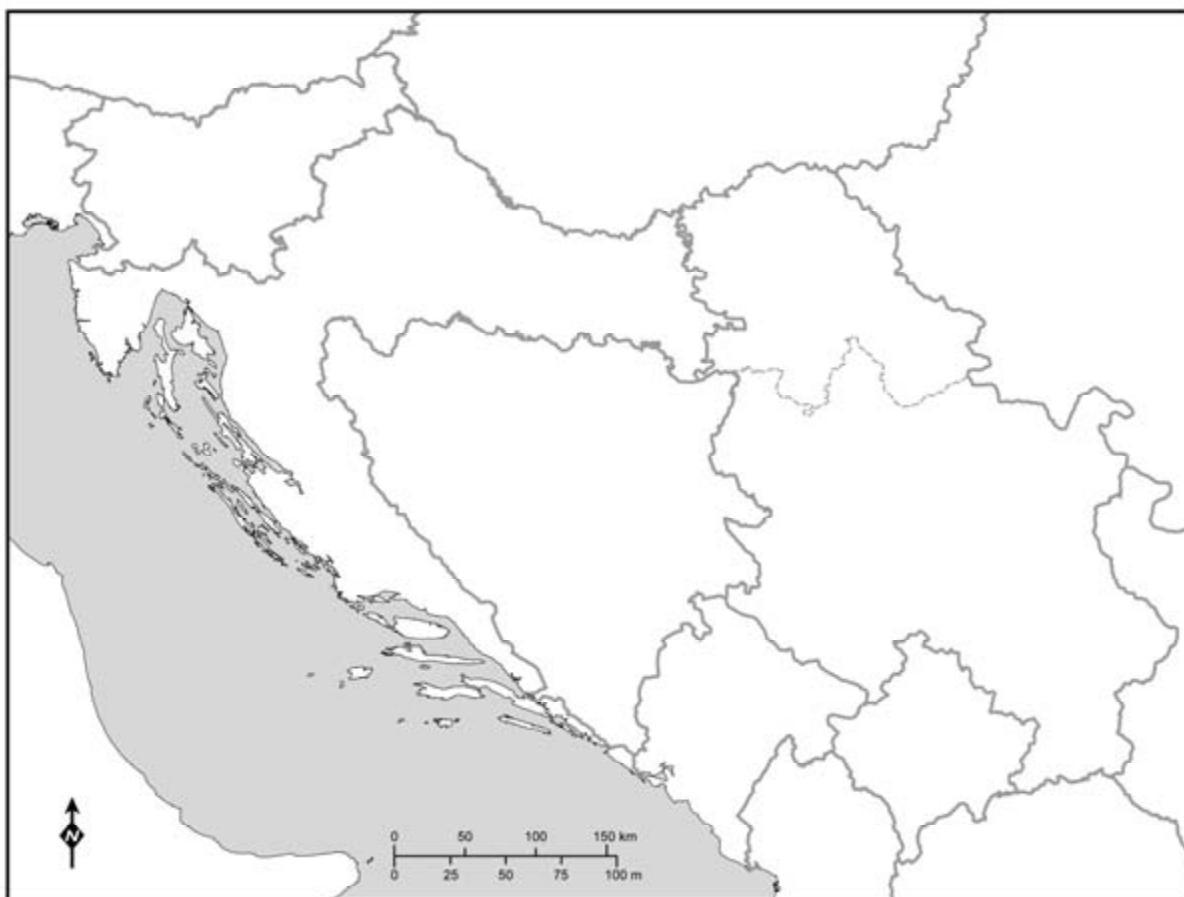
Albàniya	Albania	Maðarska	Hungary
Austrija	Austria	Makedonija	Macedonia
Bosna i Hercegovina	Bosnia and Herzegovina	more	sea
Bugarska	Bulgaria	pitanja	issues
Crna Gora	Montenegro	Rumunija [B,S]	Romania
geografski, geografsko,	geographical	Rumunjska [C]	Romania
geografska [B,C,S]		Slovenija	Slovenia
Hrvatska	Croatia	Srbija	Serbia
Italija	Italy	Vojvodina	Vojvodina
Jadransko more	Adriatic Sea	zemljopisni, zemljopisno,	geographical
Kosovo	Kosovo	zemljopisna [C]	

Enter the name of each country or region where it belongs on the blank map on p. 13. Consult the map at the beginning of the book.

Albàniya, Austrija, Bosna i Hercegovina, Bugarska, Crna Gora, Hrvatska, Italija, Jadransko more, Kosovo, Maðarska, Makedonija, Rumunija [B,S] Rumunjska [C], Slovenija, Srbija, Vojvodina.

Албанија, Аустрија, Босна и Херцеговина, Бугарска, Војводина, Италија, Јадранско море, Косово, Мађарска, Македонија, Румунија, Словенија, Србија, Хрватска, Црна Гора.

The solid line demarcating the boundaries of Kosovo—on both the map on the next page and the map on the inside cover—represents Kosovo as an independent state. Although this is generally accepted at the international level, not all countries have recognized this status for Kosovo.



Cyrillic practice

Below are examples of Cyrillic letters in upper and lower case, with the latter given both in initial and non-initial position in the word. Each word is given in italics as well. While most letters are similar in italics, there are a few that are quite different, particularly **г**: **г** and **з**, **д**: **д** and **ђ**, **и**: **и** and **и**, **т**: **т** and **т**. See p. 319 for handwriting guides.

А [A] Африка *Африка*

април *април*

дан *дан*

Б [B] Босна *Босна*

босански *босански*

добар *добар*

В [V] Војводина *Војводина*

висок *висок*

твој *твој*

Г [G] Грета *Грета*

географија *географија*

август *август*

Д [D] Дубровник *Дубровник*

децембар *децембар*

среда *среда*

Ђ [Đ] Ђорђе *Ђорђе*

ђак *ђак*

мађарски *мађарски*

Е [E] Европа *Европа*

енглески *енглески*

један *један*

Ж [Ž] Жаклина *Жаклина*

жена *жена*

може *може*

З [Z]	Загреб <i>Загреб</i>	за <i>за</i>	кроз <i>кроз</i>
И [I]	Италија <i>Италија</i>	имати <i>имати</i>	молим <i>молим</i>
Ј [J]	Југославија <i>Југославија</i>	јануар <i>јануар</i>	моје <i>моје</i>
К [K]	Косово <i>Косово</i>	ко <i>ко</i>	српски <i>српски</i>
Л [L]	Лондон <i>Лондон</i>	леп <i>леп</i>	али <i>али</i>
Љ [Lj]	Љубљана <i>Љубљана</i>	љубав <i>љубав</i>	недеља <i>недеља</i>
М [M]	Македонија <i>Македонија</i>	март <i>март</i>	нема <i>нема</i>
Н [N]	Нови Сад <i>Нови Сад</i>	новембар <i>новембар</i>	речник <i>речник</i>
Њ [Nj]	Њујорк <i>Њујорк</i>	његов <i>његов</i>	питање <i>питање</i>
О [O]	Орегон <i>Орегон</i>	октобар <i>октобар</i>	лош <i>лош</i>

П [P]	Подгорица <i>Подгорица</i>	петак <i>петак</i>	ципела <i>ципела</i>
Р [R]	Румунија <i>Румунија</i>	руски <i>руски</i>	црн <i>црн</i>
С [C]	Србија <i>Србија</i>	септембар <i>септембар</i>	писмо <i>писмо</i>
Т [T]	Тексас <i>Тексас</i>	тата <i>тата</i>	четвртак <i>четвртак</i>
Ћ [Ć]	Ћуприја <i>Ћуприја</i>	ћирилица <i>ћирилица</i>	кућа <i>кућа</i>
У [U]	Уганда <i>Уганда</i>	уторак <i>уторак</i>	јун <i>јун</i>
Ф [F]	Француска <i>Француска</i>	фебруар <i>фебруар</i>	кафа <i>кафа</i>
Х [H]	Хрватска <i>Хрватска</i>	хлеб <i>хлеб</i>	њихова <i>њихова</i>
Ц [C]	Црна Гора <i>Црна Гора</i>	црвен <i>црвен</i>	француски <i>француски</i>

Ч [Č] Чикаго *Чикаго*

човек *човек*

мачка *мачка*

Џ [Dž] Џули *Џули*

џез *џез*

уџбеник *уџбеник*

Ш [Š] Шарлота *Шарлота*

шта *шта*

ваше *ваше*

Druga lekcija • Lesson Two

Novi rekviziti: avionsko pismo, časopis, hemijska olovka [B,S] kemijska olovka [C], majmun, marka, medved [E] medvjed [J], pero, razglednica, rečnik [E] rječnik [J].

☞ A1

©13,14

VOCABULARY

četvrtak	Thursday	pisati, pišem	to write
čitati, čitam	to read	ponedjeljak	Monday
da	(clause connector)	ponedjeljak	Monday
drugi, drugo, druga	second	raditi, radim	to work
ga	it (m,n), him	rečnik	dictionary
imati, imam	to have	rječnik	dictionary
izvini; izvinite [B,S]	sorry!	roman	novel
je	it (f), her	sreda	Wednesday
molim?	yes? what?	srijeda	Wednesday
morati, moram	must, to have to	subota	Saturday
može	sure! O.K.	sutra	tomorrow
ne	not	u + Acc	on [a day of the week]
nedelja	Sunday	učiti, učim	to study
nedjelja	Sunday	utorak	Tuesday
nego	but, rather	vežbati, vežbam	to practice
nemati, nemam	not to have	vidimo se!	see you!
odgovor	answer	vježbati, vježbam	to practice
oprosti; oprostite [C]	sorry!	zajedno	together
pero	pen	želiti, želim	to wish, to want
petak	Friday	željeti, želim	to wish, to want

UČITI ZAJEDNO

Bosnian

1. Mehmede!
2. Molim?
1. Imaš li teku?
2. Imam je, ali nemam rječnik. Imaš li ga ti?
1. Rječnik imam, ali teku nemam. Želiš li da učimo zajedno sutra?
2. Sutra, to jest četvrtak? Izvini, ne u četvrtak nego u petak.
1. Može! Vidimo se u petak.

Croatian

1. Tomislave!
2. Molim?
1. Imaš li bilježnicu?
2. Imam je, ali nemam rječnik. Imaš li ga ti?
1. Rječnik imam, ali bilježnicu nemam. Želiš li da učimo zajedno sutra?
2. Sutra, to jest četvrtak? Oprosti, ne u četvrtak nego u petak.
1. Može! Vidimo se u petak.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Хадо!
2. Молим?
1. Да ли имаш свеску?
2. Имам је, али немам речник. Да ли га ти имаш?
1. Речник имам, али свеску немам. Да ли желиш да учимо заједно сутра?
2. Сутра, то јест четвртак? Извини, не у четвртак него у петак.
1. Може! Видимо се у петак.

Serbian Latin

1. *Nādo!*

2. *Molīm?*

1. Da li *imaš svesku*?

2. *Imam* je, ali *nemam rečnik*. Da li ga ti *imaš*?

1. *Rečnik* *imam*, ali *svesku* *nemam*.

Da li *želiš* da *učimo* zajedno sutra?

2. Sutra, *to* jest *četvrtak*? *Izvin*i, ne u *četvrtak* nego u *petak*.

1. Može! *Vidimo* se u *petak*.

✎ **Replace učiti with:** čitati, *rađiti*, *pisati*, *vežbati* [E] *vježbati* [J], **and četvrtak and petak with** *ponedjeljak* [E] *ponedjeljak* [J], *utorak*, *srēda* [E] *srijēda* [J], *subota*, *nēdelja* [E] *nēdjelja* [J].

✎ **Replace imati bilježnicu** [C] *svesku* [S] *teku* **with** *pisati* *pismo*; *imati rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J] **with** *pisati* *knjigu*.

✎ **Replace the italicized pair of words rečnik** [E] *rječnik* [J] **and bilježnica*** [C] *sveska** [S] *teka** [B] **above with the following pairs:** *olovka*, *pēro*; *pismo*, *pāpir*; *pitanje*, *odgovor*; *roman*, *udžbenik*.

✎ **Replace** 1st and 2nd person address with 3rd person singular or plural, using verbs and nouns from the previous replacement exercises.

* Some words which are italicized in the exercise, such as *bilježnicu*, *svesku* or *teku* – are spelled differently than they are in the replacement cues given beneath the exercise, which in this instance are *bilježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *teka* [B]. This is because the replacement clues generally give the word in the nominative case. In the context of the exercise, however, the words are often in a different case. For instance *bilježnicu*, *svesku* or *teku* are here in the accusative case. The same applies to the pair *visokog* / *visoki* given in A2. The former, in the accusative case, appears in the exercise, while the latter, in the nominative, is given in the clues below the exercise and in the vocabulary box. See pp. 323-329 for an overview of case endings.



GRAMMAR

* Addressing people: the vocative case *

Nouns take different endings to indicate different functions. When a person is being addressed, the ending *-e* is often added to a masculine name (for instance, *Mehmede!*), and the ending *-a* on a feminine name is sometimes replaced by *-o* (for instance, *Nādo!*). [19]

* Accusative case *

The cases of a noun (other than the vocative) express grammatical relations in a sentence. [18] The subject case is called the “nominative,” and its singular form is here abbreviated [Nsg]. [20] The case called “accusative” expresses, among other things, direct object meaning; its singular form is here abbreviated [Asg]. [22] To form the accusative of feminine nouns and adjectives, replace the ending *-a* with *-u* (Nom. *moja mačka*, Acc. *moju mačku*). Neuter nouns and many masculine nouns have the same endings in both cases. For instance, the phrases *tvoj udžbenik* and *njegovo pismo* could be either Nsg or Asg. [21a]

* Time expressions: days of the week *

To specify that something happens on a particular day of the week, use the preposition *u* plus the accusative form of the day in question, as in *u četvrtak* “on Thursday,” *u subotu* “on Saturday.” [23c]

* Negation *

A verb is negated by placing the particle *ne* in front of the verb form. It is pronounced together with the verb as if the two were a single word; in certain instances the accent shifts onto the particle *ne*. Only a few verbs have separate negative forms, in which the negative particle fuses with the verb. One of these is *nēmati* “not have” (conjugated *nemam*, *nemaš*, etc.), and another is the negative present tense of *biti* (*nīsam*, *nīsi*, etc.). [25a]

* Present tense of verbs *

The infinitive of a verb usually ends in *-ti*. There are three present tense conjugations, named after the 3rd singular ending, which can be *-a*, *-i* or *-e*. The 1st and 2nd person forms simply add *-m*, *-š*, *-mo* or *-te* to this ending, but the 3d plural ending in each case is different. [13] Here are sample conjugations:

a-conjugation			i-conjugation			e-conjugation		
<i>imati</i> to have			<i>učiti</i> to study			<i>pisati</i> to write		
<i>imam</i>	<i>imamo</i>	1st	<i>učim</i>	<i>učimo</i>	1st	<i>pišem</i>	<i>pišemo</i>	
<i>imaš</i>	<i>imate</i>	2nd	<i>učiš</i>	<i>učite</i>	2nd	<i>pišeš</i>	<i>pišete</i>	
<i>ima</i>	<i>imaju</i>	3rd	<i>učī</i>	<i>učē</i>	3rd	<i>piše</i>	<i>pišu</i>	
singular	plural		singular	plural		singular	plural	

When the present tense is directly predictable from an infinitive in *-iti* or *-ati*, as in the above examples, there is no need to learn it specifically. But in those verbs where the present tense stem is not predictable from the infinitive, it must be learned specifically. For example: infinitive *pisati*, present tense *pišem*; or infinitive *zvati* but present tense *zovem*. [14] Vocabulary entries for verbs give infinitive and 1st sg pres. For an overview of conjugation forms, see Appendix 6, pp. 333-339.

* The conjunction *da* *

When two verbs are used in succession, English frequently expresses the second by an infinitive, as in “We want TO STUDY” or “I want us TO STUDY.” In B, C, and S the way such infinitives are expressed depends on several factors. When the two verbs have the same subject, as in the first example, C and S differ. C almost always uses an infinitive for the second verb (*želimo učiti*) while S usually uses a sequence of *da* plus present tense (*želimo da učimo*), though it can also use the infinitive. B uses both more or less equally. [26c] When the two verbs have different subjects, however, the second verb can only be expressed by a phrase containing the conjunction *da* and the present tense, as in *želim da učimo* “I want us to study.” [26b]

* Variant forms: ijekavian and ekavian *

A number of words can occur either with the vowel *-e-* or with the sequence *-je-* (sometimes *-ije-*). Any one speaker will use either the former type (called “ekavian”) or the latter (called “ijekavian”). Both are given in vocabulary lists without marks; elsewhere they are identified [E] (ekavian) and [J] (ijekavian). B and C use only ijekavian, while S uses both ekavian and ijekavian depending on the region (ekavian throughout most of Serbia, and ijekavian in Bosnia, southwestern Serbia and Montenegro). There is no difference in meaning. It is important to realize that not all instances of *-e-* or *-ije-* are affected; for instance, the words *meso* “meat” and *pijem* “I drink” are the same throughout B, C, and S. The relevant instances must be learned individually. [3]

* Object pronouns, clitic forms *

There are two types of accusative case object pronouns – “clitic” (short form) and “full” (long form). The clitics, which are used in most instances, are unaccented and come in second position in the sentence. In 3rd singular the same form is used for masculine and neuter. In 3rd plural the same form is used in all three genders. [24a]

	singular			plural	
	nominative	accusative		nominative	accusative
1st	<i>ja</i>	<i>me</i>		<i>mi</i>	<i>nas</i>
2nd	<i>ti</i>	<i>te</i>		<i>vi</i>	<i>vas</i>
3rd masc.	<i>on</i>	<i>ga</i>		<i>oni</i>	<i>ih</i>
3rd neut.	<i>ono</i>	<i>ga</i>		<i>ona</i>	<i>ih</i>
3rd fem.	<i>ona</i>	<i>je, ju</i>		<i>one</i>	<i>ih</i>

There are two forms for the feminine singular accusative, *je* and *ju*. Croatian uses both, more or less interchangeably. [64] Bosnian and Serbian, however, use *ju* only in certain past tense constructions (see p. 143). For now, those focusing on B and S should learn *je* as the feminine accusative singular.

VOCABULARY

a!	aha!	njega	him, it
brz, brzo, brza	speedy, fast	nju	her, it
drag, drago, draga	dear	onaj, onog, ona	that
gledati, gledam	to watch	rdav, rdavo, rdava [S]	bad
glup, glupo, glupa	stupid	ružan, ružno, ružna	ugly
gospodin	gentleman, man	srećan, srećno, srećna [S]	happy, lucky
gospođa	lady, madam	sretan, sretno, sretna [B,C]	happy, lucky
koga	whom	stvarno	really
lahak, lahko, lahka [B]	light [not heavy], easy	težak, teško, teška	heavy, difficult
lak, lako, laka [B,C,S]	light [not heavy], easy	tužan, tužno, tužna	sad
lep, lepo, lepa	beautiful, nice	velik, veliko, velika	big, large
lijep, lijepo, lijepa	beautiful, nice	videti, vidim	to see
loš, loše, loša [B,C,S]	bad	vidjeti, vidim	to see
mali, malo, mala	small	visok, visoko, visoka	tall
nizak, nisko, niska	short, low	zaista	indeed, really

KOGA VIDIŠ?

Bosnian and Croatian

1. ! Onaj čovjek je stvarno visok!
2. Molim? Koga vidiš?
1. Vidim onog visokog čovjeka.
2. A, njega! Zaista je visok!

Serbian Latin

1. ! Onaj čovek je stvarno visok!
2. Molim? Koga vidiš?
1. Vidim onog visokog čoveka.
2. A, njega! Zaista je visok!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. ! Onaj човек je стварно висок!
2. Молим? Кога видиш?
1. Видим оног високог човека.
2. А, њега! Заиста је висок!

✂ **Replace** čovek [E] čovjek [J] **with** gospodin, gospođa, profesor, student; visoki* **with** brzi, dobri, dragi, glupi, lahki [B] laki [B,C,S], lepi [E] lijepi [J], loši [B,C,S] rdavi [B,S], mali, niski, ružni, slatki, srećni [S] sretni [B,C], teški, tužni, veliki. **Replace** videti [E] vidjeti [J] **with** gledati. **Replace** njega **with** nju **where appropriate**.

[* See boxed explanation on p. 20]



GRAMMAR

*** Accusative case of animate nouns ***

Masculine nouns denoting animate beings have a different ending in the accusative case. The noun ending is *-a* and the adjective ending is *-og*; for instance Nom *visoki student*, Acc *visokog studenta*. **[21a]** The accusative case of both *ko* and *tko* “who” is *koga*. **[21c]**

*** Object pronouns, full forms ***

Full form object pronouns are accented and can occur in any sentence position. Use them as the object of a preposition or to indicate emphasis. **[24]** Like the clitic pronouns, the same form is used for 3rd singular masculine/neuter, and a single form is used for all three genders in 3rd plural.

	singular		plural	
	nominative	accusative	nominative	accusative
1st	ja	mene	mi	nas
2nd	ti	tebe	vi	vas
3rd masc.	on	njega	oni	njih
3rd neut.	ono	njega	ona	njih
3rd fem.	ona	nju	one	njih

Note: The letters [B,C,S] placed after the word **loš** signal two things: first, that the word is used throughout BCS; and second, that there is an alternate way to express the same idea which is used over a more restricted area. The alternate word is **rdav**, and the marking [S] after it means that it is used in S only. Likewise, the notation **lahak** [B] alongside **lak** [B,C,S] means that B has two ways to express the idea “easy, light” but that C and S have only the one. The case of **njen** [B,C,S] and **njezin** [C] is similar: C can use either word as the pronominal adjective “her, hers” while B and S use only **njen** in this meaning.

* Demonstrative pronominal adjectives *

The English words “this” and “that” correspond to three different pronominal adjectives in BCS. One, *ovaj*, means “this [close by]”; another, *onaj*, means “that [far away]”; and the third, *taj*, covers the neutral ground in between. It is translated either “this” or “that” depending on the context. Like all adjectives, these pronominal adjectives must change forms to agree with the noun to which they refer. [11b]

* Fleeting vowels in adjectives *

The masculine nominative singular form of many adjectives ends in a consonant preceded by *-a*. This *-a-* is called a “fleeting vowel” because it disappears in all other forms of the adjective; for instance *pametno*, *pametna*. If this vowel appears in the suffix *-ak*, its loss will sometimes cause the preceding consonant to shift to another consonant; for instance *nizak*, *nisko*, *niska*. [16b]

Note: The S presented in this book is the language of the cultural centers of Serbia, which is ekavian. The language of Serbs outside Serbia (and in parts of southwestern Serbia), and the language of Montenegrins, is ijekavian. To learn this form of S, which is discussed and exemplified at various points throughout this book, learn material in the S column, while also checking the corresponding B column for ijekavian forms.



The Neretva River, Bosnia and Herzegovina



The town of Rab on the island of Rab, Croatia

VOCABULARY

beo, b ^è lo, b ^è la	white	m ^è dved	bear
bijel, bij ^è lo, bij ^è la	white	m ^è dvjed	bear
boja	color	plav, pl ^à vo, pl ^à va	blue
brat	brother	otac, o ^à ca	father
crn, cr ^ì no, cr ^ì na	black	òvde	here
crven, crv ^è no, crv ^è na	red	òvdje	here
crvena boja	the color red	pas, psa	dog
dobro	good, O.K.	s ^è stra	sister
ej!	hey!	sve	all, everything
film	movie	vo ^l eti, vo ^l im	to love; to like (I)
f ^ì n, f ^ì no, f ^ì na	fine	vo ^l jeti, vo ^l im	to love; to like (I)
k ^ù piti, k ^ù pim	to buy (P)	za + Acc	for
kupovati, k ^ù pujem	to buy (I)	zašto	why
m ^{aj} ka	mother	z ^à to što	because
majmun	monkey	ž ^u t, ž ^u to, ž ^u ta	yellow

KUPUJEM PSA

Bosnian

1. Ej, šta ra^diš?
2. K^ùpujem psa za mo^g brata.
1. O^ovog ž^uto^g òv^dje?
2. Ne, ònog crven^og tamo.
1. Zašto ne ž^èliš da k^ùpiš ž^uto^g psa?
2. Z^àto što mo^j brat vo^li crven^u boju!
1. Dobro, i crvenⁱ je f^ìn!

Croatian

1. Ej, što ra^diš?
2. K^ùpujem psa za mo^{ga} brata.
1. O^ovoga ž^uto^g òv^dje?
2. Ne, ònoga crven^og tamo.
1. Zašto ne ž^èliš da k^ùpiti ž^uto^{ga} psa?
2. Z^àto što mo^j brat vo^li crven^u boju!
1. Dobro, i crvenⁱ je f^ìn!

Serbian Latin

1. Ej, šta ra^diš?
2. K^ùpujem psa za mo^g brata.
1. O^ovog ž^uto^g òv^de?
2. Ne, ònog crven^og tamo.
1. Zašto ne ž^èliš da k^ùpiš ž^uto^g psa?
2. Z^àto što mo^j brat vo^li crven^u boju!
1. Dobro, i crvenⁱ je f^ìn!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Ej, шта радиш?
2. Купујем пса за мо^г брата.
1. Ово^г жуто^г ов^де?
2. Не, оно^г црвено^г тамо.
1. Зашто не же^лиш да купиш жуто^г пса?
2. Зато што мо^j брат во^ли црвен^у боју!
1. Добро, и црвени је фин!

✎ **Replace crvenⁱ and ž^uti with beli [E] bijeli [J], crni, dobri, lepi [E] lijepi [J], plavi; replace pas with auto, cipela, mačka, majmun, medved [E] medvjed [J]. Replace pas with film, using adjectives listed in A2. Replace brat with ti, ona, oni, vi, sestra, majka, otac.**



GRAMMAR

*** Accusative of animate masculines and fleeting vowels ***

As seen in the previous lesson, masculine nouns referring to animate beings take the ending *-a* in the accusative case. Some such nouns also have a fleeting vowel in the final syllable. This vowel is lost before the ending *-a*, for instance Nom *pas*, Acc *psa*. Sometimes, as in the case of *otac* (Acc *òca*) “father,” the stem changes further when this vowel is lost. **[21b]** When fleeting vowels are present, the Acc sg of a masculine noun is given in vocabulary listings.

* Verbal aspect, introduction *

There are two BCS verbs for most verbal ideas, a concept known as “verbal aspect.” One of these two verbs refers to a single action in terms of actual or envisioned completion, and is called the “perfective aspect.” The other refers to repeated action, a single action in progress, or the general idea of an action, and is called the “imperfective aspect.” The two verbs have the same basic dictionary meaning, and almost always share the same root, as in *kùpiti* “buy” [perfective] vs. *kupòvati* “buy” [imperfective]. Henceforth these two categories are noted (P) and (I), respectively, in vocabulary listings. [28]

* Prepositions *

Prepositions require that a specific case follow them. Among the prepositions which require the accusative case are *za*, which nearly always corresponds to English “for,” [23b] and *u*, which when followed by the name of a weekday means “on” that day of the week. [23c] The names of weekdays are not capitalized.

* Long and short adjectives *

Most adjectives have both short and long forms. Some adjectives, such as *mali* “little,” adjectives in *-ski*, and certain others, have only the long form; others, including pronominal adjectives such as *njegov* “his,” have only short forms. Most, however have both long and short forms. The difference is most clearly seen in masculine nominative singular, as in *brz* (short) vs. *brzi* (long). Feminine and neuter distinguish short from long only in the final vowel, as in *brza* (short) vs. *brza* (long); sometimes there is an accentual difference as well, as in *crvena* (short) vs. *crvena* (long). [17] Only the short form is given in vocabulary lists, but the long form is also given in the BCS-English glossary if there is an accentual difference between the two. Long forms are given in replacement cues beneath exercises. There is relatively little difference in meaning between long and short forms (for more discussion, see p. 37). Although one should always use the short forms after the verb “to be,” as in *onaj pas je crn* “that dog is black,” the long forms are used in most other instances. [17b] There is also a “longer” form, made by adding an extra *-a* to the long adjective ending *-og*, used more commonly in C. For more about this “longer” form, see the grammar section, **Long and “longer” adjectives**, on p. 54.

* Adjectives ending in -o *

The masculine short form of some adjectives ends in *-o*, but the stem of all other forms ends in *-l*; for instance, *debeo*, *debelo*, *debela* “fat.” The word for “white” also belongs to this group in ekavian; for instance, *beo*, *belo*, *bela*. In ijekavian, however, the masculine form ends in *-l*: *bijel*, *bijelo*, *bijela*. [16c]

* Verbs in -ovati *

Verbs whose infinitive ends in *-ovati* replace the sequence *-ova-* of the infinitive by the sequence *-uj-* in the present tense. [14e] There are a number of relatively common verbs with this conjugation. Among them is the verb *kupòvati* “to buy,” whose conjugation is given to the right. Students must pay particular attention to this difference between infinitive and present tense!

<i>kupòvati</i>	buy
<i>kùpujem</i>	<i>kùpujemo</i>
<i>kupuješ</i>	<i>kupujete</i>
<i>kupuje</i>	<i>kupuju</i>



The countryside in the Šumadija region near Arandelovac, Serbia

VOCABULARY

abecēdna bilježnica [C]	wordlist notebook	jutro	morning
abecēdna tēka [B]	wordlist notebook	kāsa [S]	cash register
abecēdni [B,C,S]	alphabetical	kēmijska olovka [C]	ballpoint pen
amērički, amēričko, amērička	American	lēpo	nicely
avionsko pismo	airmail letter	lijēpo	nicely
azbučna sveska [S]	wordlist notebook	odlično	excellent
azbučni [S]	alphabetical	marka	stamp
blāgajna [B,C]	cash register	moći, mōgu, možete	to be able, can (I)
časopis	magazine	molim vas	please
dobro jutro	good morning	molim lēpo	you're welcome
doviđenja	goodbye	molim lijēpo	you're welcome
frāncuski, frāncusko, frāncuska	French	nēmački, nēmačko, nēmačka	German
gramatika	grammar	njēmački, njēmačko, njēmačka	German
hēmijska olovka [B,S]	ballpoint pen	običan, obično, obična	ordinary
hvala	thank you	ovākav, ovākvo, ovākva	this kind
hvala lijēpa [C]	thanks so much	papirnica	stationery store
hvala lēpo [S]	thanks so much	plātiti, plātim	to pay
hvala lijepo [B,C,S]	thanks so much	pogledati, pogledam	to take a look (I)
izvolite!	may I help you?	razglednica	picture postcard
izvolite!	here you are!	svakako	certainly

PAPIRNICA

Bosnian

1. Dobar dan!
2. Dobar dan, izvolite!
1. Molim vas, imate li novi njemački udžbenik?
2. Imamo ga. Želite li ga?
1. Hvala, svakako, i želim kupiti običnu olovku.
2. Želite li ovakvu žutu? Lijepo piše.
1. Odlično! A mogu li kupiti abecednu tēku za rječnik ovdje?
2. Imamo je. Želite li pogledati? Izvolite.
1. Hvala lijepo! To je sve. Mogu li plātiti?
2. Molim lijepo. Ovdje je blāgajna.
1. [#1 pays] Doviđenja!
2. Doviđenja!

Croatian

1. Dobar dan!
2. Dobar dan, izvolite!
1. Molim vas, imate li novi njemački udžbenik?
2. Imamo ga. Želite li ga?
1. Hvala, svakako, i želim kupiti običnu olovku.
2. Želite li ovakvu žutu? Lijepo piše.
1. Odlično! A mogu li kupiti abecednu bilježnicu za rječnik ovdje?
2. Imamo je. Želite li pogledati? Izvolite.
1. Hvala lijepo! To je sve. Mogu li plātiti?
2. Molim lijepo. Ovdje je blāgajna.
1. [#1 pays] Doviđenja!
2. Doviđenja!

Serbian Latin

1. *Dobar dan!*
2. *Dobar dan*, izvolite!
1. Molim vas, da li imate novi *nemački udžbenik*?
2. Imamo *ga*. Da li *ga* želite?
1. Hvala, svakako, i želim da kupim *običnu olovku*.
2. Da li želite ovakvu *žutu*? Lepo piše.
1. Odlično! A da li mogu da kupim *azbučnu svesku za rečnik ovde*?
2. Imamo *je*. Da li je želite pogledati? Izvolite.
1. Hvala *lepo*! To je sve. Da li mogu da platim?
2. Molim *lepo*. *Ovde* je *kaša*.
1. [#1 pays] Dovidjenja!
2. Dovidjenja!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. *Добар дан!*
2. *Добар дан*, изволите!
1. Молим вас, да ли имате нови *немачки уџбеник*?
2. Имамо *га*. Да ли *га* желите?
1. Хвала, свакако, и желим да купим *обичну оловку*.
2. Да ли желите овакву *жућу*? Лепо пише.
1. Одлично! А да ли могу да купим *азбучну свеску за речник овде*?
2. Имамо *је*. Да ли је желите погледати? Изволите.
1. Хвала *лепо*! То је све. Да ли могу да платим?
2. Молим *лепо*. *Овде* је *каша*.
1. [#1 pays] Довиђења!
2. Довиђења!

✂ **Replace** *dobar dan* with *dobro jutro, nemački* [E] *njemački* [J] *udžbenik* with *američki časopis*, *francuska gramatika*; **replace** *obična olovka* with *fino pero, hemijska* [B,S] *kemijska* [C] *olovka*; **replace** *abecedna* [B,C,S] *azbučna* [S] *bilježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *teka* [B] with *jedna avionska marka*, *jedno avionsko pismo, razglednica*.

✂ **Practice** this as a skit, using some of the words above as replacements. Note that the end of the recorded version is slightly different than the textbook version. There will be several such minor discrepancies in the recordings of other lessons.

✂ **Self-study learners:** Pay attention both to the verb *žeteti* [E] *željeti* [J], and to the endings of nouns and adjectives that specifically mark them as masculine, neuter, and feminine. Look at the verbs you have used so far and mark them as to whether they belong to the a-, i-, or e- conjugation, using as a guide the verb table on p. 21.

Daytime greetings: People greet each other with “*Dobro jutro*” from early morning to 10:00 a.m. After that “*Dobar dan*” is used, until just before 6:00 p.m. when evening is considered to begin.



⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Addressing people: politeness formulas *

Various politeness formulas take different endings depending on how one normally addresses the person in question. In the meaning “excuse me,” one says *oprōsti* or *izvini* to a person one addresses as *ti*, and *oprōstite* or *izvinite* to a person (or people) one addresses as *vi*. Another word in this category, which means either “May I help you?” or “Here you are” (depending on the context) is *izvoli* / *izvolite*. [15]

* The verb *moći* *

The verb meaning “can, be able” is slightly irregular. The 1st singular and 3rd plural forms differ only in accent and vowel length. [14f] The 3rd singular form of this verb has two meanings: “s/he can” and the more impersonal “OK, fine, possible.” Here is the conjugation:

<i>moći</i>	can, be able
<i>moгу</i>	<i>možemo</i>
<i>možeš</i>	<i>možete</i>
<i>može</i>	<i>moгу</i>

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Jasna!	1. Jasna!	1. Jasna!	1. Jasna!
2. Molim?	2. Molim?	2. Molim?	2. Молим?
1. Je li ta mačka moja? Želim da imam crnu mačku.	1. Je li ta mačka moja? Želim imati crnu mačku.	1. Da li je ta mačka moja? Želim da imam crnu mačku.	1. Да ли је та мачка моја? Желим да има́м црну мачку.
2. Ne, moja je, nije tvoja!	2. Ne, moja je, nije tvoja!	2. Ne, moja je, nije tvoja!	2. Не, моја је, није твоја!
1. Jesmo li prijatelji? Šta je tvoje, to je i moje! Ovo je naša crna mačka.	1. Jesmo li prijatelji? Što je tvoje, to je i moje! Ovo je naša crna mačka.	1. Da li smo drugovi? Šta je tvoje, to je i moje! Ovo je naša crna mačka.	1. Да ли смо другови? Шта је твоје, то је и моје! Ово је наша црна мачка.

✂ Instead of *mačka* and *crna mačka* use *dobra knjiga*, *mala olovka*, *lepi* [E] *lijepi* [J] *udžbenik*.

✂ Replace *moja* and *tvoja* with *njena* [B,C,S] *njezina* [C], *njegova*, *njihova*.

B2

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Vidiš li onog niskog gospodina?	1. Vidiš li onog niskog gospodina?	1. Da li vidiš onog niskog gospodina?	1. Да ли видиш оног ниског господина?
2. Da, vidim i niskog gospodina i nisku gospodu.	2. Da, vidim i niskog gospodina i nisku gospodu.	2. Da, vidim i niskog gospodina i nisku gospodu.	2. Да, видим и ниског господина и ниску госпођу.

✂ Instead of *niski gospodin* and *niska gospoda* use *slatka mačka*, *slatki pas*; *ružni profesor*, *ružna profesorica* [B,C] *profesorka* [S]; *tužni Kanđanin*, *tužna Kanđanka*; *dragi Bosanac*, *draga Bosanka* or *dragi Hrvat*, *draga Hrvatica* or *dragi Srbin*, *draga Srпкиnja*; *brzi Amerikanac*, *brza Amerikanica*.

B3

Bosnian	Croatian	Serbian Latin	Serbian Cyrillic
1. Je li ovaj mali pas za mene?	1. Je li ovaj mali pas za mene?	1. Da li je ovaj mali pas za mene?	1. Да ли је овај мали пас за мене?
2. Nije. Mali pas je za onog studenta tamo.	2. Nije. Mali pas je za onog studenta tamo.	2. Nije. Mali pas je za onog studenta tamo.	2. Није. Мали пас је за оног студента тамо.
1. Izvinite, želim vašeg velikog psa.	1. Oprostite, želim vašeg velikog psa.	1. Izvinite, želim vašeg velikog psa.	1. Извините, желим вашег великог пса.
2. Ne može. Veliki pas je moj.	2. Ne može. Veliki pas je moj.	2. Ne može. Veliki pas je moj.	2. Не може. Велики пас је мој.

✂ Instead of *mali* and *veliki pas*, use a) *plavi* and *crveni rečnik* [E] *rječnik* [J], b) *teško* and *lahko* [B] *lako* [B,C,S] *pitānje*. Replace *onaj student* with *loši profesor*, *ružni čovek* [E] *čovjek* [J], *visoka žena*.

B4

Fill in the blanks with words for the weekdays. For the remaining blanks in the even-numbered sentences, choose one verb from column A and one noun from column B to complete the sentence.

A

kupiti
pisati
čitati
vežbati [E] vježbati [J]
učiti
gledati

B

pas, mačka, majmun, medved [E] medvjed [J],
domaća zadaća [B,C] domaći zadatak [S]
knjiga, časopis, novine,
bosanska **or** hrvatska vježba **or** srpska vežba,
ruski **or** nemački [E] njemački [J] jezik,
film

Bosnian

1. Šta želite raditi u ?
(ponedjeljak)
2. U želimo
(ponedjeljak)
3. Šta želiš da radimo u ?
(utorak)
4. U želim
(utorak)
5. Šta želiš da studenti rade u ?
(srijeda)
6. U želim
(srijeda)
7. Šta želiš da Sanja radi u ?
(četvrtak)
8. U želim
(četvrtak)
9. Šta želiš raditi u ?
(petak)
10. U želim
(petak)
11. A šta želiš da radim u ?
(subota)
12. U želim
(subota)

Serbian Latin

1. Šta želite da radite u ?
(ponedeljak)
2. U želimo
(ponedeljak)
3. Šta želiš da radimo u ?
(utorak)
4. U želim
(utorak)
5. Šta želiš da studenti rade u ?
(sreda)
6. U želim
(sreda)

Croatian

1. Što želite raditi u ?
(ponedjeljak)
2. U želimo
(ponedjeljak)
3. Što želiš da radimo u
(utorak)
4. U želim
(utorak)
5. Što želiš da studenti rade u ?
(srijeda)
6. U želim
(srijeda)
7. Što želiš da Sanja radi u ?
(četvrtak)
8. U želim
(četvrtak)
9. Što želiš raditi u ?
(petak)
10. U želim
(petak)
11. A što želiš da radim u ?
(subota)
12. U želim
(subota)

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Шта жели́те да ради́те у ?
(понедеља́к)
2. У же́лимо
(понедеља́к)
3. Шта же́лиш да ради́мо у ?
(уторак)
4. У же́лим
(уторак)
5. Шта же́лиш да сту́денти раде́ у ?
(сре́да)
6. У же́лим
(сре́да)

7. Šta želiš da Sanja radi u ?
(četvrtak)
8. U želim
(četvrtak)
9. Šta želiš da radiš u ?
(petak)
10. U želim
(petak)
11. A šta želiš da radim u ?
(subota)
12. U želim
(subota)

7. Шта желиш да Сања ради у ?
(четвртак)
8. У желим
(четвртак)
9. Шта желиш да радиш у ?
(петак)
10. У желим
(петак)
11. А шта желиш да радим у ?
(субота)
12. У желим
(субота)

ponedeljak ponedeljak	utorak	srijeda sreda	četvrtak	petak	subota	nedjelja nedelja

✎ **Construct** a chart like this, filling in the activities described for each day above. Then make a calendar describing your own week.

B5

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Možeš li gledati film u
utorak?
2. Ne mogu. Moram učiti.
1. Možeš li u petak?
2. Mogu u srijedu.
1. Odlično! Onda se vidimo
u srijedu.

Serbian Latin

1. Da li možeš da gledaš film
u utorak?
2. Ne mogu. Moram da učim.
1. Da li možeš u petak?
2. Mogu u sredu.
1. Odlično! Onda se vidimo u
sredu.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Да ли можеш да гледаш филм
у уторак?
2. Не могу. Морам да учим.
1. Да ли можеш у петак?
2. Могу у среду.
1. Одлично! Онда се видимо у
среду.

✎ **Replace** *gledati* and *film* with **a)** *čitati* and *velika* knjiga; **b)** *kupiti* and *pas*; **c)** *pisati* and *teško* pismo; **d)** *učiti* and *bosanski* jezik, *hrvatski* jezik or *srpski* jezik. **Replace** *učiti* with **a)** *čitati* and *nemački* [E] *njemački* [J] *časopis*; **b)** *pisati* and *roman*; **c)** *vežbati* [E] *vježbati* [J] and *bosanski* jezik, *hrvatski* jezik or *srpski* jezik. **Replace** the italicized days of the week with other weekdays.

B6

Questions to ask each other, using phrases and vocabulary from 2A1, 2A3 and 2A4:

- A1 [B,C] Zašto studenti žele učiti zajedno?
[S] Zašto studenti žele da uče zajedno?
- A3 [B,S] Zašto #2 kupuje crvenog psa za brata?
[C] Zašto #2 kupuje crvenoga psa za brata?
- A4 [B] Zašto #1 želi kupiti njemački udžbenik, običnu olovku i abecednu tetku?
[C] Zašto #1 želi kupiti njemački udžbenik, običnu olovku i abecednu bilježnicu?
[S] Zašto #1 želi da kupi nemački udžbenik, običnu olovku i azbučnu svesku?

B7

 **Read** this paragraph to one another out loud in class, alternating sentences. Then read it again, having changed it so that the subjects are plural: two women and two men.

Bosnian

Emīna ne želi da uči u nedjelju. Ōna želi gledati film. Ali mora učiti! Čita udžbenik, piše domaću zadacu i vježbu. Njen prijatelj Mehmed je zove. On želi gledati jedan dobar bošanski film. Da li ga mogu gledati zajedno? Ōna želi, ali ne može. Mora učiti. Ōna mora učiti i u utorak i u srijedu, ali može gledati film u petak. Mehmed mora raditi u petak. On može gledati film u subotu. I Ōna može u subotu.

Croatian

Jasna ne želi učiti u nedjelju. Ōna želi gledati film. Ali mora učiti! Ōna čita udžbenik, piše domaću zadacu i vježbu. Njezin prijatelj Goran ju zove. On želi gledati jedan dobar hrvatski film. Mogu li ga gledati zajedno? Ōna želi, ali ne može. Mora učiti. Ōna mora učiti i u utorak i u srijedu, ali može gledati film u petak. Goran mora raditi u petak. On može gledati film u subotu. I Ōna može u subotu.

Serbian Latin

Nāda ne želi da uči u nedelju. Ōna želi da gleda film. Ali mora da uči! Ōna čita udžbenik, piše domaći zadatak i vežbu. Njen prijatelj Tòmislav je zove. On želi da gleda jedan dobar srpski film. Da li mogu da ga gledaju zajedno? Ōna želi, ali ne može. Mora da uči. Ōna mora da uči i u utorak i u sredu, ali može da gleda film u petak. Tòmislav mora da radi u petak. On može da gleda film u subotu. I Ōna može u subotu.

Serbian Cyrillic

Нада не жели да учи у недељу. Ōna жели да гледа филм. Али мора да учи! Ōna чита уџбеник, пише домаћи затак и вежбу. Њен пријатељ Тòмислав је зове. Он жели да гледа добар српски филм. Да ли могу да га гледају заједно? Ōna жели, али не може. Мора да учи. Ōna мора да учи и у уторак и у среду, али може да гледа филм у петак. Тòмислав мора да ради у петак. Он може да гледа филм у суботу. И Ōna може у суботу.



The Montenegrin coast near Boka Kotorska

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Form questions and answers according to the following example:

a. Šta *imam* i šta *nemam*? [B,S] Što *imam* i što *nemam*? [C]

b. *Imam papir* ali *nemam olovku*.

Write out six other versions of this question and answer pair. Replace the italicized forms in the question with other forms of *imati* and *nemati* (using “you,” “he,” “they,” etc.), and replace the nouns *papir* and *olovka* in the answer with words from the following list.

rječnik [J]

rečnik [E]

bilježnica [C]

sveska [S]

těka [B]

roman

udžbenik

pero

pitanje

odgovor

pismo

papir

ključ

cipela

vježba [J]

vežba [E]

C2

Each set of parentheses contains a noun plus the masculine singular form of various adjectives.

1) **Put** each noun into the accusative form, and change the adjectives to match the noun both in case and gender. **Example:**

Koga *vidiš*? Vidim (onaj, visoki, studentica)

Vidim *onog visokog studenticu*.

2) **Then** rewrite the sentences replacing each noun (or adjective + noun) with the appropriate clitic pronoun. **Example:**

Vidim *onog studenta* **becomes** Vidim *ga*

a. Koga *vidiš*?

Vidim (naš, visoki, profesor).

Vidim (tvoj, dobar, prijateljica).

a. Koga *видиш*?

Видим (наш, високи, професор).

Видим (твој, добар, другарица).

b. [B,S] Šta *vidiš*? [C] Što *vidiš*?

Vidim (vaš, crveni, auto).

Vidim (njegov, crni, mačka).

Vidim (naš, mali, pas).

Vidim (moj, bosanski, knjiga).

Vidim (tvoj, veliki, rječnik).

Vidim (taj, plavi, blagajna).

b. Шта *видиш*?

Видим (ваш, црвени, ауто).

Видим (његов, црни, мачка).

Видим (наш, мали, пас).

Видим (мој, босански, књига).

Видим (твој, велики, речник).

Видим (тај, плави, каса).

c. [B,S] Šta *oni pišu*? [C] Što *oni pišu*?

Oni *pišu* (jedan, pismo).

c. Шта *они пишу*?

Они *пишу* (један, писмо).

d. [B,S] Šta *čitaš*? [C] Što *čitaš*?

Čitam (ovaj, tužni, knjiga).

Čitam (naš, bosanski, časopis).

d. Шта *читаш*?

Читам (овај, тужни, књига).

Читам (наш, босански, часопис).

C3

Fill in each blank with the correct form of the pronoun given in parentheses.

1. Ово <u>п</u> исмо је за (ви).	1. Ово <u>п</u> исмо је за (ви).
2. Она <u>ц</u> рна мачка је за (ја).	2. Она <u>ц</u> рна мачка је за (ја).
3. Тај <u>п</u> ас је за (он).	3. Тај <u>п</u> ас је за (он).
4. Бијела <u>к</u> њига је за (она).	4. Бела <u>к</u> њига је за (она).
5. Велики <u>у</u> џбеник је за (они).	5. Велики <u>у</u> џбеник је за (они).
6. Црвена <u>о</u> ловка је за (ми).	6. Црвена <u>о</u> ловка је за (ми).

C4

Identify the subject of each of the sentences below, and then translate the sentences into English.

1. Njega vidim, ali <u>n</u> ju ne vidim.	1. Њега видим, али <u>њ</u> у не видим.
2. Psa gledaju <u>m</u> ali <u>m</u> ajmun i <u>v</u> elika <u>m</u> acka.	2. Пса гледају <u>м</u> али <u>м</u> ајмун и <u>в</u> елика <u>м</u> ачка.
3. Imamo li je?	3. Да ли је имамо?
4. Kako se <u>k</u> aže <u>t</u> eka na <u>s</u> rpskom?	4. Како се <u>к</u> аже <u>т</u> ека на <u>с</u> рпском?
5. Gledamo ga, ali <u>o</u> n nas ne <u>v</u> idi.	5. Гледамо га, али <u>о</u> н нас не <u>в</u> иди.
6. Vidiš li <u>o</u> nog <u>d</u> obrog <u>ч</u> ovjeka?	6. Да ли видиш <u>о</u> ног <u>д</u> оброг <u>ч</u> овека?

C5

Read these words aloud. After each word write its meaning, and then give the appropriate grammatical information for the form of the word: if it is a noun or adjective, state case and gender; and if a verb, state person and number.

његову	другарица	пса	оловка
мачка	можемо	друга	речник
видим	црвену	га	виде
госпођу	књига	гледамо	Француз
уџбеник	нашег	медведа	часопис
бела	срећну	каже се	граматика
каса	папир	добру	лоша
брз	драгог	сутра	господин
њихова	кључ	низак	петак



VOCABULARY

bòsanski, bòsansko, bòsanska crnogorski, crnogorsko, crnogorska glàvni grad	Bosnian Montenegrin capital [city]	hrvatski, hrvatsko, hrvatska srpski, srpsko, srpska	Croatian Serbian

Consult the map at the beginning of the book and fill in the blanks with the appropriate city names.

1. Хрватски гла̀вни град је

2. Српски гла̀вни град је

3. Црногорски гла̀вни град је

4. Бòсански гла̀вни град је

1. Hrvatski glàvni grad je

2. Srpski glàvni grad je

3. Crnogorski glàvni grad je

4. Bòsanski glàvni grad je

Treća lekcija • Lesson Three

☞ A1

©21,22

VOCABULARY

broj; brojevi	number	na + Acc	on, onto
danas	today	osoba	person
fino	fine	pitati, pitam	to ask (I)
grozno	awful	poznavati, poznajem	to be acquainted with (I)
ja ^o	very, strongly	strašno	terribly
jedan, jedno, jedna	one	super	great, terrific
jedni	some	tako	so, thus
jutros	this morning	tako-tako	so-so
loše	badly	tražiti, tražim	to seek, to search for (I)
lj ^u di	people	treći, treće, treća	third
misлити, mislim	to think (I)	večeras	this evening
misлити na	to think of (I)	vrlo	very
muškarac, muškarca	man		

KAKO STE?

Bosnian

1. !
2. Molim?
1. Kako si?
2. Dobro, a ti?
1. Odlično.
2. Ko su ti ljudi?
1. Oni tamo? Oni su naši prijatelji. Zovu se Jasmin i Jasna.
2. Ne. Ne mislim na Jasmina i Jasnu. Njih poznajem. Nego ko su oni muškarci tamo?
1. Ah! Njih ne poznajem. Zašto pitaš?
2. Pitam zato što tražim jednu osobu.
1. Kako se zove?
2. Zove se Emir Begović.
1. Pознајем Emira Begovića. On nije danas ovdje, ali imam njegov broj.
2. Vrlo dobro! Hvala!
1. Molim!

Croatian

1. !
2. Molim?
1. Kako si?
2. Dobro, a ti?
1. Odlično.
2. Tko su ti ljudi?
1. Oni tamo? Oni su naši prijatelji. Zovu se Đarko i Anka.
2. Ne. Ne mislim na Đarka i Anku. Njih poznajem. Nego tko su oni muškarci tamo?
1. Ah! Njih ne poznajem. Zašto pitaš?
2. Pitam zato što tražim jednu osobu.
1. Kako se zove?
2. Zove se Ivan Božić.
1. Pознајем Ivana Božića. On nije danas ovdje, ali imam njegov broj.
2. Vrlo dobro! Hvala!
1. Molim!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. !
2. Молим?
1. Како си?
2. Добро, а ти?
1. Одлично.
2. Ко су ти људи?
1. Они тамо? Они су наши другови. Зову се Мирко и Јован.
2. Не. Не мислим на Мирка и Јована. Њих познајем. Него ко су они мушкарци тамо?
1. Ах! Њих не познајем. Зашто питаш?
2. Пита^м зато што тра^жим једну особу.
1. Како се зове?
2. Зове се Милорад Јовановић.
1. Познајем Милорада Јовановића. Он није данас овде, али имам његов број.
1. Врло добро! Хвала!
2. Молим!

Serbian Latin

1. ?
2. Molim?
1. Kako si?
2. *Dobro*, a ti?
1. *Odlično*.
2. Ko su ti ljudi?
1. Oni tamo? Oni su naši drugovi. Zovu se Mírko i Jòvan.
2. Ne. Nè mislim na Mírka i Jòvana. Njih pòznajem. Nego ko su oni *muškarci* tamo?
1. Ah! Njih ne pòznajem. Zašto pitaš?
2. Pitaš zato što tražim jednu osobu.
1. Kako se zove?
2. Zove se *Milorad Jovanić*.
1. Pòznajem *Milorada Jovanića*. On nije danas òvde, ali imam *njegov* broj.
2. Vrlo dobro! Hvala!
1. Molim!

✳️ Replace *dobro* and *odlično* with *fino*, *grozno*, *loše*, *strašno*, *super*, *tako-tako*.

✳️ Replace *muškarac* with *žena*. Replace the man's name *Emir Begović* [B] *Ívan Božić* [C] *Milorad Jovanić* [S] with a woman's name: *Àmila Begović* [B] *Ànkica Radić* [C] *Mirjana Jovanić* [S], and along with the change of name, change *njegov* to *njen* [B,C,S] *njezin* [C].

✳️ Replace *danas* with *večeras*, *jutros*.

✳️ Make this into a plural version: use a woman's and man's name, and replace *njegov* with *njihov*.

✳️ Play this conversation as a performance.

Self-study learners: Find all the instances in the above conversation of subject pronouns (*ja*, *ti*, *on*, etc.) and find all the instances where such pronouns could have been used but were not. Finally, find the object pronouns and determine whether they are long or short forms.

GRAMMAR

* Nominative plural of nouns *

The nominative plural ending is *-i* for most masculine nouns and *-e* for most feminine nouns. It is *-a* for all neuter nouns. [32a] Masculine monosyllabic nouns usually add *-ov-* before the plural ending. [32e] If the final consonant is one of a group called “soft,” [32f] such a noun will add *-ev-*. Masculine nouns which have “fleeting *-a-*” in their stem lose it before the Nom.pl. ending. [32c] Here are examples:

	masculine				neuter	feminine
Nominative singular	<i>student</i>	<i>grad</i>	<i>broj</i>	<i>Amerikānac</i>	<i>pitanje</i>	<i>sestra</i>
Nominative plural	<i>studenti</i>	<i>gradovi</i>	<i>brojevi</i>	<i>Amerikānci</i>	<i>pitanja</i>	<i>sestre</i>

* Nominative plural of adjectives *

All adjectives, including descriptive adjectives such as *visoki* “tall,” possessive pronominal adjectives such as *njihov* “theirs,” and demonstratives such as *taj* “this / that,” have the same endings in the nominative plural as the nouns they refer to. [32a]

masculine sg	<i>visok</i>	<i>njihov</i>	<i>taj</i>
masculine pl	<i>visoki</i>	<i>njihovi</i>	<i>ti</i>
neuter pl	<i>visoka</i>	<i>njihova</i>	<i>ta</i>
feminine pl	<i>visoke</i>	<i>njihove</i>	<i>te</i>

* The words meaning person, people *

The plural of *čovjek* [E] *čovjek* [J] is *ljudi*. Put differently, the word *čovjek* [E] *čovjek* [J] “person” occurs only in the singular, and the word *ljudi* “people” only in the plural. [37c] There is another word meaning “person,” which is *osoba* (plural *osobe*)

* Conjugation of *poznavati* *

As seen in the conjugation given to the right, verbs with infinitives ending in *-znàvati* replace the sequence *-ava-* of the infinitive by the sequence *-aj-* in the present tense. This type of conjugation is also found in the verb *dàvati* “give,” as well as in many verbs ending in *-dàvati*. Thus, the present tense of *dàvati* is *dajem*, *daješ*, *daje*, *dajemo*, *dajete*, *daju*. [30a]

<i>poznavati</i>	know, be acquainted with
<i>poznaajem</i>	<i>poznaajemo</i>
<i>poznaaješ</i>	<i>poznaajete</i>
<i>poznaaje</i>	<i>poznaaju</i>

* Long-form pronouns used for emphasis *

Long form pronouns occur primarily as objects of prepositions. But they are also used to convey emphasis. Used in the latter meaning, they most frequently occur at the beginning of a sentence. [24b]

* Case forms of personal names *

Most men’s names end in a consonant or *-o*, and most women’s names end in *-a*. In the accusative case, names take the same endings as masculine and feminine nouns, respectively. Family names, both men’s and women’s, usually end in a consonant. Men’s family names take masculine case ending but women’s family names do not change. One says, therefore, *po**z**na**aj**em Mar**ka** Ālića*, but *po**z**na**aj**em Anu Ālić*. [37a]

* Adverbs *

Adverbs describe a state (as in *dobro sam* “I’m fine”) or an action (as in *dobro piše* “s/he writes well”). BCS adverbs are almost always identical in form to Nom.sg. neuter adjectives. Thus if one knows that the adjective *loš* means “bad,” one can derive the adverb *loše* “badly” (and vice versa). One can predict that *fino*, the adverbial form meaning “fine!” is equivalent to the Nom.sg. neuter form of the adjective *fin* “fine.” Henceforth adverbs will not be given separately in vocabulary lists. [35]

* The word for one *

The word *jedan* “one” is an adjective and must agree with its noun. It can mean either the number “one” (as in *imam samo jednu olovku* “I have only one pencil”) or the indefinite article (as in *tražim jednu osobu* “I’m looking for a [specific] person”). When used in the plural, *jedni* means “some.” Note that whereas English can use the word “one” to replace a noun (as in “that long ONE is mine”), BCS uses only the long form of the adjective (thus, *ona**j** dug**i** je mo**j***). [36c] In a few instances, the distinction between long and short adjectives in BCS is parallel to that between English “the” and “a/an,” as seen in sentences like *imam nov udžbenik* “I have A new textbook” vs. *novi udžbenik je dobar* “THE new textbook is good.” Students should avoid this parallel, however, as it fails to hold in the majority of cases. Long adjectives are used in many instances where English would use “a/an” (even in phrases after *jedan* such as *jedan veliki grad* “one/a big city”); furthermore there are quite a few BCS adjectives which have only long forms. The safest rule is to use short forms after “to be,” and long forms everywhere else.



Paints and varnishes



Textbooks

VOCABULARY

dīvan, dīvno, dīvna	marvellous	pravi, pravo, prava	real
jesen (f)	autumn, fall	pròzor	window
kroz + Acc	through	radost (f)	joy
laku noć	good night	reč (f)	word
ljubav (f)	love	riječ (f)	word
matematika	mathematics	trenùtak [B,C,S]	moment
mòmenat [B,S]	moment	veče [B,S]	evening
noć (f)	night	večer [C] (f)	evening
onda	then	već	but, rather
pòezija	poetry	vèlik, vèliko, vèlika	great

LAKU NOĆ!

Bosnian

1. Dobro večē, šta radīte?
2. Gledam kroz pròzor. Kako je dīvna noć!
1. Zaista jeste. Pravi je mòmenat za veliku ljubav!
2. Ne mislim na ljubav, već na pòeziju.
1. Na pòeziju? Zašto ne na ljubav?
2. Zato što volim riječi, a ne ljude.
1. Onda, laku noć!

Croatian

1. Dobra večer, što radīte?
2. Gledam kroz pròzor. Kako je dīvna noć!
1. Zaista jest. Pravi je trenùtak za veliku ljubav!
2. Ne mislim na ljubav, već na pòeziju.
1. Na pòeziju? Zašto ne na ljubav?
2. Zato što volim riječi, a ne ljude.
1. Onda, laku noć!

The expression *Dobro večē* [B,S] *Dobra večer* [C] "Good evening" is used as a greeting after about 6 p.m. Note that the word may be either neuter (*veče*), or feminine (*večer*).

Laku noć "Good night" often stands alone as a phrase. Grammatically, however, it is the object of the unspoken sentence *Želim ti/vam laku noć* "I wish you a good night." This is why the word for "night" is in the accusative in this phrase. For an explanation of the forms *ti* and *vam*, see the grammar sections on p. 85.

Serbian Latin

1. Dobro večē, šta radīte?
2. Gledam kroz pròzor. Kako je dīvna noć!
1. Zaista jeste. Pravi je mòmenat za veliku ljubav!
2. Ne mislim na ljubav, već na pòeziju.
1. Na pòeziju? Zašto ne na ljubav?
2. Zato što volim reči, a ne ljude.
1. Onda, laku noć!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Добро вече, шта радите?
2. Гледам кроз прђзор. Како је дивна ноћ!
1. Заиста јесте. Прави је мђменат за велику љубав!
2. Не мислим на љубав, већ на пђезију.
1. На пђезију? Зашто не на љубав?
2. Зато што волим рђчи, а не људе.
1. Онда, лаку ноћ!

✂ **Replace** *noć* with *jesen*, *ljubav* with *radost*, *pòezija* with *matematika*, *reči* [E] *riječi* [J] with *brojevi*.

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Feminine nouns ending in a consonant *

Most feminine nouns end in *-a*, but several end in a consonant. The nominative and accusative singular of these nouns have the same form. Adjectives, however, keep the “feminine” endings that match nouns in *-a*. The result is that whereas noun and adjective endings match in most feminine nouns, they are different in this group of feminine nouns. To help remember this, the student is advised to learn these (and all) nouns together with an adjective. [31]

	fem. in <i>-a</i>	fem. in cons.
Nsg	<i>ve`lika pòezija</i>	<i>ve`lika lju`bav</i>
Asg	<i>veli<u>k</u>u pòeziju</i>	<i>veli<u>k</u>u lju`bav</i>

* Accusative plural *

The accusative plural is the same as the nominative plural for neuter nouns and for both types of feminine nouns. Masculine nouns, however, have a separate accusative plural ending, which is *-e*. [33]

	masculine	neuter	feminine <i>-a</i>	feminine in cons.
Nominative plural	<i>dòbri lju`di</i>	<i>dòbra pìt`anja</i>	<i>dòbre žè`ne</i>	<i>dòbre stv`ari</i>
Accusative plural	<i>dobre lju`de</i>	<i>dobra pìt`anja</i>	<i>dobre žè`ne</i>	<i>dobre stv`ari</i>

* Added syllables in the plural *

Many masculine monosyllabic nouns add the syllable *-ov-* (or *-ev-*, after a soft consonant) before all plural endings. Some, however, do not; these must be learned. [32e] Plurals of monosyllabic nouns are given in vocabulary lists. Most neuter nouns ending in *-me* add the syllable *-en-* before plural endings. [32h]

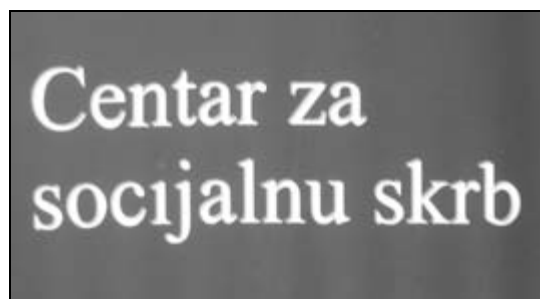
	masculine (with added syllable)			(no added syllable)		neuter
Nominative singular	<i>drug</i>	<i>broj</i>	<i>òtac</i>	<i>pas</i>	<i>d`an</i>	<i>ime</i>
Nominative plural	<i>drugovi</i>	<i>brojevi</i>	<i>òčevi</i>	<i>psi</i>	<i>d`ani</i>	<i>imèna</i>
Accusative plural	<i>drugove</i>	<i>brojeve</i>	<i>òčeve</i>	<i>pse</i>	<i>d`ane</i>	<i>imèna</i>

* Negation, continued *

The particle *ne* placed before the verb (and pronounced together with the verb) negates the entire sentence. The same particle placed before another word class has its own accent, and means “not X but Y.” [25b]

* Long and short adjectives in this book *

The majority of adjectives have both long and short forms; although the short forms most frequently occur in the nominative (when they occur at all), they can in principle occur in other cases as well. Since it is impossible to give long and short versions for all adjectives anytime they are mentioned, this book will utilize the following conventions. Vocabulary lists give the short form (as do all dictionaries). Replacement cues under exercises give the long form (for practical reasons, as the long forms are used in most instances). Grammar charts make a compromise, giving short form adjectives in the nominative and long form adjectives in all other cases. Students interested in the accentual distinctions between long and short forms may see them in these charts; others may ignore these accentual differences.



Center for Social Welfare

VOCABULARY for A3, A4

alèrgičan, alèrgično, alèrgična	allergic (to)	òtac; òčevi	father, fathers
čiji, čije, čija	whose	ozbiljan, ozbiljno, ozbiljna	serious
debeo, debelo, debela	fat, thick	samo	only
dug, dugo, duga	long	sav, sve, sva	all
grad; gradovi	city	sèlo	village
gradić	small town	sigurno	certainly
ideja	idea	stvar (f)	thing
kakav, kakvo, kakva	what kind (of)	tanak, tanko, tanka	thin, slender
koji, koje, koja	which	televizija	television
kratak, kratko, kratka	short	više	more
neki, neko, neka	some	više voljeti, više volim	to prefer (I)
neozbiljan, neozbiljno, neozbiljna	silly, not serious	više voljeti, više volim	to prefer (I)
novine (pl form)	newspaper		

ŠTA VIŠE VOLIŠ? [B,S] ŠTO VIŠE VOLIŠ? [C]

Bosnian and Serbian Latin

- Šta više voliš? *Pse ili mačke?*
- Više volim *pse*. Alèrgičan sam na *mačke*.
- Ja volim *mačke* ali samo *neke*.
- Kakve *mačke*? *Velike* ili *male*?
- Volim *velike mačke*, a ti? Kakve *pse* voliš?
- Ja volim samo *male pse*.

Croatian

- Što više voliš? *Pse ili mačke?*
- Više volim *pse*. Alèrgičan sam na *mačke*.
- Ja volim *mačke* ali samo *neke*.
- Kakve *mačke*? *Velike* ili *male*?
- Volim *velike mačke*, a ti? Kakve *pse* voliš?
- Ja volim samo *male pse*.

Serbian Cyrillic

- Шта више волиш? *Псе или мачке?*
- Више волим *псе*. Алèргичан сам на *мачке*.
- Ја волим *мачке* али само *неке*.
- Какве *мачке*? *Велике* или *мале*?
- Волим *велике мачке*, а ти? Какве *псе* волиш?
- Ја волим само *мале псе*.



Hairdresser
for women and
men

✂ **Replace** *psi* and *mačke* with **a)** gradovi, gradići, sela; **b)** knjige, filmovi; **c)** novine, televizija; **d)** reči [E] riječi [J], brojevi; **e)** stvari, ideje; **Instead of** *veliki* and *mali* **use** **a)** kratak, dug; **b)** debeo, tanak; **c)** ozbiljan, neozbiljan, **or other adjectives from earlier exercises.**

✂ **Retell** the exercise as a conversation between two people using formal address (using *vi* forms instead of *ti* forms).

Tricky translation of prepositions: Phrases such as *misliti na* and *alergičan na* do not translate into English the same way. For instance, in these phrases English has “think OF,” but “allergic TO.”

ČIJE SU OVE OLOVKE?

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin

1. Čije su ove olovke?

2. Moje.

1. Koje su tvoje?

2. Sve su moje.

1. I *duge* i *kratke*? Sigurno su ove *duge* tvoje, a *kratke* moje.

2. Ne, sve su moje.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Чије су ове оловке?

2. Моје.

1. Које су твоје?

2. Све су моје.

1. И *дуге* и *кратке*? Сигурно су ове *дуге* твоје, а *кратке* моје.

2. Не, све су моје.

✂ **Replace** *olovka* with *cipela*, *časopis*, *knjiga*, *pitanje*, *rečnik* [E], *rječnik* [J], *stvar*, *udžbenik*, and **replace** *dugi* and *kratki* with **a)** *beli* [E] *bijeli* [J] and *crni*; **b)** *debeli* and *tanki*; **c)** *dobri* and *loši*; **d)** *ružni* and *lepi* [E] *lijepi* [J]; **e)** *teški* and *lahki* [B] *lak* [B,C,S]; **f)** *veliki* and *mali*, and adjectives from earlier exercises.

✂ **Retell** the exercise using formal address (using *vi* forms instead of *ti* forms).



GRAMMAR

* Interrogative pronominal adjectives *

Here are the nominative forms of interrogative adjectives [36a] and the word “all.” [36b] Since they are adjectives, they must agree with the noun they modify.

For full declensions of these

and similar pronominal adjectives, consult the charts on pp. 326-327.

singular			plural			
masc.	neut.	fem.	masc.	neut.	fem.	
<i>koji</i>	<i>koje</i>	<i>koja</i>	<i>koji</i>	<i>koja</i>	<i>koje</i>	which
<i>čiji</i>	<i>čije</i>	<i>čija</i>	<i>čiji</i>	<i>čija</i>	<i>čije</i>	whose
<i>kakav</i>	<i>kakvo</i>	<i>kakva</i>	<i>kakvi</i>	<i>kakva</i>	<i>kakve</i>	what [kind]
<i>sav</i>	<i>sve</i>	<i>sva</i>	<i>svi</i>	<i>sva</i>	<i>sve</i>	all

* Sound shifts in nominative plural *

Masculine nouns ending in *-k*, *-g* or *-h* replace these consonants with *-c*, *-z*, or *-s*, respectively, before the Nom. plural ending *-i*. [32b] Here are examples:

Nsg	<i>udžbenik</i>	<i>bùbreg</i>	<i>òrah</i>
Npl	<i>udžbenici</i>	<i>bùbrezi</i>	<i>òrasi</i>

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

<u>Bosnian</u>	<u>Croatian</u>	<u>Serbian Latin</u>	<u>Serbian Cyrillic</u>
1. Mislim na prijatelja.	1. Mislim na prijatelja.	1. Mislim na druga.	1. Мислим на друга.
2. Na koga?	2. Na koga?	2. Na koga?	2. На кога?
1. Na Jasmina!	1. Na Ivana!	1. Na Mirka!	1. На Мирка!
2. Ali zašto ne misliš na Jasnu?	2. Ali zašto ne misliš na Anku?	2. Ali zašto ne misliš na Tomislava?	2. Али зашто не мислиш на Томислава?
1. Zato što na nju ne volim da mislim.	1. Zato što na nju ne volim misliti.	1. Zato što na njega ne volim da mislim.	1. Зато што на њега не волим да мислим.

✎ Replace the names used here with other personal names (see p. 317 for list of names), and then with the following pairs: a) ova žena, onaj muškarac; b) naš profesor, onaj profesor; c) ta osoba, ti ljudi.

B2

<u>Bosnian</u>	<u>Croatian</u>	<u>Serbian Latin</u>	<u>Serbian Cyrillic</u>
1. Koga vidiš?	1. Koga vidiš?	1. Koga vidiš?	1. Кога видиш?
2. Vidim i njega i nju i njih.	2. Vidim i njega i nju i njih.	2. Vidim i njega i nju i njih.	2. Видим и њега и њу и њих.
1. Molim?	1. Molim?	1. Molim?	1. Молим?
2. Jasmina i Mersiha i neke studente.	2. Danka i Anka i neke studente.	2. Mirka i Mariju i neke studente.	2. Мирка и Марију и неке студенте.

✎ Replace the names given above with names that you choose from the list on p. 317. Replace student with Amerikana, Amerikanka, Englez, Engleskinja, Francuz, Francuskinja.

B3

<u>Bosnian and Serbian Latin</u>	<u>Croatian</u>	<u>Serbian Cyrillic</u>
1. Mislim na ideje.	1. Mislim na ideje.	1. Мислим на идеје.
2. Na šta?	2. Na što?	2. На шта?
1. Na ideje!	1. Na ideje!	1. На идеје!
2. Ali zašto ne misliš na stvari?	2. Ali zašto ne misliš na stvari?	2. Али зашто не мислиш на ствари?
1. Zato što su ideje prave, a stvari su neozbiljne.	1. Zato što su ideje prave, a stvari su neozbiljne.	1. Зато што су идеје праве, а ствари су неозбиљне.

✎ Replace ideje and stvari with: a) časopisi, novine; b) gradovi, gradići; c) noći, dani; d) pitanja, odgovori.

B4

Redo these sentences as negatives:

Bosnian, Croatian

1. Čitam roman i mislim na tebe.
2. Pознајем те људе.
3. Имамо новине.
4. Пас је пријатељ.
5. Волим мислити на велике градове.

Serbian Latin

1. Čitam roman i mislim na tebe.
2. Pознајем те људе.
3. Имамо новине.
4. Пас је друг.
5. Волим да мислим на велике градове.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Чита́м рома́н и мисли́м на тебе.
2. По́знајем те људе.
3. Има́мо новине.
4. Пас је друг.
5. Волим да мисли́м на велике градове.

B5

Bosnian

1. Šta видиш кроз прозор?
2. Видим *i* велике *i* мале pse.
1. Dobro, vidim *jednog velikog psa*, ali gdje su *mal*i?
2. Tamo su *i* *mal*i *i* *veliki* psi.
1. A, sad ih vidim!

Croatian

1. Što видиш кроз прозор?
2. Видим *i* *velike* *i* *male* pse.
1. Dobro, vidim *jednoga velikog psa*, ali gdje su *mal*i?
2. Tamo su *i* *mal*i *i* *veliki* psi.
1. A, sad ih vidim!

Serbian Latin

1. Šta видиш кроз прозор?
2. Видим *i* *velike* *i* *male* pse.
1. Dobro, vidim *jednog velikog psa*, ali gdje su *mal*i?
2. Tamo su *i* *mal*i *i* *veliki* psi.
1. A, sad ih vidim!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Шта видиш кроз прозор?
2. Видим *i* *велике* *i* *мале* псе.
1. Добро, видим *jednog velikog psa*, али где су *мал*и?
2. Тамо су *i* *мал*и *i* *велики* пси.
1. А, сад их видим!

✎ Replace italicized words in the second line with: a) plave i žute cipele; b) visoki i niski profesori, and make appropriate adjustments in following lines.

B6

Ask each other these questions (based on material in the dialogues in 3A1, 3A2, 3A3 and 3A4). Insert in the blank the B, C, or S name of a student playing the numbered part.

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian Latin

- A1 Kòga traži (broj 2)?
A2 Zašto (broj 1) misli na ljubav?
Zašto (broj 2) misli na poeziju?
A3 Zašto (broj 2) više voli pse?
A4 Čije su kratke olovke, moje ili tvoje?

Serbian Cyrillic

- A1 Кога тражи (број 2)?
A2 Зашто (број 1) мисли на љубав?
Зашто (број 2) мисли на поезију?
A3 Зашто (број 2) више воли псе?
A4 Чије су кратке оловке, моје или твоје?

B7

Bosnian and Serbian Latin

1. Na šta si alèrgičan?
2. Ја сам алèргичан на (она).
1. А ја сам алèргична на (он).

Croatian

1. Na što si alèrgičan?
2. Ја сам алèргичан на (она).
1. А ја сам алèргична на (он).

Serbian Cyrillic

1. На шта си алèргичан?
2. Ја сам алèргичан на (она).
1. А ја сам алèргична на (он).

✎ Fill the blanks with the correct form of the word in parentheses, and then with the correct form of ideje, knjige, novine, oni, profesori, rečnici [E] rječnici [J], stvari, udžbenici.

✍ DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Give the singular form for each of these nominative plural forms. Circle the accented syllable.

brojevi	бројеви
olovke	оловке
ljudi	људи
knjige	књиге
pisma	писма
ochevi	очеви
pitanja	питања
ključevi	кључеви
udžbenici	уџбеници
stvari	ствари
mačke	мачке

C2

Give the nominative and accusative plural forms of each of the following. Circle the accented syllable.

žena	udžbenik	жена	уџбеник
grad	prijatelj	град	пријатељ
ljubav	pero	љубав	перо
rječnik	drug	речник	друг
teka	jezik	свеска	језик
pas	film	пас	филм
olovka	pitaje	оловка	питање
stvar	časopis	ствар	часопис
kaša	blagajna	каса	благајна

C3

Make pairs consisting of a preposition from column A and a noun or phrase from column B. Remember that each of these prepositions requires the accusative case.

A	B	A	B
za	moji dragi prijatelji	za	moji dragi drugovi
kroz	on	kroz	on
misлити na	dobra pitanja	misлити na	dobra pitanja
alergičan na	mi	alergičan na	mi
	divna noć		divna noć
	oni		oni
	loš časopis		loš časopis

C4

Note: the following two exercises are intended to give the student practice in the Cyrillic alphabet, in addition to practice in grammar.

Read the following words aloud. For each of the noun + adjective combinations, identify (a) case, (b) number, and (c) gender. That is, say whether it is (a) nominative or accusative, (b) singular or plural, and (c) masculine, neuter or feminine.

For each of the verb forms identify (a) person, and (b) number. That is, say whether it is (a) 1st, 2nd or 3rd person and (b) singular or plural.

adjectives and nouns

дивне ноћи
црвеног пса
једно питање

брзи ауто
лепе жене
велике људе
добри другови
тешку реч
праве идеје

verbs

виде
имају
волимо
желим да купим
жеље да видиш
смо

C5

Combine the nouns, adjectives and verbs given in C4 to make four sentences. Write the sentences out in Cyrillic.

Sentences

- 1.
- 2.
- 3.
- 4.

C6

Analysis

1. What ways to make questions have you learned in the first three lessons?
2. Find five examples of expressing negation in the material you have seen until now.
3. Provide full present tense conjugation for three verbs from Lesson 2 (other than *imati*, *učiti*, *kupiti* or *pisati*).
4. Which masculine nouns seen so far have the nominative plural ending in *-ovi* and *-evi*?
5. Which feminine nouns seen so far are of the type that end in a consonant?
6. How would you describe the differences between Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian based on what you have learned so far?
7. Give five examples of adjectives and five examples of adverbs used in the first three lessons.



VOCABULARY

grànica	border	teći, tečem (3rd pl. tèku)	to flow
rèka	river	ušće	river mouth, confluence
rijèka	river	uz	along, along with
stvāрати, stvāram	to create		

For help in answering these questions consult the map at the beginning of the book.

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Koja rijeka teče kroz Zagreb?
2. Koje rijeke teku kroz Beograd i stvaraju ušće?
3. Koje su velike bosanske rijeke?
4. Koje su velike crnogorske rijeke?
5. Koja rijeka teče uz bosanskohrvatsku granicu?
6. Koja rijeka teče uz bosanskosrpsku granicu?
7. Koja rijeka teče uz hrvatskosrpsku granicu?

Serbian Latin

1. Koja reka teče kroz Zagreb?
2. Koje reke teku kroz Beograd i stvaraju ušće?
3. Koje su velike bosanske reke?
4. Koje su velike crnogorske reke?
5. Koja reka teče uz bosanskohrvatsku granicu?
6. Koja reka teče uz bosanskosrpsku granicu?
7. Koja reka teče uz hrvatskosrpsku granicu?

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Koja reka teče kroz Zagreb?
2. Koje reke teku kroz Beograd i stvaraju ušće?
3. Koje su velike bosanske reke?
4. Koje su velike crnogorske reke?
5. Koja reka teče uz bosanskohrvatsku granicu?
6. Koja reka teče uz bosanskosrpsku granicu?
7. Koja reka teče uz hrvatskosrpsku granicu?



Confluence (in Belgrade) of the Sava and Danube rivers

Četvrta lekcija • Lesson Four

Novi rekviziti: jabuka, keks, kreker, kruška, oraš, slatkiš, sok od naranče [C] sok od naranče [B] sok od pomorandže [S], stolica, šljiva.

A1

29,30

Beč, Beča	Vienna	Njemačka	Germany
četvrti, četvrto, četvrta	fourth	nov, novo, nova	new
djevojka	girl, young woman	Novi Beograd	New Belgrade
djevojka	girl, young woman	Novi Zagreb	New Zagreb
Engleska	England	odakle	from where
Europa [C]	Europe	Pariz, Pariza	Paris
Evropa [B,S]	Europe	roditelj	parent
Francuska	France	SAD	USA
Grčka	Greece	Severna Amerika	North America
iz + Gen	from	Sjeverna Amerika	North America
Južna Amerika	South America	Španija [B,S]	Spain
Kalifornija	California	Španjolska [B,C]	Spain
London, Londona	London	Stari Grad	part of Sarajevo
momak, momka	boy, young man	takođe [B,S]	also
Moskva	Moscow	također [B,C]	also
Nemačka	Germany		

On the use of Cyrillic. From now on all S material is given alternately in Serbian Latin and Serbian Cyrillic. Students who choose to focus on Serbian should use the opportunity to write homework only in Cyrillic.

ODAKLE STE?

Bosnian

1. Oda^{le} su tvo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
2. Mo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji} su iz A tvo^{ji}?
1. Mo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji} su iz A je^{si} li i ti iz ?
2. Ja sam tak^oder iz A ti? Je^{si} li i ti iz kao što su tvo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
1. Ni^šam. Ja sam iz
2. A ona dje^{vo}jka tamo? Oda^{le} su njeⁿⁱ ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
1. Njeⁿⁱ ro^{di}tel^{ji} su iz
2. A onaj mo^{ma}k? Oda^{le} su nje^{go}vi ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
1. Nje^{go}vi ro^{di}tel^{ji} su iz

Croatian

1. Oda^{le} su tvo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
2. Mo^{ji} su ro^{di}tel^{ji} iz A tvo^{ji}?
1. Mo^{ji} su ro^{di}tel^{ji} iz A je^{si} li i ti iz ?
2. Ja sam tak^oder iz A ti? Je^{si} li i ti iz kao što su tvo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
1. Ni^šam. Ja sam iz
2. A ona dje^{vo}jka tamo? Oda^{le} su nje^zini ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
1. Nje^zini su ro^{di}tel^{ji} iz
2. A onaj mo^{ma}k? Oda^{le} su nje^{go}vi ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
1. Nje^{go}vi su ro^{di}tel^{ji} iz

Serbian

1. Oda^{le} su tvo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
2. Mo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji} su iz A tvo^{ji}?
1. Mo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji} su iz A da li si i ti iz ?
2. Ja sam tak^ode iz A ti? Da li si i ti iz kao što su tvo^{ji} ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
1. Ni^šam. Ja sam iz
2. A ona dje^{vo}jka tamo? Oda^{le} su njeⁿⁱ ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
1. Njeⁿⁱ ro^{di}tel^{ji} su iz
2. A onaj mo^{ma}k? Oda^{le} su nje^{go}vi ro^{di}tel^{ji}?
1. Nje^{go}vi ro^{di}tel^{ji} su iz

Fill in the blanks using the following: Beč, Čikago [S] Chicago [B,C], Engleska, Europa [C] Evropa [B,S], Francuska, Grčka, Južna Amerika, Kalifornija*, London, Mađarska, Moskva, New York [B,C] Njujork[S]*, Nemačka [E] Njemačka [J], Novi Beograd, Novi Zagreb, Pariz*, SAD, Severna Amerika [E] Sjeverna Amerika [J], Stari Grad, Španija [B,S] Španjolska [B,C], Washington [B,C] Vašington[S]*.

*** Note.** B,C often, but not always, spell foreign place names as in the original; S spells them phonetically.

GRAMMAR

* Forms of the genitive case *

One of the most important BCS cases is the genitive case. The endings for masculine and neuter nouns are the same as those for masculine animate accusative nouns. The endings for the two kinds of feminine nouns are *-e* and *-i*, respectively, and the ending for all feminine adjectives is *-e*. [42a]

	masculine	neuter	feminine -a	feminine -cons
Nominative singular	<i>nov grad</i>	<i>novo sèlo</i>	<i>nova knjiga</i>	<i>nova ljubav</i>
Genitive singular	<i>novog grada</i>	<i>novog sèla</i>	<i>nove knjige</i>	<i>nove ljubavi</i>

* Fleeting vowels and consonant softening *

As in the animate accusative masculine, nouns with fleeting *-a-* in Nominative singular [Nsg] lose this vowel in Genitive singular [Gsg]. The stem to which the Gsg ending is added is the base stem for all other endings. [42b] If it is different from the Nsg it is given in vocabulary listings. The masculine-neuter adjective ending *-og* appears as *-eg* after “soft” consonants. These are: *š, ž, dž, č, ć, đ, nj, lj, j, c*. [32f]

* Possible accent shifts *

Several masculine nouns have a long final syllable in Nsg, and a short rising accent on the prefinal syllable. When endings are added, the long syllable becomes the prefinal syllable, with a long rising accent. [42b] Certain verbs also shift the accent between the infinitive and the present tense. The shift can be from rising to falling, or to rising one syllable closer to the beginning of the word. In verbs of the *a*-conjugation, the shift occurs in all forms but 3rd plural (thus: *nèmati, nèmam* but *nèmajū*). [14a] All these shifts are quite noticeable in speech.

Nsg	<i>Lòndon</i>	<i>fakultet</i>
Gsg	<i>Londòna</i>	<i>fakultèta</i>
infinitive	<i>kàzati</i>	<i>govòriti</i>
1sg.pres.	<i>kažem</i>	<i>govorim</i>

* Question words and conjunctions *

To ask about a person’s place of origin, English speakers must use the phrase “where ... from” (as in “where are you from?”). Speakers of BCS use the single question word *odakle*. Like other question words, it comes at the beginning of the sentence. [49] The conjunction *kao* “like, as” may be followed directly by a noun or pronoun, but if it is followed by a clause containing a verb it takes the form *kao što*. [50]

* Pronunciation of alphabet letters *

Alphabet letters are pronounced as follows; *ah, beh, tse, chuh, chyh, deh, juh, jyuh, eh, ef, geh, hah, eee, yuh, kah, el, lyuh, muh, nuh, nyuh, o, peh, ruh* (or *ehr*), *suh* (or *ess*), *shuh, teh, oo, vuh, zuh, zhuh*. Note that the order of letters in Cyrillic is different. The abbreviation SAD (USA) is pronounced “ess-ah-deh.” The English letters **q, w, x** and **y** are pronounced: *koo* [S] *kveh* [B,C], *duplo-veh, eeks, and eepsalon*.



Street names

VOCABULARY

čak	even	nema	there is no (.....)
dakle	therefore	prijateljica [B,C,S]	friend (f)
drugarica [B,S]	friend (f)	tako je	that's right!
gde	where	tri	three
gdje	where	tu	here
jer	because	znati, znam	to know (I)
kod + Gen	at, by		

KOD KOGA SU NAŠE KNJIGE?

Bosnian

1. *Hasane*, gdje je *moja knjiga*?
2. *Tu* kod mene je.
1. A *Zlatanova knjiga*?
2. I *njegova knjiga* je kod mene.
1. A *Mirjanina knjiga*?
2. Čak je i *njena knjiga* kod mene.
1. Zašto su sve naše *knjige* kod tebe?
2. Jer ih *čitam*.
1. A kod koga je *ona* knjiga naše prijateljice *Hane*?
2. Čija?
1. *Hanina*!
2. Eh, *te knjige nema*. *Nè znam* kod koga je.
1. Dakle *tri knjige* su kod tebe, a *jedne knjige* *nema*?
2. *Tako* je!

Croatian

1. *Ante*, gdje je *moja knjiga*?
2. *Tu* kod mene je.
1. A *Brankova knjiga*?
2. I *njegova knjiga* je kod mene.
1. A *Mirjanina knjiga*?
2. Čak je i *njezina knjiga* kod mene.
1. Zašto su sve naše *knjige* kod tebe?
2. Jer ih *čitam*.
1. A kod koga je *ona* knjiga naše prijateljice *Dijane*?
2. Čija?
1. *Dijanina*!
2. Eh, *te knjige nema*. *Nè znam* kod koga je.
1. Dakle *tri knjige* su kod tebe, a *jedne knjige* *nema*?
2. *Tako* je!

Serbian

1. *Mirko*, где је *моја књига*?
2. *Ту* код мене је.
1. А *Слободанова књига*?
2. И *његова књига* је код мене.
1. А *Мирјанина књига*?
2. Чак је и *њена књига* код мене.
1. Зашто су све наше *књиге* код тебе?
2. Јер их *читам*.
1. А код кога је *она* књига наше другарице *Гроздане*?
2. Чија?
1. *Грозданина*!
2. Ех, *те књиге нема*. *Нè знам* код кога је.
1. Дакле *три књиге* су код тебе, а *једне књиге* *нема*?
2. *Тако* је!

✂ Replace the names above with: Ana, Andreja, Dobrilo, Hrvoje, Hajrudin, Jelena, Juraj, Saša, Zehra.

✂ Replace *knjiga* with *bilježnica* [C] *sveska* [S] *teka* [B], *časopis*, *knjiga poezije*, *pismo*, *roman*, *udžbenik*.



Street names

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Possessive pronominal adjectives *

An adjective formed from a person's name specifies that the person is the possessor of something indicated by a particular noun. To form this adjective, subtract the ending from the genitive form of the person's name (see box below), and then add the possessive suffix, which is *-in-* if the possessor is feminine, and *-ov-* or *-ev-* if the possessor is masculine. To that, then add the regular adjective endings. Such adjectives have only short forms, and only single words can express possession in this way. [41b] Here are examples:

name	name (Gsg)	sex	possessive adjective	adjective + noun (m)	adjective + noun (f)
<i>Mirjana</i>	<i>Mirjan-e</i>	female	<i>Mirjan-in</i>	<i>Mirjanin rječnik</i>	<i>Mirjanina knjiga</i>
<i>Petar</i>	<i>Petr-a</i>	male	<i>Petr-ov</i>	<i>Petrov rječnik</i>	<i>Petrova knjiga</i>

* Short form adjectives in the genitive case *

Most adjectives which have both short and long forms use the short forms in the nominative case only, and the long forms elsewhere. But the possessive pronominal adjectives (including those such as *njegov* "his," *njihov* "theirs, their," *njezin* [C] *njen* [B,C,S] "her, hers") have short form endings in Gsg masculine. These endings are like those of the nouns: *od njihova grada* "from their city," *brat njezina učitelja* "her teacher's brother." The long endings are also possible, as in *do njegovog auta* "by his auto," *kod njenog oca* "at her father's." The short endings are officially required in C, though the long endings can sometimes be heard. The long endings are much more frequent in B and S. [42c]

* Uses of the genitive case *

The genitive is used with a number of prepositions, among which are *iz* "out of, from" [43a] and *kod*, which means "by, with, at." When a person's name follows *kod*, the meaning ranges from temporary possession to physical location (this location is usually, but not always, one's own house). [43b] The genitive case is also used with the unchanging word *nema*, which signifies the absence of something or someone. [44c, 59b] When two nouns are adjacent and the second is in the genitive case, the meaning is similar to that of English "of." For instance, *čaša hladne vode* means "a glass OF cold water." [44a]

* Pronouns in the genitive case *

The genitive forms of *ko* [B,S] *tko* [C] "who," and of all personal pronouns except for fem. sg. full form [42d] are identical to the accusative forms. Here are the genitive case forms of *šta* [B,S] *što* [C], and of the full form feminine personal pronouns:

Nom	<i>šta</i> or <i>što</i>	<i>ona</i>
Acc	<i>šta</i> or <i>što</i>	<i>nju</i> [full]
Gen	<i>čega</i>	<i>nje</i> [full]

* Turning questions into statements *

To make a question part of a statement, simply treat the question word as a conjunction. Contrary to English, the word order does not change. Thus, a question such as *gde* [E] *gdje* [J] *je moja knjiga?* "where is my book?" is inserted directly after the main verb, creating the statement *ne znam gdje* [E] *gdje* [J] *je moja knjiga* "I don't know where my book is." [51]

VOCABULARY

bez + <i>Gen</i>	without	mlěko	milk
čaj	tea	mlijěko	milk
čaša	glass	nàranča [C]	orange
dva	two (<i>m, n</i>)	nàrandža [B]	orange
dve	two (<i>f</i>)	nešto, nečega	something
dviije	two (<i>f</i>)	ništa, ničega	nothing
glàdan, glàdno, glàdna	hungry	od + <i>Gen</i>	of, from
hlàdan, hlàdno, hlàdna	cold	òrah	walnut
hleb [S]	bread	pàrče, pàrčeta [B,S]	piece
hljeb [B,S]	bread	pivo	beer
jabuka	apple	pomòrandža [S]	orange
još	more, still	pun, puno, puna	full
kàfa [B,S]	coffee	sir	cheese
kàva [C]	coffee	slàtkiř, slàtkiřa	candy, sweets
keks	cookie	sok, soka	juice
kòmađ, komàđa [B,C,S]	piece	řljiva	plum
krėker	cracker	topao, toplo, toplà	warm
kruh [B,C]	bread	vino	wine
kruřka	pear	voće	fruit
led	ice	voda	water
limunàda	lemonade	žėdan, žėdno, žėdna	thirsty
minerálna voda	mineral water		

I JOŠ NEŠTO ...

Bosnian

1. ! Jeste li žėdni? Žėlite li čařu soka?
2. Ne, hvàla, imam soka od nàrandže, ali žėlim hlàdne vode bez leda.
1. Izvolite punu čařu hlàdne vode. řta još žėlite?
2. Molim dva keksa.
1. Imamo ova dva fina keksa. Može?
2. Može, hvàla!
1. I još nešto?
2. Hvàla, ništa više!

Croatian

1. ! Jeste li žėdni? Žėlite li čařu soka?
2. Ne, hvàla, imam soka od nàranče, ali žėlim hlàdne vode bez leda.
1. Izvolite punu čařu hlàdne vode. řto još žėlite?
2. Molim dva keksa.
1. Imamo ova dva fina keksa. Može?
2. Može, hvàla!
1. I još nešto?
2. Hvàla, ništa više!

Serbian

1. ! Da li ste žėdni? Žėlite li čařu soka?
2. Ne, hvàla, imam soka od pomòrandže, ali žėlim hlàdne vode bez leda.
1. Izvolite punu čařu hlàdne vode. řta još žėlite?
2. Molim dva keksa.
1. Imamo ova dva fina keksa. Može?
2. Može, hvàla!
1. I još nešto?
2. Hvàla, ništa više!

✂ **Fill** in the blank with the vocative of a classmate's Bosnian, Croatian, or Serbian name.

✂ **Replace the beverages with:** čaj, kàfa [B,S] kàva [C], limunàda, minerálna voda, mlěko [E] mlijěko [J], pivo, vino.

✂ **Replace žėdan with glàdan, and the nouns with words for foods instead of beverages.**

✂ **For other snacks use:** jabuka, nàranča [C] nàrandža [B] pomòrandža [S], kòmađ hljeba [B,S] kòmađ kruha [C] pàrče hleba [S], kòmađ sira [B,C] pàrče sira [B,S], krėker, kruřka, òrah, slàtkiř, řljiva, voće.

✂ **Add the adjectives sladak and/or topao. Replace dva with tri, četiri.**

GRAMMAR

* Numbers *

The word for 1 is an adjective and agrees with its noun. [36c] The forms of the words for 2 and “both” depend on the gender of what is counted: if it is masculine the words are *dva* and *oba*, respectively but if it is feminine they are *dve* [E] *dvije* [J] and *obe* [E] *obje* [J], respectively. The forms for 3 and 4 do not change. [46] After the numbers 2, 3, and 4, masculine and neuter nouns and modifiers all take the ending -a. Feminine nouns and modifiers take endings which look like the regular Gsg endings, but are not long. [46a]

	masculine	neuter	feminine
1: <i>jèdan / jèdno / jèdna</i>	<i>jèdan velikì grad</i>	<i>jèdno velikò sèlo</i>	<i>jèdna velikà knjiga (stvȃr)</i>
2: <i>dva / dve</i> or <i>dvije</i>	<i>ova dva velika grȃda (sèla)</i>		<i>ove dve or dvije knjige (stvȃri)</i>
both <i>oba / obe</i> or <i>obje</i>	<i>oba velika grȃda (sèla)</i>		<i>obe or obje knjige (stvȃri)</i>
3 [4] <i>tri</i> [čètiri]	<i>òva tri [čètiri] velika grȃda (sèla)</i>		<i>òve tri [čètiri] knjige (stvȃri)</i>

* Partitive genitive *

The genitive direct object conveys the idea “some [of]” or a “part of” something as in, for instance, *želiš li sȃka?* “would you like some juice?” This meaning is called the “partitive genitive.” By contrast, the accusative direct object denotes a general idea or any one thing in its entirety; for instance *volim sȃk* “I like juice” (general) or *želim jèdan sȃk* “I want [a glass / can / bottle] of juice” (entire unit). [45]

* Names, continued *

Masculine names ending in -a take the case endings of feminine nouns in -a. Certain masculine names ending in -o, the most common of which is *Ìvo*, also take these case endings. Their gender is masculine, however, requiring masculine adjectives, as in *pȃznajem samo jèdnog Nìkolu, i jèdnog Ìvu* “I know only one Nikola, and one Ivo.” Names ending in -skì or -skȃ are declined as adjectives. Feminine surnames take case endings only if they end in -a. [89d]



Street names

VOCABULARY

blizu + <i>Gen</i>	near	obe	both (<i>f</i>)
čèga	what (<i>genitive</i>)	obje	both (<i>f</i>)
daleko	far	ploča [C]	blackboard
do + <i>Gen</i>	next to, up to	pored + <i>Gen</i>	next to
drugo	second, secondly	prvo	first, firstly
eno	there is	ruski [jèzik]	Russian [language]
evo	here is	s + <i>Gen</i>	from, off of
između + <i>Gen</i>	between, among	sa + <i>Gen</i>	from, off of
na + <i>Acc</i>	into	stolica	chair
němački [jèzik]	German [language]	tabla [B,S]	blackboard
njěmački [jèzik]	German [language]	zelen, zèleno, zelèna	green
oba	both (<i>m</i>)	zid	wall

TRAŽIM NEKE STVARI

Bosnian

1. ! Tražim neke stvari.

2. Koje stvari?

1. Prvo, rječnik. Ćmaš li ga?

2. Koji rječnik? S engleskog na bosanski, ili sa bosanskog na engleski?

1. Sa bosanskog na engleski, onaj plave boje.

2. Ah, evo ga ovdje, blizu tebe! Još nešto?

1. Da, drugo, nema mog udžbenika. Znaš li gdje je?

2. Znam. Eno ga daleko od tebe, tamo do teke pored table.

1. Pored čega?

2. Pored table!

1. A onda gdje su moje dvije lijepe olovke?

2. Obje olovke su između bosanskog rječnika i tvog udžbenika.

Croatian

1. ! Tražim neke stvari.

2. Koje stvari?

1. Prvo, rječnik. Ćmaš li ga?

2. Koji rječnik? S engleskoga na hrvatski ili s hrvatskoga na engleski?

1. S hrvatskoga na engleski, onaj plave boje.

2. Ah, evo ga ovdje, blizu tebe! Još nešto?

1. Da, drugo, nema moga udžbenika. Znaš li gdje je?

2. Znam. Eno ga daleko od tebe, tamo do bilježnice pored ploče.

1. Pored čega?

2. Pored ploče!

1. A onda gdje su moje dvije lijepe olovke?

2. Obje olovke su između hrvatskog rječnika i tvog udžbenika.

Serbian

1. ! Тражим неке ствари.

2. Које ствари?

1. Прво, речник. Да ли га Ćмаш?

2. Који речник? Са енглеског на српски, или са српског на енглески?

1. Са српског на енглески, онај плаве боје.

2. Ах, ево га овде, близу тебе! Још нешто?

1. Да, друго, нема мог уџбеника. Да ли знаш где је?

2. Знам. Ено га далеко од тебе, тамо до свеске поред табле.

1. Поред чега?

2. Поред табле!

1. А онда где су моје две лепе оловке?

2. Обе оловке су између српског речника и твог уџбеника.

✂ Fill in the blank with the vocative of a classmate's Bosnian, Croatian, or Serbian name.

✂ Replace engleski and bosanski, hrvatski, srpski with a) engleski, ruski; b) francuski, němački [E] njěmački [J].

✂ Replace udžbenik, rečnik [E] rječnik [J] and olovka with bilježnica [C] sveska [S] teka [B], cipela, čaša, knjiga pòezije, papir, pèro, pismo.

✂ Replace tabla [B,S] ploča [C] with stolica, zid, pròzor, and plavi with crni, crveni, zelèni, žuti.

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Prepositions with the genitive, continued *

The preposition *od* “from” can sometimes be used in expressions of possession; it is also used together with the preposition *do* “to / up to / next to” to define the limits of something (as in “from X to Y”). The preposition *s* means “from / down from.” It is often used together with the preposition *na* [+ Acc] in expressions meaning “from ... to.” The preposition *s* takes the form *sa* when the following word begins with a similar sounding consonant, although in S it usually takes the form *sa* elsewhere as well. [43a]

* “Pointer” words *

The words *evo* and *eno* are used to point something out to someone. The person or thing being identified is usually marked by genitive case endings. To identify something close by, use *evo*, and to identify something further away, use *eno*. [44c]

* English It is... sentences *

Many English sentences which begin with “It is...” do not have an identifiable subject; the English word “it” simply holds the place of a subject. But BCS sentences of this sort have no subject at all, and the verb is always 3rd singular. For example, there is no grammatical subject in *koliko je od X do Y?* “how far is it from X to Y?” or *nije daleko* “it isn’t far.” [48]

* Verb conjugation *

Among the verbs whose present tense is not predictable from the infinitive are *jesti*, [40c] *piti*, [14d] and *uzeti*. [52f] Their conjugations are:

<i>jesti</i>	eat
<i>jedem</i>	<i>jedemo</i>
<i>jedeš</i>	<i>jedete</i>
<i>jede</i>	<i>jedu</i>

<i>piti</i>	drink
<i>pijem</i>	<i>pijemo</i>
<i>piješ</i>	<i>pijete</i>
<i>pije</i>	<i>piju</i>

<i>uzeti</i>	take
<i>uzmem</i>	<i>uzmemo</i>
<i>uzmeš</i>	<i>uzmete</i>
<i>uzme</i>	<i>uzmu</i>

* Long and “longer” adjectives *

The Gsg ending for masc-neut long form adjectives is *-og*. There is also a “longer” form, ending in *-oga*. There is no difference in meaning: both *velikog* and *velikoga* are possible. Longer forms are frequent in high style, and more frequent in C than they are in B or S. If an adjective is used alone, standing for a noun, then the longer form is required. However if another modifier is present the long form is sufficient. Thus, one says *želim crvenoga* “I want the red one,” but may say *želim onog crvenog* “I want that red one.” If two long forms are in sequence, the first is frequently longer, as in *jednoga finog dana* “one fine day.” [42c]



Names of city squares

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Hold a conversation in the classroom about where each of the students is from, using A1 as the model. Include in the conversation an exchange where you spell your name out for your interlocutor.

Self-study learners: Memorize the alphabet and practice spelling various words out loud. If you are focusing on Serbian, memorize the order of letters in the Cyrillic alphabet.

B2

Bosnian

1. Čija je ovo olovka?
2. Ovo je olovka moje prijateljice.
1. A pas Freddy? Čiji je on?
2. Freddy je pas onog Engleza Georgea.
1. Ah, Freddy je njegov pas!
2. Da! Freddy je Georgeov pas.
1. A čija je mačka Maća?
2. Maća je mačka one djevojke Zlate.
1. Dakle, Maća je njena a nije Azrina?
2. Da, Maća je Zlatina.

Croatian

1. Čija je ovo olovka?
2. Ovo je olovka moje prijateljice.
1. A pas Freddy? Čiji je on?
2. Freddy je pas onoga Engleza Georgea.
1. Ah, Freddy je njegov pas!
2. Da! Freddy je Georgeov pas.
1. A čija je mačka Maća?
2. Maća je mačka one djevojke Dubravke.
1. Dakle, Maća je njena a nije Ankičina?
2. Da, Maća je Dubravkina.

Serbian

1. Čija je ovo olovka?
2. Ovo je olovka moje prijateljice.
1. A pas Fredi? Čiji je on?
2. Fredi je pas onog Engleza Džordža.
1. Ah, Fredi je njegov pas!
2. Da! Fredi je Džordžov pas.
1. A čija je mačka Maća?
2. Maća je mačka one djevojke Dubravke.
1. Dakle, Maća je njena a nije Mirjanina?
2. Da, Maća je Dubravkina.

 **Replace** olovka, moja prijateljica, pas Freddy [B,C] Fredi [S], mačka Maća **with other names and nouns.**

B3

Bosnian

1. Ovo je auto mog prijatelja Hasana.
2. Dakle, ovo nije auto one studentice Azre? I ona ima auto zelene boje.
1. Ne, auto nije Azrin, već Hasanov.

Croatian

1. Ovo je auto moga prijatelja Branka.
2. Dakle, ovo nije auto one studentice Ankice? I ona ima auto zelene boje.
1. Ne, auto nije Ankičin, već Brankov.

Serbian

1. Ovo je auto mog prijatelja Slobodana.
2. Dakle, ovo nije auto one studentkinje Mirjane? I ona ima auto zelene boje.
1. Ne, auto nije Mirjanin, već Slobodanov.

 **Replace** auto **with** jabuka, kruška, novine, oraš, pivo, sok, **and the above personal names with others.** **Replace** zeleni **with** crveni, crni, plavi, žuti.

B4

Bosnian and Serbian

1. Šta želiš?
2. Vode.
1. Evo, izvoli čašu vode. A šta želiš još?
2. Molim jednu jabuku.
1. Nema problema! Imamo ih.

Croatian

1. Što želiš?
2. Vode.
1. Evo, izvoli čašu vode. A što želiš još?
2. Molim jednu jabuku.
1. Nema problema! Imamo ih.

✎ **Replace** *voda* with other beverages, such as: čaj, kafa [B,S] kava [C], limunada, pivo, sok, vino, and *jabuka* with other fruits such as: kruška, naranča [C] naranđa [B] pomorandža [S], orah, šljiva.

✎ **Replace** the number 1 with 2, 3 or 4.

B5

Bosnian

1. Koliko je od (New York) do (Chicago)?
2. Daleko.
1. A koliko je od (Sjeverna Amerika) do (Evropa)?
2. Vrlo daleko.
1. A je li vrlo daleko od (Oakland) do (San Francisco)?
2. Ne, nije. Blizu je.
1. A od (Stari Grad) do (Marijin Dvor)?
2. Možeš ići čak i bez (auto)!
1. Stvarno!

Croatian

1. Koliko je od (New York) do (Chicago)?
2. Daleko.
1. A koliko je od (Sjeverna Amerika) do (Europa)?
2. Jako daleko.
1. A je li vrlo daleko od (Oakland) do (San Francisco)?
2. Ne, nije. Blizu je.
1. A od (Zagreb) do (Novi Zagreb)?
2. Možeš ići čak i bez (auto)!
1. Stvarno!

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Колико је од (Њујорк) до (Чикаго)?
2. Далёко.
1. А колико је од (Северна Америка) до (Европа)?
2. Врло далеко.
1. А да ли је врло далеко од (Окланд) до (Сан Франциско)?
2. Не, није. Близу је.
1. А од (Београд) до (Нови Београд)?
2. Можеш да идеш чак и без (ауто)!
2. Стварно!

✎ **Insert** the correct forms of the words in parentheses. See A1 for other possible place names.

B6

Bosnian

1. Pored koga si?
2. Do Zlatana.
1. Do Zlate?
2. Ne! Do njega!

Croatian

1. Pored koga si?
2. Do Branka.
1. Do Branke?
2. Ne! Do njega!

Serbian

1. Pored koga si?
2. Do Slobodana.
1. Do Svetlane?
2. Ne! Do njega!

✎ **Replace** these names with the names your classmates have chosen or choose one from p. 317.

Bosnian

1. Pored čèga si?
2. Do table.
1. Do pròzora?
2. Ne! Òvdje!

Croatian

1. Pored čèga si?
2. Do ploče.
1. Do pròzora?
2. Ne! Òvdje!

Serbian

1. Поред чèга си?
2. До табле.
1. До прòзора?
2. Не! Òвде!

✂ **Replace** tabla [B,S] ploča [C] and pròzor with other words for objects in the classroom, such as: bilježnica [C] sveska [S] teka [B], knjiga, mačka, majmun, mèdved [E] mèdvjed [J], pas, stòlica, zid.

B7

Bosnian

1. Je li rječnik òvdje?
2. Evo ga.
1. Ali vidim da nema òlovke.
2. Tačno. Nema je.
1. Onda gdje je?
2. Nè znam, ali nema problèma. Tu je mòja.
1. Hvala!

Croatian

1. Je li rječnik òvdje?
2. Evo ga.
1. Ali vidim da nema òlovke.
2. Točno. Nema je.
1. Onda gdje je?
2. Nè znam, ali nema problèma. Tu je mòja.
1. Hvala!

Serbian

1. Da li je rečnik òvde?
2. Evo ga.
1. Ali vidim da nema òlovke.
2. Tačno. Nema je.
1. Onda gde je?
2. Nè znam, ali nema problèma. Tu je mòja.
1. Hvala!

✂ **Replace** rečnik [E] rječnik [J] and òlovka with two of these nouns: avionsko pismo, časopis, ključ, knjiga, majmun, papir, pas, razglednica, udžbenik.

B8

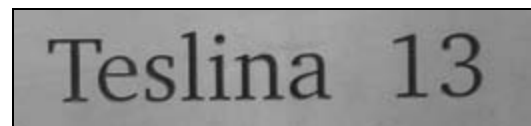
Questions to ask each other based on the materials in dialogues 4A1, 4A2, 4A3 and 4A4:

- A1 Òdakle su ròditelji vašeg profesora?
A2 Čije su knjige kod vas, a kod kòga su vaše knjige?
A3 Zašto broj 2 nije žedan?
A4 Koje stvari traži broj 1?

✂ **Make up** a question of your own based on material from the A dialogues to ask a classmate using the question words zašto, čiji or kod koga.



Street names



DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Insert the genitive form of the phrase in parentheses into the blank.

Note: in this and other exercises it is frequently the case that the only difference between B and C on the one hand, and S on the other, is that the S sentences appear in Cyrillic. This has been done to give students learning Serbian sufficient practice in reading and writing the Cyrillic alphabet.

Note:

1. [B,C] Ovo je problem (veliki grad).

[S] Ово је проблем (велики град).

2. [B,C] Rijeke (naša zemlja) teku kroz mnoge gradove.

[S] Реке (наша земља) теку кроз многе градове.

3. [B,C] Oni nemaju naše brojeve (telefon).

[S] Они немају наше бројеве (телефон).

4. [B,C] Ne želim da kupiš psa (crvena boja), već (zelena boja).

[S] Не желим да купиш пса (црвена боја), већ (зелена боја).

5. [B,C] Traže li ti ljudi kuću (naš dragi prijatelj)?

[S] Да ли ти људи траже кућу (наш драги друг)?

6. [B,C] Glavni grad (Crna Gora) je Podgorica, a glavni grad (Srbija) je Beograd. Glavni grad (Hrvatska) je Zagreb, a glavni grad (Bosna i Hercegovina) je Sarajevo.

[S] Главни град (Црна Гора) је Подгорица, а главни град (Србија) је Београд. Главни град (Хрватска) је Загреб, а главни град (Босна и Херцеговина) је Сарајево.

C2

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. My mother is from South America.

2. Her father is from Sarajevo.

3. Their parents are from Italy.

4. The (female) student is from Greece.
5. His (male) friends are from France.
6. Your professors are from Washington.
7. Our dear (female) professors are from Hungary.

C3

Complete these number phrases, writing the number out as a word and adding the appropriate endings to the adjective and noun. Replace the word 'both' with *oba*, *obe* [E] *obje* [J] as appropriate.

Example: 4 (dobri pas) **becomes** četiri dobra psa

3 (lèpa stvar) [E] (lijèpa stvar) [J]	1 (malà čaša)
2 (crvena mačka)	3 (malì mèdved) [E] (malì mèdvjed) [J]
4 (glàvan grad)	both (ružan student)
1 (drag čovek) [E] (drag čovjek) [J]	4 (dobro pìtanje)
both (zelèna bilježnica) [C] (zelèna sveska) [S]	2 (plàva šljiva)
(zèlena tèka) [B]	3 (ozbiljan muškàrac)
3 (dùga rèka) [E] (dùga rijèka) [J]	both (dèbeo udžbenik)
4 (vèlika knjiga)	2 (težak ključ)
2 (sladak keks)	3 (visok gospodin)
both (dobra drugàrica) [S] (dobra prijateljica) [B,C]	

C4

If **these** are the answers, what are the questions?

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Moji roditelji su iz Mađarske.
2. Iz Kalifornije sam.
3. Daleko.
4. Freddy je Georgeov pas.
5. Evo udžbenika.
6. Ja sam do prozora.
7. Ne, hvala, imam soka.
8. Da, imam oba rječnika.
9. Sve su olovke moje!

Serbian

1. Moji roditelji su iz Mađarske.
2. Iz Kalifornije sam.
3. Daleko.
4. Фреди је Џорџов пас.
5. Ево уџбеника.
6. Ја сам до прозора.
7. Не, хвала, имам сока.
8. Да, имам оба речника.
9. Све су оловке моје!

C5

Translate each preposition below and use it in a short sentence which you also translate into English.

Example: na becomes “to” Alèrgična sam na slatkìše. “I’m allergic to sweets.”

1. od	8. iz
2. na	9. do
3. blizu	10. kroz
4. za	11. između
5. s	12. u
6. uz	13. kod
7. pored	14. bez

C6

Combine each preposition with the adjective + noun phrase given to its right, making the grammatical changes in the adjective + noun phrase that the preposition requires.

Example: kod tvoja prijateljica becomes kod tvoje prijateljice

	<u>Bosnian</u>	<u>Croatian</u>	<u>Serbian</u>
od	malo pàrče sira	malì komad sira	malò pàrče sira
pored	crnà tabla	crnà ploča	crnà tabla
za	dobrà riječ	dobrà riječ	dobrà rěč
s, sa	bosanskohrvatskà grànica	bosanskohrvatskà grànica	bosanskosrpskà grànica
uz	jèdna kafa	jèdna kàva	jèdna kàfa
iz	kràtkà noć	kràtkà noć	kràtkà noћ
između	òvaj i ònaj zìd	òvaj i ònaj zìd	òvaj i ònaj зид
do	màla kruška	màla kruška	màla крушка
kroz	hlàdna vòda	hlàdna vòda	хладна вòда
kod	dragì čòvjek	dragì čòvjek	драги чòвек
bez	crnò vìno	crnò vìno	crnò вìно

Then rewrite each noun-adjective phrase replacing the noun-adjective phrase by a pronoun.

For example: kod velikog pròzora > kod njega

C7

Write out the street and square names in the photographs on pp. 48, 50, 52, 54 and 57 and mark which are the names of women and which the names of men. Then derive the actual name (i.e. nominative form) for each person. For more information on the declension of personal names, see p. 325.



VOCABULARY

deo, dèla; delovi	part, section	putòvnica [C]	passport
dio, dijèla; djelovi	part, section	Republika Srpska	Republic of Srpska
dok	while	sàstojati se [od], sàstojim se [od]	to consist [of] (I)
Federacija	Federation	slobodno	freely
pasoš [B,S]	passport	te	and
putovati, putujem	to travel (I)	uključivati, uključujem	to include (I)

Bosnian. Bosna i Hèrcegovina se sàstoji od dva dijèla. Jèdan dio se zòve Federacija Bosne i Hèrcegovine, i uključuje gradove Mòstar, Sàrajevo, Tuzlu, Zenicu, Bihać, te Goražde, dok se drugi dio zòve Republika Srpska i uključuje gradove Prijedor, Banja Luku, te Bosanski Brod. Može se slobodno putovati od jednog do drugog dijèla bez pasoša.

Croatian. Bosna i Hèrcegovina se sàstoji od dva dijèla. Jèdan se dio zòve Federacija Bosne i Hèrcegovine, i uključuje gradove Mòstar, Sàrajevo, Tuzlu, Zenicu, Bihać, te Goražde, dok se drugi dio zòve Republika Srpska i uključuje gradove Prijedor, Banja Luku, te Bosanski Brod. Može se slobodno putovati od jednog do drugog dijèla bez putòvnice.

Serbian. Bosna i Hèrcegovina se sàstoji od dva dèla. Jèdan deo se zòve Federacija Bosne i Hèrcegovine, i uključuje gradove Mòstar, Sàrajevo, Tuzlu, Zenicu, Bihać, te Goražde, dok se drugi deo zòve Republika Srpska i uključuje gradove Prijedor, Banja Luku, te Bosanski Brod. Može slobodno da se putuje od jednog do drugog dèla bez pasoša.



The spellings *Banja Luka* and *Banjaluka* are both used. In the accusative case, one encounters three different possibilities: *Banja Luku*, *Banjaluku* and *Banju Luku*.

Story: Albahari

Read Part I of the story “Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi” by David Albahari (p. 341).

Two stories of eight episodes each are provided in the appendices, and are given as reading assignments for Lessons 4-19. A third, also in eight episodes, comprises Lesson 20. The author of the first, *Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi* [Eight Small Stories about My Wife], is David Albahari; the author of the second, *Ljubav na španjolski način* [Love in the Spanish Style], is Muharem Bazdulj; and the author of the third, *U zagrljaju rijeke* [In the River's Embrace], is Miro Gavran.

David Albahari (b. 1949) has published a number of novels and collections of short stories; he writes in Serbian. Muharem Bazdulj (b. 1977) is the author of novels and stories, and writes in Bosnian. Miro Gavran (b. 1961) is best known for his plays, but he has also published novels and stories; he writes in Croatian.

For references, and information on these and other writers whose work has been translated into English, consult www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org.

Peta lekcija • Lesson Five

🌀 A1

🕒 37,38

dosadān, dosadno, dosadna	boring	pecivo	bread roll
drugi, drugo, druga	other, another	pet	fifth
đak	pupil	peti, peto, peta	five
ići, idem	to go (I)	piti, pijem	to drink (I)
jagoda	strawberry	po	each
jesti, jedem	to eat (I)	pomorandža; Gpl -i [S]	orange
kamo [C]	[to] where	priča	story
kazati, kažem	to say (I/P)	ptica	bird
koliko	how much, how many	puno	a lot
kuća	house	slab	weak
kuda [B,S]	[to] where	smokva	fig
malo	a little	šaren, šareno, šarena	colorful
mnogo	a lot	učitelj	schoolteacher
narandža; Gpl -i [C]	orange	uzimati, uzimam	to take (I)
narandža; Gpl -i [B]	orange	zao, zlo, zla	evil
odgovarati, odgovaram	to answer (I)	zmija	snake

PET MAČAKA I PET PASA

Bosnian

Kratka priča:

Pet velikih mačaka i pet debelih pasa ide u grad.

- Gdje idete, mačke? - pitaju psi.
- Idemo od jedne kuće do druge - kažu mačke.
- Koliko imate kuća? - pitaju psi.
- Imamo pet malih kuća za pet velikih mačaka - kažu mačke.
- Zašto idete od kuće do kuće? - pitaju psi.
- Da jedemo kruške. Gladne smo - odgovaraju mačke.
- Malo krušaka ili puno krušaka? - pitaju psi.
- Svaka uzima po dvije kruške - kažu mačke.

Croatian

Kratka priča:

Pet velikih mačaka i pet debelih pasa ide u grad.

- Kamo idete, mačke? - pitaju psi.
- Idemo od jedne kuće do druge - kažu mačke.
- Koliko imate kuća? - pitaju psi.
- Imamo pet malih kuća za pet velikih mačaka - kažu mačke.
- Zašto idete od kuće do kuće? - pitaju psi.
- Da jedemo kruške. Gladne smo - odgovaraju mačke.
- Malo krušaka ili puno krušaka? - pitaju psi.
- Svaka uzima po dvije kruške - kažu mačke.

Serbian

Kratka priča:

Пет великих мацака и пет дебелих паса иде у град.

- Куда идете, мачке? - питају пси.
- Идемо од једне куће до друге - кажу мачке.
- Колико имате кућа? - питају пси.
- Имамо пет малих кућа за пет великих мацака - кажу мачке.
- Зашто идете од куће до куће? - питају пси.
- Да једемо крушке. Гладне смо - одговарају мачке.
- Мало крушака или пуно крушака? - питају пси.
- Свака узима по две крушке - кажу мачке.

🌀 **Replace mačka and pas with these pairs:** momak and devojka [E] djèvojka [J]; ptica and zmija; student and studentica [B,C] studentkinja [S]; učitelj and đak.

✂️ **Replace** *kruška* **with:** jabuka, jagoda, nàranča [C] nàrandža [B] pomòrandža [S], pecìvo, òrah, smokva, šljiva.

✂️ **Replace** *jesti* **with** *piti*, *glàdan* **with** *žèdan*, **and use the names of beverages introduced in exercise 4A3. Leave off the last line in this version.**

✂️ **Replace** *veliki* **and** *dèbeli* **with** *dosadni*, *slabi*, *srećni* [S] *sretni* [B,C], *šareni*, *tànkì*, *zli*.

When counting on your fingers in BCS your palm is horizontal and turned toward you. Start with your thumb pointing upward for *one* 👍, then extend your index finger, *two*, the middle finger, *three*, the ring finger, *four* and the little finger, *five*.



GRAMMAR

* Genitive plural *

There are two different endings for the Genitive plural [Gpl], *-a* and *-i*. The ending *-a* is required by all neuter nouns, nearly all masculine nouns, and most feminine nouns in *-a*. [57a] The ending *-i* is required by all feminine nouns in a consonant and three masculine nouns (*mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J], *ljudi*, and *sat* in the meaning “hour”); it is also found in a sizeable number of feminine nouns in *-a*. [57b] The vowels in both endings are distinctively long, and the vowel preceding the genitive plural [Gpl] ending *-a* is also lengthened. If the Gpl ending *-a* follows two consonants other than *st*, *zd*, *št*, *žd*, *šč*, *šć* or *ždž*, another *-a* must be inserted between them. [57a] The ending for all adjectives in Gpl is *-ih*. [57c] Below are examples.

	Nominative singular	Genitive singular	Genitive plural
masculine	<i>dobar mòmak</i> <i>velik grad</i> <i>jèdan sat</i>	<i>dobrog mòmkà</i> <i>velikog grada</i> <i>dva sata</i>	<i>dobrih mòmkà</i> <i>velikih gradova</i> <i>pet sati</i>
neuter	<i>kratko pismo</i> <i>veliko gnijezdo</i>	<i>kratkog pisma</i> <i>velikog gnijezda</i>	<i>kratkih pisma</i> <i>velikih gnijezda</i>
feminine -a	<i>mlàda sèstra</i> <i>dobra majka</i>	<i>mlade sèstre</i> <i>dobre majke</i>	<i>mladih sestara</i> <i>dobrih majki</i>
feminine -cons	<i>velika stvar</i>	<i>velike stvari</i>	<i>velikih stvari</i>

* Uses of the genitive plural *

The Gpl is used after adverbs of measure such as *malo* “a little” *mnogo* “much, many,” *puno* “a lot,” *koliko* “how much, how many.” The Gsg is used only when the noun following refers to something that cannot be counted; for instance *puno kiše* “a lot of rain,” *malo vode* “a little water.” [59a] The Gpl is also used after all numbers other than 1-4 (or compound numbers ending in them, such as 21-24, 31-34, etc.). If such a phrase is the subject of a sentence, the verb is 3rd singular; for instance: *Pet mačaka ide u grad* “Five cats are going to town.” Below are the numbers from 5-19 and the multiples of 10 up to 100. [58]

5 <i>pet</i>	9 <i>devet</i>	13 <i>trinaest</i>	17 <i>sedamnaest</i>	30 <i>trideset</i>	70 <i>sedamdeset</i>
6 <i>šest</i>	10 <i>deset</i>	14 <i>četnaest</i>	18 <i>osamnaest</i>	40 <i>četrdeset</i>	80 <i>osamdeset</i>
7 <i>sedam</i>	11 <i>jedanaest</i>	15 <i>petnaest</i>	19 <i>devetnaest</i>	50 <i>pedeset</i>	90 <i>devedeset</i>
8 <i>osam</i>	12 <i>dvanaest</i>	16 <i>šesnaest</i>	20 <i>dvadeset</i>	60 <i>šezdeset</i>	100 <i>sto</i>

* Adverbs of direction *

To ask “where” in the sense of “whither” (= where to), Croatian uses *kamo*. Bosnian and Serbian use either *kuda* or *gdje* / *gdje* to ask this question; there is no difference in meaning. [55c]

* Distributive *po*

The preposition *po* expresses the idea of distribution, and is best translated “each” or “apiece.” The case following it is determined by the particular sentence, although it is almost always the accusative. [59c]



⊙39,40

VOCABULARY

ako	if	pàre (pl form)	money
bànka	bank	peške [S]	on foot
benzìn, benzìna	gasoline	pješice [B,C]	on foot
bioskop [S]	movie theater	pješke [B,S]	on foot
čekati, čekam	to wait (I)	posle + Gen	after
četiri	four	poslije + Gen	after
dati, dam	to give (P)	pòzorište [B,S]	theater
devet	nine	pre + Gen	before
dòći, dòđem	to come (P)	prije + Gen	before
dolaziti, dolazim	to come (I)	problem, problèma	problem
fakultet, fakulteta	academic dept.	ručak, ručka	lunch, dinner
hteti, hoću, hoćeš	to want (I)	sat; Gpl sati	hour, o'clock
htjeti, hoću, hoćeš	to want (I)	šest	six
ima	there is, there are	što se mene tiče	as far as I'm concerned
jedanaest	eleven	tićati se, tiće se + Gen	to concern (I)
kazalište [C]	theater	uzeti, uzmem	to take (P)
kino [B,C]	movie theater	večera	supper
novac, novca	money	vreme, vremena	time
odmah	immediately	vrijeme, vremena	time

NEMA NOVCA!

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Ako ima vremena prije ručka, idem na fakultet.
2. Ima vremena, ali nema para.
1. Nema novca?! Idem odmah u banku, ako daš auto!
2. Ne možeš uzeti auto, jer nema benzina.
1. Nema problema. Idem pješice do banke, a poslije banke idem na fakultet.
2. A poslije fakulteta?
1. Evo me! Dolazim na ručak u četiri sata!
2. Što se mene tiče, možeš doći i u šest. Ručak te čeka, ako ga hoćeš jesti.

👉 **Replace ručak with večera and (na) fakultet with** (u) bioskop [S] (u) kino [B,C], (u) kazalište [C] (u) pozorište [B,S], **and 4:00 p.m. with 9:00 p.m., 6:00 p.m. with 11:00 p.m.**

Serbian

1. Ako ima vremena pre ručka, idem na fakultet.
2. Ima vremena, ali nema para.
1. Nema novca?! Idem odmah u banku, ako daš auto!
2. Ne možeš da uzmeš auto, jer nema benzina.
1. Nema problema. Idem peške do banke, a posle banke idem na fakultet.
2. A posle fakulteta?
1. Evo me! Dolazim na ručak u četiri sata!
2. Što se mene tiče, možeš da dođeš i u šest. Ručak te čeka, ako hoćeš da ga jedeš.

Mealtimes: Breakfast is between 6:00 and 7:00 a.m. Most jobs start at 8:00. At work people have a late-morning snack, and then they have dinner, or lunch (*ručak*), the main meal of the day, with their family when everyone gets home from work and school in the late afternoon, around 4:00 or 5:00 p.m. Supper (*večera*) follows between 7:00 and 8:00 p.m. and is usually more of a snack than a full meal.

The universities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia are loosely knit institutions linking a number of separately run departments or schools called *fakulteti*, each dedicated to a range of subjects (the humanities, engineering, architecture, political science, etc.) similar to US medical, law or business schools. Most of the universities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia have no central campus, so a student would be more likely to say that s/he is going “to the faculty” (*na fakultet*) to take a class or to study, rather than “to the university” (*na sveučilište* or *na univerzitet*).

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Uses of the genitive case, continued *

The unchanging word *ne*ma, signifying the non-existence or absence of something or someone, always requires the genitive. The unchanging word *ima*, signifying existence or presence, uses the nominative for a single unit which can be counted, but requires the genitive if the meaning is partitive. [59b] Certain verbs also require a genitive object. One is *bojati se* “fear,” and another is *tićiati se* “concern,” which usually appears in the phrase *što se tiće* + Gen “as concerns ...” [60] Certain other fixed phrases can take a genitive object, for instance *igrati lopte* “play ball.”

* Prepositions with the accusative case *

When used with the accusative case, both *u* and *na* denote “motion toward.” Some nouns take *u* in this meaning and others take *na*; the identity of nouns as “*u*-words” or “*na*-words” must be learned. “*U*-words” tend to be those which denote enclosed, three-dimensional spaces, and “*na*-words” tend to be those which denote surfaces or more abstractly conceived concepts. [55a]

* Telling time *

The time of day is identified by the number plus the correct case form of the word for “hour” (*sat*); the preposition *u* specifies the time something happens. Thus: *u četiri sata* “at 4:00,” *u pet sati* “at 5:00.” Time after the hour is expressed by the conjunction *i* and time before the hour by the preposition *do*. Thus: *u pet i deset* “at 5:10 (at ten past five),” *u pet do deset* “at 9:55 (at five to ten).” [61c]

* Motion verbs and aspect *

The imperfective verb *ići* means “go.” Perfective verbs are made from it by adding prefixes, e.g. *dōći* “come.” Imperfective verbs are then made from each of these perfectives by adding the same prefix to the relatively rare verb *laziti*; thus *dolaziti* is the imperfective verb meaning “come” [54]

* The verb “want” *

The present tense of “want” (infinitive *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J]) is the only BCS verb other than *moći* whose 1st singular ends in *-u*. Both 3rd singular and 3rd plural end in *-e*, but 3rd plural has a long vowel. The negated form has its own separate conjugation, in which the segment *ne*-replaces the syllable *ho-* of the affirmative form. [52d]. See p. 130 for more information on these forms.

<i>hteti</i> or <i>htjeti</i>	want	not want	
<i>hoću</i>	<i>hoćemo</i>	<i>neću</i>	<i>nećemo</i>
<i>hoćeš</i>	<i>hoćete</i>	<i>nećeš</i>	<i>nećete</i>
<i>hoće</i>	<i>hoće</i>	<i>neće</i>	<i>neće</i>



The Bank of Vojvodina, Belgrade



Pedestrians

VOCABULARY

advokāt, advokāta [B,S]	attorney	prevoditelj [C]	translator
amidža [B]	paternal uncle	sedmica [B,S]	week
amidžinica [B]	pat. uncle's wife	stànica	station
budem	am (P)	stric [B,C,S]	paternal uncle
daidža [B]	maternal uncle	strina [B,C,S]	pat. uncle's wife
daidžinica [B]	mat. uncle's wife	sudac, suca [C]	judge (m)
dočekati, dočekam	to greet arrival (P)	sudija [B,S]	judge (m)
idući, iduće, iduća	next, coming	svoj, svoje, svoja	one's own
kako za koga	a matter of taste	teča [S]	aunt's husband
kolodvor [C]	railway station	tetak, tetka [B,C,S]	aunt's husband
lèkarka [S]	doctor (f)	tetka	aunt
liječnica [C]	doctor (f)	tjedan, tjedna [C]	week
ljekarka [B,S]	doctor (f)	ujak [B,C,S]	maternal uncle
nedelja [S]	week	ujna [B,C,S]	mat. uncle's wife
nedjelja [B,S]	week	zanimljiv, zanimljivo, zanimljiva	interesting
odvjetnik [C]	attorney	železnička stànica [S]	railway station
pak	and, but rather	željeznička stànica [B,S]	railway station
pisac, pisca	writer	živeti, živim	to live (I)
posao, posla	job	živjeti, živim	to live (I)
prevodilac, prevodioca [B,S]	translator		

KO DOLAZI? [B,S] TKO DOLAZI? [C]

Bosnian

- Iduće sedmice u srijedu, u pet sati, idem na stanicu nekoga dočekati.
- Ko dolazi?
 - Brat mog oca.
 - Znam da je daidža majčin brat. Da li se kaže "amidža" za oćevog brata?
 - Da! Tako je. To je moj amidža.
 - Šta radi i gdje živi?
 - On je sudija i živi u Bihaću.
 - Sudija! Da li je amidžin posao zanimljiv?
 - Kako za koga. On svoj posao voli.
 - Ja želim da budem advokat.

Serbian

- Iduće nedelje u sredu, u pet sati, idem na železničku stanicu da nekoga dočekam.
- Ko dolazi?
 - Brat mog oca.
 - Znam da je ujak majčin brat. Da li se kaže "stric" za oćevog brata?
 - Da! Tako je. To je moj stric.
 - Šta radi i gde živi?
 - On je sudija i živi u Novom Sadu.
 - Sudija! Da li je stričev posao zanimljiv?
 - Kako za koga. On svoj posao voli.
 - Ja želim da budem advokat.

Croatian

- Idućeg tjedna u srijedu, u pet sati, idem na kolodvor nekoga dočekati.
- Tko dolazi?
 - Brat mog oca.
 - Znam da je ujak majčin brat. Kaže li se "stric" za oćeva brata?
 - Da! Tako je. To je moj stric.
 - Što radi i gdje živi?
 - On je sudac i živi u Rijeci.
 - Sudac! Da li je stričev posao zanimljiv?
 - Kako za koga. On svoj posao voli.
 - Ja pak želim biti odvjetnik.

KINSHIP CHART

Uncles and Aunts

BLOOD RELATIVES

maternal uncle

ujak [B,C,S].....*ujna* [B,C,S]

daidža [B].....*daidžinica* [B]

maternal or paternal aunt

tetka*tetak* [B,C,S], *teča* [S]

paternal uncle

stric [B,C,S].....*strina* [B,C,S]

amidža [B].....*amidžinica* [B]

THEIR SPOUSES

maternal uncle's wife

ujna [B,C,S]

daidžinica [B]

maternal or paternal aunt's husband

tetak [B,C,S], *teča* [S]

paternal uncle's wife

strina [B,C,S]

amidžinica [B]

✂️ **Replace** *brat* with *sestra*, *otac* with *majka*, *amidža* [B] *stric* [B,C,S] with *amidžinica* [B] *strina* [B,C,S] and **make further versions inserting** *daidža* [B] *ujak* [B,C,S], *daidžinica* [B] *ujna* [B,C,S], *tetča* [S] *tetak* [B,C,S], *tetka* **wherever relevant**.

✂️ **Replace** *sudac* [C] *sudija* [B,S] and *advokat* [B,S] *odvjetnik* [C] with *lekarka* [S] *liječnica* [C] *ljekarka* [B,S] and *medicinska sestra* or *pisac* and *prevodilac* [B,S] *prevoditelj* [C].

✂️ **Make** a list of the differences among B, C, and S found in this exercise.

Self-study learners: Extend this list to include material from the preceding four lessons as well.



GRAMMAR

* Genitive phrases of time *

When an “adjective + noun” phrase specifies a point in time, it takes Gsg without a preposition. For instance: *iduće subote* “next Saturday,” *ovog vikenda* “this weekend.” [61b]

* Verbs and aspect *

Perfective verbs are usually made by adding a prefix to a basic imperfective verb. Sometimes this changes the meaning, essentially creating a new (but related) verb. For instance, adding *do-* to the imperfective verb *čekati* “wait” creates the perfective verb *dočekati* “meet someone [on arrival].” [53b]

* The possessive adjective *svoj* *

The possessive pronominal adjective *svoj* “one’s own” is declined exactly like *moj* and *tvoj*. It is used if the possessor is the subject of the sentence. It is optional in 1st and 2d persons (thus “I like my work” can be *volim moj posao* or *volim svoj posao*). However, it is required in the 3rd person in the meaning “one’s own,” and impossible in the meaning “another’s.” Thus, *on voli svoj posao* means “he likes his [= his own] work” while *on ne voli njegov posao* means “he doesn’t like his [= another’s] work.” [72a]

* The verb *budem*, *budeš* etc *

The verb *biti* has a second present tense, used in contexts requiring a perfective verb. It is a regular *e*-conjugation present tense formed from the stem *bud-*. [52c] These forms are used in perfective meanings of the verb “to be,” such as after the conjunction *da* (as in *želim da budem advokat* “I want to be a lawyer”). This is also the stem for the imperative (see Lesson 7).

	singular	plural
1st	<i>budem</i>	<i>budemo</i>
2nd	<i>budeš</i>	<i>budete</i>
3rd	<i>bude</i>	<i>budu</i>

* Bosnian vocabulary *

Bosnian has a number of Turkish-derived words which reflect its Islamic cultural heritage. Among these are names for family relations. Thus, the word for “mother’s brother” is *ujak* in S and C but *daidža* in B, and the word for “father’s brother” is *stric* in S and C but *amidža* in Bosnian. Similarly, “grandmother” is *baba* or *baka* in S and C, but *nena* in B. [176a]

VOCABULARY

deset	ten	ne dolazi u obzir	out of the question
dvanaest	twelve	pojesti, pojedem	to have something to eat (P)
izlazak	going out	popiti, popijem	to have something to drink (P)
kada	when	popodne	afternoon
kafana [B,S]	café	predstava	performance
kako da ne	of course, definitely	uveče [S]	in the evening
kavana [C]	café	vani [C]	outside
muzej, muzeja	museum	vikend	weekend
napolju [B,S]	outside	zar	really?
naveče [B]	in the evening	zar ne	isn't that so?
navečer [C]	in the evening	zar ne možemo?	can't we?

IZLAZAK U GRAD

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Kada možeš doći sutra?
2. U četiri sata *popodne*.
1. A u koliko sati onda možemo ići u *kino* da gledamo *film*?
2. U pet sati.
1. Želiš li da idemo poslije nešto pojesti i popiti?
2. Kako da ne!
1. Mama, do kada on i ja možemo biti vani?
3. Do deset sati.
1. Zar ne možemo do dvanaest?
2. Ne dolazi u obzir! Sutra nije vikend.
Dobro, možete biti vani do jedanaest sati.

Serbian

1. Kada možeš da dođeš sutra?
2. U četiri sata *popodne*.
1. A u koliko sati onda možemo da idemo u *bioskop* da gledamo *film*?
2. U pet sati.
1. Da li želiš da idemo posle nešto da popijemo i pojedemo?
2. Kako da ne!
1. Mama, do kada on i ja možemo da budemo napolju?
3. Do deset sati.
1. Zar ne možemo do dvanaest?
2. Ne dolazi u obzir! Sutra nije vikend. Dobro, možete biti napolju do jedanaest sati.

✎ **Replace** *kino* [B,C] *bioskop* [S] **with** *grad*, *kafana* [B,S] *kavana* [C], *kazalište* [C] *pozorište* [B,S], *muzej* **and replace** *film* **with** *ljudi*, *predstava*. **Replace** 4:00 with 7:00 or 11:00.

Note. Both expressions of the infinitive (želim BITI and želim DA BUDEM) are used throughout B, C, S, but the frequency varies significantly. The first is vastly more common in C, so C as presented here uses only that form. The second is more frequent in S, so S as presented here uses that form predominantly but not exclusively. Since in this matter B tends more to the C usage, in this book B is usually (though not always) presented with the infinitive form. Students will learn the subtleties of usage via exposure to the language.



Dubrovnik cafe



National Museum, Belgrade

GRAMMAR

* Negation *

Questions which expect a negative answer or which express surprise begin with the particle *zar*, followed by a negated verb, as in, for instance, *zar nè možete doći danas?* “can’t you come today?” [56d] The BCS prefix *ni-* turns the question words *ko*, *tko* and *šta* into negative pronouns. Thus, *niko* [B,S] *nitko* [C] (Acc-Gen *nikoga*) means “nobody, and *ništa* means “nothing.” Whenever these words appear in a sentence the verb must also be negated, as in, for instance, *nè vidim nikoga* “I don’t see anyone.” [56a] The compound conjunction *ni... ni* means “neither... nor.” If that which is contrasted is a verb, this conjunction takes the form *niti... niti*. [56c]

* Aspect and prefixation *

Adding a prefix to a verb makes it perfective, and usually changes to meaning to a certain extent. For some verbs, however, adding a prefix simply indicates a single completed instance of an action. Thus the imperfective verbs *jesti* and *piti* mean “eat” and “drink” in general terms, while the perfectives *pojesti* and *popiti* mean “finish eating” or “drink up” (referring in each case to a particular item of food or particular drink on a particular occasion). [53b]

* More on vocabulary differences *

The vast majority of words in B, C, and S are used by all speakers of B, C, and S with the same meaning. A number of words, however, are clearly recognized as either Croatian or Serbian, and these words are marked [C] and [S], respectively, in vocabulary lists. Thus, pairs like *vani* and *napolju* “outside,” *kazalište* and *pozorište* “theater,” *kino* and *bioskop* “cinema,” *vlak* and *voz* “train,” and *tjedan* and *nedjelja* “week,” are markedly C vs. S words. [172a] Sometimes B will use both (as in the case of “outside”), sometimes it will prefer the Serbian word (as in the case of “theater” and “train”), sometimes it will prefer the Croatian word (as in the case of “cinema”), and in a few instances it will have its own word altogether, as in the case of family terms. But there are also a number of words which, although they are not used with equal frequency throughout the entire region, are not limited to one area. Thus, for instance, *abeceda* [B,C,S] “alphabet” is used everywhere, while *azbuka* [S] “alphabet” is used only in Serbian. In similar fashion, *paradajz* [B,C,S] “tomato” is used everywhere, while *rajčica* [C] is used only in Croatian; and *trenutak* [B,C,S] “instant, moment” is also used everywhere, while *momenat* [B,S] is used in the same meaning only in Bosnian and Serbian. In these cases, the markings [S] or [C] do not carry the same meaning as they do in the first group of words. [172b]



Croatian National Theater

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian

1. Šta to nosiš?
2. Nosim dvanaest jabuka.
1. A koliko je studenata ovdje?
2. Ima nas deset studenata.
1. Onda svaki student može uzeti po jednu, a ti i ja po dvije jabuke.
2. Kako da ne!

Croatian

1. Što to nosiš?
2. Nosim dvanaest jabuka.
1. A koliko je studenata ovdje?
2. Ima nas deset studenata.
1. Onda svaki student može uzeti po jednu, a ti i ja po dvije jabuke.
2. Kako da ne!

Serbian

1. Šta to nosiš?
2. Nosim dvanaest jabuka.
1. A koliko je studenata ovde?
2. Ima nas deset studenata.
1. Onda svaki student može da uzme po jednu, a ti i ja po dve jabuke.
2. Kako da ne!

 **Replace** *jabuka* **with** čaša vina, komad [B,C] parče [B,S] sira, kruška, oljvka, oraš, pecivo, slatkiš, šljiva.

 **Replace** *student* **with** devojka [E] djevojka [J], đak, momak, prijatelj [B,C] drug [S].

B2

Bosnian

1. Šta to imaš?
2. Imam voća.
1. Puno ili malo voća?
2. Puno!
1. Kakvog voća ima?
2. Imam krušaka, narandži i jabuka.
1. Koliko imaš krušaka, narandži i jabuka?
2. Ima pet krušaka, tri narandže i sedam jabuka.

Croatian

1. Što to imaš?
2. Imam voća.
1. Puno ili malo voća?
2. Puno!
1. Kakvog voća ima?
2. Imam krušaka, narandži i jabuka.
1. Koliko imaš krušaka, narandži i jabuka?
2. Ima pet krušaka, tri narandže i sedam jabuka.

Serbian

1. Шта то имаш?
2. Имам воћа.
1. Много или мало воћа?
2. Много!
1. Каквог воћа има?
2. Имам крушака, поморанџи и јабукa.
1. Колико имаш крушака, поморанџи и јабукa?
2. Има пет крушака, три поморанџе и седам јабукa.

 **Replace** *italicized words* **with:** jagoda, oraš, smokva, šljiva.

B3

Bosnian and Serbian

1. Čega ima mnogo, a čega malo?
2. Ima mnogo vremena, a malo novca.

Croatian

1. Čega ima puno, a čega malo?
2. Ima puno vremena, a malo novca.

 **Replace** *vrème* [E] *vrijème* [J] **and** *nòvac* **with the pairs:**

a) *bela* [E] *bijela* [J] mačka, *crni* pas; **b)** *srećni* [S] *sretni* [B,C] student, *tužni* student; **c)** *teški* posao, *lahki* [B] *lak* [B,C,S] odmor; **d)** *žuta* kruška, *crvena* jabuka.

B4

Bosnian

1. Šta želiš da radiš idućeg vikenda?
2. Idućeg vikenda hoću da idem u London.

Croatian

1. Što želiš raditi idućeg vikenda?
2. Idućeg vikenda hoću ići u London.

Serbian Cyrillic

1. Шта желиш да радиш идућег викенда?
2. Идућег викенда хоћу да идем у Лондон.

✂ **Replace** vikend **with:** nedelja [S] sedmica [B] tjedan [C].

✂ **Replace** London **with** Bosna i Hercegovina, Crna Gora, Grčka, Hrvatska, Mađarska, Pariz, Srbija.

B5

1. Imam deset slatkih sokova.
2. Kada uzmem šest, koliko ih onda imaš?
1. Onda imam četiri slatka soka.

✂ **Replace the numbers 10 and 6 with others, and replace** slatki sok **with:** dobro pitanje, dugo pismo, slobodna nedelja [S] sedmica [B] slobodni tjedan [C], tužni film, važna stvar.

B6

Bosnian

1. Idem do amidže! Nema me do 9 sati naveče! Idemo zajedno u grad.
2. Ne tiče me se šta radiš kod amidže, ali moraš doći do 8:00.
1. Kako mogu doći u 8:00 ako smo vani do 9:00?
2. Moraš. Ove sedmice ideš u školu ujutro.

Croatian

1. Idem do strica! Nema me do 9 sati navečer! Idemo zajedno u grad.
2. Ne tiče me se što radiš kod strica, ali moraš doći do 8:00.
1. Kako mogu doći u 8:00 ako smo vani do 9:00?
2. Moraš. Ovog tjedna ideš u školu ujutro.

Serbian

1. Idem do strica! Nema me do 9 sati uveče! Idemo zajedno u grad.
2. Ne tiče me se šta radiš kod strica, ali moraš da dođeš do 8:00.
1. Kako mogu da dođem u 8:00 ako smo napolju do 9:00?
2. Moraš. Ove nedelje ideš u školu ujutro.

✂ **Replace** grad **with:** bioskop [S] kino [B,C], kafana [B,S] kavana [C], kazalište [C] pozorište [B,S].

✂ **Replace** amidža [B] stric [B,C,S] **with** amidžinica [B] strina [B,C,S], dajdža [B] ujak [B,C,S], dajdžinica [B] ujna [B,C,S], tetka.

✂ **Replace** ujutro **with** popodne.

✂ **Redo** B6 to read as if there are two parents speaking instead of one.

Elementary and secondary schools in the cities of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia generally work in two shifts. Students alternate, attending morning classes one week, and afternoon classes the next.

B7

Answer the following questions, which make reference to the dialogues in 5A1, 5A2, 5A3 and 5A4:

- A1. a. [B,S] Kuda idu mačke i zašto?
[C] Kamo idu mačke i zašto?
b. Zar mačke jedu kruške?
c. Koliko krušaka uzima svaka mačka?
- A2 a. Zašto ide broj 1 u banku i kako?
b. U koliko sati dolazi broj 1 na ručak i zašto?
- A3 a. [B,S] Ko dolazi na stanicu, majčin ili očevo brat?
[C] Tko dolazi na kolodvor, majčin ili očevo brat?
b. [B,S] Šta on radi i zašto?
[C] Što on radi i zašto?
- A4 a. [B,C] U koliko sati idu broj 1 i broj 2 u kino?
[S] U koliko sati idu broj 1 i broj 2 u bioskop?
b. [B,C] Žele li nešto pòjesti i pòpiti poslije kina? Ako žele, zašto žele? Ako ne žele, zašto ne žele?
b. [S] Da li žele nešto da pòjedu i pòpiju posle bioskopa? Ako žele, zašto žele? Ako ne žele, zašto ne žele?
c. [B,C] Zašto oni ne mogu biti vani do dvanaest sati?
c. [S] Zašto oni ne mogu biti napolju do dvanaest sati?

 **Prepare** two questions of your own, based on the dialogues in the A sections, to ask another student in class. Use the question words *zar*, *koliko*, *odakle* or *zašto*.



Lock & Key
Production and sale of
secure locks, safes and cylinders
Founded in 1970

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Mala Mara i njene životinje

čuti, čujem	to hear (I/P)	pevati, pevam	to sing (I)
igrati, igrām	to play (I)	pjesma	song
kod kuće	at home	pjevati, pjevām	to sing (I)
lopta	ball	ptičiji, ptičije, ptičija [B,S]	bird (<i>adj</i>)
najbolje	the best	ptičji, ptičje, ptičja [C]	bird (<i>adj</i>)
najzad	finally	razred	class, grade (year in school)
nè volī da čuje	won't hear of it	škola	school
niti	neither	voditi, vodim	to take, lead (I)
niti ... niti	neither ... nor	za vrēme	during
nositi, nosim	to take, carry (I)	za vrijeme	during
odmor	recess, rest period	zviždati, zviždim	to whistle (I)
pesma	song	životinja	animal

Māla Māra īma (veliki žuti pas). Njen pas se zove “Žučko.” Ōna īma i (māla mačka) (crna boja). Māra i Žučko često igraju lopte zajedno. Mačka nè igra lopte. Ōna to nè voli. Māra īma i (ptica) (plava boja). Mārīna ptica vrlo lijepo pjeva kad je Māra kod (kuća). Najzad, Māra īma i (jedna šarena zmija). Šarena zmija je tanka i duga. Ōna niti igra lopte, niti pjeva.

Māra ide svaki dan u (škola). Ōna je đak prvog razreda. U (ponedjeljak) vodi (žuti pas) u (škola). Mārīn učitelj voli (Žučko). Za vrijeme (odmor) svi đaci igraju lopte zajedno. U (utorak) Māra vodi (crna mačka) u (škola). Ni mačka ni učitelj to nè vole. Niko nè igra lopte. Mačka gleda (učitelj), i učitelj gleda (mačka).

U (srijeda) Māra nosi (ptica) (plava boja) u (škola). Svi vole (ptica), jer tako lijepo pjeva. Nè mogu da pjevaju kao ptica, ali mogu da zvižde uz (ptičja pjesma). Svi to rade svaki put kad ōna pjeva. U (četvrtak) Māra nosi (zmija) u (škola). Niko to nè voli – ni učitelj, ni zmija, ni drugi đaci. Niko nè zna šta da radi.

U (petak) Māra ništa nè vodi niti šta nosi u (škola). Sve njene životinje su kod kuće. Učitelj kaže da je to najbolje. Ali Māra nè voli to da čuje.

 **Write** this story out, giving the words in parentheses the endings they require.

 **Try** to figure out whether this story is written in Bosnian, Serbian or Croatian. Which are the words that might help you decide? Try to make this decision on your own before looking at the answer at the bottom of p. 78. Then list all the words which prove this to be the right answer.

C2

Provide opposites for the following words.

<u>Bosnian and Croatian</u>	<u>Serbian</u>	<u>Bosnian and Croatian</u>	<u>Serbian</u>
adjectives	adjectives	adverbs	adverbs
zao	зао	mnogo	много
lak [lahak]	лак	daleko	далеко
dosadan	досада <u>н</u>		
dug	дуг	pronouns	pronouns
ma <u>l</u> i	ма <u>л</u> и	neko or netko	неко
topao	топао	nešto	нешто
cr <u>n</u>	цр <u>н</u>		
ru <u>ž</u> an	ру <u>ж</u> ан		
debeo	дебео		
nizak	низак		
ozbi <u>l</u> jan	озби <u>л</u> јан		

C3

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. I have ten colorful cats.
2. They go to the theater, we go to a cafe.
3. Alexander is hungry. First, he eats ten oranges, five figs, three apples, and seven pieces of cheese, and then he is not hungry.
4. Three heavy dictionaries and three light books are near the window.
5. Two happy (female) students see six sad (male) students.
6. There are no fat birds.
7. Next week I am going to South America!
8. Students watch professors and teachers every day.
9. His maternal uncle's wife and her maternal uncle's wife are friends, and they are arriving at the station on Saturday at 10 o'clock.

C4

Here are verbs from the first five lessons. For each infinitive, provide its English meaning, and the 1st person singular (ja) and 3rd person plural (oni) forms.

-a- conjugation

igrati
pevati
pjevati
piti
gledati
imati
odgovarati
stvarati

играти
певати
пјевати
пити
гледати
имати
одговарати
стварати

-e- conjugation

kazati
teći
moći
ići
doći
čuti
piti
jesti
zvati se
uzeti
poznati

казати
тећи
моћи
ићи
доћи
чути
пити
јести
звати се
узети
познати

-i- conjugation

voditi
nositi
dolaziti
moliti
tražiti
raditi
misliti
želiti, željeti
videti, vidjeti
voleti, voljeti

водити
носити
долазити
молити
тражити
радити
мислити
желети, жељети
видети, видјети
вољети, вољети

special conjugation

biti
htjeti, hteti

бити
хтети, хтјети

C5

Životinje

Connect word to animal:

pas

majmun

mačka

medved, medvjed

zmija

ptica



C6

Place the word in column B into the sentence in column A where it belongs.

<u>Column A</u>	<u>Column B</u>
a. Zmìje nìsu zle su žìvòtinje.	ali
b. Ùčitelj nè znà kolìko ìma đàkà.	ako
c. Mالا Mارة pjeva ptica ptica nè pjeva mالا Mارة.	čak
d. Mارة vodi psa Žučka u školu, ... pas i đaci ìgraju lopte zajedno za vrijeme òdmora.	kao
e. Ùčitelj kaže da je najbolje u petak sve su Marine žìvòtinje kod kuće.	jer
	onda
	već
a. Змије нису зле су животиње.	али
б. Учитељ не зна колико има ђака.	ако
в. Мала Мара пева птица птица не пева мала Мара.	чак
г. Мара води пса Жућка у школу, ... пас и ђаци играју лопте заједно за време одмора.	као
д. Учитељ каже да је најбоље у петак све су Марине животиње код куће.	јер
	онда
	већ

C7

List the time-related expressions found in the dialogues in 5A2, 5A3, 5A4 and 5C1 and then explain the grammar of each one.

Example: The phrase *u četiri sata* in 5A2 is an accusative expression of time.



Answer to the question on p. 75: The story is written in Serbian ijekavian.



VOCABULARY

oko + Gen	around
zemlja	country

For help in answering these questions consult the maps below and the map at the beginning of the book.

- [B,C] Jesu li Srbija i Crna Gora sada jedna zemlja ili dvije?
[S] Да ли су Србија и Црна Гора сада једна земља или две?
- [B,C] Koji su neki od srpskih i crnogorskih gradova?
[S] Који су неки од српских и црногорских градова?
- [B,C] Kako se zovu rijeke koje teku kroz Crnu Goru?
[S] Како се зову реке које теку кроз Црну Гору?
- [B,C] Kako se zovu rijeke koje teku kroz Srbiju?
[S] Како се зову реке које теку кроз Србију?
- [B,C] Koje su zemlje oko Crne Gore?
[S] Које су земље око Црне Горе?
- [B,C] Koje su zemlje oko Srbije?
[S] Које су земље око Србије?



Priča: Albahari

Read Part II of the story “Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi” by David Albahari (p. 341).

Šesta lekcija • Lesson Six

☞ A1

⦿ 45,46

VOCABULARY

država	state	stol, stola [C]	table
dvadeset	twenty	sunce	the sun
kat [C]	floor, story	sunčev sistem [B,S]	the solar system
kružiti, kružim	to circle, to orbit (I)	sunčev sustav [C]	the solar system
mesec	the moon	sustav [C]	system
mjesec	the moon	svemir [B,C,S]	universe
na + Loc	in, on, at	šest, šest, šest	sixth
nalaziti se, nalazim se	to be located (I)	tačan, tačno, tačna [B,S]	precise
nebo	sky	točan, točno, točna [C]	precise
planet, planeta [C]	planet	torba	bag, sack
planeta [B,S]	planet	u + Loc	in, at
pod, poda	floor	usred + Gen	in the middle of
prostoriya	premises, room, area	vasiona [B,S]	universe
sistem, sistema [B,C,S]	system	vrata (pl form)	door
soba	room	zemlja	earth, soil
sprat [B,S]	floor, story	zgrada	building
stajati, stojim	to stand (I)	zvijezda	star
sto	hundred	zvijezda	star
sto, stola [B,S]	table		

U ZGRADI

Bosnian

1. Gdje se nalaze sto i stolice?
2. Sto stoji na podu, a stolice su oko stola.
1. A gdje se nalazi sto u sobi?
2. Sto je pored zida ali daleko od tabele, usred sobe.
1. Koliko je centimetara od stola do tabele?
2. Tačno sto dvadeset centimetara.
1. A gdje je ta soba?
2. Na prvom spratu.
1. Gdje je taj sprat?
2. U ovoj zgradi.

Croatian

1. Gdje se nalaze stol i stolice?
2. Stol stoji na podu, a stolice su oko stola.
1. A gdje se nalazi stol u sobi?
2. Stol je pored zida ali daleko od ploče, usred sobe.
1. Koliko je centimetara od stola do ploče?
2. Točno sto dvadeset centimetara.
1. A gdje je ta soba?
2. Na prvom katu.
1. Gdje je taj kat?
2. U ovoj zgradi.

Serbian

1. Где се налазе сто и столице?
2. Сто стоји на поду, а столице су око стола.
1. А где се налази сто у соби?
2. Сто је поред зида али далеко од табле, усред собе.
1. Колико је центиметара од стола до табле?
2. Тачно сто двадесет центиметара.
1. А где је та соба?
2. На првом спрату.
1. Где је тај спрат?
2. У овој згради.

✂ **First do this exercise using three sequences: 1)** stola, prozor, vrata, prostoriya, grad, država; 2) olovka, rečnik [E] rječnik [J], čaša, torba, **and 3)** planet [C] planeta [B,S] zemlja, nebo, sunce, sunčev sistem [B,S] sustav [C], zvijezda [E] zvijezda [J], svemir [B,C,S] vasiona [B,S]. **For 3) you will need the phrase** kružiti oko “revolve around.” **Then go** on to locate objects and people in the room, the place you live, and the universe, stating what they are next to, near to, far from, on, and in.

What Americans would call the first floor is usually called the ground floor (*prizemlje*) in BCS, while the second floor is the first floor in BCS, and so on.



Building



Dubrovnik State Archive

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Locative case *

The endings of the locative singular [Lsg] are *-u* for masculine and neuter nouns, and *-i* for feminine nouns. Adjective endings are *-om* for masculine and neuter, and *-oj* for feminine. The ending *-om* appears as *-em* after “soft” consonants, but the ending *-oj* does not change form. [66a] The forms *moj*, *tvoj*, *svoj* can keep or lose the syllable *-je-* in these endings: for instance, the Lsg of *moj* is either *mom* or *mòjem*. [66b]

	masculine	neuter	feminine -a	feminine -cons
Nsg	<i>naš vèlik grād</i>	<i>naše dòbro sèlo</i>	<i>naša dòbra zèmlja</i>	<i>naša fìna ljùbav</i>
Lsg	<i>našem velikom gradu</i>	<i>našem dobrom sèlu</i>	<i>našoj dobroj zèmlji</i>	<i>našoj fìnoj ljùbavi</i>

* Usage of the locative case *

The locative case is used exclusively after prepositions, including *pri*, *o*, *po* and others. [68] It is also used after *na* and *u*. The identity of the case after these prepositions is critical to their meaning: if the accusative follows, the meaning is motion: “onto” or “into” [55a], but if the locative follows, the meaning is location: “on,” “in” or “at.” [67] Individual words keep their identity as “*u*-words” or “*na*-words” in either instance. Normally *u*-words are those which take “in” in English and *na*-words are those which take “on” or “at” in English, but some phrases simply need to be learned as idioms. [67b] The chart below gives examples, particularly of the way words with broadly similar meanings can differ as to the choice of *u* or *na*.

<i>u</i> -words		<i>na</i> -words	
<i>škola</i>	school	<i>sveučilište</i> [C] <i>univerzitet</i> [B,S]	university
<i>smena</i> [E] <i>smjena</i> [J]	shift, rotation		
<i>grad</i>	city	<i>fakultet</i>	university dept.
<i>bioskop</i> [S] <i>kino</i> [B,C]	cinema	<i>predavanje</i>	lecture
<i>država</i>	country	<i>koncert</i>	concert
<i>kancelarija</i> [B,C,S]	office	<i>ostrvo</i> [B,S] <i>otok</i> [B,C]	island
<i>ured</i> [B,C]		<i>odmor</i>	vacation
<i>kazalište</i> [C] <i>pozorište</i> [B,S]	theater	<i>ručak</i>	lunch
<i>kafana</i> [B,S] <i>kavana</i> [C]	coffeehouse	<i>kolodvor</i> [C] <i>stanica</i> [B,S]	station
<i>moment</i> [B,S]	moment	<i>slika</i>	picture
<i>trenutak</i> [B,C,S]			
		<i>sever</i> [E] <i>sjever</i> [J]	north
		<i>prozor</i>	window
<i>svemir</i> [B,C,S] <i>vasiona</i> [B,S]	universe	<i>nebo</i>	sky

In a few instances a word can be used with either *u* or *na*, but with different meanings, as in *u sèlu* “in [a particular] village” vs. *na sèlu* “in the countryside”; *u sùdu* “in the courthouse” vs. *na sùdu* “in court,” etc.

* Irregular plurals *

The word *vràta* is neuter plural, but is used with singular meaning. Thus *vràta su otvorena* means “the door is open,” regardless of the fact that all the relevant words (subject, verb, adjective) are plural. [75]

VOCABULARY

apsolvent	5th yr. student	polàgati, polàžem	to take [exams] (I)
beògradski	Belgrade (<i>adj.</i>)	položiti, položim	to pass [exams] (P)
februar [B,S]	February	predàvanje	lecture
godina	year	radi se o + <i>Loc</i>	it's a matter of
godinu dàna	[for] a year	sàrajevski, sàrajevsko, sàrajevskà	Sarajevo (<i>adj.</i>)
ispit	exam	semestar, sèministra	semester
januar [B,S]	January	siječanj, siječnja [C]	January
juli, jula [B,S]	July	slušati, slušam	to attend, to listen (I)
kasan, kasno, kasna	late	srpanj, srpnja [C]	July
koledž	college	studirati, studiram	to study (I)
letnji, letnje, letnja	summer (<i>adj.</i>)	sveučilište [C]	university
listopad [C]	October	škòlska godina	school year
ljetni, ljetno, ljetna	summer (<i>adj.</i>)	tek	only, just
mesec; <i>Gpl</i> meseci	month	trajati, trajem	to last, to endure (I)
mjesec; <i>Gpl</i> mjeseci	month	univerzitet, univerziteta [B,S]	university
o + <i>Loc</i>	about	usmen, usmeno, usmena	oral
o čemu se radi?	what's it about?	veljača [C]	February
oktobar, oktobra [B,S]	October	zàgrebački, zàgrebačko, zàgrebačka	Zagreb (<i>adj.</i>)
pismeni, pismo, pismena	written	završavati se, završavam se	to end (I)
po + <i>Loc</i>	according to	zimski, zimsko, zimska	winter (<i>adj.</i>), wintry
počinjati, počinjem	to begin (I)	značiti, značim	to mean (I)
		život, života	life

UNIVERZITET [B,S] SVEUČILIŠTE [C]

Bosnian

1. O čemu se radi u tvojoj knjizi?
2. Čitala sam o studentskom životu na Sarajevskom univerzitetu.
1. I kakav je njihov život po toj knjizi?
2. U knjizi piše da studenti imaju puno usmenih, a malo pisanih ispita.
1. A od kada do kada traje škòlska godina?
2. Zimski semestar počinje tek u mjesecu oktobru i završava se u januaru.
1. A ljetni?
2. Ljetni semestar počinje u februaru i završava se u julu.
1. Zaista kasno počinju i kasno završavaju!
2. Jeste, ali u julu nema više predavanja, već su samo ispiti.
1. A koliko godina obično studiraju studenti u Sarajevu?
2. Predavanja se slušaju četiri godine, a onda su studenti apsolutni godinu dana.
1. Šta znači "apsolvent"?
2. Apsolventi ne slušaju predavanja, već samo polažu ispite dok ih sve ne polože.

Croatian

1. O čemu se radi u tvojoj knjizi?
2. Čitala sam o studentskom životu na Zagrebačkom sveučilištu.
1. I kakav je njihov život po toj knjizi?
2. U knjizi piše da studenti imaju puno usmenih, a malo pisanih ispita.
1. A od kada do kada traje škòlska godina?
2. Zimski semestar počinje tek u mjesecu listopadu i završava se u siječnju.
1. A ljetni?
2. Ljetni semestar počinje u veljači i završava se u srpnju.
1. Zaista kasno počinju i kasno završavaju!
2. Jest, ali u srpnju nema više predavanja, već su samo ispiti.
1. A koliko godina obično studiraju studenti u Zagrebu?
2. Predavanja se slušaju četiri godine, a onda su studenti apsolutni godinu dana.
1. Što znači "apsolvent"?
2. Apsolventi ne slušaju predavanja, već samo polažu ispite dok ih sve ne polože.

Serbian

1. O čemu se rađi u tvojoj knjizi?
 2. Čitala sam o studentskom životu na Beogradskom univerzitetu.
 1. I kakav je njihov život po toj knjizi?
 2. U knjizi piše da studenti imaju puno usmenih, a malo pismenih ispita.
 1. A od kada do kada traje školska godina?
 2. Zimski semestar počinje tek u mesecu oktobru i završava se u januaru.
 1. A letnji?
 2. Letnji semestar počinje u februaru i završava se u julu.
 1. Zaista kasno počinju i kasno završavaju!
 2. Jeste, ali u julu nema više predavanja, već su samo ispiti.
 1. A koliko godina obično studiraju studenti u Beogradu?
 2. Predavanja se slušaju četiri godine, a onda su studenti apsolutni godinu dana.
 1. Šta znači "apsolvent"?
 2. Apsolventi ne slušaju predavanja, već samo polažu ispite dok ih sve ne polože.
- ✂ **First** rehearse this conversation and perform it. Then redo the exchange so that it describes studying at an American university or college (*koledž*).
- Self-study learners:** Note the names of the months, the use of prepositions, and especially the words that require the preposition *na* vs. those that require the preposition *u*.

THE MONTHS [67d]

B,S: *januar, februar, mart, april, maj, juni, juli, avgust, septembar, oktobar, novembar, decembar.*

C: *siječanj, veljača, ožujak, travanj, svibanj, lipanj, srpanj, kolovoz, rujan, listopad, studeni, prosinac.*

Alternate form [B,C]: Ordinal numbers, (*prvi mjesec, drugi mesec...*), often given as Roman numerals, and often used without the noun *mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J]. [124b]



University in Belgrade
Faculty of Philosophy



University in Zagreb



GRAMMAR

* Past tense, introduction *

The past tense is composed of an auxiliary verb and a participle. The auxiliary is identical to the present tense of *biti*. The participle is called the L-participle because its characteristic marker is the consonant *-l-*. For verbs whose infinitives end in *-iti* or *-ati*, drop the *-ti* and add the L-participle endings directly. [69] The endings of this participle are like those of adjectives ending in *-o* (such as *debeo, debelo, debela*). [16c] The L-participle agrees with the subject in number and gender. In 1st and 2d person the ending depends on the gender of the person speaking (1st) or spoken to (2nd). [69] Here are the L-participles of *biti* and *čitati*:

	masculine	neuter	feminine	masculine	neuter	feminine
singular	<i>bio</i>	<i>bĭlo</i>	<i>bĭla</i>	<i>ĉĭtao</i>	<i>ĉĭtalo</i>	<i>ĉĭtala</i>
plural	<i>bĭli</i>	<i>bĭla</i>	<i>bĭle</i>	<i>ĉĭtali</i>	<i>ĉĭtala</i>	<i>ĉĭtale</i>

* Verbal usage, continued *

Verbs used in the present tense are usually imperfective, but perfective verbs can be used after conjunctions. Some conjunctions, like *dok*, have different meanings depending on the aspect of the following verb. Thus, the sentence *mĭ jedemo jabuke dok tĭ nĕ jedĕš ništa* (imperfective verb) means “we’re eating apples WHILE you’re not eating anything”; whereas the sentence *studenti pòlāžu ĭspite dok ih ne pòložĕ* (perfective verb) means “students take exams UNTIL they pass them.” [70b] The particle *se* can be added to an active verb to make it intransitive and passive. For example, the sentence *studenti slušaju predāvanja* is an active sentence with the meaning “students listen to lectures,” while the sentence *predāvanja se slušaju* is a passive sentence with the meaning “lectures are listened to.” [74]

* Forms of the locative case, continued *

The locative form of *tko / ko* is *kòme*, and that of *što / šta* is *ĉĕmu*. [66c] Feminine nouns in *-a* whose stem ends in *-k*, *-g* or *-h* usually shift it to *-c*, *-z*, or *-s*, respectively, before the Lsg ending *-i*. Some nouns do not make the shift. It is not usually possible to predict which nouns these are; one must learn this fact along with the meaning of the noun. [66a]

			stem in <i>-k</i>	stem in <i>-g</i>	stem in <i>-h</i>
			(Nsg / Lsg)	(Nsg / Lsg)	(Nsg / Lsg)
Nom	<i>ko</i> [B,S]	<i>šta</i> [B,S]			
	<i>tko</i> [C]	<i>što</i> [C]			
Acc	<i>kòga</i>	[= Nom]	<i>rŭka / rŭci</i>	<i>knjiga / knjizi</i>	<i>svrha / svrsi</i>
Gen	<i>kòga</i>	<i>ĉĕga</i>	<i>Amerĭka / Amerĭci</i>	<i>snāga / snāzi</i>	
Loc	<i>kòme</i>	<i>ĉĕmu</i>	[but] <i>Bošanka / Bošanki</i>	<i>pāpiga / pāpigi</i>	<i>epòha / epòhi</i>

* Time expressions *

The preposition *u* plus the name of a month locates an event in that month. The name of the month can be used alone, or it can be followed by the noun *mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J] “month.” [67d] Duration of time is expressed in the accusative without a preposition; for instance, *mesec* [E] *mjesec* [J] *dāna* means “for a month.” If the unit is a single one, a noun in the genitive specifying the unit of time usually follows; for instance *godinu dāna* “for a year” or *sāt vremena* “for an hour.” [71] To speak of an event that began in the past but still goes on, use the present tense and the adverb *već* (whose basic meaning is “already”). Thus the BCS present tense in the sentence *žĭve tŭ već godinu dāna* corresponds to English present perfect continuous in the sentence “they have been living here for a year.” [106a]

* Ordinal numbers *

Cardinal numbers (“one, two, three,” etc.) count something, while ordinal numbers (“first, second, third,” etc.) specify the place of something in a series. Ordinal numbers in BCS are adjectives. Most are formed by adding the long-form adjective endings directly to the cardinal number. The words for “first” and “second” are different, however, and there are certain minor changes in others. Below are the ordinals for 1 through 12, in the masculine nominative singular form. [109, 123b]

1st	<i>prvĭ</i>	4th	<i>ĉĕtvrtĭ</i>	7th	<i>sedmĭ</i>	10th	<i>dĕsetĭ</i>
2nd	<i>drugĭ</i>	5th	<i>pĕtĭ</i>	8th	<i>osmĭ</i>	11th	<i>jedānaestĭ</i>
3rd	<i>trećĭ</i>	6th	<i>šĕstĭ</i>	9th	<i>dĕvetĭ</i>	12th	<i>dvānaestĭ</i>

VOCABULARY

baš mi je drago!	I am truly delighted!	sjediti, sjedim	to be sitting (I)
bolje	better	slabo	poorly, weakly
juče [B,S]	yesterday	slati, šaljem	to send (I)
jučer [C]	yesterday	slika	photo, picture
pozdrav	greeting	star, staro, stara	old
pozdravljati, pozdravljam	to greet (I)	staviti, stavim	to put (P)
sad, sada	now	strog, strogo, stroga	strict
sam, sama, sama	on one's own, by oneself	upravo	just, right now
sat vremena	[for] an hour	već	already
sedeti, sedim	to be sitting (I)		

KAKO TI JE?

Bosnian

- Šta ti je bilo juče?
- Nešto mi nije bilo dobro.
- Kako ti je sad?
- Bolje mi je.
- Šta radiš? Kome pišeš?
- Sjedim sama ovdje već sat vremena i pišem svojoj sestri. A ti, šta radiš?
- I ja sjedim sam i pišem nekome pismo.
- Kome ti pišeš?
- Pišem svom starom prijatelju.
- Baš mi je drago! A o čemu mu pišeš?
- Šaljem mu pozdrave i pišem mu o sebi i o Bosni.
- Pozdravljam ga i ja! Zanimljivo! Upravo sam stavila slike Crne Gore u pismo sestri.

Croatian

- Što ti je bilo jučer?
- Nešto mi nije bilo dobro.
- Kako ti je sad?
- Bolje mi je.
- Što radiš? Kome pišeš?
- Sjedim sama ovdje već sat vremena i pišem svojoj sestri. A ti, što radiš?
- I ja sjedim sam i pišem nekome pismo.
- Kome ti pišeš?
- Pišem svojem starom prijatelju.
- Baš mi je drago! A o čemu mu pišeš?
- Šaljem mu pozdrave i pišem mu o sebi i o Hrvatskoj.
- Pozdravljam ga i ja! Zanimljivo! Upravo sam stavila slike Crne Gore u pismo sestri.

Serbian

- Šta ti je bilo juče?
- Nešto mi nije bilo dobro.
- Kako ti je sad?
- Bolje mi je.
- Šta radiš? Kome pišeš?
- Sedim sama ovdje već sat vremena i pišem svojoj sestri. A ti, šta radiš?
- I ja sedim sam i pišem nekome pismo.
- Kome ti pišeš?
- Pišem svom starom prijatelju.
- Baš mi je drago! A o čemu mu pišeš?
- Šaljem mu pozdrave i pišem mu o sebi i o Srbiji.
- Pozdravljam ga i ja! Zanimljivo! Upravo sam stavila slike Crne Gore u pismo sestri.

 **Replace:** sestra with brat, majka, otac, replace stari prijatelj with dragi profesor, stroga profesorka [B,C] profesorka [S], and replace Crna Gora with the names of other places, such as Bosna i Hercegovina, Hrvatska, Kosovo, Republika Srpska, Srbija, Vojvodina, Južna Amerika.

 **Replace:** Nešto mi nije bilo dobro with Bilo mi je slabo or Bilo mi je loše or Bilo mi je grozno.

Pictures of Montenegro:



Boka Kotorska



The Montenegrin coast near Boka Kotorska

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Dative case *

The forms of the dative singular [Dsg] are exactly the same as those of the locative singular, including the fact of consonant shifts in stems ending in *-k*, *-g* or *-h*. [66a] The dative case has many different uses. One is indirect object, as in *pišem pismo sestri* “I am writing a letter to my sister.” [73a] Another is to speak of states or feelings. English identifies the person experiencing these as the subject, but BCS identifies this person in the dative case, as in *bolje mi je* “I’m better,” or *dosadno mu je* “he’s bored.” [73g] The state is always expressed as an adverb, and the verb is always 3rd singular. In the past tense the verb is always neuter, as in *bilo im je dosadno* “they were bored.” [104e]

* Dative and locative personal pronouns *

There are full (long form) pronouns for both dative and locative case meanings. [66d] These full forms include a “reflexive” form, which means “oneself.” Only the dative case has clitic (short form) pronouns. [66e] “Reflexive” clitic forms will be learned later. [98]

FULL FORMS

	SINGULAR			PLURAL		
	Nom	Gen	Dat-Loc	Nom	Gen	Dat-Loc
1st sg	<i>jā</i>	<i>mene</i>	<i>meni</i>	<i>mī</i>	<i>nas</i>	<i>nama</i>
2nd sg	<i>tī</i>	<i>tebe</i>	<i>tebi</i>	<i>vī</i>	<i>vas</i>	<i>vama</i>
reflexive		<i>sebe</i>	<i>sebi</i>			
3rd sg masc / neut	<i>on / òno</i>	<i>njega</i>	<i>njemu</i>	<i>oni / òna</i>	<i>njih</i>	<i>njima</i>
3rd sg fem	<i>ona</i>	<i>nje</i>	<i>njoj</i>	<i>one</i>	<i>njih</i>	<i>njima</i>

CLITIC FORMS

	SINGULAR		PLURAL	
	[Nom]	Dat	[Nom]	Dat
1st sg		<i>me</i>		<i>nas</i>
2nd sg		<i>te</i>		<i>vas</i>
3rd sg masc. / neut.		<i>ga</i>		<i>ih</i>
3rd sg fem		<i>je</i>		<i>ih</i>

* Word order *

Clitics must occur in a strict order, namely: LI - [aux] - [dat] - [acc/gen] - SE - JE. The capitalized words refer to actual clitics (JE is 3rd singular), and those in brackets refer to grammatical categories ([aux] means all clitic forms of *biti* except *je*). [64, 76] Examples showing this rule are *dajem mu ga* “I give it to him” (in which [dat] precedes [gen]), *šta ti je bilo?* “what was the matter with you?” (in which [dat] precedes JE), and *ne tiče ga se* “it doesn’t concern him” (in which [gen] precedes SE).

* The form *sam*, *samo*, *sama* *

Used as a pronoun, the word *sam* means “by oneself, alone.” Used as an adjective, it emphasizes the identity of something or someone, as in *na samome danu* “on the very day.” Note that the pronoun is distinguished from the clitic form *sam* “[I] am” or the adverb *samo* “only” by its long root vowel. [72c]



51,52

VOCABULARY

čini mi se	it seems to me	mnogi, mnogo, mnoga	many
činiti se, čini se	to seem (I)	riba	fish
govoriti, govorim	to speak (I)	slan, slano, slana	salty
hrana	food	stavljati, stavljam	to put (I)
Japan, Japana	Japan	susjed [B,C]	neighbor (m)
jelo	dish [of food]	susjeda [B,C]	neighbor (f)
jelovnik	menu	svaki	every
kiseo, kiselo, kisela	sour	svaki dan	every day
komsija [B,S]	neighbor (m)	svidati se, svidam se + Dat	to appeal to (I)
komsinica [B,S]	neighbor (f)	svida mi se [to]	I like [that]
kuhati, kuham [B,C]	to cook (I)	uvek	always
kuvati, kuvam [S]	to cook (I)	uvijek	always
ljut, ljuto, ljuta	hot, spicy	vista	type
meso	meat		

ŠTA TI SE SVIĐA? [B,S] ŠTO TI SE SVIĐA? [C]

Bosnian

1. Sviđaju li ti se više *slatka* ili *slana* jela? *Moja mama* odlično *kuha* sve *vrste* *hrane*.
2. Meni se više sviđaju *slatka* jela.
1. Voliš li *meso*?
2. Sviđaju mi se *mnoga* jela, ali ne volim *meso*.
1. *Mama* mi je iz *Argentīne*. Ona uvijek govori da se *meso mora* *svaki dan* stavljati na *jelovnik*!
2. Izvinite, ali čini mi se da se *meso* ne *mora* jesti.

Croatian

1. Sviđaju li ti se više *slatka* ili *slana* jela? *Moja mama* odlično *kuha* sve *vrste* *hrane*.
2. Meni se više sviđaju *slatka* jela.
1. Voliš li *meso*?
2. Sviđaju mi se *mnoga* jela, ali ne volim *meso*.
1. *Mama* mi je iz *Argentīne*. Ona uvijek govori da se *meso mora* *svaki dan* stavljati na *jelovnik*!
2. Oprostite, ali čini mi se da se *meso* ne *mora* jesti.

Serbian

1. Da li ti se više sviđaju *slatka* ili *slana* jela? *Moja mama* odlično *kuva* sve *vrste* *hrane*.
2. Meni se više sviđaju *slatka* jela.
1. Da li voliš *meso*?
2. Sviđaju mi se *mnoga* jela, ali ne volim *meso*.
1. *Mama* mi je iz *Argentīne*. Ona *uvek* govori da se *meso mora* *svaki dan* stavljati na *jelovnik*!
2. Izvinite, ali čini mi se da se *meso* ne *mora* jesti.

✎ Replace *mama* with *susjed* [B,C] *komsija* [B,S] or *susjeda* [B,C] *komsinica* [B,S], and replace *slatki*, *slani* with *kiseli*, *ljuti*. Replace *meso* with *riba*, and *Argentina* with *Japan*.

✎ Do the exercise again, this time using plural pronouns instead of *ti* and *ja*.



Roasts, A la carte, Grill, Prepared Food



Always fresh meat

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* The words “like” and “love” *

The verb *voleti* [E] *voľjeti* [J] carries the basic meaning “love.” It also means both “love and “like” when used before an infinitive, and is used when the state of “liking” is an enduring one. The idea “like” in the sense “take a liking to” is expressed by the verbs *sviđati se* and *dopadati se*. The grammar of these verbs differs sharply from English “like” in that the person or thing which is liked appears as the subject of the sentence, and the person who does the liking appears in the dative case. For example, “I like her” in BCS is *ona mi se sviđa* (literally, “she is pleasing to me”). [73d]

* Other uses of the dative *

Some verbs take what looks like a direct object in the dative case. For instance, the object of *odgovoriti* “answer” (and of certain other verbs) must be in the dative case. [73b] Short form dative pronouns also can be used to indicate possession. Thus, “my brother” can be said either as *brat mi* or *moj brat*. The first is somewhat more informal, and is used when the idea of possession has already been mentioned. [73e]

The state of Montenegro proclaimed its independence in 2006. The Montenegrin constitution adopted in late 2007 proclaimed the official language to be Montenegrin, and in early 2008 the government set up a council to codify this language. Despite these official acts, however, it is too early to speak in systematic terms of a Montenegrin language. The establishment of a standard language requires both a lengthy process of codification decisions and a period during which the codification choices are validated by the community which they represent. Furthermore, both these processes rest upon a linguistic awareness with historical roots going back at least several generations. In the case of Montenegrin, the movement to create a separate language can be dated only as far back as 1993. Although one can speak of a distinct Montenegrin cultural identity, the issue of whether the language of Montenegro should be Serbian or Montenegrin, and the actual form the latter should take if and when it is accepted fully by the Montenegrin community, continues to be a matter of discussion. Also of relevance is the fact that each of the three existing standards (Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian) makes reference to a cultural history associated with a distinctly separate religion. Montenegro, by contrast, does not represent a fourth separate religion but rather shares this part of its cultural history with Serbia.

For all these reasons no attempt is made here to present [M] alongside [B], [C] and [S] as a fourth linguistic standard. Montenegrin culture is represented at several points in the book (see pp. 85, 96, 239, 292-296) and the linguistic traits of Montenegrin are discussed in more detail on p. 296.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Fill in each blank with the locative form of the word found in the immediately following sentence, Pay attention to the choice of prepositions!

Example: [B] Gdje je knjiga? Knjiga je (na) Knjiga je na stolu. Gdje je sto?, etc.

[C] Gdje je knjiga? Knjiga je (na) Knjiga je na stolu. Gdje je stol?, etc.

[S] Gde je knjiga? Knjiga je (na) Knjiga je na stolu. Gde je sto?, etc.

Bosnian

1. Gdje je sto?
- Sto je u
2. Gdje je soba?
- Soba je u
3. Gdje je zgrada?
- Zgrada je na
4. Gdje je fakultet?
- Fakultet je u
5. A gdje je grad?
- Grad je u

Croatian

1. Gdje je stol?
- Stol je u
2. Gdje je soba?
- Soba je u
3. Gdje je zgrada?
- Zgrada je na
4. Gdje je fakultet?
- Fakultet je u
5. A gdje je grad?
- Grad je u

Serbian

1. Где је сто?
- Сто је у
2. Где је соба?
- Соба је у
3. Где је зграда?
- Зграда је на
4. Где је факултет?
- Факултет је у
5. А где је град?
- Град је у

 **For #5 enter the name of the state you live in. Replace this sequence with:** 1) reč [E] riječ [J], (na) papir, (u) knjiga, (u) torba, (u) auto; 2) vrata, (u) zid, (na) kat [B,C] sprat [B,S], (u) zgrada.

Keep a list for yourself of the nouns you encounter which are used with *na*.

B2

Fill in the blanks with the correct past tense forms of the verbs in parentheses.

Bosnian and Serbian

1. Šta juče (rãditi)?
2. Juče (pĩsati) pĩsma.
1. O čemu (pĩsati)?
2. o tebi i sebi.

Croatian

1. Što jučer (rãditi)?
2. Jučer (pĩsati) pĩsma.
1. O čemu (pĩsati)?
2. o tebi i sebi.

 **Replace pĩsati pĩsma with** čitati knjigu, gledati film. **Replace tebi i sebi with** mesec [E] mjesec [J], nebo, sunce **and other topics of your choice.**

B3

Give the forms requested of these verbs (1st singular present, and the 3rd person past tense forms for masculine singular, neuter singular, feminine singular, and masculine plural).

	1st sg. pres.	masc.sg.past	neut.sg.past	fem.sg.past	masc.pl.past
biti					
čekati					
čitati					
dolaziti					
gledati					
kupiti					
kupovati					
kružiti					
misliti					
moliti					
odgovarati					
pisati					
raditi					
slati					
spavati					
staviti					
stavljati					
znati					

B4

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Evo čaše. Na stolu je.
2. Stavlj^{am} je na rječ^{nik}.
1. Sada je na rječ^{niku}.

 **Replace this sequence with:**

- 1) reč [E] riječ [J], (na) pàpīr, (u) knjiga, (u) tòrba, (u) àuto;
- 2) vràta, (u) zīd, (na) kat [B,C] sprat [B,S], (u) zgrada.

Serbian

1. Ево ча^ше. На ст^олу је.
2. Став^{ља}м је на реч^{ни}к.
1. Сада је на реч^{ни}ку.

B5

Bosnian and Serbian

1. Kàko je *Elvisu* dànas?
2. Dànas *mu* je teško.
1. Zašto?
2. Zàto što dànas ìma usmenì ìspit.
1. Da li sve zna?
2. Činì *mu* se da ništa nè zna!

Croatian

1. Kàko je *Elvisu* dànas?
2. Dànas *mu* je teško.
1. Zašto?
2. Zàto što dànas ìma usmenì ìspit.
1. Zna li sve?
2. Činì *mu* se da ništa nè zna!

✎ **Replace:** *Elvis* first with *Àmila*, then with the pair *Elvis* i *Àmila*.

B6

1. Kòja ti se jela sviđaju?
2. Kòja ti se jela ne sviđaju?
3. Čija ti se hràna sviđa?
4. Kòje ti se životinje sviđaju?
5. Kàkve ti se òlovke sviđaju?

1. Kòja ти се јела свиђају?
2. Kòja ти се јела не свиђају?
3. Чија ти се хр̀на свиђа?
4. Kòje ти се живòтиње свиђају?
5. Kàkve ти се òловке свиђају?

✎ **Ask each** other these questions and refer to the dialogue in A4, or to the glossary, for vocabulary.

Self-study learners: Replace *ti* in the above questions with *mu*, *joj*, *im*, *nam*, *vam*. Then compose answers to these questions, paying particular attention to the grammatical requirements of the verb *sviđati se*.

B7

Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian

1. *Mama* mi je *Hrvàtica*. Ódakle je tvòja *mama*?
2. Mòja *mama* je iz *Argentìne*. A *tata* mi je *Ènglez*.

✎ **Replace** *Hrvàtica* with *Bòsanka*, *Crnògor_ka*, *Srpkinja*; *Ènglez* with *Amerikànac*; *Argentìna* with *Bugarska*, *Grčka*, *Mađarska*. **Switch** *tata* and *mama*. **Also use** *Bosànac*, *Crnogòrac*, *Hrvat*, *Srbin*.



6th of August Street

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Replace the word in parentheses with **svoj, njegov, njen** [B,S] **njèzin** [C], **njihov**, **choosing both the appropriate form and providing it with the right endings.**

Bosnian

Elvis i Àmila čitaju knjige u školi.

Elvis čitā (Elvisovu) knjigu, a Àmila čitā (Àmilinu) knjigu.

Òna želi čitati (Elvisovu) knjigu, a ne (Àmilinu).

Elvis ne želi čitati (Àmilinu) knjigu, već (Elvisovu).

Tu su i njihovi prijatelji Zlata i Sead.

Òni nemaju (ni Zlatine ni Seadove) knjige, a ne žele čitati (ni Elvisove ni Àmiline) knjige.

Oba prijatelja gledaju zidove, prozore, sto i tablu u razredu, i čekaju Elvisa i Àmilu.

Croatian

Dànijel i Marta čitaju knjige u školi.

Dànijel čitā (Dànijelovu) knjigu, a Marta čitā (Martinu) knjigu.

Òna želi čitati (Dànijelovu) knjigu, a ne (Martinu).

Dànijel ne želi čitati (Martinu) knjigu, već (Dànijelovu).

Tu su njihovi prijatelji Tìjana i Hrvoje.

Òni nemaju (ni Tìjanine ni Hrvojeve) knjige, a ne žele čitati (ni Dànijelove ni Martine) knjige.

Oba prijatelja gledaju zidove, prozore, stol i ploču u razredu, i čekaju Dànijela i Martu.

Serbian

Dànilo i Svètlana čitaju knjige u školi.

Dànilo čitā (Dànilovu) knjigu, a Svètlana čitā (Svètlaninu) knjigu.

Òna želi čitati (Dànilovu) knjigu, a ne (Svètlaninu).

Dànilo ne želi da čitā (Svètlaninu) knjigu, već (Dànilovu).

Tu su i njihovi drugovi Branka i Aleksàndar.

Òni nemaju (ni Brankine ni Aleksàndrove) knjige, a ne žele da čitaju (ni Dànilove ni Svètlanine) knjige.

Oba druga gledaju zidove, prozore, sto i tablu u razredu, i čekaju Dànila i Svètlanu.

C2

Ask each other these questions:

Bosnian

1. Kakve ispite imaju studenti na Sarajevskom univerzitetu?
2. Koliko godina obično studiraju studenti u Sarajevu?
3. Kada počinje zimski semestar?
4. Kada se završava ljetni semestar?
5. Šta rade studenti kada su apsolventi?
6. Koliko mjeseci traje školska godina?

Croatian

1. Kakve ispite imaju studenti na Zagrebačkom sveučilištu?
2. Koliko godina obično studiraju studenti u Zagrebu?
3. Kada počinje zimski semestar?
4. Kada se završava ljetni semestar?
5. Što rade studenti kada su apsolventi?
6. Koliko mjeseci traje školska godina?

Serbian

1. Kakve ispite imaju studenti na Beogradskom univerzitetu?
2. Koliko godina obično studiraju studenti u Beogradu?
3. Kada počinje zimski semestar?
4. Kada se završava ljetni semestar?
5. Šta rade studenti kada su apsolventi?
6. Koliko meseci traje školska godina?

C3

Hrana

Connect the word to the food it represents:



hljeb meso riba jabuka naranđza sir pecivo kruška čaj mlijeko slatkiš
kruh naranča mleko
hleb pomorandža

C4

Insert the verb given in parentheses below the line in its appropriate present-tense form.

1. [B,C] Oni zajedno na fakultetu svakog četvrtka.
[S] Они заједно на факултету сваког четвртка.
(rađiti / радити)
2. [B,C] Već mjesec dana filmove svaki dan.
[S] Већ месец дана филмове сваки дан.
([mi] gledati / [ми] гледати)

3. [B] Vi nam iduće sèdmice.
 [C] Vi nam idućeg tjedna.
 [S] Ви нам идуће недеље.
 (dolaziti / долазити)
4. [B,C] Prijateljice nekoga po gradu.
 [S] Другарице некога по граду.
 (tražiti / тражити)
5. [B,C] Roditelji misliti na nas.
 [S] Родитељи да мисле на нас.
 (voljeti / вољети)
6. [B] Mi jabuke, a oni naranđe, dok vi nè ništa.
 [C] Mi jabuke, a oni naranče, dok vi nè ništa.
 [S] Ми јабуке, а они поморанце, док ви nè ништа.
 (jesti / јести) (jesti / јести) (jesti / јести)
7. [B,C] Student rječnik svojem prijatelju.
 [S] Студент речник своме пријатељу.
 (kupovati / куповати)
8. [B,C] Na usmenom ispitu profesori , a mi
 [S] На усменом испиту професори , а ми
 (pitati / питати) (odgovarati / одговарати)
9. [B,C] a. Ja ne ! b. Ti ! Ti nè , a oni ? То није добро.
 [S] a. Ја не ! b. Ти ! Ти nè , а они ? То није добро.
 (moći / моћи) (morati / морати) (moći / моћи) (moći / моћи)
10. [B,C] Rijeka Sava, Dunav, Drina i Drava uz granice, ali rijeka Bosna ne uz granicu.
 [S] Рече Саве, Дунав, Дрина и Драва уз границе, али река Босна не уз границу.
 (teći / тећи) (teći / тећи)

C5

Translate sentence (a) of each set into English, and then translate the following sentence or sentences into B, C, or S, using the first as a model:

1. a. [B,C] Nema mačaka u ovoj kući.
 [S] Нема мачака у овој кући.
 b. There is no water in this cup.
 c. There are no animals in this city.
2. a. [B,C] Sestra joj je iz Kalifornije.
 [S] Сестра јој је из Калифорније.
 b. Our brother is from Hungary.
 c. His father is from Montenegro.

3. a. [B,C] Òni stavljaju pismo u torbu. Pismo je u torbi.
 [S] Они стављају писмо у торбу. Писмо је у торби.
 b. We are putting money into the bag. The money is in the bag.
 c. He is putting pencils into the bag. The pencils are in the bag.
4. a. [B] Tabla je na zidu, pored stola, daleko od vrata.
 [C] Ploča je na zidu, pored stola, daleko od vrata.
 [S] Табла је на зиду, поред стола, далеко од врата.
 b. The window is on the wall, by the blackboard, far from the table.
 c. The many-colored snake is at home, the blue bird is in the schoolroom, but the little yellow dog is next to the black cat.
5. a. [B,C] Mirjani je teško.
 [S] Мирјани је тешко.
 b. Zlatan feels cold.
 c. Danilo feels well.
6. a. [B,C] Profesori slušaju studente i studenti slušaju profesore.
 [S] Професори слушају студенте и студенти слушају професоре.
 b. Pupils listen to elementary-school teachers, and elementary-school teachers listen to pupils.
 c. Aunts listen to sisters, sisters listen to aunts.
7. a. [B,C] Mi ih pitamo, a oni nam odgovaraju.
 [S] Ми их питамо, а они нам одговарају.
 b. They ask us, we answer them.
 c. He asks her, she answers him.
8. a. [B] Prostorija je u zgradi, zgrada je na fakultetu, fakultet je na planeti Zemlji, planeta Zemlja kruži oko Sunca, a Sunce je usred svemira.
 [C] Prostorija je u zgradi, zgrada je na fakultetu, fakultet je na planetu Zemlji, planet Zemlja kruži oko Sunca, a Sunce je usred svemira.
 [S] Просторија је у згради, зграда је на факултету, факултет је на планети Земљи, планета Земља кружи око Сунца, а Сунце је усред свемира.
 b. The table is in the room, the room is at the university, the university is in the city, the city is in the state.
9. a. [B,C] Idem iz jedne zgrade u drugu.
 [S] Идем из једне зграде у другу.
 b. I am from New York. Are you from New Orleans?
 c. This is a fish from the Adriatic Sea.
10. a. [B,C] Koliko si sati putovala od Pariza do Londona?
 [S] Колико си сати путовала од Париза до Лондона?
 b. How do they go from the Moon to the Sun?
 c. This is a letter from your friend from France.
11. a. [B,C] Danas moram ići s ovog poluotoka na onaj.
 [S] Данас морам да идем са овог полуострва на оно.
 b. He takes the pencil from the table.
 c. This is a French-English dictionary [literally: a dictionary from French into English].

C6

Replace voljeti **in the following sentences by** sviđati se, **making any other necessary changes.**

Example: Volim medvjede. **becomes** Medvjedi mi se sviđaju.

1. [B,C] Voliš li predavānja na fakultetu?
[S] Da li voliš predavānja na fakultetu?
2. Volim velikā vrāta.
3. Volim tvog psa i tvoj pas me voli.
4. Oni vole slatka jela, ali vi ih nē volite.
5. Zar crnā mačka voli šarenu zmiju?
6. Marin učitelj nē voli Marine životinje u školi.

C7

Fill in the blanks below with the correct dative - locative form of the word in parentheses, and mark in each instance whether the meaning is dative or locative. Then write out the sentence in full.

1. Pišem pismo (svoja majka).
2. Vrāta se nalaze na (visoki zid) u (školska soba).
3. (Onaj grozni profesor) se ne sviđaju naša pītānja.
4. Kūpujem knjigu (svoj otac).
5. On živi u (Južna Amerika), a ona živi u (Francuska).
6. Čitam knjigu o (plava reka). [E]
Čitam knjigu o (plava rijeka). [J]
7. (Ona žena) nije danas dobro.
8. Meso se sviđa i (pas) i (mačka), ali ne i (majmun).
9. Profesor mnogo govori o (matematika).
10. Ako je i (on) i (ti) slabo, idemo kući odmah.

VOCABULARY

istok	east	poluotok [B,C]	peninsula
nekoliko	several	slòvenačkì, slòvenačkò, slòvenačkà [B,S]	Slovenian
obala	coast, shore	slòvenskì, slòvenskò, slòvenskà [C]	Slovenian
područje	region, area	više	a lot [of]
poluostrvo [B,S]	peninsula	zapad	west

Bosnian and Croatian

Hrvatska se ne sastoji od više djelova kao Srbija (Srbija i Vojvodina), ili Bosna i Hercegovina (Federacija i Republika Srpska), već ima nekoliko područja.

Serbian

Хрватска се не састоји од више делова као Србија (Србија и Војводина), или Босна и Херцеговина (Федерација и Република Српска), већ има неколико подручја.

- [B,C] Koja se područja nalaze na zapadu Hrvatske uz Jadransko more?
[S] Koja se područja nalaze na zapadu Хрватске уз Јадранско море?
- [B,C] Koji je poluotok blizu Italije?
[S] Koji je полуострво близу Италије?
- [B,C] Koje se područje nalazi na istoku Hrvatske, uz Dunav i srpsku granicu?
[S] Koji se područje налази на истоку Хрватске, уз Дунав и српску границу?
- [B,C] Kako se zove dio hrvatske obale od Rijeke do Zadra?
[S] Kako se zove део хрватске обале од Ријеке до Задра?
- [B,C] Koji je područje između Zagreba i slòvenske granice?
[S] Koji je подручје између Загреба и словеначке границе?



Note that *Mađarska* is spelled *Madjarska* on the map above. It is common practice to use the sequence **dj** when the letter **đ** is not available in one's word processing software. In general, however, the use of **đ** is preferable, since **đ** and **dj** are in fact distinct sounds. In addition, whereas certain words can be spelled both ways (such as *Mađarska* or *Madjarska*), many B, C, and S ijekavian words (such as *djeca*, *djevojka* or *gdje*) can only be spelled with **dj**. In the developing Montenegrin standard, however, it is now the norm to spell these ijekavian words with the letter **đ**.

Priča: Albahari

Read Part III of the story “Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi” by David Albahari (p. 342).

Sedma lekcija • Lesson Seven

A1

53,54

briga	worry	nikada	never
budi bez brige	don't worry	omlet	omelet
često	often	pahuljice (<i>pl form</i>)	cereal flakes
doručak, doručka	breakfast	paprika	pepper (vegetable)
doručkovati, doručkujem	to eat breakfast (I/P)	paradajz [B,C,S]	tomato
džem	jam	ponekad	sometimes
išta, ičega	anything	puter [B,S]	butter
jaje, jajeta	egg	rajčica [C]	tomato
jaje na oko	egg sunnyside up	s, sa + <i>Instr</i>	with
kajgana	scrambled eggs	sebe	self
kiselo mljeko	yogurt-like beverage	sedmi, sedmo, sedma	seventh
kiselo mlijeko	yogurt-like beverage	spremati, spremam	to prepare (I)
kobasica	sausage	spremiti, spremim	to prepare (P)
limun	lemon	svež, sveže, sveža	fresh
maslac [B,C,S]	butter	svjež, svježe, svježa	fresh
med	honey	šećer	sugar
naravno	naturally	tost	toast
ni	neither	ukusan, ukusno, ukusna	tasty

DORUČAK

Bosnian

- Šta jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti sa mnom? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe i za sebe.
- Obično jedem pahuljice.
 - Sa čim ih spremaš?
- S mlijekom i šećerom. A ti?
- Često doručkujem crni hleb sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom, a ponekad i kobasicom, ali nikada ne jedem pahuljice.
- A šta piješ?
 - Uvijek pijem kafu s toplim mlijekom. A ti?
- Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
- Zar ga ne piješ ni sa šećerom ni sa mlijekom ni sa limunom!? Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
- Naravno da mogu. Budi bez brige!

Croatian

- Što jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti sa mnom? Mogu nešto spremiti za tebe i za sebe.
- Obično jedem pahuljice.
 - S čim ih spremaš?
- S mlijekom i šećerom. A ti?
- Često doručkujem crni kruh sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom, a ponekad i kobasicom, ali nikada ne jedem pahuljice.
- A što piješ?
 - Uvijek pijem kavu s toplim mlijekom. A ti?
- Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
- Zar ga ne piješ ni sa šećerom ni s mlijekom ni s limunom!? Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
- Naravno da mogu. Budi bez brige!

Serbian

- Šta jedeš za doručak? Da li želiš da jedeš sa mnom? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe i za sebe.
- Obično jedem pahuljice.
 - Sa čim ih spremaš?
- Sa mljekom i šećerom. A ti?
- Često doručkujem crni hleb sa svežim sirom i zelenom paprikom, a ponekad i kobasicom, ali nikada ne jedem pahuljice.
- A šta piješ?
 - Uvek pijem kafu sa toplim mljekom. A ti?
- Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
- Zar ga ne piješ ni sa šećerom ni sa mljekom ni sa limunom!? Kako možeš da piješ takav čaj?
- Naravno da mogu. Budi bez brige!

 **Other breakfast foods:** jaje na oko, jedno jajje, kiselo mljeko [E] mlijeko [J], maslac [B,C,S] puter [B,S], med, paradajz [B,C,S] rajčica [C], tost, voće; **and the phrases** slatki džem, ukusni omlet, velika kajgana. **Describe your own breakfast habits: what you usually eat and what you never eat.**

Self-study learners: Pay attention to the way that *s* and *sa* are used and to the endings of the nouns and adjectives that follow them. Note the declension of the word *što* or *šta*, especially the instrumental form *čime*, and the declension of the related word *išta*, especially the genitive form *ičega*.



Bread
Burek
Rolls
Flaky pastry
Various
cakes

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Instrumental case *

The ending of the instrumental singular [Isg] is *-om* for feminine nouns in *-a*. For masculine and neuter nouns it is *-om* (which appears as *-em* after a soft consonant). The adjective ending is *-im* for masculine-neuter and *-om* for feminine. No shift occurs after soft consonants in the feminine forms. [79a] The Isg ending of feminine nouns in a consonant is either *-i* or *-u*, the latter accompanied by certain changes in the preceding consonant. Most such nouns occur with both endings, but some only with the ending *-i*. Only the *-u* endings are illustrated below; the *-i* endings are exactly like the Gsg and DLsg of these nouns. [79b]

	masculine	neuter	feminine <i>-a</i>	feminine <i>-cons.</i>
Nsg	<i>važan grad / muž</i>	<i>lepo sèlo / mōre</i>	<i>naša zemlja</i>	<i>vaša reč / kōst</i>
Isg	<i>važnim gradom / mužem</i>	<i>lepim sèlom / mōrem</i>	<i>našom zemljom</i>	<i>vašom rečju / košču</i>

* The instrumental case of pronouns *

In interrogative pronouns (right), and in 1st and 3rd singular personal pronouns (below), there are two forms of the instrumental: a shorter and a longer one. There are only full form personal pronouns. In the plural, Dat, Loc and Instr all have the same ending. Prepositions ending in a consonant must add *-a* before *mnom*. All prepositions take the accent before *mnom*: *sà mnom*, *prèda mnom*. [79c-d] The words *ništa* “nothing,” *nešto* “something,” *išta* “anything [at all]” and *svašta* “all sorts of” are declined like *šta* [B,S] *što* [C]. [62, 92]

	WHO	WHAT
Nom	<i>tko / ko</i>	<i>što / šta</i>
Acc	<i>koga</i>	<i>što / šta</i>
Gen	<i>koga</i>	<i>čega</i>
Dat-Loc	<i>kome</i>	<i>čemu</i>
Instr	<i>kim, kime</i>	<i>čim, čime</i>

FULL FORMS

	Singular				Plural		
	Nom	Gen	Dat-Loc	Instr	Nom	Gen	Dat-Loc-Instr
1.sg	<i>jā</i>	<i>mene</i>	<i>meni</i>	<i>mnom, mnome</i>	<i>mī</i>	<i>nās</i>	<i>nama</i>
2.sg	<i>tī</i>	<i>tebe</i>	<i>tebi</i>	<i>tobom</i>	<i>vī</i>	<i>vas</i>	<i>vama</i>
reflexive		<i>sebe</i>	<i>sebi</i>	<i>sobom</i>			
3.sg masc/neut	<i>on / òno</i>	<i>njega</i>	<i>njemu</i>	<i>njim, njime</i>	<i>oni / òna</i>	<i>njih</i>	<i>njima</i>
3.sg fem.	<i>ona</i>	<i>nje</i>	<i>njoj</i>	<i>njom, njome</i>	<i>one</i>	<i>njih</i>	<i>njima</i>

* The instrumental case with prepositions *

The instrumental case is used with several prepositions, the most frequently occurring of which is *s* “with.” If the following word begins with *s*, *z*, *š*, or *ž*, this preposition must take the form *sa*. In B it sometimes appears as *sa* in other instances as well, and in S it usually takes the form *sa* regardless of the shape of the word which follows. [80a]

AUTOBUSNA KARTA				MB: 3567974 Račun(R1)	
PRIJEVOZNIK				10108065688-05	
ISTRA PROMET Unag					
RELACIJA					
Zagreb - ISTARSKKE TOPLICE					
DATUM I VRIJEME POLASKA	PERON	BUS BR.	SJEDALO		
12.08.05/15:15	302	1	20		
a) REZERVACIJA 2.30		b) TEL. REZ. 0.00		c) KOL. USL. 2.30	
Karta za 1 SMER			d) RELACIJA		
			156.00		
			UKUPNO Kā (a+b+c+d)		
			160.60		
			OSNOVICA		
			131.64		
			POREZ 22%		
			28.96		
AUTOBUSNE KOLEKTIVNE ZAGREB 840					



БАС БЕОГРАДСКА АУТОБУСКА СТАНИЦА		БАС БЕОГРАДСКА АУТОБУСКА СТАНИЦА	
М - 4280604 карта издата		купон М - 4280604 број карте	
БЕОГРАД -		превозник	
дан путов. :	ст. услуга :	полазак :	
време :	резерв. :	датум :	
перон :	превоз :	време :	
кола :	укупно :	% попуст :	
седиште :		превоз :	
ДИК.			

ЈГСП "НОВИ САД" МЕЂУМЕСНА АУТОБУСКА СТАНИЦА		НОВОСАДСКА БАНКА	
број карте: 600132/311116/26			
карта издата: 19.01.98 а 10:31			
НОВИ САД - БАТРОВЦИ			
превозник: VOJVODINA			
дан путов.: 19.01.98		KART	
време: 10:45	врста карте: 3.0		
перон/бис: 13	стан. услуга: 30.0		
седиште:	цена: 33.0		
укупно:			
ПРИЈАТНО ПУТОВАЊЕ ЖЕЛИ ВАМ ОСОБЉЕ МАС-а			



Bus and tram tickets

VOCABULARY

autobus	bus	pròkockati	to gamble away (P)
aviòn, aviòna [B,C,S]	airplane	pròmetni [C]	traffic
bicikl	bicycle	put, pùta	journey; way
bojati se, bojim se + Gen	to fear (I)	radi + Gen	for the sake of
budućnost, budućnosti (f)	future	saobraćajni [B,S]	traffic
godinama	for years	skup, skupo, skupa	expensive
hodati, hodam	to walk (I)	suprug	spouse (m)
imati pravo	to be right (I)	supruga	spouse (f)
kilometar, kilometra	kilometer	tramvaj	tram
kola (pl form)	car	u neku ruku	in a sense, in a way
kolima	by car	ugodan, ugodno, ugodna	convenient
mlad, mlado, mlada	young	vlak [C]	train
motocikl	motorcycle	voz [B,S]	train
muž	husband	vozač, vozača	driver
nemoj	don't	voziti, vozim	to drive (I)
nesreća	accident, calamity	voziti se, vozim se	to ride [in a vehicle] (I)
opasan, opasno, opasna	dangerous	voznja	ride, drive (noun)
pa	so, and	zdravlje	health
pravo	right (noun)	zrakoplov [C]	airplane
pred + Instr.	in front of	žuriti se, žurim se	to hurry (I)

ČIME IDEŠ NA POSAO?

Bosnian

1. Čime ideš ponëdjeljkom na posao?
2. Obično idem tramvajem.
1. A ùtorkom?
2. Ùtorkom supruga i ja uvijek idemo zajedno i žurimo se, pa se vozimo autom.
1. Kolima? Dakle ti si vozač! Zar to nije skupo?
2. Skupo jeste, ali je ugodno! Godinama već vozim.
1. A biciklom ili motociklom? To je dobro za zdravlje.
2. Biciklom mogu, ali mi se čini opasno voziti se motociklom. Bojim se saobraćajne nesreće.
1. U neku ruku imaš pravo. Mlad si! Pred tobom je budućnost. Nemoj to pròkockati!
2. Radi zdravlja volim hodati dva kilometra od kuće do posla kad je lijepo vrijeme.

Croatian

1. Čime ideš ponëdjeljkom na posao?
2. Obično idem tramvajem.
1. A ùtorkom?
2. Ùtorkom supruga i ja uvijek idemo zajedno i žurimo se, pa se vozimo autom.
1. Kolima? Dakle ti si vozač! Zar to nije skupo?
2. Skupo jest, ali je ugodno! Godinama već vozim.
1. A biciklom ili motociklom? To je dobro za zdravlje.
2. Biciklom mogu, ali mi se čini opasno voziti se motociklom. Bojim se prometne nesreće.
1. U neku ruku imaš pravo. Mlad si! Pred tobom je budućnost. Nemoj to pròkockati!
2. Radi zdravlja volim hodati dva kilometra od kuće do posla kad je lijepo vrijeme.

Serbian

1. Ч^име идеш понедељком на по^сао?

2. Обично ид^ем трам^вајем.

1. А у^торком?

2. У^торком суп^руга и ја ув^ек идемо заједно, и жу^римо се, па се воз^имо ау^том.

1. Ко^лима? Дакле, ти си воз^ач! Зар то ни^је ску^по?

2. Ску^по јесте, али је пријатно! Годинама већ воз^им.

1. А бициклом или мотоциклом? То је добро за здравље.

2. Бициклом мо^гу, али ми се чин^и опасно воз^ити се мотоциклом. Бо^јим се саобраћајне не^среће.

1. У не^ку ру^ку имаш пра^во. Млад си! Пред то^бом је жи^вот. Не^мој то про^коцкати.

2. Ради здравља во^лим да хо^дам два километра од ку^ће до по^сла кад је ле^по вре^ме.

✎ **Work up a skit loosely based on this exercise, about going on a trip. Replace *supruga* with *suprug* or *muž*, *posao* with *put*, and *tramvaj* and *auto* with *autobus*, *avion* [B,C,S] *zrakoplov* [C], *vlak* [C] *voz* [B,S], *peške* [S] *pješice* [B,C].**

GRAMMAR

* Use of the instrumental case *

The instrumental is used in a number of adverbial expressions. It can express the means of transport: for instance, *ja idem tramvajem*, *ona ide biciklom*, a *on ide kolima* “I go by tram, she goes by bicycle, and he goes by car.” [81a] It is also used to express the time of a regular, repeated action; for instance, *ona radi kasno uторком* “she works late on Tuesdays.” Used in the plural with a noun of time, it expresses a period of long duration which still continues; in this meaning it is used with a present tense verb and the adverb *već*; for instance, *već godinama razmišljam o tome* “I’ve been thinking about that for years.” [81b]

* Prepositions with the instrumental *

Most other prepositions which take the instrumental case refer to physical (or metaphorical) location. Among these are *pred* “before,” *nad* “above” and *za* “behind”; the latter is often seen in the idiom *za stolom* “at the table.” [80b]

* Verbs of transport *

Three verbs share the general meaning “take [someone or something] [somewhere].” If the object is an animate being capable of moving under its own steam, one of two verbs is used, the choice of which depends on the means of transport. If the movement is by foot, one uses *voditi* and if it is by vehicle, one uses *voziti*. The third verb, *nositi*, is used if the object to be taken is inanimate or an animate being which must be carried, such as an infant. The verb *voziti* “drive” is used in several different ways. As a transitive verb it takes an Acc object, which can signify either a passenger, as in *voziti ženu na posao* “drive [one’s] wife to work,” or a type of vehicle, as in *voziti auto* “drive a car.” As an intransitive verb, accompanied by *se*, it can mean either simply “ride” (as opposed to “drive”), or “ride/go by vehicle,” with the vehicle specified in the Instr, as in *voziti se autom* “drive a car” or *voziti se biciklom* “ride a bike.” [84a]

* Negative imperative *

A negative command (“Don’t....”) is expressed by the form *nemoj* (plural *nemojte*) followed by either the infinitive or *da* + present tense, as in *nemoj to prokockati* / *nemoj to da prokockaš*, both of which mean “Don’t gamble it away.” [78e] As in other instances of infinitive meaning, C nearly always uses the infinitive form, S usually uses *da* + present tense, and B uses both.

* Negated moći vs. morati *

In the affirmative, *moći* means “can, be able to,” and *morati* means “must, be obliged to.” But with negation, the meanings shift. The English idea “must not” is expressed by negated *moći*, whereas negated *morati* means only “not be obliged to.” For example: *ne možeš tako!* “You mustn’t [do it] that way!” vs. *ne moraš tako* “You don’t have to [do it] that way.” Negated *moći* also continues to mean “not be able to,” as in *ne mogu tako* “I can’t [do it] that way.” [142]

VOCABULARY

akcionj film	action movie	òdneti, odnešem	to take away (P)
crtanj film	animated film	òdnijeti, odnešem	to take away (P)
dokumentarac, dokumentarca	documentary [film]	òvamo	[toward] here
duhovit, duhovito, duhovita	witty	požuriti, požurim	to hurry up (P)
hajde	let's [+ verb]; let's go	pusti me na miru!	leave me be!
k, ka + Dat	to, toward	pustiti, pustim	to release, to let go (P)
kaput, kaputa	coat	razumeti, razumem	to understand (I/P)
limunada [B,S]	romantic comedy	razumjeti, razumijem	to understand (I/P)
ljubić [B,C]	romantic comedy	reći [reknem]	to say (P)
ma nemoj!	you don't say!	sluga (m)	servant
ma, daj!	come on!	slušati	to hear, to listen to (I)
mir	peace	spavanje	sleep; sleeping
neka + 3rd person verb	let [someone] + verb	spavati, spavam	to sleep (I)
nemojmo	let's not	triler	thriller

MA NEMOJ!

Bosnian

1. Molim te, dodi ovamo i daj mi jabuku.
2. Izvoli jabuku!
1. Hvala! I sada požuri! Idi do Redžije i odnesi joj ovu knjigu.
2. Ma nemoj! Pusti me na miru! Nisam ti ja sluga!
1. Dobro, razumijem. Čuj, idem sam do nje sa knjigom!
2. Što se mene tiče, radi šta hoćeš.
1. Nemojmo tako. Kaži, možemo li te Redžija i ja voditi u kino?
2. Ne da mi se. Neka ona ide s tobom. Meni se spava. Pojedi tu jabuku i idite u kino.
1. Ma, daj! Kakvo spavanje! Hajde da gledamo neki duhoviti film. Uzmj kaput pa idemo!

Croatian

1. Molim te, dodi ovamo i daj mi jabuku.
2. Izvoli jabuku!
1. Hvala! I sada požuri! Idi k Ines i odnesi joj ovu knjigu.
2. Ma nemoj! Pusti me na miru! Nisam ti ja sluga!
1. Dobro, razumijem. Čuj, idem sam k njoj s knjigom!
2. Što se mene tiče, radi što hoćeš.
1. Nemojmo tako. Reci, možemo li te Ines i ja voditi u kino?
2. Ne da mi se. Neka ona ide s tobom. Meni se spava. Pojedi tu jabuku i idite u kino.
1. Ma, daj! Kakvo spavanje! Hajde da gledamo neki duhoviti film. Uzmj kaput pa idemo!

Serbian

1. Molim te, dodi ovamo i daj mi jabuku.
2. Izvoli jabuku!
1. Hvala! A sada požuri! Idi do Ane i odnesi joj ovu knjigu.
2. Ma nemoj! Pusti me na miru! Nisam ti ja sluga!
1. Dobro, razumem. Slušaj, idem sam do nje sa knjigom!
2. Što se mene tiče, radi šta hoćeš.
1. Nemojmo tako. Kaži, da li Ana i ja možemo da te vodimo u bioskop?
2. Ne ide mi se. Neka ona ide s tobom. Meni se spava. Pojedi tu jabuku i idite u bioskop.
1. Ma, daj! Kakvo spavanje! Hajde da gledamo neki duhoviti film. Uzmj kaput pa idemo!

✳ **Replace** jabuka **with** keks, jagoda, smokva. **Replace** Ana, Ines, Redžija **with** tata, Siniša, Hamdija, Luka, mama. **Replace** duhoviti film **with** akcionj film, crtanj film, dokumentarac, limunada [B,S] ljubić [B,C], triler.

GRAMMAR

* The imperative mood, continued *

To form the imperative stem, drop the final vowel of the 3rd plural present. If what remains is *-j*, leave it alone; otherwise add *-i*. [78a] This form is the singular imperative, used with persons one speaks to as *tj*. To form the plural imperative (used with persons one speaks to as *vi*), add the syllable *-te*. [78b] To form the “inclusive imperative,” often translated as “let’s...,” add the syllable *-mo*. This latter meaning is more frequently expressed by the word *hajde* followed by the infinitive (or *da* + present). [78c] The sequence *neka* + 3rd person verb is translated “let...”, for example *neka uđe* “let him in / have him come in.” [78d] The verb *reći* “say” is used rarely in the present tense but frequently in the imperative: *reći, rećite, rećimo*.

infinitive	3rd pl present	sg imperative	pl imperative	inclusive
<i>dati</i>	<i>daju</i>	<i>daj</i>	<i>dajte</i>	<i>dajmo</i>
<i>kupovati</i>	<i>kupuju</i>	<i>kupuj</i>	<i>kupujte</i>	<i>kupujmo</i>
<i>dõći</i>	<i>dõđu</i>	<i>dõđi</i>	<i>dõđite</i>	<i>dõđimo</i>
<i>odneti</i> [E] <i>odnijeti</i> [J]	<i>odnesu</i>	<i>odnesi</i>	<i>odnesite</i>	<i>odnesimo</i>
<i>užeti</i>	<i>uzmu</i>	<i>uzmi</i>	<i>uzmite</i>	<i>uzmimo</i>

* Verbs of transport, continued *

The basic transport verbs *nõsiti*, *vođiti*, and *võziti* mean, “carry,” “lead by foot,” and “take by vehicle,” respectively. Their perfective partners preserve these basic meanings, but are formed from different stems; furthermore, they only occur with prefixes. For example: *odneti* [E] *odnijeti* [J] (1st sg. *odnesem*) “carry [away],” *odvesti* (1st sg. *odvedem*) “lead [away],” and *odvesti* (1st sg. *odvezem*) “drive [away].” [84a]

* “Inclinal” se-verbs *

To express the idea that a person feels like performing (or not performing) a particular action, use the 3rd singular form of the verb plus *se*, and identify the person in the dative case; for instance *meni se spava* “I feel sleepy,” or *nama se ne ide* “we don’t feel like going.” If the action is not specified but is understood from the context, the phrase *ne da se* (+ dative) is often used in Bosnian and Croatian, as in *ne da mi se* “I’m not in the mood.” In Serbian, however, this phrase means “I don’t feel like giving [it].” [82b]

* Prepositions meaning “to [a person]” *

Movement toward a person (or toward a person’s place of residence) is expressed in Croatian by the preposition *k* (+ dative); if the following word begins with *k* or *g*, this preposition takes the form *ka*. For instance, *idi k Ani* “go to Ana;” *idimo ka Goranu* “let’s go to Goran’s [house].” Bosnian and Serbian use prepositions with the genitive for this meaning: *do* for the idea of “to a person” and *kod* for the idea of “to a person’s house.” Thus *idi do Anđ*, but *idimo kod Gorana*. [84b]

* Aspect, continued *

Most verbs have separate forms for perfective and imperfective. A few use the same form in both perfective and imperfective meanings, however. Examples are *čuti* “hear,” *videti* [E] *vidjeti* [J] “see,” *ručati* “eat lunch,” *razumeti* [E] *razumjeti* [J] “understand.” [83a]

Amusing slang usage. There is no affirmative expression corresponding to the negative form *nemoj*. But B, C, and S colloquial usage has at times included the option of responding to *Ma nemoj!* with the ungrammatical yet popular *Ma moj!* or *Ma da moj!* This is surprisingly similar to the English colloquial habit of responding to “No way!” with “Way!”

VOCABULARY

biblioteka [B,S]	library	muzika [B,C,S]	music
ceo, celo, cela	whole	početak, početka	beginning
ceo dan	all day	poseban, posebno, posebna	special
cijel (or cio), cijelo, cijela	whole	rano	early
cijeli dan	all day	sat; satovi [C]	class
čas; časovi [B,S]	class	sredina	middle
glazba [C]	music	stan	apartment
jezika laboratorija [B,S]	language lab	studentski dom,	student dormitory
jezični laboratorij [C]	language lab	studentskog doma	
knjižnica [C]	library	svejedno	all the same
kompjuter [B,S]	computer	svejedno mi je	I don't care
kompjutor [C]	computer	ujutro [B,C]	in the morning
kraj	end	ujutru [B,S]	in the morning

ČIME PIŠEŠ?

Bosnian

1. Čime pišeš?
2. Obično pišem olovkom.
1. A gdje učiš?
2. Kad nemam časove ponekad učim u sobi, ali često idem u jezičku laboratoriju.
1. Svaki dan ima svoj početak, sredinu i kraj. Kada najbolje učiš?
2. Posebno volim učiti rano ujutro. Ne mogu učiti noću. A ti, kad najbolje učiš?
1. Svejedno mi je, ujutro, popodne ili uveče. A kada slušaš muziku?
2. Muziku slušam cijeli dan.

Croatian

1. Čime pišeš?
2. Obično pišem olovkom.
1. A gdje učiš?
2. Kad nemam satove ponekad učim u sobi, ali često idem u jezični laboratorij.
1. Svaki dan ima svoj početak, sredinu i kraj. Kada najbolje učiš?
2. Posebno volim učiti rano ujutro. Ne mogu učiti noću. A ti, kad najbolje učiš?
1. Svejedno mi je, ujutro, popodne ili navečer. A kada slušaš glazbu?
2. Glazbu slušam cijeli dan.

Serbian

1. Čime pišeš?
2. Obično pišem olovkom.
1. A gdje učiš?
2. Kad nemam časove ponekad učim u sobi, ali često idem u jezičku laboratoriju.
1. Svaki dan ima svoj početak, sredinu i kraj. Kada najbolje učiš?
2. Posebno volim da učim rano ujutru. Ne mogu da učim noću. A ti, kad najbolje učiš?
1. Svejedno mi je, ujutro, popodne ili uveče. A kada slušaš muziku?
2. Muziku slušam ceo dan.

✂ **Replace** olovka with fino pero, hemijska [B,S] kemijska [C] olovka, kompjuter [B,S] kompjutor [C], obična olovka; **replace** soba with studentski dom, stan; **replace** jezička laboratorija [B,S] jezični laboratorij [C] with kafana [B,S] kavana [C], knjižnica [C] biblioteka [B,S].

✂ **Redo** the exercise so that it reflects your own study habits.

✂ **Retell** the exercise in the past tense.

The word for “pencil,” olovka, comes from the word for “lead,” olovo. After olovka came to mean “general writing implement,” there emerged the phrase hemijska [B,S] kemijska [C] olovka meaning “ball-point pen,” and this led to the formation of the phrase obična olovka, with the specific meaning “pencil.”

GRAMMAR

* Instrumental of means *

The instrumental is used alone without a preposition in certain meanings expressed by English “with.” It is this usage, by which one identifies the tool or the means used to accomplish an action, which gives the instrumental case its name. For instance, *pišem plavom olovkom* “I write with a blue pencil.” **[81a]** Be careful to avoid the tendency to use the preposition *s / sa* in this meaning.

* Variation in suffixes and gender of nouns *

The same adjective root often uses different suffixes in different areas, as in the example *jezički* [B,S] vs. *jezični* [C]. When nouns are borrowed from another language, they sometimes are placed in different gender classes. For instance, the nouns meaning “laboratory” and “planet” are feminine in B and S, but masculine in C: *laboratorija* [B, S] *planeta* [B, S] vs. *laboratorij* [C] *planet* [C]. **[172a]**

The words for “where.” There are three question words which mean “where”. These are *gde* [E] *gdje* [J], *kamo*, and *kuda*. It used to be the case that their meanings were clearly distinguished throughout the region: *gde* [E] *gdje* [J] referred to location, *kamo* referred to the goal of one’s movement (“where to”), and *kuda* referred to the path taken (“which way”). Although these meanings are still seen in the adverbs *ovamo* “over here, to here,” and *ovuda* “this way, by this path,” the distinction is gradually being lost in the words meaning “where.” Officially, C still distinguishes *kamo* “where to” from *kuda* “which path,” but Croats freely use *kuda* in the meaning “where to” as well. In B and S, both *kuda* and *gde* [E] *gdje* [J] are used in the meaning “where to,” and the idea “which path” is expressed in B,C, and S by the phrase *kojim putem*. The whole process is similar to English, which is losing the distinction between “whither” and “where.”



Trams on Ban Jelačić Square in Zagreb.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Questions to ask each other:

Bosnian

1. Sa čim piješ kafu?
2. Sa čim piješ čaj?
3. Sa čim spremaš jaja?
4. Sa čim spremaš omlet?

Croatian

1. S čim piješ kavu?
2. S čim piješ čaj?
3. S čim spremaš jaja?
4. S čim spremaš omlet?

Serbian

1. Sa čim piješ kafu?
2. Sa čim piješ čaj?
3. Sa čim spremaš jaja?
4. Sa čim spremaš omlet?

 **In your answers**, use the vocabulary from the dialogue in A1.

B2

Bosnian

1. Zar nemaš s kim ići u grad?
2. Nema.
1. Onda hajde sa mnom!

Croatian

1. Zar nemaš s kim ići u grad?
2. Nema.
1. Onda hajde sa mnom!

Serbian

1. Zar nemaš s kim da ideš u grad?
2. Nema.
1. Onda hajde sa mnom!

 **Replace** *u grad* **with** na sveučilište [C] univerzitet [B,S], u bioskop [S] kino [B,C], u kazalište [C] pozorište [B, S].

B3

Bosnian

1. Čime voliš putovati?
2. Volim da putujem vozom.
1. Znaš li ga sama voziti?
2. Ne, ne. Ja se vozim a neko drugi mora da bude vozač.

Croatian

1. Čime voliš putovati?
2. Volim putovati vlakom.
1. Znaš li ga sama voziti?
2. Ne, ne. Ja se vozim a netko drugi mora biti vozač.

Serbian

1. Čime voliš da putuješ?
2. Volim da putujem vozom.
1. Da li znaš sama da ga voziš?
2. Ne, ne. Ja se vozim a neko drugi mora da bude vozač.

 **Replace** *vlak* [C] *voz* [B,S] **with** kola **or** auto, avion [B,C,S] zrakoplov [C].

B4

Bosnian

1. Preda mnom je budućnost!
2. A šta misliš da radiš sa svojom budućnošću?
1. Danima već mislim o putu.
2. Pa onda putuj! Nikad se ne zna šta nosi sutra!

Croatian

1. Preda mnom je budućnost!
2. A što misliš raditi sa svojom budućnošću?
1. Danima već mislim o putu.
2. Pa onda putuj! Nikad se ne zna što nosi sutra!

Serbian

1. Preda mnom je budućnost!
2. A šta misliš da radiš sa svojom budućnošću?
1. Danima već mislim o putu.
2. Pa onda putuj! Nikad se ne zna šta nosi sutra!

 **Rewrite the conversation six different ways**, so that the speaker is not *ja* but rather *ti*, *vi*, *mi*, *on*, *ona*, **or** *oni*, **changing the verbs accordingly in each rewrite**. **Replace** *svoja budućnost* **with** *ova čna noć*, *ovaj lepi* [E] *lijepi* [J] *život*, *ova velika ljubav*; **replace** *put* **and** *putovati* **with** *ljubav* **and** *voleti* [E] *voljeti* [J]; *sveučilište* [C] *univerzitet* [B,S], **and** *učiti*.

B5

Bosnian

1. Dobro jutro! Mora^mo se žuriti u školu jer danas imamo velik ispit.
2. Dobro jutro. Nè možete tàko brzo. Prvo mora^te doručkovati radi zdravlja. Nè mora^te ništa piti, ali mora^te jesti. A tek onda možete ići u školu.
1. Ne dolazi u obzir. Nè možemo doručkovati zbog ispita. Mora^mo odmah ići. Doviđenja.
2. Dobro, dobro. Nè mora^te doručkovati ako ne želite. Doviđenja.

Croatian

1. Dobro jutro! Mora^mo se žuriti u školu jer danas imamo velik ispit.
2. Dobro jutro. Nè možete tàko brzo. Prvo mora^te doručkovati radi zdravlja. Nè mora^te ništa piti, ali mora^te jesti. A tek onda možete ići u školu.
1. Ne dolazi u obzir. Nè možemo doručkovati zbog ispita. Mora^mo odmah ići. Doviđenja.
2. Dobro, dobro. Nè mora^te doručkovati ako ne želite. Doviđenja.

Serbian

1. Dobro jutro! Mora^mo da se žurimo u školu jer danas imamo velik ispit.
2. Dobro jutro. Nè možete tàko brzo. Prvo mora^te doručkovati radi zdravlja. Nè mora^te ništa piti, ali mora^te da jedete. A tek onda možete da idete u školu.
1. Ne dolazi u obzir. Nè možemo da doručkujemo zbog ispita. Mora^mo odmah da idemo. Doviđenja.
2. Dobro, dobro. Nè mora^te doručkovati ako ne želite. Doviđenja.

✎ **Replace** *u školu* with *na posao* and *ve*lik *i*spit with *te*žak *problem*. **You may replace** *Ne dolazi u obzir* with *Pustite nas na miru! Ma nemoj! Ma, daj! Nisam vam ja sluga!* **but be aware that these expressions are not courteous. Read the explanation on p. 101 about the negation of** *moći* and *mo*ra^ti.

B6

1. Molim te, uzmi običnu olovku!
2. Evo, ima^m je.
1. Sada piši njome!
2. Pišem.

1. Молим те, узми о́бичну о́ловку!
2. Ево, има́м је.
1. Сада пи́ши њо́ме!
2. Пи́шем.

✎ **Replace** *o*bična *o*lovka with *brzi vlak* [C] *voz* [B,S], *mal*i tramvaj, and *p*išati with ići, *v*oziti, *pu*tovati.

B7

Bosnian

1. Kada imaš jezicke vježbe na fakultetu?
2. Obično ih ima^m ponedjeljkom, srijedom i petkom ujutro.
1. A kada slušáš predavanja?
2. Njih ima^m obično po podne, utor^okom i četvrtkom.
1. A koje druge časove imaš?
2. Slušam ih nekoliko još.
1. A kada onda učiš?
2. Kasno naveče, i subotom i nedjeljom.

Croatian

1. Kada imaš jezicne vježbe na fakultetu?
2. Obično ih ima^m ponedjeljkom, srijedom i petkom ujutro.
1. A kada slušáš predavanja?
2. Njih ima^m obično po podne, utor^okom i četvrtkom.
1. A koje druge satove imaš?
2. Slušam ih nekoliko još.
1. A kada onda učiš?
2. Kasno navečer, i subotom i nedjeljom.

Serbian

1. Kada imaš jezicke vježbe na fakultetu?
2. Obično ih ima^m ponedjeljkom, sredom i petkom ujutro.
1. A kada slušáš predavanja?
2. Njih ima^m obično po podne, utor^okom i četvrtkom.
1. A koje druge časove imaš?
2. Slušam ih nekoliko još.
1. A kada onda učiš?
2. Kasno uveče, i subotom i nedeljom.

✎ **Adapt** this to describe your own week and the way in which you organize your days.

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

First practice the dialogue in A1 outside of class so that you can perform it in class as a skit. Then write a paragraph about what you eat for breakfast on Mondays, Saturdays and Sundays.

C2

Insert the appropriate preposition:

1. Dobar život je tobom.
(in front of)
2. Oni sutra putuju Njujorka Bostona.
(from) (to)
3. Majka mi je San Franciska.
(from)
4. Hajde mnom grad!
(with) (to)
5. Uzmì olòvku stòla.
(from)
6. Daj mi knjigu tòrbe.
(from)
7. Piši pismo papiru.
(on)
8. [B] Stavi ònaj kòmad papìra tèku a ne tèku!
[C] Stavi ònaj kòmad papìra bìlježnicu a ne bìlježnicu!
[S] Stavi ònaj kòmad papìra svesku a ne svesku!
(on) (in)
9. Kàži mu svòjoj ljùbavi iz mlàdih dàna!
(about)
10. [B,C] Razùmiješ sve rječnìka!
[S] Razùmješ sve rečnìka!
(without)
11. Daj joj dòručak osam sàti!
(before)
12. [B,S] Sunce je Sunčevog sistèma.
[C] Sunce je Sunčeva sustava.
(in the middle of)

C3

Make ten short sentences in which you combine the nouns and adjectives in column A with an imperative formed from one of the verbs in column B. Make at least two negative sentences.

Example:

	A.	B.
	šàren, zmìja	pògledati
becomes	Pògledaj šàrenu zmìju!	

A	B
1. sladak, jelo	pìsati
2. dèbeo, pìsmo	dati
3. šàren, tramvaj	vòziti se
4. dosàdan, čòvek [E] čòvjek [J]	ići
5. dobar, život	sprèmiti
6. odličan, film	biti
7. tūžan, mùzika [B,S] glàzba [C]	slušati
8. lep [E] lijep [J], grad	pògledati
9. duhovit, knjiga	prokockati
10. plav, vlak [C] voz [B,S]	ùzeti

C4

1. Provide some examples from Lesson 6 showing how the locative case is used.
2. Describe the uses of the dative case. Give three examples of datives from Lessons 6 and 7, one with a preposition.
3. Find examples in the A exercises of this lesson of the use of the instrumental, both with and without a preposition.
4. List four prepositions which take the genitive case.
5. What ways of expressing time have been introduced in Lessons 6 and 7?
6. What changes sometimes happen to the consonants **k**, **g** and **h**? Give three examples each of this process, first for masculine nouns in the nominative plural and then for feminine nouns in the dative-locative singular. Why do you think this change happens?

C5

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. The judge listens to the lawyer.
2. Go to the bank!
3. Her dad understands her.
4. They read their book, and I read their book.
5. Let's not drink our tea with milk or with sugar or with lemon.
6. Look at me, listen to me, talk with me!
7. We saw neither bears nor dogs.
8. Many animals live in this world, but there are no animals here in this room now.

C6

Translate the first sentence of each set into English, and the two following sentences into B, C, or S, using the first as a model:

1. a. [B,C] Zar ne razumiješ francuski?
[S] Зар не разумеш француски?
b. Don't you understand English?
c. Don't you have your own life?
2. a. [B,C] Godinama čitam Prousta i Krležu.
[S] Годинама чита́м Пруста и Крлежу.
b. For days I have been riding on the tram.
c. For months he has been driving his own car.
3. a. [B] Utorkom obično učim u biblioteci.
[C] Utorkom obično učim u knjižnici.
[S] Уторком обично учи́м у библиотѐци.
b. Usually on Saturdays I eat meat.
c. On Wednesdays I always have a lecture in the afternoon.
4. a. [B] Pišem na njenom kompjuteru, a ne na svom.
[C] Pišem na njezinu kompjutoru, a ne na svojem.
[S] Пишем на њеном компјутеру, а не на свом.
b. She wrote letters to her sister all day.
c. We are listening to our music, not yours.
5. a. Neka ide ako želi!
b. Let them read their books at home. Let's go to the movies!
c. Let her write her homework and then let her go to sleep.

Try translating the short sentence: *Budi svoj!*

Miroslav Krleža (mentioned in #2) is Croatia's most prolific 20th century writer. A dramatist, novelist, poet, essay writer, satirist, and lexicographer, he is best known abroad for the two novels which have been translated into English, *Na rubu pameti* (*On the Edge of Reason*) and *Povratak Filipa Latinovicza* (*The Return of Philip Latinovicz*).

C7

Redo these sentences as negatives and translate them into English:

1. [B,C] Volim jesti jaja i pahuljice i kobasice za doručak.
[S] Volim da jedem jaja i pahuljice i kobasice za doručak.
2. [B,C] Uvijek pijem čaj s limunom i šećerom.
[S] Uvek pijem čaj sa limunom i šećerom.
3. Godinama se bojim zmija.

4. [B,C] Hoćeš li? Možemo!
[S] Da li hoćeš? Možemo!
5. [B,C] Pred njim je lijèpa budućnost!
[S] Pred njim je lèpa budućnost!
6. [B] Pètkom imaju cijeli dan predàvanja i časove.
[C] Pètkom imaju cijeli dan predàvanja i satove.
[S] Pètkom imaju ceo dan predàvanja i časove.
7. Dobro ti je to za zdravlje.
8. Možeš sve što želiš u životu.

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

See the note below about the series of aphorisms, to be presented over the next several lessons. These aphorisms provide incentives for lively conversations. Think about each one as you read it, and bring a question to class to ask a fellow classmate. Use phrases such as *O čemu se radi? Čini mi se... Ne čini mi se* and the like.

VOCABULARY

афоризам, афоризма	aphorism	отјецати поред [B,C]	to flow around (I)
даље	further	протицати, протичем [B,S]	to flow through (I)
народни, народно, народна	national	протјецати, протјечем [B,C]	to flow through (I)
отицати, отичем [B,S]	to drain away (I)	ред	line [of people]
отицати поред [B,S]	to flow around (I)	све више	more and more
отјецати, отјечем [B,C]	to drain away (I)		

Пред Народном библиотеком је ред, али за трамвај. Ред је и пред Народним музејем, али за аутобус.

Сава све више протиче кроз Београд, а Дунав и даље отиче поред Београда.

To help students practice Cyrillic and to acquaint them with Serbian life and humor, Lessons 7-14 include aphorisms by Belgrade humorist and talk show host Dušan Radović, taken from his 1970s morning radio show called *Beògrade, dobro jutro (Good morning, Belgrade)*. His brand of quirky (and often dark) humor became famous throughout the former Yugoslavia. An understanding of several of these aphorisms will be aided by knowledge of culture, history or geography, as can be illustrated by the second of the two aphorisms above. Within the borders of the former Yugoslavia, the Sava was a purely domestic river, traversing Slovenia and Croatia on its way to Belgrade, where it flows into the Danube. By contrast, the Danube is an international river, linking Vienna, Budapest and Belgrade as it flows toward the Black Sea. With this in mind, one can see that Radović is suggesting that the Danube circumvents Belgrade because it is far too worldly a waterway to flow through the middle of the city the way the Sava does.

Note the spacing of the words *kroz* and *pored* in the Radović aphorisms. Such typographical spacing is often used for emphasis in BCS in place of *italics*.



Vintage postcard of Belgrade: view of the ušće from Kalemegdan Park



A view toward the ušće from Kalemegdan Park, 2005

The confluence (ušće) of the Danube and Sava rivers is located in the center of Belgrade. The ancient fortress of Kalemegdan towers on the hillside above this spot. It is now the city's most well-known park. The statue "Victory," by Ivan Meštrović, stands high above the ušće.

Priča: Albahari

Read Part IV of the story "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" by David Albahari (p. 342).

Osma lekcija • Lesson Eight

A1

61,62

ćerka, <i>DLsg</i> ćerki; <i>Gpl</i> ćerki [S]	daughter	pod + <i>Instr</i>	under
kćerka, <i>DLsg</i> kćerki; <i>Gpl</i> kćerki [B,C]	daughter	sin	son
kći, <i>Asg</i> kćer, <i>Gsg</i> kćeri [B,C,S] (f)	daughter	siv*	gray
lav	lion	strašan, strašna	terrible
miš	mouse	strpljenje	patience
mladić, mladića	boy	strpljiv	patient
mudar, mudra*	wise	veseo, vesela	cheerful
nad + <i>Instr</i>	above	vredan, vredna	diligent, valuable
osmi	eighth	vrijedan, vrijedna	diligent, valuable
pametna, pametna	intelligent		

STRPLJENJE

Bosnian and Croatian

Djevojke strpljivo sjede za stolom.

Pod djevojkama su stolice.

Doručak je u djevojkama.

Profesorica gleda djevojke.

Djevojke uče od profesorice.

A profesorica uči od djevojkā.

Dobar dan, profesorice!

Serbian

Девојке стрпљиво седе за столом.

Под девојкама су столице.

Доручак је у девојкама.

Професорка гледа девојке.

Девојке уче од професорке.

А професорка учи од девојака.

Добар дан, професорко!

✧ **Replace the pair** *djevojke* [E] *djevojke* [J] **and** *profesorica* [B,C] *profesorka* [S] **with the following pairs:** **a)** *pametne* *ćerke* [S] *kćerke* [B,C] *kćeri* [B,C,S] **and** *mudra* *majka*; **b)** *strašni* *lavovi* **and** *sivi* *miš*; **c)** *veseli* *sinovi* **and** *ozbiljni* *otac*; **d)** *vredni* [E] *vrijedni* [J] *mladići* **and** *dosadni* *profesor*.

✧ **Replace** *pod* **with** *nad* **and** **replace** *stolice* **with** *lāmpē*.

✧ **Once you've used each of these examples, reverse the singulars and plurals of each pair. For example, instead of** *strašni* *lavovi* **and** *sivi* *miš*, **use:** *strašni* *lav* **and** *sivi* *miševi*.

* Starting with Lesson 8, only the masculine form is given for adjectives whose feminine and neuter forms are made simply by adding *-a* and *-o* (or *-e*) respectively. If a change in the stem occurs, either in spelling or in accent, then both the masculine and feminine forms are given. Thus only the masculine *siv* is given, since the feminine *siva* and neuter *sivo* are entirely predictable. But for the adjective *mudar*, the feminine form is *mudra* is also given, since it is not completely predictable. Using the feminine form, however, one is able to predict with certainty that the neuter form is *mudro*.



Forbidden
access
to non-employees

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Plural case forms *

Although the dative, locative and instrumental cases are considered to have distinct meanings in the plural, just as they do in the singular, the form is the same for all three in any one noun. Feminine nouns in *-a* take the ending *-ama* and all other nouns take the ending *-ima*. Masculine nouns whose stems end in *-k*, *-g*, *-h* make the same consonant shift in DLipl as in Npl. The ending for all adjectives in these three cases is *-im*. **[86]** At this point, the student should review all singular and plural case forms for nouns, adjectives, and pronouns. Sample declensions can be found on pp. 323-329. **[89a-c]**

	masculine	neuter	feminine <i>-a</i>	feminine <i>-cons.</i>
Npl	<i>dòbri đàci / gradovi</i>	<i>màla sela</i>	<i>dobre žène</i>	<i>fine stvāri</i>
Apl	<i>dobre đàke / gradove</i>	<i>màla sela</i>	<i>dobre žène</i>	<i>fine stvāri</i>
DLipl	<i>dobrīm đàcima / gradovima</i>	<i>malīm selima</i>	<i>dobrīm ženama</i>	<i>finīm stvarima</i>

* Vocative case, continued *

The vocative case is the form of the noun used to address a person (and, much more rarely, an object). Not all nouns have a separate vocative case, and the ones which do often have variant endings. Masculine nouns in *-k*, *-g*, *-h* usually shift the consonant to *-č*, *-ž*, *-š* before the ending *-e*, and masculine nouns ending in a “soft” consonant often take the ending *-u*. A number of two-syllable feminine nouns take the ending *-o*. Feminine nouns ending in *-ica*, however, usually (but not always) take the ending *-e*. Feminine nouns in a consonant rarely form the vocative, since they refer almost exclusively to objects or concepts. When they are used in poetic contexts, however, especially in metaphorical reference to a person, they take the ending *-i*. For instance: *moja ljubavi* “[oh] my love!” The vocative of neuter nouns, and all plural nouns, is identical to the nominative. **[88]**

	masculine				feminine <i>-a</i>	fem <i>-cons.</i>
Nominative sg	<i>mòmak</i>	<i>Bog</i>	<i>duh</i>	<i>prijatelj</i>	<i>djèvojka</i>	<i>učiteljica</i>
Vocative	<i>mòmče</i>	<i>Bože</i>	<i>duše</i>	<i>prijatelju</i>	<i>djèvojko</i>	<i>učiteljice</i>



Sarajevo lies in a valley surrounded by mountains, and was thus well suited to the Winter Olympic Games held there in 1984. Residential neighborhoods, many of them rebuilt since the war, climb up the surrounding hillsides.

VOCABULARY

braća (sg form)	brothers	gospòda (sg form)	gentlemen
dèca (sg form)	children	mìran, mìrna	calm
dète, deteta	child	nemìran, nemìrna	restless
dijète, djèteta	child	nestrpljenje	impatience
djèca (sg form)	children		

NESTRPLJENJE

Bosnian and Croatian

Mìrna djèca strpljivo sjede za stolom.

Pod *mìrnòm djecòm* su stolice.

Doručak je u *mìrnoj djeci*.

Nemìrno dijète gleda *mìrnu djecu*.

Nemìrno dijète uči od *mìrne djèce*.

A *mìrna djèca* uče od *nemìrnog djèteta*.

Dobar dan, *djeco*!

Serbian

Mìrna dèca strpljivo sède za stolom.

Pod *mìrnòm decòm* su stolice.

Doručak je u *mìrnoj dèci*.

Nemìrno dète gleda *mìrnu decu*.

Nemìrno dète uči od *mìrne dèce*.

A *mìrna dèca* uče od *nemìrnog djèteta*.

Dobar dan, *dèco*!

✂ **First replace** *nemìrno dète* [E] *dijète* [J] **and** *mìrna dèca* [E] *djèca* [J] **with a)** *dobri brat* **and** *zla braća*; **b)** *mladi gospòdin* **and** *stara gospòda*.

✂ **Then replace** *mìrna djèca* **with** *mìrno dijète*, **and** *nemìrno dijète* **with** *nemìrna djèca*.



GRAMMAR

*** Neuter nouns with added syllable -et- ***

Some neuter nouns add the syllable *-et* before G, DL and I singular case endings. Among them are names of certain males, objects and the young of the species. [89b, 89d]

NAsg	<i>dète</i> [E]	<i>dijète</i> [J]	<i>jàje</i>	<i>dugme</i>	<i>tele</i>	<i>Brane</i>
Gsg	<i>dèteta</i>	<i>djèteta</i>	<i>jàjeta</i>	<i>dugmeta</i>	<i>teleta</i>	<i>Braneta</i>
DLsg	<i>dètetu</i>	<i>djètetu</i>	<i>jàjetu</i>	<i>dugmetu</i>	<i>teletu</i>	<i>Branetu</i>
Isg	<i>dètetom</i>	<i>djètetom</i>	<i>jàjetom</i>	<i>dugmetom</i>	<i>teletom</i>	<i>Branetom</i>
	“child”	“egg”	“button”	“calf”	[name]	

*** Irregular plurals of *dète* / *dijète*, *brat*, *gospòdin* ***

The plurals of these nouns are SINGULAR in form. They follow the declension of feminine nouns in *-a*, and adjectives modifying them take feminine singular endings. But these nouns have PLURAL meaning, and always take plural verbs. For instance: *naša dèca igraju zajedno* “our children are playing together.” [90]

Nom	<i>dèca</i> [E]	<i>djèca</i> [J]	<i>braća</i>	<i>gospòda</i>
Acc	<i>dècu</i>	<i>djècu</i>	<i>braću</i>	<i>gospòdu</i>
Gen	<i>dèce</i>	<i>djèce</i>	<i>braće</i>	<i>gospòde</i>
Dat-Loc	<i>dèci</i>	<i>djèci</i>	<i>braći</i>	<i>gospòdi</i>
Instr	<i>dècòm</i>	<i>djècòm</i>	<i>braćòm</i>	<i>gospòdòm</i>
Voc	<i>dèco</i>	<i>djeco</i>	<i>braćo</i>	<i>gospodo</i>
	children	brothers	gentlemen	

VOCABULARY

balkanski	Balkan	osim + Gen	except
čuti se, čujem se	to talk to each other (I/P)	osim toga	besides
dalmatinski	Dalmatian	povremeno	now and then
inostranstvo [B,S]	foreign lands	preko + Gen	across, over, via
inozemstvo [C]	foreign lands	razmišljati, razmišljam	to consider (I)
internet	internet	rođak	relative
istarski	Istrian	slavonski	Slavonian
javiti se, javim se + Dat	to get in touch with (P)	sreća	happiness, fortune
javljati se, javljam se + Dat	to get in touch with (I)	telefon, telefona	telephone
kosovski	Kosovo (adj.)	vojvodanski	Vojvodina (adj.)

JAVI SE!

Bosnian

1. Kakva sreća! Pismo od roditelja!
2. Čuješ li se često sa svojim roditeljima?
1. Javljam im se običnim pismom, a povremeno i telefonom.
2. Običnim pismom? Zašto? Zar nisi razmišljao da im kupiš kompjuter?
1. Ne, zato što im volim pisati pisma, a osim toga oni ne žele imati kompjuter.
2. A kako se javljaš studentima u inostranstvu?
1. Uvijek im se javljam preko interneta.

Croatian

1. Kakva sreća! Pismo od roditelja!
2. Čuješ li se često sa svojim roditeljima?
1. Javljam im se običnim pismom, a povremeno i telefonom.
2. Običnim pismom? Zašto? Zar nisi razmišljao da im kupiš kompjuter?
1. Ne, zato što im volim pisati pisma, a osim toga oni ne žele imati kompjuter.
2. A kako se javljaš studentima u inozemstvu?
1. Uvijek im se javljam preko interneta.

Serbian

1. Kakva sreća! Pismo od roditelja!
2. Da li se čuješ često sa svojim roditeljima?
1. Javljam im se običnim pismom, a povremeno i telefonom.
2. Običnim pismom? Zašto? Zar nisi razmišljao da im kupiš kompjuter?
1. Ne, zato što volim da im pišem pisma, a osim toga oni ne žele da imaju kompjuter.
2. A kako se javljaš studentima u inostranstvu?
1. Uvek im se javljam preko interneta.

✎ **Replace:** roditelji **with** braća, deca [E] djeca [J], ćerke [S] kćeri [B,C,S] kćerke [B,C], rođaci, sestre, sinovi.

✎ **Replace** studenti u inostranstvu [B,S] u inozemstvu [C] **with:** balkanski, bosanski, crnogorski, dalmatinski, hrvatski, istarski, kosovski, slavonski, srpski, **or** vojvodanski studenti.

✎ **Use** this exercise as a model to describe how you communicate with your family and friends.



(No parking) ...except on the sidewalk

* **Se-verbs, continued** *

The particle *se* has a number of different meanings. One is to add to a verb the general meaning of English “each other.” This appears in various ways in the English translation. Thus, *čuti se* means “be in touch” (usually by phone), and *videti se* [E] *vidjeti se* [J] means “meet, get together.” [87a] For some basic verbs, the particle *se* is simply part of their meaning. If such verbs take an object, this object will be in a case other than the accusative. For example, the verb *javljati se* (perfective *jāviti se*) “get in touch with” takes a dative object. The means of communication need not be specified; if it is, the instrumental case is used. For instance: *javljam joj se telefonom* “I call her on the phone / communicate with her by phone.” [87b]

VOCABULARY

ispod + <i>Gen</i>	beneath, under	sag [C]	rug
ispred + <i>Gen</i>	in front of	sat	clock
iza + <i>Gen</i>	behind	sobni	room (<i>adj.</i>)
iznad + <i>Gen</i>	up above	strana	side
katedra	lectern, podium	strop [C]	ceiling
lampa; <i>Gpl</i> lampi	lamp	stropni [C]	ceiling (<i>adj.</i>)
nasuprot + <i>Dat</i>	opposite	svetlo	light
plafon [B,S]	ceiling	svjetlo	light
plafonski [B,S]	ceiling	tepih [B,S]	rug
profesorski	professorial		

SOBA

Bosnian

1. Gdje se nalazi naša *tabla*?
2. Naša *tabla* je u sobi na zidu ispred *studenata* i blizu profesora, kod *profesorske katedre*.
1. Na sredini *zida* je, a *taj zid* je između *dva* druga *zida* iza *vrata*.
2. Do *prozora* je s *jedne strane*, a pored *vrata* s druge *strane*, iznad *podu*, ispod *plafona* i ispod *lampi*, i nasuprot vama i pred nama.
1. Pred *kim*?
2. Pred nama.

Croatian

1. Gdje se nalazi naša *ploča*?
2. Naša *ploča* je u sobi na zidu ispred *studenata* i blizu profesora, kod *profesorske katedre*.
1. Na sredini *zida* je, a *taj zid* je između *dva* druga *zida* iza *vrata*.
2. Do *prozora* je s *jedne strane*, a pored *vrata* s druge *strane*, iznad *podu*, ispod *stropa* i ispod *lampi*, i nasuprot vama i pred nama.
1. Pred *kim*?
2. Pred nama.

Serbian

1. Gde se nalazi naša *tabla*?
2. Naša *tabla* je u sobi na zidu ispred *studenata* i blizu profesora, kod *profesorske katedre*.
1. Na sredini *zida* je, a *taj zid* je između *dva* druga *zida* iza *vrata*.
2. Do *prozora* je s *jedne strane*, a pored *vrata* s druge *strane*, iznad *podu*, ispod *plafona* i ispod *lampi*, i nasuprot vama i pred nama.
1. Pred *kim*?
2. Pred nama.

 **The responses** given above represent only a few of several possible ways to answer the questions posed. Try shifting them around, so as to create a different response for each question.

 **Replace** *naša ploča* [C] *tabla* [B,S] **with:** naš profesor, ovaj *sto* [B,S] *stol* [C], *plafonska svjetla* [B] *plafonska svetla* [S] *stropna svjetla* [C], *sat*, *sobna vrata*, *tvoja stolica*, *veliki sag* [C] *tepih* [B,S], *vrjedn* [E] *vrijedni* [J] *studenti*.

 **Using the map** at the beginning of the textbook as a guide, describe the position of cities, rivers and other topographical features with reference to one another, using these prepositions.

GRAMMAR

* Review of prepositions *

Each preposition takes a particular case. Since most prepositions take the genitive case, it makes good sense to memorize which prepositions take other cases, and then to use the genitive as the default case. [93] Many prepositions refer to physical location, but a number are used in other meanings as well. For instance, the phrase *s jedne strane* can mean either “on one side [of something]” (physical location) or “on the one hand” (abstract concept). [157c] Some prepositions which take the instrumental, such as *pred* “before,” *pod* “under,” *nad* “above,” *među* “between, among,” and *za* “behind,” also have compound forms which take the genitive. These are *ispred*, *ispod*, *iznad*, *između* and *iza*. [157b]



A view across Zagreb from Novi Zagreb in the south to Mt. Medvednica in the north. The Sava River runs from east to west along the southern perimeter of the city (just along the row of poplars seen in the middle of the photograph). The oldest part of the city lies along finger ridges extending from the mountain slopes toward the Sava River plain.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian

Bòsanski jèzik je izuzetno zanimljiv.

Svakim danom sve više volim *bòsanski jèzik*.

Razmišljam o *bòsanskom jeziku*.

Bez *bòsanskog jezika* nema sreće.

Pjevam pjesme *bòsanskom jeziku*.

Sa *bòsanskim jezikom* divno je živjeti.

O, *bòsanski jeziče*!

Croatian

Hrvatski jèzik je izuzetno zanimljiv.

Svakim danom sve više volim *hrvatski jèzik*.

Razmišljam o *hrvatskom jeziku*.

Bez *hrvatskog jezika* nema sreće.

Pjevam pjesme *hrvatskom jeziku*.

S *hrvatskim jezikom* divno je živjeti.

O, *hrvatski jeziče*!

Serbian

Srpski jèzik je izuzetno zanimljiv.

Svakim danom sve više volim *srpski jèzik*.

Razmišljam o *srpskom jeziku*.

Bez *srpskog jezika* nema sreće.

Pevam pesme *srpskom jeziku*.

Sa *srpskim jezikom* divno je živjeti.

O, *srpski jeziče*!

✂ **Replace** *bòsanski jèzik*, *hrvatski jèzik* **or** *srpski jèzik* **with**: duga noć, hladno pivo, moj/svoj udžbenik za *bòsanski* **or** udžbenik za *hrvatski* **or** udžbenik za *srpski*, naš dragi kolega, slatko jelo, strašni lav, velika ljubav.

B2

Bosnian and Croatian

Balkanski jèzici su izuzetno zanimljivi.

Svakim danom sve više volim *balkanske jèzike*.

Razmišljam o *balkanskim jèzicima*.

Bez *balkanskih jèzika* nema sreće.

Pjevam pjesme *balkanskim jèzicima*.

S *balkanskim jèzicima* divno je živjeti.

O, *balkanski jèzici*!

Serbian

Balkanski jèzici su izuzetno zanimljivi.

Svakim danom sve više volim *balkanske jèzike*.

Razmišljam o *balkanskim jèzicima*.

Bez *balkanskih jèzika* nema sreće.

Pevam pesme *balkanskim jèzicima*.

S *balkanskim jèzicima* divno je živjeti.

O, *balkanski jèzici*!

✂ **Replace** *balkanski jèzici* **with** domaće zadaće [B,C] domaći zadaci [S], mali (**or** veliki) gradovi, mali psi, nove cipele, teška pitanja, šarene mačke. **Continue** this exercise by inserting adjectives and nouns of your own choice.

B3

Ask each other these questions. In your answers, use the prepositions, nouns and pronouns which were suggested in the dialogue in A4.

1. [B] S kim se vozite svakog jutra? Zašto?
[C] S kim se vozite svakoga jutra? Zašto?
[S] Sa kim se vozite svakog jutra? Zašto?
2. Koliko je duga vaša vožnja svakog dan?

3. [B,C] Kòme se sviđa vòziti se biciklom, a kòme vòziti se kolima? Zašto?
[S] Kòme se sviđa da se vozi biciklom, a kòme da se vozi kolima? Zašto?
4. Čime se javljate svojim prijateljima? Telefonom, pišmom ili preko ìnterneta? Zašto?
5. Zar ne pišete pišma svojim prijateljima? Zašto?
6. [B,C] Pored čega sjedite sada? Zašto?
[S] Pored čega sedite sada? Zašto?
7. [B,S] Šta slušate svakog dana? Zašto?
[C] Što slušate svakoga dana? Zašto?

B4

Ask each other to locate objects in the classroom, using questions such as the following as prompts.

Self-study learners: Note the position of various objects in your room or house, and then ask yourself questions about their location. Rearrange things to make the distribution more interesting and to require you to use as many prepositions as possible.

1. [B,C] Ispod čega je stolica?
[S] Испод чeга је столица?
2. [B,C] Pored koga je prozor?
[S] Поред кога је прозор?
3. [B] Na čemu je tepih?
[C] Na čemu je sag?
[S] На чeму је тeпих?
4. [B,C] Pored čega je knjiga?
[S] Поред чeга је књига?
5. [B,C] S kim ona sjedi?
[S] Са кiм oна сeдi?
6. [B] Iznad čega su plafonska svjetla?
[C] Iznad čega su stropna svjetla?
[S] Изнад чeга су плaфoнскa свeтла?
7. [B] Ispred čega je tabla?
[C] Ispred čega je ploča?
[S] Испред чeга је тaблa?
8. [B,C] Nasuprot čemu su vrata?
[S] Насупрот чeму су врaта?

B5

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Sat je na zidu.
2. Rječnik se nalazi na stolu.
3. Sam sam.
4. Imam pismo od moje tetke!
5. Brat mi je visok čovjek.

Serbian

1. Sat je na zidu.
2. Rječnik se nalazi na stolu.
3. Sam sam.
4. Imam pismo od moje tetke!
5. Brat mi je visok čovjek.

✎ **Make** past-tense versions. Provide both a masculine and a feminine version for #3 and #4.

✎ **Rewrite** these sentences as negatives.

✎ **Now redo** all sentences you have just created, this time putting all the nouns in the plural.

B6

Practice with the various ways to express possession (which include the possessive adjective, the genitive case and the dative case).

State the idea of possession twice, first using the name alone (a), and then using the entire phrase (b).

Example: Čija je ova olovka? (moja prijateljica Mirjana)

a. Ovo je Mirjanina olovka.

b. Ovo je olovka moje prijateljice Mirjane.

1. Čiji je taj crveni auto? (tvoja sestra Dušanka)
2. Čije je to pitanje? (naš profesor Haris)
3. Čija je ova noć? (njena [B,S] njezina [C] prijateljica [B,C,S] drugarica [S] Nada)
4. Čiji je taj strašni pas? (njihov advokat [B,S] odvjetnik [B,C] Dušan)
5. Čije je to veliko znanje? (njegova djevojka [E] djevojka [J] Željka)
6. Čija je ova šarena mačka? (vaš kolega Željko)

B7

1. Kako se kaže sudac na bosanskom i srpskom?
2. Kako se kaže advokat na hrvatskom?
3. Kako se kaže španjolska na srpskom?
4. Kako se piše Washington na srpskom?
5. Kako se kaže Evropa na hrvatskom?
6. Kako se kažu Greece i Hungary na bosanskom, hrvatskom i srpskom?
7. Kako se kaže kazalište na srpskom?
8. Kako se kaže bioskop na hrvatskom i bosanskom?
9. Kako se kaže kasa na hrvatskom?
10. Kako se kaže kat na srpskom i bosanskom?
11. Kako se kaže sveučilište na bosanskom i srpskom?

1. Kako se kaže sudač na bosanskom i srpskom?
2. Kako se kaže advokat na hrvatskom?
3. Kako se kaže Španjolska na srpskom?
4. Kako se piše Washington na srpskom?
5. Kako se kaže Evropa na hrvatskom?
6. Kako se kažu Greece i Hungary na bosanskom, hrvatskom i srpskom?
7. Kako se kaže kazalište na srpskom?
8. Kako se kaže bioskop na hrvatskom i bosanskom?
9. Kako se kaže kasa na hrvatskom?
10. Kako se kaže kat na srpskom i bosanskom?
11. Kako se kaže sveučilište na bosanskom i srpskom?

✎ **Play** this as a game. One team asks a question, hoping to stump the other team with a word they might not remember.

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Fill in the blanks with the appropriate time expression, and translate the sentences into English:

1. [B,C] uvijek idem na predavanja porodne.
[S] увек идѐм на предавања попордне.
[fill in the weekday of your choice]
2. [B,C] u idem s prijateljima na more.
[S] у идѐм с друговима на море.
(Every year) [fill in the month of your choice]
3. [B,C] nisam razmišljala o svojoj ljubavi.
[S] нисам размишљала о својој љубави.
(For months)
4. [B,C] idem na koncert u
[S] идѐм на концерт у
(This week) [fill in a weekday of your choice]
5. [B,C] Često idem u kino
[S] Често идѐм у биоскоп
(on Fridays)
6. [B,C] je čeka da mu se javiš telefonom.
[S] је чекао да му се јавиш телефоном.
(For days)
7. [B,C] joj se javio, ali nije bila kod kuće pa se nisu čuli.
[S] јој се јавио, али није била код куће па се нису чули.
(Yesterday)

C2

Fill in the blanks with the appropriate forms of the words in parentheses. For verbs, use only present tense. Then write out the whole story.

Bosnian

Hàris i Nàda su mòmak i djevojka. Òni su (studenti). U (jul), kada (završavati se) ljetni sèmaster, Hàris (ići) sam (voz) iz (Tuzla) u (Sàrajevo), a Nàda (ići) iz (Tuzla) (kola) na (Hvar) sa (mama i tata). Dok su Hàris i Nàda na (put), Hàrisu je dobro, ali Nàdi nije. Hàris (javljati se) (Nàda) iz (Sàrajevo) preko (internet). Nàda (javljati se) (Hàris) (telefon). Hàris razumiye (Nàda). Nàda želi biti sa (Hàris). Hvar je lijep, ali poslije dva (dan) (Nàda) nije lijepo na (Hvar) bez (Hàris). Ni (Hàris) nije u (Sàrajevo) lijepo bez (Nàda). Hàris (kàzati) (Nàda) da (doći) u (Sàrajevo) (trajekt i

autòbus). Nàda (dòlaziti) sa (Hvar) u (Sàrajevo) i Hàris (ići) (Nàda) (dòčekati) na (stànica). Onda Hàris (ići) po (grad) sa (Nàda) i òni (razgovàrati) o (Hàrisov put) i o (Nàdin put). Nàda (biti) deset (dan) kod (Àmila), ... (svòja tetka), a Hàris (biti) kod (Elvis), ... (svoj àmidža). Poslije (to) Hàris i Nàda (ići) u (Tuzla) (voz).

Croatian

Željko i Jasna su mòmak i djèvojka. Òni su (stùdenti). U (srpanj), kada (završàvati se) ljetni sèmaster Željko (ići) sam (vlak) iz (Varaždìn) u (Zàgreb), a Jasna (ići) iz (Varaždìn) (kola) na (Hvar) s (mama i tata). Dok su Željko i Jasna na (put), Željku je dobro, ali Jasni nije. Željko (jàvljati se) (Jasna) iz (Zàgreb) preko (internet). Jasna (jàvljati se) (Željko) (telèfon). Željko razùmije (Jasna). Jasna želi biti sa (Željko). Hvar je lijep, ali poslije dva (dan) (Jasna) nije lijepo na (Hvar) bez (Željko). Ni (Željko) nije u (Zàgreb) lijepo bez (Jasna). Željko (kàzati) (Jasna) da (dòći) u (Zàgreb) (tràjekt i autòbus). Jasna (dòlaziti) sa (Hvar) u (Zàgreb) i Željko (ići) (Jasna) (dòčekati) na (kolodvor). Onda Željko (ići) po (grad) s (Jasna) i òni (razgovàrati) o (Željkov put) i o (Jasnin put). Jasna (biti) deset (dan) kod (Nàda), ... (svòja tetka), a Željko (biti) kod (Domagoj), ... (svoj stric). Poslije (to) Željko i Jasna (ići) u (Varaždìn) (vlak).

Serbian

Dušan i Dušanka su mòmak i dèvojka. Òni su (stùdenti). U (juli), kada (završàvati se) (letnji sèmaster) Dušan (ići) sam (voz) iz (Niš) u (Beògrad), a Dušanka (ići) iz (Niš) (kola) u (Crna Gòra) sa (mama i tata). Dok su Dušan i Dušanka na (put), Dušanu je dobro, ali Dušanki nije. Dušan (jàvljati se) (Dušanka) iz (Beògrad) preko (internet). Dušanka (jàvljati se) (Dušan) (telèfon). Dušan razùme (Dušanka). Dušanka želi da bude sa (Dušan). Crna Gòra je lèpa, ali posle dva (dan) (Dušanka) nije lepo u (Crna Gòra) bez (Dušan). Ni (Dušan) nije lepo u (Beògrad) bez (Dušanka). Dušan (kàzati) (Dušanka) da (dòći) u (Beògrad) (autòbus). Dušanka (dòlaziti) iz (Crna Gòra) u (Beògrad) i Dušan (ići) (Dušanka) (dòčekati) na (stànica). Onda Dušan (ići) po (grad) sa (Dušanka) i òni (razgovàrati) o (Dušanov put) i o (Dušankin put). Dušanka (biti) deset (dan) kod

(Ana), ... (svoja tetka), a Dušan (biti) kod (Srđan), ... (svoj stric). Posle (to) Dušan i Dušanka (ići) u (Niš) (voz).

C3

Replace each italicized noun or name in the sentence with a pronoun (full form or clitic, as required), changing the word order where necessary. Then write out the whole sentence.

- [B,C] Mjesec *kruži* oko *zèmlje*, a *zèmlja* *kruži* oko *sunca*.
[S] Mesec *kruži* oko *zèmlje*, a *zèmlja* *kruži* oko *sunca*.
- Željka šalje *Goranu* kratko pismo, a Goran šalje *Željki* dugo pismo.
- Jelo od *kobasicę* i *jaja* odlično je za doručak.
- [B,S] Jāvili smo se *roditeljima*, ali se nismo čuli sa njima.
[C] Jāvili smo se *roditeljima*, ali se nismo čuli s njima.
- [B,C] Slušaju *svoje profesore* cijeli dan.
[S] Slušaju *svoje profesore* ceo dan.
- [B] Pijemo *mlijeko* svaki dan, ali nikada ne pijemo *kafu*.
[C] Pijemo *mlijeko* svaki dan, ali nikada ne pijemo *kavu*.
[S] Pijemo *mleko* svaki dan, ali nikada ne pijemo *kafu*.
- Od *prozora* do *vrata* nije daleko, već je daleko od *prozora* do *nas*!
- U *novinama* ima *zanimljivih stvari*.

C4

Fill in each blank with the appropriate form of the word in parentheses. Where you see an exclamation point with the verb, use the imperative.

1. (slušati!) me! Jaja se ne (morati) jesti svaki dan!	1. (слушати!) ме! Јаја не (морати) да се једу сваки дан!
2. Zar Ines (ne poznavati) moju sestru?	2. Зар Инес (не познавати) моју сестру?
3. (pisati!) svojim sestrama danas, a braći sutra!	3. (писати!) својим сестрама данас, а браћи сутра!
4. Kada (počinjati) tvoj novi posao?	4. Када (почињати) твој нови посао?
5. [B] Šta hoćeš da (mi, jesti) za ručak danas? [C] Što hoćeš da (mi, jesti) za ručak danas?	5. Шта хоћеш да (ми, јести) за ручак данас?
6. [B] U koliko sati naveče u četvrtak (oni, gledati) film? [C] U koliko sati navečer u četvrtak (oni, gledati) film?	6. У колико сати увече у четвртак (они, гледати) филм?

 Use past tense for #6.

C5

Translate the first sentence into English. Then translate the ones that follow it into B, C, or S, using the first as a model.

1. a. [B,C] Daj djèci vòća, glàdna su!
[S] Daj deci vòća, glàdna su!
b. Write a letter to the children.
c. Listen! Your house is very beautiful with that red door and those windows!
2. a. Njihova dva brata žìve kod ròditelja, ali òstala braća nìsu više kod kuće.
b. Put a picture into the letter for your brothers.
c. Get in touch with your brothers about their homework.
3. a. [B,S] Imam i svog psa i tvog psa. Šta da rađim sa tvojim psom?
[C] Imam i svojeg psa i tvojeg psa. Što da rađim s tvojim psom?
b. Please bring me both your cat and my mouse.
c. Nada is reading both his book and her book.
4. a. Pred njima je dobar život, ali predà mnog su problèmi.
b. She works outside all day in front of the building.
c. Below the floor is another room on another floor (story).

C6

Identify the number (singular or plural) of each of the following nouns. If it is singular, give the plural form, and if it is plural, give the singular form.

vlak	brat
živòti	zidovi
pisma	đaci
dèvojke [E], djèvojke [J]	pas
dète [E], dijete [J]	ljubavi
momci	sin
lav	reč [E], riječ [J]
supruga	znanje
voz	rečnici [E], rječnici [J]
ljudi	knjiga
pitanja	otac
noć	suprug
ključ	

C7

For each aspect pair given below, state which of the two is perfective and which is imperfective.

1. kupòvati	kùpiti	3. ùzeti	ùzimati	5. dòći	dòlaziti
2. položiti	polàgati	4. jesti	pòjesti	6. sprèmati	sprèmiti

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

бака [B,C,S]	grandma	нѐна [B]	grandma
баба [S]	grandma	разлог	reason
благо вама!	lucky you!	тући, тућем	to spank, to beat (I)
глупљи, глупље, глупља	stupider	унук	grandson, grandchild
деда	grandpa		

Благо бабама и дедама који имају унуке. Тешко нама који имамо децу.

Ако већ туцете децу, туците их без разлога, јер су сви други разлози глупљи.

✋ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class. Use questions with:

- a) (ne) sviđati se
- b) (ne) činiti se
- c) O čemu se radi
- d) Zar ?

📖 Priča: Albahari

Read Part V of the story “Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi” by David Albahari (p. 343).

Deveta lekcija • Lesson Nine

A1

69,70

VOCABULARY

àustrijski	Austrian	pòrodica [B,S]	family
bòravak, bòravka	sojourn, stay	pròleće	spring
dèveti	ninth	pròljeće	spring
ìspitni	exam (adj.)	rok	period, deadline
jezik	language	sànjati, sanjam	to dream (I)
kìneski	Chinese	slàvenski [B,C]	Slavic
leto	summer	slovenški [B,S]	Slavic
ljeto	summer	stanovati, stanujem	to reside (I)
mesec dāna	[for] a month	studijski	study (adj.)
mjesec dāna	[for] a month	Šangaj	Shanghai
Moskva	Moscow	zīma	winter
obitelj [C] (f)	family		

ŠTA ĆEŠ RADITI? [B,S] ŠTO ĆEŠ RADITI? [C]

Bosnian

1. Šta ćeš raditi preko ljeta?
2. Poslije ìspitnog roka ìci ću u Pariz na mjesec dāna.
1. Dìvno! Šta ćeš tamo raditi?
2. Bit će to studijski bòravak. Sanjam o tome već godinama!
1. A šta ćeš učiti dok si u Parizu?
2. Učit ću govòriti francuski jezik i dan i noć. I jest ću, nāravno, francuska jela!
1. A gdje ćeš stanovati?
2. Stanovat ću kod jedne francuske pòrođice.

Croatian

1. Što ćeš raditi preko ljeta?
2. Poslije ìspitnog roka ìci ću u Pariz na mjesec dāna.
1. Dìvno! Što ćeš tamo raditi?
2. Bit će to studijski bòravak. Sanjam o tome već godinama!
1. A što ćeš učiti dok si u Parizu?
2. Učit ću govòriti francuski jezik i dan i noć. I jest ću, nāravno, francuska jela!
1. A gdje ćeš stanovati?
2. Stanovat ću kod jedne francuske obitelji.

Serbian

1. Šta ćeš da radiš preko leta?
2. Posle ìspitnog roka ću da idem u Pariz na mesec dāna.
1. Dìvno! Šta ćeš tamo da radiš?
2. Biće to studijski bòravak. Sanjam o tome već godinama!
1. A šta ćeš da učiš dok si u Parizu?
2. Učiću da govòrim francuski jezik i dan i noć. I ješču, nāravno, francuska jela!
1. A gde ćeš da stanuješ?
2. Stanovaću kod jedne francuske pòrođice.

✂ **Replace** leto [E] ljeto [J] **with** jesen, pròleće [E] pròljeće [J], zīma.

✂ **Replace** Pariz **with** 1. Beč, 2. Šangaj, 3. Moskva; **replace** francuski jezik **with** 1. nēmački [E] njēmački [J] jezik, 2. kīneski jezik, 3. slàvenske [B,C] slovenške [B,S] jezike **and** francuska obitelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** francuska jela **with** 1. àustrijska obitelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** àustrijska jela; 2. kīneska obitelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** kīneska jela; 3. ruska obitelj [C] pòrodica [B,S] **and** ruska jela.

Tricky translation: The adjective “Slavic” is *slàvenskì* in C and *slovènskì* in S (also *južnoslavènskì* [C] and *južnoslovènskì* [S]). But beware! The adjective “Slovenian” is *slovènskì* in C and *slovenačkì* in S. Bosnian usage prefers the C spelling in more recently published texts, and the S spelling in texts published before 1990. So when you see the word *slovènskì* in a text, check to see whether it refers to Slovenian or Slavic!

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* The future tense *

The future is a compound tense, formed by adding an auxiliary to the infinitive (or its replacement, the sequence *da* + present). The auxiliary, which functions like “will” in English, has both full and clitic forms. The clitic forms are used predominantly; for the full forms (and negative future), see the next section. The full forms, although identical to the conjugated forms of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J], do not in this instance mean “want.” Instead they carry only the meaning of future tense [95a]

Future tense auxiliaries

FULL

CLITIC

<i>hoću</i>	<i>hoćemo</i>	<i>ću</i>	<i>ćemo</i>
<i>hoćeš</i>	<i>hoćete</i>	<i>ćeš</i>	<i>ćete</i>
<i>hoće</i>	<i>hoće</i>	<i>će</i>	<i>će</i>

* Word order in the future and variant spellings *

As a clitic, the future auxiliary must come in second position. But the infinitive portion of the future may be anywhere in the sentence. If the infinitive begins the sentence the auxiliary must come immediately after it. In this case, infinitives ending in *-ti* are shortened and the unit “infinitive + clitic” is pronounced together. C keeps the *-t* of the infinitive and writes the two forms separately (*učit ću*), but S drops the *-t* and writes the two as one word (*ućiću*). Infinitives ending in *-sti* shift the *-st-* to *-šć-* when they are joined with the future clitic; this pronunciation is heard everywhere, but appears in spelling only in S (*ješču* [S] but *jest ću* [C]). In all such instances, B can use both spellings. Note that infinitives ending in *-ći* are written separately everywhere (*ići ću*). [95a]

* The preposition *na* in future time expressions *

English uses “for” to express the length of time covered by an action. In BCS, the preposition choice depends on the meaning. If the focus is on an intended endpoint, use *na* + Acc, as in *ići ću u Pariz na godinu dana* “I’m going to Paris for a year.” [100] But if it concerns simply of a unit of time, use the Acc without a preposition, as in *ona će biti godinu dana u Parizu* “she’ll be in Paris for a year.” [71]



Caution!
Plaster falling

česhljati	to brush, comb (I)	ostati, ostanem	to remain (P)
čist	clean	počeshljati	to brush, comb (P)
doma [C]	[toward] home	pogledati se	to look at oneself (P)
isti	same	polaziti	to set out, to go (I)
izgledati, izgledam	to appear (I)	prati, perem	to wash (I)
jao	oh no!	prljav	dirty
kao	as	probuditi, probudim	to awaken (P)
krenuti, krenem	to go, to set out (P)	provesti se, provedem se	to spend [time] (P)
kretati, krećem	to get moving (I)	[imati] pune ruke posla	to be very busy
kući [B,C,S]	[toward] home	ruka; Gpl. ruku	hand, arm
lice	face	umiti se, umijem se	to wash one's face (P)
neprijatan, neprijatna [B,S]	uncomfortable	umivati se, umivam se	to wash one's face (I)
neugodan, neugodna [B,C]	uncomfortable	uredan, uredna	tidy
neuredan, neuredna	messy	vratiti se, vratim se	to return (P)
ogledalo [B,C,S]	mirror	zrcalo [C]	mirror
oprati, operem	to wash (P)	zub; zubi	tooth

POGLEDAJ SE!

Bosnian

1. Pogledaj se u ogledalo!
2. Želiš li reći da sam neuredna? Jao, neugodno mi je!
1. Ista si kao uvijek! Lice ti je prljavo. Počeshljaj se, umij se, operi ruke, pa ćeš onda izgledati bolje!
2. Gledaj dok se češljam, umivam se i perem ruke. Sada sam uredna i lice mi je čisto! Hoćeš li sa mnom krenuti u grad?
1. Neću. Želim ostati kod kuće jer imam pune ruke posla. Hoćeš li prati zube?
2. Neću sad. Jest ću dok sam vani, pa ću ih prati prije spavanja. Zdravo! Žuri mi se! Krećem! Vratit ću se kući poslije 11 sati!
1. Lijepo se provedi. Ako mi se ne spava, čekat ću te. Nemoj me probuditi ako spavam.

Croatian

1. Pogledaj se u zrcalo!
2. Želiš li reći da sam neuredna? Jao, neugodno mi je!
1. Ista si kao uvijek! Lice ti je prljavo. Počeshljaj se, umij se, operi si ruke, pa ćeš onda izgledati bolje!
2. Gledaj dok se češljam, umivam se i perem si ruke. Sada sam uredna i lice mi je čisto! Hoćeš li sa mnom krenuti u grad?
1. Neću. Želim ostati kod kuće jer imam pune ruke posla. Hoćeš li prati zube?
2. Neću sad. Jest ću dok sam vani, pa ću ih prati prije spavanja. Bok! Žuri mi se! Krećem! Vratit ću se doma poslije 11 sati!
1. Lijepo se provedi. Ako mi se ne spava, čekat ću te. Nemoj me probuditi ako spavam.

Serbian

1. Pogledaj se u ogledalo!
2. Da li želiš da kažeš da sam neuredna? Jao, neprijatno mi je!
1. Ista si kao uvek! Lice ti je prljavo. Počeshljaj se, umij se, operi ruke, pa ćeš onda izgledati bolje!
2. Gledaj dok se češljam, umivam se i perem ruke. Sada sam uredna i lice mi je čisto! Hoćeš li sa mnom da kreneš u grad?
1. Neću. Želim da ostanem kod kuće jer imam pune ruke posla. Da li ćeš da peresh zube?
2. Neću sad. Jeshu dok sam напољу, па ћу их прати пре спавања. Тао! Крећем! Жүри ми се! Вратићу се кући после 11 сати.
1. Лепо се проведи! Ако ми се не спава, чекаћу те. Немој да ме пробудиш ако спавам.

 **Redo** in a plural version, as if 1. and 2. are each several people rather than single individuals.

GRAMMAR

* Questions and negation in the future tense *

Questions expecting a “yes-no” answer use the full form of the auxiliary and the particle *li* (in either the form *hoćeš li...* or *da li hoćeš...*). [95b] If a question begins with a word such as *kada* or *šta* [B,S] *što* [C], the clitic auxiliary is used. The negative future uses only a full-form negative auxiliary; there is no short form. The forms *něću*, etc. - now spelled *ně ću* (etc.) in Croatian - are thus identical in form to negated *hteti* or *htjeti*, but mean only negative future [95a]

Negative future

<i>něću</i> [B,S] / <i>ně ću</i> [C]	<i>něćemo</i> [B,S] / <i>ně ćemo</i> [C]
<i>něćeš</i> [B,S] / <i>ně ćeš</i> [C]	<i>něćete</i> [B,S] / <i>ně ćete</i> [C]
<i>něće</i> [B,S] / <i>ně će</i> [C]	<i>něće</i> [B,S] / <i>ně će</i> [C]

* Word order in the future tense *

The particle *li* is the only clitic which precedes the future tense auxiliary: all other clitics must follow it. The full form auxiliary takes first position in a question, followed by *li*, and then by other clitics: *Hoćeš li im se jāviti?* [102]

li precedes fut. aux. other clitics follow fut.aux.

<i>Da li ćeš im se jāviti?</i>	<i>Mi ćemo im se jāviti.</i>
<i>Da li će joj ga dati?</i>	<i>Oni će mu ih pokazati.</i>

* Double meanings of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] *

The clitic forms of this verb have only future tense meaning. But the full forms signify both future tense and “want.” Context of usage usually is enough to tell which is meant; if necessary one can use *želeći* [E] *željeti* [J] to specify the meaning “want.” The negative forms *něću* [B,S] *ne ću* [C] etc. mean both “won’t” (negative future) and “not want”; one must again know from context which meaning is intended. [95c]

* Reflexive verbs *

The particle *se* functions as direct object when the verb indicates action performed upon one’s own person, for example in verbs such as *češljati se*, *umiti se*, *brijati se*. It is only verbs like these that are truly “reflexive.” Croatian can also use the reflexive dative particle *si* in a “possessive” sense (as in *perem si zube* “I clean my teeth”), but only (of course) if there is a direct object to be “possessed.” [97]

* The particle *se* with verbs *

Because the particle *se* was originally used only as the clitic form of the reflexive pronoun object *sebe*, it has become customary to use the term “reflexive verb” for a verb which is accompanied by *se*. In fact only a very few verbs (such as *obući se* “get [oneself] dressed”) are true reflexive verbs. Now, however, the particle *se* is used with many additional meanings. For instance, it can make a verb impersonal, [140] “inclinalational,” [82a] intransitive, [98] “non-causative,” [98] passive, [139] or reciprocal. [87a] The chart below illustrates how *se* can add each of these meanings to a verb which lacks that particular meaning when it occurs without *se*. There are also several verbs which never occur without *se*, such as *bojati se* “be afraid,” *baviti se* “be occupied with,” *dogoditi se* “happen,” *nalaziti se* “be located,” and others. [87b]

	with <i>se</i>		without <i>se</i>
Impersonal	<i>Tamo se dobro jede.</i>	One eats well there.	<i>Ně jedem meso.</i> I don’t eat meat.
Inclinalational	<i>Ně ide mi se.</i>	I don’t feel like going.	<i>Idemo sad.</i> We’re going now.
Intransitive	<i>Djeca se igraju.</i>	The children play.	<i>Igra šah.</i> He’s playing chess.
Non-causative	<i>Budim se rano.</i>	I wake up early.	<i>Majka me budi.</i> Mother awakens me.
Passive	<i>Kako se to kaže?</i>	How is that said?	<i>Kaži nešto!</i> Say something!
Reciprocal	<i>Oni se vole.</i>	They are in love.	<i>Volim ga.</i> I love him.
Reflexive	<i>Obucite se!</i>	Get dressed!	<i>Obukla je lutku.</i> She dressed her doll.

* Aspect, continued *

The aspect of a verb is often a matter of focus. Aspect choice in the future depends upon whether the speaker focuses on the general fact of future action or the completion of a specific action. Reference to the fact of action alone is expressed by imperfective verbs, for instance: *šta* [B,S] *što* [C] *ćeš raditi tamo?* “what will you do there?” or *ućiću* [B,S] *ući ću* [C] *francuski* “I’ll study French.” By contrast, focus on the

completion of an action is expressed by perfective verbs, as in *kad ćeš mi se jāviti?* “when will you call me?” or *hoćeš li se kasno vrātiti?* “will you be back late?” In a few instances the difference in aspectual meaning (of action in progress vs. completed action) comes across in the English translation. For instance, the imperfective verb *učiti* means “study” in English, while its perfective partner *naučiti* means “learn.”

VOCABULARY

baš	precisely	netko [C]	someone
ide [mi] se	[I] feel like going	niko [B,S]	no one
dělitī, dělīm	to divide up (I)	nitko [C]	no one
dijēliti, dijelīm	to divide up (I)	podělitī, podelīm	to split (e.g. costs) (P)
gubiti	to waste, to lose (I)	podijēliti, podijelīm	to split (e.g. costs) (P)
hoćeš-nećeš	like it or not	podstanar	tenant, subletter
ići u podstanare	to become a tenant	režije [C] (pl form)	utility bills
iznajmiti, iznajmīm [B,S]	to rent (P)	savršen	perfect
kirija [B,S]	rent	stanarina [B,C,S]	rent
možda	perhaps	stanovanje	living, residing
na jesen [B]	in the autumn	trošak, troška; troškovi	expense(s)
na jesen [S,C]	in the autumn	unajmiti, unajmīm [C]	to rent (P)
neko [B,S]	someone		

STANOVANJE

Bosnian

- Gdje ćeš stanovati na jesen?
- Šta će u studentskom domu. A ti?
- Neću se vratiti u dom. Ove godine idem u podstanare. Baš sada tražim stan. Hoćeš li dijeliti sobu s nekim u studentskom domu?
- Ne želim ni sa kim stanovati, ali hoćeš-nećeš moraš! A ti?
- Vidjet ću. Možda ću iznajmiti stan sa nekim studentima i podijeliti s njima troškove i kiriju.
- Ně da mi se ići u stanare. Savršeno mi odgovara tu blizu. Neću morati gubiti vrijeme i hodati daleko na predavanja.

Serbian

- Gde ćeš stanovati na jesen?
- Štaću u studentskom domu. A ti?
- Neću da se vratim u dom. Ove godine idem u podstanare. Baš sada tražim stan. Da li ćeš dēliti sobu s nekim u studentskom domu?
- Ne želim ni sa kim da stanujem, ali hoćeš-nećeš moraš! A ti?
- Videću. Možda ću da iznajmīm stan sa nekim studentima i podēliti s njima troškove i kiriju.
- Ně ide mi se u podstanare. Savršeno mi odgovara tu blizu. Neću morati da gubim vrēme i da hōdam daleko na predavanja.

✎ **Retell** this as a conversation about your own housing plans.

Self-study learners: When you write a version about your own housing plans, be sure to use forms of the future tense. Note the instrumental forms *kim* and *nekim* and *ni s kim*.

Whereas in B and S *iznajmiti* means both “to rent from” and “to rent to,” in C *unajmiti* means “to rent from,” and *iznajmiti* means “to rent to.”

Dormitories at universities in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia are available for out-of-town students only. Students whose families live in the city or town where the university is located generally continue to live at home, often well into their twenties.

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Negated prepositional phrases *

The negative pronouns *ništa* “nothing” and *niko* [B,S] *nitko* [C] “no one” consist of two parts. When they occur as objects of prepositions, the preposition comes between the two parts. [93b]

Affirmative		Negative	
<i>o nečemu</i>	about something	<i>ni o čemu</i>	about nothing
<i>od nekoga</i>	from someone	<i>ni od koga</i>	from no one
<i>s nekim</i>	with someone	<i>ni s kim</i>	with no one

* “Something, anything,” etc. *

Pronouns such as *nešto* “something,” *neko* [B,S] *netko* [C] “someone,” *negde* [E] *negdje* [J] “somewhere,” are formed by adding the prefix *ne-* to the interrogative pronouns *šta* or *što*, *ko* or *tko*, and *gde* or *gdje*, in a manner parallel to the formation of the negative pronouns *ništa* “nothing,” *niko* or *nitko* “no one,” and *nigde* or *nigdje* “nowhere.” A similar series is created by adding the prefixes *i-* and *sva-*, which yields such as *išta* “anything at all,” *svašta*, “all sorts of things,” and the like. [62]

* “What” clauses *

When the idea translated by English “what” or “that” corresponds to an entire clause, BCS frequently uses the phrase *to što*. This is translated variously - sometimes as English “what” and sometimes as the entire English phrase “the fact that...” Thus, the sentence *meni ne odgovara to što radiš* corresponds to English “what you’re doing does not suit me,” whereas the sentence *savršeno mi odgovara to što ne moram ići tamo* corresponds to “the fact that I don’t have to go there suits me just fine.” [99]



Zagreb train station [Glavni kolodvor]



Belgrade train station [Železnička stаницa]

The C word for railway station, *kolodvor*, combines the old-fashioned words for “carriage” and “yard,” roughly similar to the way German *Bahnhof* combines the words for “track” and “yard.” When bus travel became common, the adjective *autobusni* was added to form the current word for “bus station,” *autobusni kolodvor*. B and S, by contrast, have always used a more generic word for “station,” *stаницa*, specifying it either as *železnička* [E] *železnička* [J] or *autobusna* [B] *autobuska* [B,S] as relevant. In other contexts, C uses *postaja* while B and S continue to use *stаницa*, thus: *radio stаницa* [B,S], *radio postaja* [C] “radio station,” and *policijska stаницa* [B,S] *policijska postaja* [C] “police station.”

baba [B,S]	grandmother	minut [B,S]	minute
baka [B,C,S]	grandmother	minuta [C]	minute
bez obzira na	regardless (of)	po njih	for them, to get them
ded	grandfather	poći, pođem	to set out, to go (P)
djed	grandfather	pola tri	2:30
jasan, jasna	clear, obvious	stići, stignem	to arrive (P)
kolèga (m)	colleague	tata	Dad (m)
mama	Mom		

NA STANICI [B,S] NA KOLODVORU [C]

Bosnian

1. Kada će tvoji roditelji doći da vide tvoj novi stan?
2. Stići će sutra vozom na željezničku stanicu u pola tri.
1. Hoćeš li ih dočekati?
2. Hoću, jasno. Polazim na stanicu u dva sata. Hoćeš li i ti poći sa mnom po njih?
1. Ne mogu, jer sam na predavanju, ali se mom bratu ide. On tvoje roditelje voli, i želi ih dočekati sa tobom.
2. Zar on nema puno posla ove sedmice?
1. Ima, ali će ići sa tobom bez obzira na to.

Croatian

1. Kada će tvoji roditelji doći vidjeti tvoj novi stan?
2. Stići će sutra vlakom na kolodvor u pola tri.
1. Hoćeš li ih dočekati?
2. Hoću, jasno. Polazim na kolodvor u dva sata. Hoćeš li i ti poći sa mnom po njih?
1. Ne mogu, jer sam na predavanju, ali se mojem bratu ide. On tvoje roditelje voli, i želi ih dočekati s tobom.
2. Zar on nema puno posla ovog tjedna?
1. Ima, ali će ići s tobom bez obzira na to.

Serbian

1. Kada će tvoji roditelji da dođu da vide tvoj novi stan?
2. Stihi će sutra vozom na željezničku stanicu u pola tri.
1. Da li ćeš da ih dočekaš?
2. Hoću, jasno. Polazim na stanicu u dva sata. Hoćeš li i ti da pođeš sa mnom po njih?
1. Ne mogu, jer sam na predavanju, ali se mom bratu ide. On tvoje roditelje voli, i želi da ih дочека sa tobom.
2. Zar on nema puno posla ove nedelje?
1. Ima, ali će da ide sa tobom bez obzira na to.

🦋 **Replacements for roditelji:** tvoj kolèga, moje dète [E] dijete [J] **or** mōja dèca [E] djèca [J], njègov ded [E] djed [J], njèna baka [B] njezina baka [C] njèna baba [S], vaš brat **or** vaša braća, njihov tata.

Every region has its own colloquial words for **father** and, in a few instances, for **mother** as well. In some parts of Bosnia children call their father *babo*, in Dalmatia, *ćaća* or *papo*, in the Zagorje area around Zagreb *japa*, and in Belgrade, *ćale*. In Bosnia children sometimes call their mother *nana*, while in Belgrade *keva* is used as slang for mother. Teenagers throughout the region address their parents as *stara* ("old woman") and *stari* ("old man"), and together as *starci* ("oldsters").

The exclamation *jao*, meaning "ouch / oh no / alas" is one of many BCS exclamations. Another is *joj*, best translated as "oops." The word *ovaj* is often used when a speaker of B, C, or S is groping for a word or thought. Beyond these, there are numerous interjections used to punctuate speech. Bosnian uses *bōna* and *bōlan* (usually considered to be forms of the word *bolan*, "painful") as a form of address, similar to the way "man" is used in colloquial American English. In Serbian, speakers often add *bre* for emphasis, much as "you know" or "like" are used by speakers of English. Some Croatian and Bosnian speakers pepper their speech with the interrogative *je li?* or its contractions, *jel'?*, *jel'da?* or *jel'te?*.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

Note: As in other uses of the infinitive, the infinitive portion of the future tense may be expressed by the infinitive itself (*ja ću ići*) or by the sequence *da* + present (*ja ću da idem*). Here too, C almost always uses the infinitive, while S uses both options. Accordingly the C as presented in this book uses only the infinitive; and although the S as presented herein uses both, those students working on Serbian are strongly urged to use every opportunity to practice using the “*da* + present” option, as it takes time to learn.

B1

Bosnian

1. Hoćete li ići u *kino* večeras?
2. Da, ići ćemo od 5 sati na predstavu.
1. A kad ćete poći od kuće da stignete u *kino* u pet?
2. Poći ćemo u 4 sata i 10 minuta.

Croatian

1. Hoćete li ići u *kino* večeras?
2. Da, ići ćemo od 5 sati na predstavu.
1. A kad ćete poći od kuće da stignete u *kino* u pet?
2. Poći ćemo u 4 sata i 10 minuta.

Serbian

1. Да ли ћете да идете у биоскоп вечерас?
2. Да, ићи ћемо од 5 сати на представу.
1. А кад ћете да пођете од куће да стигнете у биоскоп у пет?
2. Поћи ћемо у 4 сата у 10 минута.

 **Replace** *u bioskop* [S] u *kino* [B,C] **with** na predavanje, **replace** *večeras* **with** danas **or** jutros, **and** change the times accordingly.

B2

 **Change** the above exchange so that it represents a conversation a) between you and a person you know as ti, b) between two single individuals, c) between two groups. Do this by replacing the 1st and 2nd person plural forms above by a) 1st and 2nd singular, b) 3rd singular, and c) 3rd plural

 **Redo** B1 as a conversation about your own evening plans.

B3

Bosnian

1. Kaži, šta ti odgovara više, *kino* ili *pozorište* večeras?
2. Više mi odgovara *pozorište*, a tebi?
1. Ja više volim *kino*. A Hamdija? Šta on želi da radi?
2. Uvijek je isti. Svejedno mu je. Odgovara mu to što odgovara i nama.

Croatian

1. Reci, što ti odgovara više, *kino* ili *kazalište* večeras?
2. Više mi odgovara *kazalište*, a tebi?
1. Ja više volim *kino*. A Damir? Što on želi raditi?
2. Uvijek je isti. Svejedno mu je. Odgovara mu to što odgovara i nama.

Serbian

1. Kaži, šta ti odgovara više, *bioskop* ili *pozorište* večeras?
2. Više mi odgovara *pozorište*, a tebi?
1. Ja više volim *bioskop*. A Milorad? Šta on želi da radi?
2. Uvek je isti. Svejedno mu je. Odgovara mu to što odgovara i nama.

 **Replace** *bioskop* [S] *kino* [B,C], *kazalište* [C] *pozorište* [B,S] **with** film **or** glazba [C] muzika [B,C,S].
 **Use** a woman's name instead of the man's. Switch the exercise to the plural.

B4

Bosnia

1. Šta obično radiš kad dođeš kući popodne?
2. *Pèrem ruke.*
1. A kada *ruke opèreš* danas šta ćeš onda?
2. Onda ću *rùčati* sa prijateljicom.
1. A poslije *rùčka*?
2. Onda ću *oprati zube*.

Croatian

1. Što obično radiš kad dođeš doma popodne?
2. *Pèrem si ruke.*
1. A kada *ruke opèreš* danas što ćeš onda?
2. Onda ću *rùčati* s prijateljicom.
1. A poslije *rùčka*?
2. Onda ću *oprati zube*.

Serbian

1. Šta obično radiš kad dođeš kući popodne?
2. *Pèrem ruke.*
1. A kada *ruke opèreš* danas, šta ćeš onda?
2. Onda ћu да ручам са другарицом.
1. А после ручка?
2. Онда ћу да оперем зубе.

✎ **Replace:** *pràti* and *oprati ruke* with *umivati* and *umiti lice*; *češljati se* and *počešljati se*.

✎ **Retell** the exercise using other activities.

B5

Bosnian

1. Kada ćeš mi se *jàviti*?
2. *Jàvit ću ti se* sutra u pola četiri.
1. A kako ćeš mi se *jàviti* sutra?
2. *Jàvit ću ti se telefonom.*

Croatian

1. Kada ćeš mi se *jàviti*?
2. *Jàvit ću ti se* sutra u pola četiri.
1. A kako ćeš mi se *jàviti* sutra?
2. *Jàvit ću ti se telefonom.*

Serbian

1. Kada ćeš da mi se *javiš*?
2. *Javiću ti se* sutra u pola četiri.
1. A kako ćeš mi se *jàviti* sutra?
2. *Javiću ti se telefonom.*

✎ **Replace** *jàviti se* with *vràtiti se* and *telefon* with *kola*.

✎ **Rewrite** the exercise in the plural.

B6

Bosnian

1. O čemu ćeš *pìsati sèstri*?
2. Ni o čemu. Nè *pìše* mi se sada. Sutra ću *joj* o nečemu *pìsati*.
1. A zašto ti se sada nè *pìše*?
2. Zato što mi se *spava*.

Croatian

1. O čemu ćeš *pìsati sèstri*?
2. Ni o čemu. Nè *pìše* mi se sada. Sutra ću *joj* o nečemu *pìsati*.
1. A zašto ti se sada nè *pìše*?
2. Zato što mi se *spava*.

Serbian

1. О чему ћеш да пишеш сестри?
2. Ни о чему. Нè *пише* ми се сада. Сутра ћу да *joj* *пишем* о нечему.
1. А зашто ти се сада nè *пише*?
2. Зато што ми се *спава*.

✎ **Switch the** *šta* [B,S] *što* [C] **to** *ko* [B,S] *tko* [C]. **Replace** *pìsati* with *govoriti*, and *sèstra* with *brat*.

B7

Working with a partner from class (if you are not able to work together in person, collaborate over the phone or by e-mail), write your own version of one of the four A dialogues in Lesson 9. Rehearse it together so that the two of you can perform your version for the other students in class. Include props where appropriate.

Self-study learners: Find the verbs in this lesson accompanied by the particle *se*, and determine in each instance the particular type of meaning added by this particle. Go back over previous lessons and search for such verbs there too.

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Rewrite in the future tense:

Bosnian

1. Idemo u k_ino.
2. Čitaju knjige.
3. Pišeš li p_ismo?
4. Hana i Hamdija putuju vozom u New York u utorak.
5. Ines st_anuje kod svo_je tetke.
6. I ja moram da kupim psa!

Croatian

1. Idemo u k_ino.
2. Čitaju knjige.
3. Pišeš li p_ismo?
4. Sanja i D_arko putuju vlakom u New York u utorak.
5. Iva st_anuje kod svo_je tetke.
6. I ja moram kupiti psa!

Serbian

1. Idemo u bioskop.
2. Čitaju knjige.
3. Da li pišeš p_ismo?
4. Marko i S_aša putuju vozom u Njujork u utorak.
5. Marija st_anuje kod svo_je tetke.
6. I ja moram da kupim psa!

C2

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. For months I have been preparing for this test.
2. Don't you want to buy a dog?
3. At 5:30 on Tuesday afternoon I will go to the theater.
4. I like large cities more than small cities.
5. This semester I will be a tenant, and I will rent an apartment.
6. We are students at the university and we listen to professors in lectures.
7. I have no apples or plums but I have a lot of oranges and walnuts.
8. I'm feeling poorly. And you?

C3

Connect each word in the two left columns with the correct English translation in the right column, and mark each word as B, C, and/or S. If you find a word that you have not yet encountered in one of the lessons, look it up in the glossary at the back of the book.

1. tko
2. što
3. iko
4. kada
5. gdje
6. išta
7. šta
8. nekada
9. ko
10. ništa
11. gde
12. netko
13. itko
14. nikada

15. nigdje
16. neko
17. igdje
18. nigde
19. nešto
20. igde
21. ikada
22. niko
23. negdje
24. nitko
25. negde

- who
- someone
- no one
- anyone
- what
- something
- nothing
- anything
- where
- somewhere
- nowhere
- anywhere
- when
- sometime
- never
- ever

C4

Translate the first sentence (or sequence of sentences) in each group into English. Then translate the two that follow it into B, C, or S, using the first as a model.

1. a. [B,C] Svìđaju joj se Beatlesi.
[S] Svìđaju joj se Bitlsi.
b. They like a good breakfast.
c. I like the Balkan languages.
2. a. Nè spava im se.
b. We feel like working.
c. She feels like studying.
3. a. [B] Hoćete li sà mnog pòci u grad? Može! Idemo.
[C] Hoćete li sà mnog pòci u grad? Može! Idemo.
[S] Da li hoćete da pòđete sà mnog u grad? Može! Idemo.
b. Will you wash your hands? OK! I am washing them.
c. Will you wash your face? OK! I am washing it.
4. a. [B,C] Hoćete li nešto doručkovati? Ne, hvala, pòjest ću nešto u gradu.
[S] Da li hoćete nešto da doručkujete? Ne, hvala, pòješću nešto u gradu
b. She will eat dinner at seven-thirty in the evening.
c. They will drink tea and eat cookies at 4 p.m.
5. a. [B,C] Jàvit ću joj se sutra u četiri.
[S] Javiću joj se sutra u četiri.
b. They will contact them in the morning.
c. She will contact us after school.
6. a. [B,S] Uzmì tòrbu sa stòla! İdi sa tòrbom od jèdne stràne zgrade do druge i tràži svòje stvìri,
pa ondà dòđi do mene i ùzmi mòju òlovku iz tòrbe!
[C] Uzmì tòrbu sa stòla! İdi s tòrbom od jèdne stràne zgrade do druge i tràži svòje stvìri,
pa ondà dòđi k meni i ùzmi mòju òlovku iz tòrbe!

b. 1. Please take the pencil from the book.
2. But where is the pencil: in the book or on the book?
1. There it is on the book, there by the window.
2. Here, I will take it from the book.

c.1. Let them drive from Boston to Cleveland.
2. Yes, but why to Cleveland? Why not from Boston to Montreal?
1. Because her mother is from Boston and his father is from Cleveland.
2. Now I understand. And where are you from?
1. I am from Minneapolis, but my parents are from Vienna.
7. a. [B] Hoćeš li novine čitati odmah u kolima, ili kòd kuće za deset minùta?
[C] Hoćeš li novine čitati odmah u kolima, ili kod kuće za deset minùta?
[S] Da li hoćeš čitati novine odmah u kolima, ili kod kuće za deset minùta?

- b. 1. Where is my bag?
2. It is on the door. Why are you looking for your bag?
1. Because my newspaper is in it, and I want to read it.
- c. Why is he going from door to door? He is searching for a neighbor.

C5

Complete these sentences using the words in parentheses.

1. Nè pij <u>u</u> čaj (sa, ništa).	1. Nè pij <u>u</u> čaj (s, ništa).	1. Нè пиј <u>у</u> чај (са, ништа).
2. Sutra ujutro ću se vidjeti (sa, neko).	2. Sutra ujutro ću se vidjeti (s, netko).	2. Сутра ујутро ћу се видети (са, неко).
3. Nema <u>m</u> o ništa u kući za doručak. Kako ćeš spre <u>m</u> iti doručak (od, ništa)?	3. Nema <u>m</u> o ništa u kući za doručak. Kako ćeš spre <u>m</u> iti doručak (od, ništa)?	3. Нема <u>мо</u> ништа у кући за доручак. Како ћеш да спре <u>ми</u> ш доручак (од, ништа)?
4. Ōna ne želi (sa, niko) da ide u k <u>i</u> no.	4. Ōna ne želi (s, nitko) da ide u k <u>i</u> no.	4. Она не жели (са, нико) да иде у биоскоп.
5. Vidim da ima <u>š</u> pi <u>s</u> mo (od, neko)!	5. Vidim da ima <u>š</u> pi <u>s</u> mo (od, netko)!	5. Видим да има <u>ш</u> пи <u>с</u> мо (од, неко)!
6. Ōni znaju nešto (o, nešto).	6. Ōni znaju nešto (o, nešto).	6. Они знају нешто (о, нешто).
7. Mi vam nè mo <u>r</u> amo go <u>v</u> oriti (o, ništa).	7. Mi vam nè mo <u>r</u> amo go <u>v</u> oriti (o, ništa).	7. Ми не мо <u>ра</u> мо да вам го <u>во</u> ри <u>мо</u> (о, ништа).

C6

Create two sentences in the future tense using a pronoun from column A, a verb from column B, and a phrase from column C. The first should begin with the pronoun, while the second should begin with the verb and not include any pronouns.

- Example:** mi, imati, vremena. a. Mi ćemo imati vremena.
b. [B,C] Imat ćemo vremena.
[S] Imaćemo vremena.

A	B	C
1. ōna	ići	u grad
2. mi	pisati	pismo
3. ti	sedeti [S] sjediti [B,C]	pored vrata
4. oni	razmišljati	o tebi
5. vi	učiti	balkanske jezike
6. on	jesti	kruške i jabuke
7. ja	putovati	u London
8. oni	moći	govoriti francuski
9. mi	stanovati	u studentskom domu

C7

If **these** are the answers, what are the questions?

1. [S] Чи́ни ми се да ни́је лијепо станòвати у студентско́м до́му.
[B,C] Činī mi se da nīje lijepo stanòvati u studentskomò domu.
2. [S] Не свиђају ми се предавања рано ујутру.
[B,C] Ne sviđaju mi se predavanja rano ujutro.
3. [S] Сутра ћемо да идемо у Бијело Поље.
[B,C] Sutra ćemo ići u Bijelo Polje.
4. [S] Сада је 5 са́ти и 35 мину́та и вријеме је за чај.
[B,C] Sada je 5 sati i 35 minuta i vrijeme je za čaj.
5. [S] Моји ро̀дитељи ће да стигну сутра у Сарајево у три попо̀дне на жељезничку ста̀ницу.
[B] Moji roditelji će stići sutra u Sarajevo u tri popòdne na željezničku stanicu.
[C] Moji roditelji će stići sutra u Sarajevo u tri popòdne na kolodvor.



Bijelo Polje, Montenegro (1930s)

The above exercise demonstrates the use of Serbian iekavian, and functions as a reminder of the fact that iekavian is frequently written in Cyrillic. In speech as in writing, iekavian is the norm for Serbs in Bosnia and in southwestern Serbia, and for all speakers living in Montenegro.

C8

Make a family tree using B, C, or S labels, with the names of the following relatives from your own family:

maternal and paternal grandparents
paternal and maternal uncles and their wives
aunts (maternal or paternal) and their husbands
your parents, brothers and sisters



VOCABULARY

Баново брдо	a hilly Belgrade neighborhood	поштен	fair
богзна	like, really [God knows]	продавати, продајем	to sell (I)
Карабурма	a hilly Belgrade neighborhood	раме; рамена	shoulder
не изгледа богзна како	doesn't look like much	ранији	earlier
невољан, невољна	listless	слегати, слежем	to shrug [shoulders] (I)
одиграти се	to play (P)	слијегати, слијежем	to shrug [shoulders] (I)
Партизан	Partisan soccer team	упитан, упитна	quizzical
погачица	bread roll	утакмица	[sports] game
поновно [C]	again	Црвена звезда	Red Star soccer team
поново [B,C,S]	again		

Ако ћемо поштенo, Београд овог јутра не изгледа богзна како. Гледамо га упитно, а он невољно слеже раменима Карабурме и Бановог брда: данас му не иде, Београд данас нема свој дан.

Вечерас ће се поново одиграти једна од ранијих утакмица између Црвене звезде и Партизана. Продаваће се оне исте погачице и кафа.

 **List** the time expressions used in these aphorisms.

 **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class.

Crvena zvezda and *Partizan* are arch-rival Belgrade soccer teams. The rivals in Croatian soccer are *Dinamo* (Zagreb) and *Hajduk* (Split), while the traditional rivals in Bosnia and Herzegovina are *Željezničar* and *Sarajevo* (both of them Sarajevo teams).

Dušan Radović's radio show was broadcast from the top floor of a Belgrade skyscraper, from a studio which commanded a sweeping view of the city. He often spoke of the city's appearance, its mood, and the weather, from this vantage point.



Priča: Albahari

Read Part VI of the story "Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi" by David Albahari (p. 344).

Deseta lekcija • Lesson Ten

☞ A1

☉ 77,78

centar, centra	center	pòdne, pòdneva	noon
ćevapčići	grilled minced meat	popòdne	in the afternoon
deseti	tenth	pre pòdne	[in the] late morning
društvo	company, friends	prije pòdne	[in the] late morning
izaći, izađem; izašao [B,C,S]	to go out (P)	put, puta	time, instance
izići, iziđem; izišao [B,C]	to go out (P)	restoran, restorana	restaurant
izvrstan, izvrsna	excellent	uopće [B,C]	in general, at all
jednput	once	uopšte [B,S]	in general, at all
naći se, nađem se; našao se	to meet [with] (P)	večerati	to dine, to eat supper (I/P)
naručiti, naručim	to order (P)		

KOD CHARLIEA [B,C] KOD ČARLIJA [S]

Bosnian

- Šta si rađila u pètak?
- Prije pòdne sam bila na fakultetu.
 - A poslije toga?
- Popòdne sam išla u grad i našla se sa društvom.
 - A da li si sa njima izašla uveče?
- Jesam. Večerali smo u restoranu.
 - Kako se zvao restoran, gdje se nalazi i šta ste naručili?
- Zove se “Kod Charliea,” nalazi se u centru grada, a jeli smo ćevapčice i pili pivo.
 - Da li ti je to prvi put u tom restoranu?
- Ne, bila sam tamo već jednput ranije.
 - Da li je bilo problema sa hranom u restoranu?
- Ne, nije uopće bilo problema. Sve je bilo izvrsno. Onda sam došla kući autobusom.

Croatian

- Što si rađila u pètak?
- Prije pòdne sam bila na fakultetu.
 - A poslije toga?
- Popòdne sam išla u grad i našla se s društvom.
 - A jesi li s njima izašla navečer?
- Jesam. Večerali smo u restoranu.
 - Kako se zvao restoran, gdje se nalazi i što ste naručili?
- Zove se “Kod Charliea,” nalazi se u centru grada, a jeli smo ćevapčice i pili pivo.
 - Je li ti to prvi put u tom restoranu?
- Ne, bila sam tamo već jednput ranije.
 - Je li bilo problema s hranom u restoranu?
- Ne, nije uopće bilo problema. Sve je bilo izvrsno. Onda sam došla kući autobusom.

Serbian

- Šta si rađila u pètak?
- Pre pòdne sam bila na fakultetu.
 - A posle toga?
- Popòdne sam išla u grad i našla se sa društvom.
 - A da li si sa njima izašla uveče?
- Jesam. Večerali smo u restoranu.
 - Kako se zvao restoran, gde se nalazi i šta ste naručili?
- Zove se “Kod Čarlija,” nalazi se u centru grada, a jeli smo ćevapčiće i pili pivo.
 - Da li ti je to prvi put u tom restoranu?
- Ne, bila sam tamo već jednput ranije.
 - Da li je bilo problema sa hranom u restoranu?
- Ne, nije uopšte bilo problema. Sve je bilo izvrsno. Onda sam došla kući autobusom.

☞ **Redo** the exercise with male subjects for both speakers.

☞ **Redo** the exercise with a feminine plural or masculine plural subject for speaker #2.

Traditionally, if one person invites another out for coffee, a drink, a meal, or to a movie or other form of entertainment, the person making the invitation generally expects to foot the bill. This is most often the case when the word *zvati* or *voditi* is used in the invitation, as in *zovem te na kafu* or *vodim te na kavu*. The invitation is less clearly defined if it embraces a group of people and uses phrases such as *idemo na kavu!* or *hajdemo svi u bioskop večeras!* In such cases, each person usually pays his or her own way.



Čevapčići Grill, Sarajevo

GRAMMAR

* Verb types *

The easiest way to build verbal vocabulary is by recognizing a verb's conjugation type. There are 16 basic types, which are defined by the relationship between infinitive and present tense. **[103a]** Type 1 includes *a*-conjugation verbs, and Types 2-4 include *i*-conjugation verbs. All the rest are *e*-conjugation verbs. Some verbs of types 13 and 15b can have alternate present tense forms in *-nem*. A very few verbs have irregular present tense forms. One must take care to learn both infinitive and present tense: for instance, *dovesti* (1sg. pres. *dov^ođem*) is type 13, but *dov^esti* (1sg. pres. *dov^ežem*) is type 14. For a reference list of all verbs presented in this book, categorized according to verb types, see Appendix 9 (pp. 359-366).

Type	infinitive	1sg pres	Type	infinitive	1sg pres.
1	<i>igrati</i>	<i>igram</i>	9	<i>pozn^avati</i>	<i>pozn^aj^em</i>
2	<i>staviti</i>	<i>stavim</i>	10	<i>brati</i>	<i>b^erem</i>
3	<i>videti</i> [E] <i>vidjeti</i> [J]	<i>vidim</i>	11	<i>uzeti</i>	<i>uzm^em</i>
4	<i>držati</i>	<i>držim</i>	12	<i>smeti</i> [E] <i>smjeti</i> [J]	<i>sm^em</i> [E] <i>smij^em</i> [J]
5	<i>pisati</i>	<i>pišem</i>	13	<i>jesti</i>	<i>jed^em</i>
6	<i>piti</i>	<i>pijem</i>	14	<i>tr^esti</i>	<i>tr^eš^em</i>
7	<i>kr^enuti</i>	<i>kr^enem</i>	15a	<i>teći</i>	<i>teč^em</i>
8a	<i>kupovati</i>	<i>kupujem</i>	15b	<i>pomoći</i>	<i>pomogn^em</i>
8b	<i>kazivati</i>	<i>kazujem</i>	16	<i>doći</i>	<i>dođ^em</i>

* Past tense *

The past tense consists of an auxiliary (the present tense of *biti*) and the L-participle. To form the L-participle of types 1 and 2 verbs, drop the *-ti* of the infinitive and add the L-participle endings, [69] and follow the same procedure to form the L-participle of types 3-12. The ijekavian form of the masculine singular participle of types 3 and 12 ends in *-io*. To form the L-participle of types 13-16, drop the final vowel of the 3rd plural PRESENT and add the L-participle endings, inserting *a* before the masculine singular ending *-o*. Type 16 verbs (including *ići*) replace the stem final consonant with *š*. Type 13 verbs drop the stem final consonant and do not insert *a* in the masculine singular. The verb *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] follows type 12, and *moći* follows type 15a. The verb *doneti* [E] *donijeti* [J] follows type 12 in the past tense but type 14 in the present tense. The L-participle of *umreti* [E] *umrijeti* [J] is *umro*, *umrla*, etc. (with *r* functioning as a vowel). Verbs which add *n* in the present tense (such as *pasti*, *padnem* “fall” and *pomoći*, *pomognem* “help”) drop this consonant in the past tense. [104a] The chart below lists only masculine and feminine singular, since all the other forms can be predicted from the feminine singular.

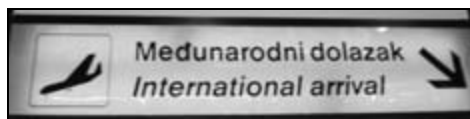
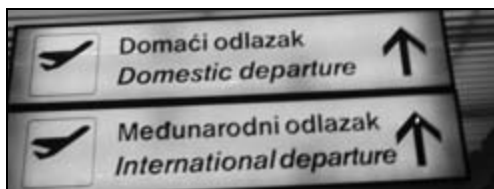
Type/infin.	3 (<i>videti</i> [E]) (<i>vidjeti</i> [J])		12 (<i>hteti</i> [E]) (<i>htjeti</i> [J])		14/12 (<i>doneti</i> [E]) (<i>donijeti</i> [J])	
masculine sg	<i>video</i>	<i>vidio</i>	<i>hteo</i>	<i>htio</i>	<i>donio</i>	<i>donio</i>
feminine sg	<i>videla</i>	<i>vidjela</i>	<i>htela</i>	<i>htjela</i>	<i>donela</i>	<i>donijela</i>
	7 (<i>krènuti</i>)	13 (<i>pasti</i>)	14 (<i>dòvesti</i>)	15a (<i>teći</i>)	15b (<i>pomoći</i>)	16 (<i>dòći</i>)
masculine sg	<i>krènuo</i>	<i>pao</i>	<i>dòvezao</i>	<i>tekao</i>	<i>pòmogao</i>	<i>dòšao</i>
feminine sg	<i>krènula</i>	<i>pala</i>	<i>dòvezla</i>	<i>tekla</i>	<i>pòmogla</i>	<i>dòšla</i>

* Usage of the past tense *

The past tense auxiliary is equivalent to the present tense of *biti*. The clitic form is used in most instances, while the full form is used to ask questions, to show emphasis or in single-word answers, and the negated form of *biti* expresses negation. [104b] If two past tense forms have the same subject and occur near each other in the same clause, the auxiliary need not be repeated. For example, one can say either *išla sam i našla se s društvom* (with only one instance of the auxiliary *sam*) or *išla sam i našla sam se s društvom* (with two instances of it). The auxiliary can also be dropped in certain narrative styles, such as fairy tales. [104c] When the 3rd singular auxiliary *je* occurs next to *se*, what is known as “se-merger” occurs: the *je* is dropped. Thus one says *vratio sam se* “I came back,” but *vratio se* “he came back.” [111a] When particular emphasis is desired, C may keep the *je*, and say *vratio se je*. [111b] When the feminine singular accusative clitic *je* occurs adjacent to the 3rd singular auxiliary *je*, it is replaced by *ju*. Thus one says *tj se je upoznao* “you made her acquaintance,” but *on ju je upoznao* “he made her acquaintance.” [104c, 111a]

* Past and future tense of “existential” *ima* and *nema* *

The past tense of *ima* is *bilo je*, and the past tense of *nema* is *nije bilo*. [104e] The future tense of these existential verbs is likewise formed with the verb *biti*: the future of *ima* is *biće* / *bit će*, and the future of *nema* is *neće biti*. [95d]



Entrance



Exit

VOCABULARY

izgubiti, izgubim	to lose (P)	poglavlje	chapter
izgubiti glavu	to panic (P)	poznati	to be familiar with (P)
kontrolni [zadatak]	test	pročitati	to read (P)
napisati, napišem	to write (P)	prošli	previous, last
napokon	finally	treći	third
naučiti, naučim	to learn (P)	uspjeti, uspjem	to succeed (P)
odlaziti	to leave (I)	uspjeti, uspijem	to succeed (P)
opet	again	verovatan, verovatna [S]	probable
otići, odem; otišao	to leave (P)	vjerojatan, vjerovatna [C]	probable
padati	to fall; to fail [exam] (I)	vjerovatan, vjerovatna [B]	probable
pasti, padnem; pao	to fall; to fail [exam] (P)		

PISATI I NAPISATI

Bosnian

1. Pišeš li *domaću zadaću*?
2. Ne, već sam *ih* napisao.
1. Vjerovatno čitaš *treće poglavlje* u udžbeniku.
2. Ne, već sam *ga* pročitao.
1. Da li onda *polazeš ispit iz bosanskoga* u ponedjeljak?
2. Da! Jer prošlog puta *nisam* položio, već sam izgubio glavu i pao.
1. Odlaziš li *opet* danas na fakultet?
2. Ne. Otišao sam u *petak*. Danas učim *cijelog dana* kod kuće.
1. Bravo, jer ćeš *tako* sve naučiti i nećeš više padati!
2. Bit će mi drago napokon *uspjeti*!

Serbian

1. Da li pišeš *domaće zadatke*?
2. Ne, već sam *ih* napisao.
1. Verovatno čitaš *treće poglavlje* u udžbeniku.
2. Ne, već sam *ga* pročitao.
1. Da li onda *polazeš ispit iz srpskog* u ponedjeljak?
2. Da! Jer prošlog puta *nisam* položio, već sam izgubio glavu i pao.
1. Da li odlaziš *opet* danas na fakultet?
2. Ne. Otišao sam u *petak*. Danas učim *celog dana* kod kuće.
1. Bravo, jer *tako* ćeš sve naučiti i nećeš više padati!
2. Biće mi drago napokon da *uspjem*!

✎ **Replace** *domaća zadaća* [B,C] *domaći zadatak* [S] **with** priča; *treće poglavlje* **with** pismena vežba [E] vježba [J]; *ispit iz bosanskoga* **or** *ispit iz hrvatskoga* **or** *ispit iz srpskog* **with** kontrolni iz gramatike.

✎ **Redo** the exercise with female subjects.

University students may retake the final exam of a course as many as five times in an attempt to pass the subject. Exam and test grades in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Montenegro, and Serbia range from 6 (fail) to 10 (excellent), and in Croatia from 1 (fail) to 5 (excellent).

GRAMMAR

* Word order in the past tense *

Any time there is more than one clitic present, all of them must occur in a specific order. The order can be visualized in terms of six possible slots (see box below). [64] The question particle *li* always comes in slot 1, and verbal auxiliaries (both future and past tense) in slot 2. Object pronouns come in slot 3 (dative) and slot 4 (genitive-accusative), respectively. The particle *se* comes in slot 5. The hardest to remember is that the 3rd singular auxiliary must come in slot 6 (instead of in slot 2 with all the other auxiliaries): this is called the “*je-final*” rule. [104c, 111a] Thus, one says *tj si mu ga dala* “you [f.] gave it to him” [order 2-3-4] but *ona mu ga je dala* “she gave it to him” [order 3-4-6]. Here is a chart summarizing the order of clitics:

1	2	3	4	5	6
<i>li</i>	all auxiliaries other than <i>je</i>	dative object pronouns	genitive-accusative object pronouns	<i>se</i>	3rd singular auxiliary <i>je</i>

* Verbal aspect, continued *

The imperfective aspect describes either an action in progress, a repeated action, or the general fact of an action. It can be translated by the English progressive tenses only in the first of these meanings. Imperfective verbs are most frequent in the present tense. In the past and future tenses they express both one of the above meanings, and the fact of past or future action without specific focus on completion. Perfective verbs by definition contain the idea of closure, and usually describe single completed actions; this is their most frequent use in the past and future tenses. Aspect is often a function of the verb’s meaning, as some verbs are inherently more disposed to the idea of perfective (such as “arrive”) while others more inherently disposed to the idea of imperfective (such as “do” or “live”). [106b] It can also happen that the perfective and imperfective partners correspond to different verbal meanings in English. The chart below illustrates the use of imperfective verbs in present and past tenses.

Imperfective aspect	Present tense	Past tense
ongoing	<i>Pišeš li pismo nekome?</i> “Are you writing a letter to someone?”	<i>Dugo si pišao.</i> “You were writing for a long time.”
repeated	<i>On često piše majci.</i> “He writes to his mother often.”	<i>Ranije je pišao svaki dan.</i> “He used to write every day.”
fact	<i>Taj pisac dobro piše.</i> “That author writes well.”	<i>Mnogo sam pišao danas.</i> “I wrote a lot today.”

At this point the student should review verb vocabulary and learn aspect partners for the most common verbs. Normally the same English verb translates both partners of a pair, but in some instances the two correspond to different English verbs. In some pairs the perfective is marked by a prefix [96b, 146c] and in others the difference between the two is marked by a suffix. Suffixation is the more complex process since it almost always involves a change in conjugation type and usually one or more other processes as well. [96a, 147a] For instance, the imperfective verb *davati* differs from its perfective partner *dati* in terms of verb type (type 1 vs. type 9 - whose marker is in fact the suffix *-va*). The imperfective *polagati* differs from the perfective *položiti* in four different ways –in verb type (type 5 vs. type 2), in the stem final consonant (*-ž* vs. *-g*), in the stem vowel itself (*o* vs. *a*), and in the length of this vowel. Motion verbs keep the same prefix in both aspects, but the root is different: *otići* vs. *odlaziti* “leave,” *dći* vs. *dolaziti* “come,” and the like. [54]

The charts on the next page give examples of prefixation and suffixation. After studying them, the student should begin to review the different types of aspect relationships by leafing through this book’s glossary.

PREFIXATION

imperfective	<i>jesti</i>	eat
perfective	<i>pojesti</i>	eat [up]
imperfective	<i>učiti</i>	study
perfective	<i>naučiti</i>	learn

SUFFIXATION

imperfective	<i>padati</i>	fall [often], be falling
perfective	<i>pasti</i>	fall [once]
imperfective	<i>polāgati</i>	put, take an exam
perfective	<i>položiti</i>	put down, pass an exam

TYPES OF SUFFIXATION

perfective	type	imperfective	type	other changes	
<i>dati</i>	1	<i>dāvati</i>	9	suffix -va	give
<i>poznati</i>	1	<i>poznāvati</i>	9	suffix -va	know
<i>ostati</i>	5/10	<i>ostajati</i>	5	suffix -aj	stay
<i>uključiti</i>	2	<i>uključivati</i>	8b	suffix -iva	include
<i>svideti se</i> [E]					
<i>svidjeti se</i> [J]	3	<i>svīdati se</i>	1	consonant shift	be pleasing to
<i>osjetiti se</i>	2	<i>osjećati se</i>	1	consonant shift	feel
<i>pustiti</i>	2	<i>puštati</i>	1	consonant shift	let, allow
<i>odgovoriti</i>	2	<i>odgovārati</i>	1	stem vowel shift	answer

* Subjectless sentences *

Subjectless sentences are those without a grammatical subject. Some types, such as impersonal sentences, lack a grammatical subject altogether, [140] while others have a “logical subject” in some case other than the nominative. The unifying feature is that all such sentences have 3rd singular verbs in the present tense and neuter singular L-participles in the past tense. [141] Subjectless sentences with the dative are of several sorts, including those with inclinational *se*-verbs, *svīdati se* and *čīniti se*. [141b] Subjectless sentences with the genitive usually concern measurement of some sort. [141c] Subjectless sentences with the accusative express the identity of a person experiencing an emotion such as shame, worry, fear or the like. [105]

	present	past	
impersonal	<i>Nè može se reći.</i>	<i>Nīje se moglo reći.</i>	It can't / couldn't be said.
(dative)	<i>Dobro mi je.</i>	<i>Dobro mi je bīlo.</i>	I am / was fine.
(genitive)	<i>Mnogo ih imā.</i>	<i>Mnogo ih je bīlo.</i>	There are / were a lot of them.
(accusative)	<i>Strāh me je.</i>	<i>Strāh me je bīlo.</i>	I am / was afraid.



In the center of Zagreb; everything for your eyes

The vocabulary and reading for this section are on the next two pages. Turn the page now and read the poem. After that, come back to this page and do the exercises based on the poem.

1. [B,C] Naučite òvu pjesmu napamet.
[S] Naučite òvu pesmu napamet.
2. [B,C] Napišite novu verziju pjesme: umjesto *lava* stavite *lavicu*, i umjesto muškog imena *Brana* stavite žensko ime *Branka*.
[S] Napišite novu verziju pesme: umesto *lava* stavite *lavicu*, i umesto muškog imena *Brana* stavite žensko ime *Branka*.
3. [B,C] Objasnite je li òva pjesma na bòsanskòm, hrvatskòm ili srpskòm? Po čemu znate?
[S] Objasnite da li je òva pesma na bòsanskòm, hrvatskòm ili srpskòm? Po čemu znate?
4. [B,C] Opišite oba lika u pjesmi: *lava* i *Branu*. Kako izgledaju, koliko su mladi ili stari, koje su im osnovne crte, i kako se osjećaju?
[S] Opišite oba lika u pesmi: *lava* i *Branu*. Kako izgledaju, koliko su mladi ili stari, koje su im osnovne crte, i kako se osećaju?
5. [B,C] Razmislite o lavu i o Brani. Je li Branu strah lava, ili lava strah Brane?
[S] Razmislite o lavu i o Brani. Da li je Branu strah od lava, ili lava strah od Brane?
6. [B,C] Zašto Brana zapravo briše lava s papira? Sumnja li u svoje sposobnosti crtanja? A vi? Kako vi ocjenjujete Branine sposobnosti crtanja?
[S] Zašto Brana zapravo briše lava sa papira? Da li sumnja u svoje sposobnosti crtanja? A Vi? Kako Vi ocenjujete Branine sposobnosti crtanja?
7. [B] Ko je zbilja glavni lik ove pjesme, Brana ili lav? Zbog čega ste to zaključili?
[C] Tko je zbilja glavni lik ove pjesme, Brana ili lav? Zbog čega ste to zaključili?
[S] Ko je zbilja glavni lik ove pesme, Brana ili lav? Zbog čega ste to zaključili?
8. [B] Šta je laž, a šta je istina u pjesmi?
[C] Što je laž, a što je istina u pjesmi?
[S] Šta je laž, a šta je istina u pesmi?

The idea of fear can be expressed either by the verbs *plašiti se* “be frightened of” and *bojati se* “to fear,” or by a subjectless sentence with accusative logical subject, of the form *strah me je* (meaning “I am afraid”). The construction with *strah me je* is normally used more with concrete objects, as is *plašiti se*, whereas *bojati se* is used with abstract contexts. With all three, that which one fears is expressed in the genitive case. In the *strah me je* construction the preposition *od* is added in S and may optionally be added in B and C. Thus one says *bojim se visine* “I am afraid of heights,” *plašim se miševa* “I am frightened of mice,” and either *strah me je zmija* or *strah me je od zmija* “I am afraid of snakes.”

VOCABULARY

bio jèdnom	once there was...	opìsati, òpišem	to describe (P)
brisati, brišem	to erase (I)	ošècati se	to feel (emotion) (I)
crtà	feature, trait	ošjeçati se	to feel (emotion) (I)
crtànje	drawing	osnovni	basic
dok ne	until	oštar, oštra	sharp
guma	eraser	pesma	poem, song
istina	truth	pjesma	poem, song
izbrisati, izbrišem	to erase (P)	pogled	look, gaze
laž (f)	falsehood, lie	razmisliti	to ponder, to think (P)
lik	character	sposòbnost, sposòbnosti (f)	capability
ljut	angry	strah	fear
milost, milosti (f)	mercy	strah [ga] je	[he] is afraid
muški	masculine, male	sumnjati, sumnjam	to doubt (I)
napamet	by heart	uho; uši, Gpl ušiju [B,C,S]	ear
narògušen	bristling	umesto + Gen	instead of
naučiti napamet	to memorize (P)	umjesto + Gen	instead of
nòga; Gpl nogu	leg, foot	uvo; uši, Gpl ušiju [S]	ear
objasniti, objasnim	to explain (P)	verzija	version
oblak	cloud	zaključiti, zaključim	to conclude (P)
ocèniti, ocenim	to judge (P)	zapravo	actually
ocenjivati, ocenjujem	to evaluate (I)	zbilja	really, truly
ocijeniti, ocijenim	to judge (P)	zbog + Gen	because of, due to
ocjenjivati, ocjenjujem	to evaluate (I)	ženski	feminine, female
oko; oči, Gpl očiju	eye		



“*Bio jednom...*” (the phrase is always used without the past tense auxiliary), the equivalent of “Once upon a time...,” is one of the most common ways to start a BCS story with a male protagonist. The form of the first word of this set opening depends upon the identity of the protagonist. If the protagonist is female, the tale will begin with “*Bila jednom...*,” while a tale with a neuter protagonist starts with “*Bilo jednom...*”. Less frequently, one finds tales with a group as protagonists. Such tales would begin “*Bili jednom...*”.

Bio jèdnom jèdan lav

Dušan Radović

Bio jèdnom jèdan lav.
Kàkav lav?
Stràšan lav! Narògušen i ljút sav.
Strašno, stràšno!



Ne pítajte šta je jeo. Taj je jeo šta je hteo.
Tramvaj ceo, i oblàka jèdan deo.



Strašno! Strašno!

Íšao je na tri noge.
Gledao je na tri oka.
Slušao je na tri uva.
Strašno! Strašno!

Zubi oštri, pogled zao,
On za milost nije znao.
Strašno! Strašno!

Dok ga Bràna jèdnog dana
Nije gumom izbrisao.
Strašno! Strašno!



bolestan, bolesna	sick	pisanje	writing
boleti, bolī	to hurt (I)	po mom mišljenju	in my opinion
boljeti, bolī	to hurt (I)	pomagati, pomažem + <i>Dat</i>	to help (I)
čuvaj se!	be careful	pomoći; pomognem; pomogao + <i>Dat</i>	to help (P)
čuvati, čuvam	to keep, to protect (I)	razbudit se, razbudim se	to wake up fully (P)
dosta	enough	prst; <i>Npl</i> prsti, <i>Gpl</i> prstiju	finger, toe
glava	head	rame; ramena	shoulder
koleno	knee	skupa [C]	together
koljeno	knee	slagati se, slažem se	to agree (I)
kosa	hair	stomak, stomaka [S]	belly, gut
lakat; laktovi	elbow	stopalo	foot, sole of foot
leđa (<i>pl form</i>)	back	šaka	hand, fist
mišljenje	opinion, thinking	trbuh [B,C]	belly, gut
način	way, manner	umoran, umorna	tired
naročito	especially	verovati, verujem + <i>Dat</i>	to believe (I)
na taj način	[in] that way	vjerovati, vjerujem + <i>Dat</i>	to believe (I)
nos, nosa	nose	vrāt	neck
nožni palac	big toe	zaboraviti	to forget (P)
obrva	eyebrow	zdrav	healthy
odvesti, odvežem	to transport [away] (P)	želudac, želuca	stomach
palac, palca	thumb, big toe		

BOLE ME I NOGE I RUKE!

Bosnian

1. Pomoz mi, molim te! Bo^{le} me i no^{ge} i ru^{ke} i le^{đa}, a na^{ro}čito pr^{sti}!
2. Jesi li bolestan?
1. Ne, čini mi se da sam zdrav, samo umoran. Ne mogu nositi ove knjige.
2. Čuvaj se! Pomoći ću ti! Ali ako ja tebi pomažem, ti isto meni moraš pomoći.
1. U pisanju zadat^{aka}? Hajde da učimo zajedno. Po mom mišljenju, ja i ti ćemo na taj na^{čin} najlakše sve objas^{niti}.
2. Slažem se. Gl^{ava} me već bolⁱ od učen^{ja}. Prv^o ćemo odnijeti knjige, onda ću te odvesti kod sebe kući kolima, pa ćemo tamo skupa učiti.
1. Pomogla nam je prošlog p^uta i ka^{fa}! Moram se razbud^{iti}. Sp^{ava} mi se.
2. Vjeruj mi, nisam na to zab^oravila! Ako te ne bolⁱ i trbuh, imam dosta ka^{fe} i za tebe i za sebe.

Croatian

1. Pomoz mi, molim te! Bo^{le} me i no^{ge} i ru^{ke} i le^{đa}, a na^{ro}čito pr^{sti}!
2. Jesi li bolestan?
1. Ne, čini mi se da sam zdrav, samo umoran. Ne mogu nositi ove knjige.
2. Čuvaj se! Pomoći ću ti! Ali ako ja tebi pomažem, ti isto meni moraš pomoći.
1. U pisanju zada^{ća}? Hajde da učimo zajedno. Po mom mišljenju, ja i ti ćemo na taj na^{čin} najlakše sve objas^{niti}.
2. Slažem se. Gl^{ava} me već bolⁱ od učen^{ja}. Prv^o ćemo odnijeti knjige, onda ću te odvesti k sebi doma kolima, pa ćemo tamo skupa učiti.
1. Pomogla nam je prošlog p^uta i ka^{va}! Moram se razbud^{iti}. Sp^{ava} mi se.
2. Vjeruj mi, nisam na to zab^oravila! Ako te ne bolⁱ i trbuh, imam dosta ka^{ve} i za tebe i za sebe.

Tricky translation: *Želudac* is the precise word for “stomach,” while the words *stomak* [S] and *trbuh* [B,C] refer more generally to the overall abdominal area, and are often translated as “belly” or “gut,” but also “stomach.” *Ruka* means both “hand” and “arm,” and *noga* means both “foot” and “leg.” The more precise terms for “hand” and “foot” are *šaka* and *stopalo*, respectively. **[110a]**

Serbian

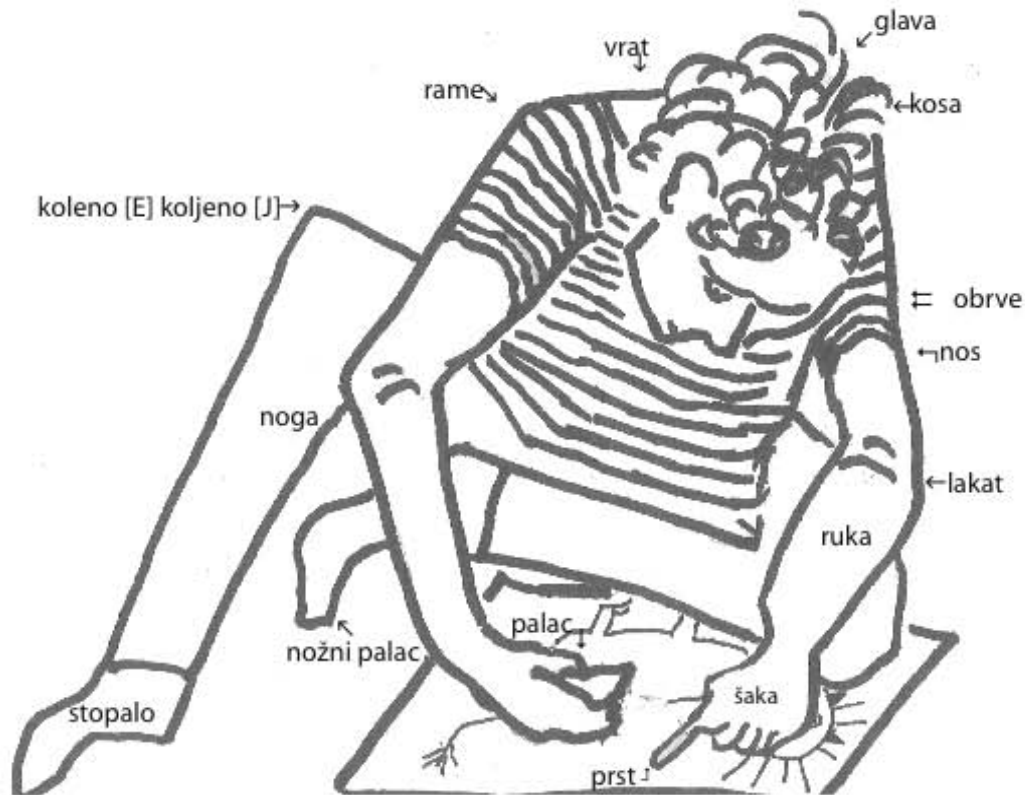
1. Помози ми, молим те! Боље ме и *ноге* и *руке*, *леђа*, а нарочито *прсти*!
2. Да ли си болестан?
1. Не, чини ми се да сам здрав, само уморан. Не могу да носим ове *књиге*.
2. Чувај се! Помоћи ћу ти! Али ако ја теби *пوماжем*, ти исто мени *мораш* да *помогнеш*.
1. У *писању задатака*? Хајде да *учимо* заједно. По *мом* мишљењу, ја и ти *ћемо* на тај *начин* најлакше све да објаснимо.
2. Слажем се. Глава ме већ боли од *учења*. Прво *ћемо* да однесемо *књиге*, онда *ћу* да те одвезем код себе кући колима, па *ћемо* тамо заједно да *учимо*.
1. Помогла нам је прошлог пута и *кафа*! Морам да се *разбудим*. Спава ми се.
2. Веруј ми, *нисам* на то *заборавила*! Ако те не боли и *стомак*, *имам* доста *кафе* и за тебе и за себе.

✿ Replace *prsti* with *palci*.

✿ Replace *noga* with *koleno* [E] *koljeno* [J], and *leđa* with *ramena*.

✿ Replace *knjige* with *rečnici* [E] *rječnici* [J], *stolice*, *stolovi*.

✿ Replace *kaфа* [B,S] *kàva* [C] with *vìno*, *pìvo*.



GRAMMAR

* Verbal nouns *

Nouns can be formed from verbal roots by adding the suffix *-nje* preceded by a long vowel. If the verb's infinitive ends in *-ati*, that vowel is *a*. Otherwise it is *e*, which can (but does not always) cause a change in the stem-final consonant. [112c] These nouns usually refer to the ongoing process of an action but they can also refer to the fact of an action. [108, 116] For more on this type of consonant shift, see p. 163.

Suffix: <i>-anje</i>			Suffix: <i>-enje</i>		
infinitive	verbal noun		infinitive	verbal noun	
<i>čítati</i>	<i>čitánje</i>	reading	<i>učiti</i>	<i>učénje</i>	learning
<i>písati</i>	<i>pisanje</i>	writing	<i>misliti</i>	<i>mišljenje</i>	thinking, opinion
<i>crtati</i>	<i>crtanje</i>	drawing	<i>objasniti</i>	<i>objašnjenje</i>	explanation

* The human body *

A number of nouns referring to parts of the body have irregular forms. The words meaning “eye” and “ear” are neuter in the singular. Their plural forms, however, are feminine, with the endings of feminine nouns in a consonant, and with Gpl. in *-ijū*. The singular of “ear” is *uho* [B,C] or *uvo* [S] (although *uho* is also used). Several other paired body parts have Gpl. forms in *-ū*. [110a]

Nsg	Asg	Gsg	DLsg	Isg	NApl	Gpl	DLIpl	
<i>oko</i>	<i>oko</i>	<i>oka</i>	<i>oku</i>	<i>okom</i>	<i>oči</i>	<i>očijū</i>	<i>očima</i>	eye
<i>uho</i>	<i>uho</i>	<i>uha</i>	<i>uhu</i>	<i>uhom</i>	<i>uši</i>	<i>ušijū</i>	<i>ušima</i>	ear
<i>uvo</i>	<i>uvo</i>	<i>uva</i>	<i>uvu</i>	<i>uvom</i>	<i>uši</i>	<i>ušijū</i>	<i>ušima</i>	ear
<i>ruka</i>	<i>ruku</i>	<i>ruke</i>	<i>rući</i>	<i>rukōm</i>	<i>ruke</i>	<i>ruku</i>	<i>rukama</i>	hand, arm
<i>noga</i>	<i>nogu</i>	<i>noge</i>	<i>nozi</i>	<i>nogōm</i>	<i>noge</i>	<i>nogu</i>	<i>nogama</i>	leg, foot

When a body part “hurts,” the body part itself is the subject of the sentence, and the person who feels the pain in his or her body is expressed in the accusative case. The verb is *boleti* / *boljeti*. Thus, for instance, *noge me bole* “my feet hurt,” or *glava je boli* “her head hurts.” [110b]

* Verbs of transport *

As seen in Lesson 7, BCS has three different verbs meaning “take [something or someone] [somewhere],” all rhyming with each other to an extent, and all with largely predictable meanings. Thus, if one is taking an object, or a living being that must be carried (such as a baby), the verbal root *nos-* is used. The other two concern a living being capable of moving under its own power. If one is “taking” this being somewhere on foot, the verbal root *vod-* is used, but if the movement is by vehicle, the verbal root *voz-* is used. The imperfective verbs all end in *-iti*. In their perfective partners, which exist only in prefixed form, the roots are *-nes-*, *-ved-*, and *-vez-*, respectively. The most neutral perfective is with the prefix *od-*. Other prefixes such as *do-*, *u-*, *pre-*, *iz-*, are added to both members of the pair, creating in each instance a frequently used new aspect pair with often abstract meanings. Below, this process is illustrated using the prefix *pre-*. [107]

	IMPERFECTIVE		PERFECTIVE	
	infinitive	1sg pres.	infinitive	1sg pres.
carry	<i>nošiti</i>	<i>nosim</i>	<i>odneti</i> [E] <i>odnijeti</i> [J]	<i>odnese</i> <u>m</u>
take (on foot), lead	<i>voditi</i>	<i>vodim</i>	<i>odvesti</i>	<i>odvede</i> <u>m</u>
take (by vehicle)	<i>voziti</i>	<i>vozim</i>	<i>odvesti</i>	<i>odveze</i> <u>m</u>
transmit, pass on	<i>prenošiti</i>	<i>prenosim</i>	<i>preneti</i> [E] <i>prenijeti</i> [J]	<i>prenese</i> <u>m</u>
translate	<i>prevoditi</i>	<i>prevodim</i>	<i>prevesti</i>	<i>prevede</i> <u>m</u>
transport	<i>prevoziti</i>	<i>prevozim</i>	<i>prevesti</i>	<i>preveze</i> <u>m</u>

VJEŽBE [B,C] VEŽBE [S]

B1

Bosnian

1. Šta si radio u subotu i nedjelju?
2. Preko vikenda sam išao na koncert i učio.
1. I jesi li naučio sve?
2. Jesam ovog puta! Pao sam na ispit prošlog pětka, ali neću sad pasti.

Croatian

1. Što si radio u subotu i nedjelju?
2. Preko vikenda sam išao na koncert i učio.
1. I jesi li naučio sve?
2. Jesam ovoga puta! Pao sam na ispit prošlog pětka, ali neću sad pasti.

Serbian

1. Šta si radio u subotu i nedelju?
2. Preko vikenda sam išao na koncert i učio.
1. I da li si naučio sve?
2. Jesam ovog puta! Pao sam na ispit prošlog pětka, ali neću sad da padnem.

✎ **Replace** *koncert* with (u) bioskop [S] (u) kino [B,C], (u) kazalište [C] (u) pozorište [B,S] and *učiti* (I) *naučiti* (P) with *čitati* (I) *pročitati* (P); *pisati* (I) *napisati* (P).

✎ **Redo** the exercise so that #2 is a female speaker.

B2

Ask each other these questions in the past tense. After that, then make each one into a question about the future.

Bosnian

1. Šta si radio preko vikenda?
2. Šta si radila u ponedjeljak popodne?
3. Kako su ti profesori pomogli prije ispita?
4. Šta si pročitala preko ljeta?
5. Da li si napisao cijelu domaću zadaću za danas?
6. Šta si gledao u kino prošlog pětka?

Croatian

1. Što si radio preko vikenda?
2. Što si radila u ponedjeljak popodne?
3. Kako su ti profesori pomogli prije ispita?
4. Što si pročitala preko ljeta?
5. Jesi li napisao cijelu domaću zadaću za danas?
6. Što si gledao u kino prošlog pětka?

Serbian

1. Šta si radio preko vikenda?
2. Šta si radila u ponedjeljak popodne?
3. Kako su ti profesori pomogli pre ispita?
4. Šta si pročitala preko leta?
5. Da li si napisao celi domaći zadatak za danas?
6. Šta si gledao u bioskopu prošlog pětka?

B3

Bosnian, Croatian

1. Jao, glava me boli!
2. Bole li te i trbuh i glava?
1. Ne, samo me glava boli, ali boli strašno!

Serbian

1. Jao, glava me boli!
2. Da li te bole i stomak i glava?
1. Ne, samo me glava boli, ali boli strašno!

✎ **Replace** *glava* and *trbuh* or *stomak* with

- a) oči and uši and nos
- b) šake and prsti and palci
- c) stopala and prsti and nožni palci
- d) leđa and vrat and ramena

✎ **Remember** to make any appropriate adjustments to the verbs.

B4

Bosnian

1. Nema običnih olovaka nigdje u ovoj sobi!
2. Juče ujutro ih je bilo, ali jutros kad sam se probudio više ih nije bilo.
1. A da li je bilo hemijskih olovaka u onoj torbi jutros?
2. Da, bilo ih je u ovoj torbi, ali sad ih nema.
1. Izgleda da smo ih zbilja izgubili.

Croatian

1. Nema običnih olovaka nigdje u ovoj sobi!
2. Jučer ujutro ih je bilo, ali jutros kad sam se probudio više ih nije bilo.
1. A je li bilo kemijskih olovaka u onoj torbi jutros?
2. Da, bilo ih je u ovoj torbi, ali sad ih nema.
1. Izgleda da smo ih zbilja izgubili.

Serbian

1. Nema običnih olovaka nigde u ovoj sobi!
2. Juče ujutro ih je bilo, ali jutros kad sam se probudio više ih nije bilo.
1. A da li je bilo hemijskih olovaka u onoj torbi jutros?
2. Da, bilo ih je u ovoj torbi, ali sad ih nema.
1. Izgleda da smo ih zbilja izgubili.

✎ **Replace** *olvke* with *kratka pisma*, *nemački* [E] *njemački* [J] *udžbenici*, *slatke kruške*.

✎ **Replace** *torba* with *prostoriya*, *sto* [B,S] *stol* [C], *soba*, *zgrada*.

✎ **Use** this exchange as a model for narrating an instance when you lost something.

Self-study learners: Pay attention to the way *nema*, *bilo* and *nije bilo* are used.

B5

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Profesori nam pomažu, ali mi njima ne pomažemo!
2. Zašto im ne pomažete?
1. Zato što još ne znamo dosta o ovom pitanju!
2. Učite pa ćete naučiti!

Serbian

1. Професори нам помажу, али ми њима не помажемо!
2. Зашто им не помажете?
1. Зато што још не знамо доста о овом питању!
2. Учите па ћете да научите!

✎ **Redo** this conversation in the past tense. Keep the verb *pomoći* but use the singular forms *profesor*, *profesorka* [B,C] *profesorica* [S]

B6

- a. **Make a present tense version of exercise B5, replacing** *pomađati* **with** *govoriti* **(in the case of profesori) and** *odgovarati* **(in the case of mi). Then make a past-tense version of it, replacing** *pomoći* **with** *govoriti* **(in the case of profesori) and** *odgovarati* **(in the case of mi).**
- b. **Make both present and past tense versions of the same exercise, this time replacing** *pomađati* **and** *pomoći* **with** *verovati* [E] *vjerovati* [J].

B7

Work in pairs to come up with fifteen examples of time expressions, five each using the accusative, the genitive, and the instrumental.

Self-study learners: Go back over the last several lessons and make a list of the different sorts of time expressions you have seen. What sorts of generalizations can you make about the ways different cases are used to express the idea of time?

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Translate:

1. We will have friends in France and Greece. We had friends in England and Germany.
2. They will go by car through New York. They went by train through North America.
3. I will eat meat. He ate four apples and six oranges.
4. I will go to Argentina for a month.
5. With whom will you live in the fall? Last year I lived with a friend.
6. Will you explain this to me? I don't understand.

C2

For each blank in the following sentences, choose the correct aspectual form from the pair of verbs in parentheses at the end of the sentence, and supply it with the endings required by the sentence.

1. [B,C] mi odmah! Svaki dan ja ti , a ti mi nisi već mjesec dana.
[S] mi odmah! Svaki dan ja ti , a ti mi nisi već mesec dana.
(javljati se, javiti se)
2. Koliko puta moram ovaj ispit da ga ? (polagati, položiti)
3. [B,C] Kad me zoveš, uvijek ali prošlog petka nisam mogla (dolaziti, doći)
[S] Kad me zoveš, uvek ali prošlog petka nisam mogla (dolaziti, doći)
4. [B,C] u grad! Sada mi na fakultet, a poslije ćemo i mi u grad. (polaziti, poći)
[S] u grad! Sada mi na fakultet, a posle ćemo i mi u grad. (polaziti, poći)
5. On satima već Kada će taj roman ? (čitati, pročitati)
6. [B,C] Ti uvijek meni rukom divna pisma, ali sam ja danas tebi pismo preko interneta! (pisati, napisati)
[S] Ti uvek meni rukom divna pisma, ali sam ja danas tebi pismo preko interneta!
(pisati, napisati)
7. [B] Juče ste joj hleb, jaja i mlijeko. Danas joj mi šećer, kafu i čaj.
[C] Jučer ste joj kruh, jaja i mlijeko. Danas joj mi šećer, kavu i čaj.
[S] Juče ste joj hleb, jaja i mleko. Danas joj mi šećer, kafu i čaj.
(kupovati, kupiti)
8. mu! Oni su mu već (odgovarati, odgovoriti)
9. [B] Obično ujutro mnogo soka od naranđe, ali juče sam dvije čaše mlijeka.
[C] Obično ujutro mnogo soka od naranče, ali jučer sam dvije čaše mlijeka.
[B] Obično ujutro mnogo soka od pomorandže, ali juče sam dve čaše mleka.
(piti, popiti)
10. Kad krušku, dođi ovamo! (jesti, pojesti)

11. stan! Stràšno je neuredan. (sprèmati, sprèmiti)
12. [B,C] Pet sàti je. Vrijème mi je da (òdlaziti, òtići)
 [S] Pet sàti je. Vrème mi je da (òdlaziti, òtići)
13. [B,C] Jèsi li liće? (prati, òprati)
 [S] Da li si liće? (prati, òprati)
14. nòvac za bènzin. (ùzimati, ùzeti)
15. On je nekoliko pùta na òvom ìspitu. (padati, pasti)
16. [B] Ako kompjùter òvdje na stò, bit će mi bolje ràditi. (stàvljati, staviti)
 [C] Ako kompjùtor òvdje na stol, bit će mi bolje ràditi. (stàvljati, staviti)
 [S] Ako kompjùter òvde na stò, biće mi bolje ràditi. (stàvljati, staviti)
17. [B] Nikad nećeš znati kàko tò što ràdì. (ocjenjìvati, ocijèniti)
 [C] Nikad ne ćeš znati kàko tò što ràdì. (ocjenjìvati, ocijèniti)
 [S] Nikad nećeš znati kàko tò što ràdì. (ocenjìvati, ocèniti)

C3

Translate the first sentence in each group into English. Then translate the two that follow it into B, C or S using the first sentence as a model.

1. a. Pòjeo je tramvaj ceo.
 b. We ate five pears.
 c. Once there was a lioness and she ate a part of a cloud.
2. a. Dòvezli smo vam teške stvari kolima, a lake stvari smo vam nòsili u rùkama.
 b. We carried the child to the restaurant.
 c. We brought you this beautiful chair by train.
3. a. Nìje bìlo višè vremena.
 b. There were no pears in the house.
 c. There were no things in the car.
4. a. Prošle subote smo joj pòmogli.
 b. Today I am helping you.
 c. They helped the people.
5. a. Svejedno im je.
 b. It doesn't matter to us.
 c. It does matter to me.
6. a. Zašto nè jedeš? Zbog toga što nìsam glàdna.
 b. Why aren't you sleeping? Because it is three o'clock in the afternoon.
 c. Why aren't you writing your homework assignment? Because it isn't interesting.

C4

Match word to picture. Note that one picture may illustrate more than one word!

stopala nòga prst obrve lìce oči glàva uho [B,C] palac nos kòsa rùka šaka kòleno [E]
uvo [S] koljeno [J]



C5

Insert a noun related to a part of the body after each number. Write the number out in words.

glàva, oko, nòga, palac, prsti, rùka, stòmak [S] trbuh [B,C], uho [B,C] uvo [S], vrat, želùdac.

For example: sedam glàva

- 1
- 2
- 3
- 4
- 5
- 6
- 7
- 8
- 9
- 10

1. Which of the masculine body-part nouns have plurals ending in *-ovi* or *-evi*?
2. Which of the body-part nouns have genitive plurals ending in *-u*?
3. Which of these words has a phonetic change in the dative/locative singular?
4. Which of these words has a phonetic change in the nominative plural?
5. Of the body part names you have learned so far, which one is used only in the plural form?
6. List all the neuter nouns among the body-part vocabulary, singular and plural.

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

довољан, довољна	enough	последњи	final, last
жалостан, жалосна	sorrowful	посљедњи	final, last
место	place	пресретан, пресретна [B,C]	overjoyed
мјесто	place	пресрећан, пресрећна [S]	overjoyed
наћи, наћем; нашао	to find (P)	родити се	to be born (P)
паркирање	parking	стићи, стигнем	get around to

Неко је јутрос срећан, пресрећан, јер је нашао место за паркирање. Неко други је тужан и жалостан, јер му се родило женско дете.

Последњи је дан друге школске недеље. Ђаци још нису стигли да не уче, нису имали довољно времена.

✎ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

- a. Zar?
- b. Zbog čega ?
- c. Objasnite
- d. [B,S] Šta ste zaključili? [C] Što ste zaključili?
- e. O čemu se radi?
- f. [B,C] Čini li vam se ? [S] Da li vam se čini ?

📖 Priča: Albahari

Read Part VII of the story “Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi” by David Albahari (p. 344).

Jedanaesta lekcija • Lesson Eleven

A1

85,86

VOCABULARY

gòtovo	that's that!	rešen	resolved
haljina	dress	rešiti	to resolve (P)
hlače [B,C] (<i>pl form</i>)	pants, trousers	riješen	resolved
jedanaestī	eleventh	riješiti	to resolve (P)
košulja	shirt	smatrati, smatram	to consider (I)
pantalone [S] (<i>pl form</i>)	pants, trousers	šešīr, šešīra	hat
pokušati	to try (P)	vāžan, vāžna	important
rasprava	discussion	završen	finished
rečen, rečena	said	završiti, završim	to finish (P)

VAŽNO, VAŽNIJE, NAJVAŽNIJE

Bosnian

1. Tvoje *pitanje* je bilo *vāžno* ali moje je bilo *vāžnije*!
2. Tačno, ali je moje *pitanje* svakako bilo *zanimljivije*!
3. Dosta je rečeno. Moje *pitanje* je i *vāžnije* i *zanimljivije* od vaših, i gòtovo!
1. [*turning to fourth student*] Ti nam pokušaj reći: ko je od nas imao *najzanimljivije pitanje*?
4. Riješena je stvar! Rasprava je završena! Zaključio sam da svako *smatra* svoje *pitanje najzanimljivijim*!

Croatian

1. Tvoje je *pitanje* bilo *vāžno* ali moje je bilo *vāžnije*!
2. Točno, ali je moje *pitanje* svakako bilo *zanimljivije*!
3. Dosta je rečeno. Moje je *pitanje* i *vāžnije* i *zanimljivije* od vaših, i gòtovo!
1. [*turning to fourth student*] Ti nam pokušaj reći: tko je od nas imao *najzanimljivije pitanje*?
4. Riješena je stvar! Rasprava je završena! Zaključio sam da svatko *smatra* svoje *pitanje najzanimljivijim*!

Serbian

1. Tvoje *pitanje* je bilo *vāžno* ali je moje bilo *vāžnije*!
2. Tačno, ali je moje *pitanje* svakako bilo *zanimljivije*!
3. Dosta je rečeno. Moje *pitanje* je i *vāžnije* i *zanimljivije* od vaših, i gòtovo!
1. [*turning to fourth student*] Ti pokušaj da nam kažeš: ko je od nas imao *najzanimljivije pitanje*?
4. Rešena je stvar! Rasprava je završena! Zaključio sam da svako *smatra* svoje *pitanje najzanimljivijim*!

✂ Instead of *pitanje*, *vāžni*, *zanimljivi*, use **a)** haljina - šarena, elegantna; **b)** hlače [C] pantalone [B,S] - debele, topke; **c)** kaput - veliki, lepi [E] lijepi [J]; **d)** košulja - duga, tanka; **e)** šešīr - visoki, dobri.

Note that there are four different speakers in this exercise, not just the usual two.



He's finished!

*** Passive participles ***

Passive participles are adjective-like words made from verbs; they refer to completed actions. To form the passive participle, add the correct participle marker either to the infinitive stem (found by dropping *-ti*) or to the present stem (found by dropping the final vowel of 3rd pl.pres.). Then add regular adjectival endings.

*** Verb types and the formation of passive participles ***

There are three different participle markers: *-n*, *-t*, and *-en*. A knowledge of verb types (see the verb chart on p. 142) is very helpful in remembering which verb takes which marker. The marker *-n* is found in most verbs whose infinitive ends in *-ati* (types 1, 4, 5, 8, and 10), and the participle is made by adding the marker *-n* to the infinitive stem. The marker *-t* is found exclusively in verbs of types 7 and 11, and is frequently used in verbs of type 6; it is added to the infinitive stem. The most complex of the three is the marker *-en*, which is found in verbs with infinitives in *-iti* and a number of others as well. To form these participles, add the marker directly to the present stem of verbs of types 13, 14, and 16. Before adding it to the present stem of verbs of types 2, 3, and 15, however, change the stem-final consonant to its softened variant (found in the chart on p. 163). Although the passive participle forms must be learned individually for certain verbs, the system summarized in the chart below works for the vast majority of verbs. The abbreviations PM and C' in the chart below mean "participle marker" and "consonant softening," respectively.

PM	Type	infinitive	3rd pl. present	passive participle	
<i>-n-</i>	1	<i>pregledati</i>	<i>pregledaju</i>	<i>pregledan</i>	checked, examined
	4	<i>održati</i>	<i>održę</i>	<i>održan</i>	held
	5	<i>napisati</i>	<i>napisų</i>	<i>napisan</i>	written
	8	<i>organizovati</i>	<i>organizuju</i>	<i>organizovan</i>	organized
	10	<i>sabrati</i>	<i>saberų</i>	<i>sabran</i>	gathered
<i>-t-</i>	7	<i>opsednuti</i>	<i>opsednu</i>	<i>opsednut</i>	besieged
	11	<i>zauzeti</i>	<i>zauzmu</i>	<i>zauzet</i>	busy, taken
<i>-en-</i>	13	<i>pojesti</i>	<i>pojedu</i>	<i>pojeden</i>	eaten, consumed
	14	<i>odvesti</i>	<i>odvezu</i>	<i>odvezen</i>	driven, taken
		<i>donijeti</i>	<i>donesu</i>	<i>donesen</i>	brought
	16	<i>pronaci</i>	<i>pronadu</i>	<i>pronaden</i>	discovered
C' <i>-en-</i>	2	<i>postaviti</i>	<i>postavę</i>	<i>postavljen</i>	placed
	3	<i>videti / vidjeti</i>	<i>vide</i>	<i>viden</i>	seen
	15	<i>izvuci</i>	<i>izvuku</i>	<i>izvucen</i>	drawn out
<i>-t- / -en-</i>	6	<i>popiti</i>	<i>popiju</i>	<i>popit / popijen</i>	drunk [up]
		<i>naliti</i>	<i>naliju</i>	<i>nalit / naliven</i>	poured [over]
<i>-t- / -n-</i>	(1)	<i>poslati</i>	<i>posalju</i>	<i>poslat / poslan</i>	sent

*** Comparison of adjectives ***

Adjectives come in three degrees of comparison: positive, comparative, and superlative (as in English "good, better, best"). To form the BCS comparative degree, add a suffix to the adjective stem, and to form the superlative degree, place the particle *naj-* in front of the comparative form. Comparatives and superlatives are treated as regular adjectives, except that they occur only in the long form (masc. *-i*, etc.). Adverbs are formed from the Nsg neuter comparative or superlative form. [113] Four adjectives express comparison by a different word altogether, [113c] and a number of adjectives follow a model to be seen in the grammar to A2. All others use the suffix *-ij*. The accent is always short rising on the syllable preceding this suffix. [113a] Examples in the left-hand column below are given in the dictionary form, Nsg. masc. short form.

	Positive	[stem]	Comparative	Superlative	
suffix -ij-	<i>vàžan</i>	<i>važn-</i>	<i>vàžniji</i>	<i>najvažniji</i>	important (more, most)
	<i>star</i>	<i>star-</i>	<i>stariji</i>	<i>najstariji</i>	old, older, oldest
	<i>zanimljiv</i>	<i>zanimljiv-</i>	<i>zanimljiviji</i>	<i>najzanimljiviji</i>	interesting (more, most)
different word	<i>dobar</i>		<i>bolji</i>	<i>najbolji</i>	good, better, best
	<i>loš</i>		<i>gori</i>	<i>najgori</i>	bad, worse, worst
	<i>velik</i>		<i>veći</i>	<i>najveći</i>	big, bigger, biggest
	<i>mali, malen</i>		<i>manji</i>	<i>najmanji</i>	small, smaller, smallest
[see A-2]	<i>visok</i>	<i>vis-</i>	<i>viši</i>	<i>najviši</i>	tall, taller, tallest



A cafe on Tkalciceva St. near Zagreb's main square.



Cafe, Novi Sad



A cafe inside Diocletian's palace, Split

VOCABULARY

atmosfera	ambience	prijatan, prijatna	pleasant
bolji	better	prilog	side dish
čekanje	waiting	prostor	space
dobiti, dobijem	to get (P)	različit	different, distinct
doduše	furthermore	roštilj	grill
dogovoren	agreed	salata	salad
dogovoriti se, dogovorim se	to agree (P)	sasvim	completely
jedan drugome	to one another	slastica [C]	dessert
juha [C]	soup	sličan, slična	similar
kuhar [B,C]	cook	specijalitet, specijaliteta	speciality
kuvár [S]	cook	supa [B,S]	soup
manje	less	trebati	to need (I)
manji	smaller	udoban, udobna	comfortable
nego	than	uporediti [B,S], uporedim	to compare (P)
poređenje [B,S]	comparison	usporedba [C]	comparison
poslastica [B,S]	dessert	usporediti [B,C], usporedim	to compare (P)
potreban, potrebna	necessary	vegetarijanski	vegetarian
predjelo	appetizer		

DVA RESTORANA

Bosnian

- Hajde da usporedimo ova dva restorana. Jesu li jedan drugome slični ili različiti?
- Dobro. Za početak reci mi, koji ti se više sviđa, a koji ti se manje sviđa?
- Po mom mišljenju nisu uopšte slični jedan drugom. Ovaj restoran mi se manje sviđa.
- Zašto? U ovom su bolja jela nego u onome.
- Slazem se. Ali se tamo čeka kraće. U ovom restoranu je teže dobiti sto nego u onom. Tamo se osjećam bolje.
- Onaj restoran jeste veći od ovoga.
- Gdje je udobnija atmosfera?
- Atmosfera je manje udobna u onom.
- Dogovoreno: ovaj restoran ima bolja jela. Doduše, čeka se duže i teže je dobiti sto, i manji je, ali ima udobniju atmosferu. Onaj restoran ima gora jela, čeka se kraće, lakše je dobiti sto, i veći je.
- Dakle, na kraju, ovom restoranu trebaju veći prostor i više stolova, a onom restoranu trebaju bolja jela i prijatnija atmosfera! Moram zaključiti da su ova dva restorana sasvim različita.

Croatian

- Hajde da usporedimo ova dva restorana. Jesu li jedan drugome slični ili različiti?
- Dobro. Za početak reci mi, koji ti se više sviđa, a koji ti se manje sviđa?
- Po mom mišljenju nisu uopće slični jedan drugome. Ovaj restoran mi se manje sviđa.
- Zašto? U ovom su bolja jela nego u onome.
- Slazem se. Ali se tamo čeka kraće. U ovom restoranu je teže dobiti stol nego u onom. Tamo se osjećam bolje.
- Onaj restoran jest veći od ovoga.
- Gdje je udobnija atmosfera?
- Atmosfera je manje udobna u onom.
- Dogovoreno: ovaj restoran ima bolja jela. Doduše, čeka se duže i teže je dobiti stol, i manji je, ali ima udobniju atmosferu. Onaj restoran ima gora jela, čeka se kraće, lakše je dobiti stol, i veći je.
- Dakle, na kraju, ovom restoranu trebaju veći prostor i više stolova, a onom restoranu trebaju bolja jela i prijatnija atmosfera! Moram zaključiti da su ova dva restorana sasvim različita.

 **Self-study learners:** Note the use of *nego* and *od*, *ovaj* and *onaj*, *ali* and *a* in drawing comparisons.

Serbian

1. Hajde da uporedimo *ova dva restorana*. Da li su *slični jedan drugom* ili *različiti*?
2. Dobro. Za početak reci mi, *koji* ti se više sviđa, a *koji* ti se manje sviđa?
1. Po *mom* mišljenju *nisu* uopšte *slični jedan drugome*. *Ovaj restoran* mi se manje sviđa.
2. Zašto? U *ovom* su *bolja* jela nego u *onom*.
1. Slažem se. Ali se tamo čeka kraće. U *ovom restoranu* je teže dobiti sto nego u *onom*. Tamo se osećam bolje.
2. *Ovaj restoran* jeste *veći* od *ovoga*.
1. Gde je udobnija atmosfera?
2. Atmosfera je manje udobna u *onom*.
1. Dogovoreno: *ovaj restoran* ima *bolja* jela. *Doduše*, *čeka* se *duže* i *teže* je dobiti *sto*, i *manji* je, ali ima udobniju atmosferu. *Ovaj restoran* ima *gora* jela, *čeka* se *kraće*, *lakše* je dobiti *sto*, i *veći* je.
2. Dakle, na kraju, *ovom restoranu* su potrebni *veći* prostor i više stolova, a *onom restoranu* trebaju *bolja* jela i prijatnija atmosfera. *Moram* da zaključim da su *ova dva restorana* sasvim *različita*.

✎ Draw your own comparisons between a) *ovo, ono* predavanje; b) *ova, ona* škola; c) *bosanski [B]* hrvatski [C] srpski [S] jezik, *francuski* jezik; d) *život* na selu, *život* u gradu.

GRAMMAR

* Comparison of adjectives expressed by consonant softening *

Many adjectives add the meaning “comparative” by “softening” (= changing the shape of) the stem-final consonant. To do this, simply replace the consonant in the dictionary form of the word (the “base” consonant) by its “softened” variant, as shown in the chart below. Such changes occur in the formation of comparative and superlative adjectives, passive participles, verbal nouns, the instrumental singular of feminine nouns in a consonant, and certain other words. The soft version of -st- is -šć-, more rarely -št-. [112c]

base	k	g	h	c	s	z	t	d	p	b	v	m	n	l	sl	sn	zn	zd	st	št
soft	č	ž	š	ć	š	ž	ć	đ	plj	blj	vlj	mlj	nj	lj	šlj	šnj	žnj	žđ	šć	št

Adjectives which express comparison in this way replace the stem-final consonant by its softened variant. If the adjective stem ends in -ak or -ok, this syllable is usually dropped first. [113b] As in other adjectives, the superlative is formed by adding *naj-* to the comparative form. Three adjectives add the suffix -š. [113a] Although a number of adjectives have several meanings, only one is given for each in the chart below.

	Positive	[stem]	Comparative	Superlative	
suffix -š-	<i>lep</i> [E] <i>lijep</i> [J]		<i>lepši</i> , <i>ljepši</i>	<i>najlepši</i> , <i>najljepši</i>	nice, nicer, nicest
	<i>mek</i>		<i>mekši</i>	<i>najmekši</i>	soft, softer, softest
	<i>lak</i>		<i>lakši</i>	<i>najlakši</i>	easy, easier, easiest
softening	<i>brz</i>		<i>brži</i>	<i>najbrži</i>	fast, faster, fastest
	<i>čest</i>		<i>češći</i>	<i>najčešći</i>	often (more, most)
	<i>dug</i>		<i>duži</i>	<i>najduži</i>	long, longer, longest
	<i>glup</i>		<i>gluplj</i>	<i>najgluplj</i>	stupid, stupider, stupidest
	<i>jak</i>		<i>jači</i>	<i>najjači</i>	strong, stronger, strongest
	<i>mlad</i>		<i>mlađ</i>	<i>najmlađ</i>	young, younger, youngest
	<i>tih</i>		<i>tiši</i>	<i>najtiši</i>	quiet, quieter, quietest
	<i>kratak</i>	<i>krat-</i>	<i>kraći</i>	<i>najkraći</i>	short, shorter, shortest
	<i>težak</i>	<i>tež-</i>	<i>teži</i>	<i>najteži</i>	hard, harder, hardest
	<i>nizak</i>	<i>niz-</i>	<i>niži</i>	<i>najniži</i>	low, lower, lowest
	<i>debeo</i>	<i>debl-</i>	<i>deblji</i>	<i>najdeblji</i>	fat, fatter, fattest
	<i>tanak</i>	<i>tan-</i>	<i>tanji</i>	<i>najtanji</i>	thin, thinner, thinnest

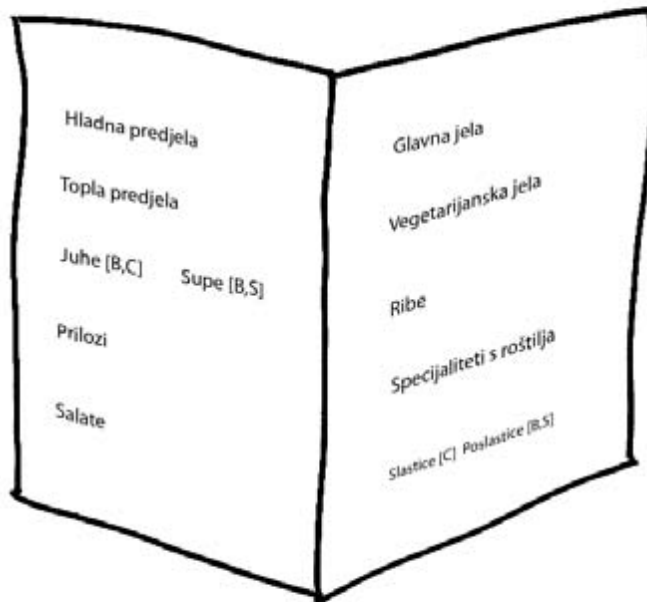
* Comparison of adverbs *

Comparative and superlative adverbs are equivalent to the corresponding neuter singular adjective forms. In two instances, the neuter singular adjective and the adverb have the same form but different meanings.

ADJECTIVE (neuter singular)			ADVERB		
<i>visoko</i>	<i>više</i>	<i>najviše</i>	<i>mnogo</i>	<i>više</i>	<i>najviše</i>
tall	taller	tallest	many	more	most
<i>malo</i>	<i>manje</i>	<i>najmanje</i>	<i>malo</i>	<i>manje</i>	<i>najmanje</i>
small	smaller	smallest	few, little	less	least

* Comparison “than” *

Comparison “than” is expressed by *od* + Gen, as in *ovaj grad je veći od onoga* “this city is bigger than that one.” One can also use *nego* (and must use *nego* if a verb follows). What follows *nego* must be a grammatical match to what precedes, as in *bolje je u ovom mestu nego u onom* “it’s better in this place than in that one.” *Manje* can be combined with an adjective or adverb in a manner parallel to English “less,” as in *manje je ugodno* “it’s less comfortable.” [114] The BCS word meaning “more,” however (*više*) cannot normally be combined with adjectives or adverbs; one must use the comparative forms presented above.



* “One another” *

The idea “one another” is expressed by the phrase *jedan drugi*. The first component of this phrase is usually in the nominative, while the second is in whatever case the sentence requires. Thus, in the phrase *sličan jedan drugome* “similar to one another,” the second component must be in the dative case. This phrase is also often used in the meaning “each other.” For more discussion, see pp. 237 and 259. [160]

* The verb *trebati* *

The verb *trebati* means “need.” The one who needs something is in the dative, and what s/he needs is the subject of the sentence, as in *trebaju mi olovke* “I need pencils.” In Croatian and Bosnian one can also use *trebati* like English “need,” as in *ja trebam nove olovke*. [119]

* Names of professionals*

Words ending in *-ik*, *-ač*, *-ar* (and other less frequently used suffixes) identify a person who does a particular job. They refer either to the profession in general terms or to a specific male practicing that profession. In some cases there is a separate word for a female practitioner of the profession; in others the general word is used. B, C, and S sometimes have different words for the same profession. The following gives examples according to Serbian and Croatian preferences. The Bosnian preference is noted as [B]; if no notation is given, it means Bosnian uses both words. An asterisk (*) means the form is ekavian (consult the other side of the table or the glossary for the corresponding ijekavian word). [121b]

STRUKE • PROFESSIONS

Profession	C (male/general)	(female)	S (male/general)	(female)
architect	<i>arhitekt</i> [B]		<i>arhitekta</i>	
actor	<i>glumac</i>	<i>glumica</i>	<i>glumac</i>	<i>glumica</i>
artist	<i>umjetnik</i>	<i>umjetnica</i>	<i>umjetnik</i> *	<i>umjetnica</i> *
baker	<i>pekar</i>	<i>pekarica</i>	<i>pekar</i>	<i>pekarica</i>
barber	<i>brijać</i> [B]		<i>berberin</i>	
biologist	<i>biolog</i>		<i>biolog</i>	
boss	<i>šef</i>	<i>šefica</i>	<i>šef</i>	<i>šefica</i>
butcher	<i>mesar</i> [B]		<i>kasapin, mesar</i>	
carpenter	<i>stolar</i>		<i>tesar</i>	
chemist	<i>kemičar</i>	<i>kemičarka</i>	<i>hemičar</i> [B]	<i>hemičarka</i> [B]
clerk	<i>činovnik</i>	<i>činovnica</i>	<i>činovnik</i>	<i>činovnica</i>
	<i>pisar</i>		<i>pisar</i>	
composer	<i>skladatelj</i>	<i>skladateljica</i>	<i>kompozitor</i> [B]	<i>kompozitorka</i> [B]
cook	<i>kuhar</i> [B]	<i>kuharica</i> [B]	<i>kuvar</i>	<i>kuvarica</i>
dancer	<i>plesač</i>	<i>plesačica</i>	<i>igrač</i>	<i>igračica</i>
dentist	<i>zubar</i>	<i>zubarica</i>	<i>zubar</i>	<i>zubarka</i>
director	<i>direktor,</i> <i>ravnatelj</i>	<i>direktorica,</i> <i>ravnateljica</i>	<i>direktor</i>	<i>direktorica</i>
doctor	<i>liječnik,</i> <i>doktor</i>	<i>lijčnica,</i> <i>doktorica</i>	<i>lekar,*</i> [B] <i>doktor</i>	<i>lekarka,*</i> <i>doktorica, doktorka</i>
driver	<i>vozač</i>		<i>vozač</i>	
electrician	<i>električar</i>	<i>električarka</i>	<i>električar</i>	<i>električarka</i>
farmer	<i>poljoprivrednik</i>		<i>poljoprivrednik</i>	
housekeeper		<i>domaćica</i>		<i>domaćica</i>
lawyer	<i>odvjetnik</i>		<i>advokat</i>	
manager	<i>upravnik,</i> <i>upravitelj</i>	<i>upravnica,</i> <i>upraviteljica</i>	<i>upravnik</i> [B]	<i>upravnica</i>
mechanic	<i>strojar, mehaničar</i>		<i>mehaničar</i> [B]	
minister [gov't.]	<i>ministar</i>	<i>ministrica</i>	<i>ministar</i>	
musician	<i>glazbenik</i>	<i>glazbenica</i>	<i>muzičar</i> [B]	<i>muzičarka</i> [B]
nurse	<i>bolničar</i>	<i>bolničarka,</i> <i>medicinska</i> <i>sestra</i>	<i>bolničar</i>	<i>bolničarka,</i> <i>medicinska sestra</i>
painter	<i>slikar</i>	<i>slikarica</i>	<i>slikar</i>	<i>slikarka</i> [B]
pharmacist	<i>apotekar,</i> <i>farmaceut</i>	<i>apotekarica</i>	<i>apotekar,</i> <i>farmaceut</i>	<i>apotekarka</i> [B]
poet	<i>pjesnik</i>	<i>pjesnikinja</i>	<i>pesnik</i> *	<i>pesnikinja</i> *
president	<i>predsjednik</i>	<i>predsjednica</i>	<i>predsednik</i> *	<i>predsednica</i> *
priest (Catholic)	<i>svćenik</i>		<i>svštenik</i>	
priest (Orthodox)	<i>pop</i>		<i>pop</i>	
scholar	<i>znanstvenik,</i> <i>učenjak</i> [B]	<i>znanstvenica</i>	<i>naučnik</i> [B]	
sculptor	<i>kipar</i>	<i>kiparica</i>	<i>vajar</i>	<i>vajarka</i>
soldier	<i>vojniki</i>		<i>vojniki</i>	
teacher	<i>nastavnik,</i> <i>učitelj</i>	<i>nastavnica,</i> <i>učiteljica</i>	<i>nastavnik,</i> <i>učitelj</i>	<i>nastavnica,</i> <i>učiteljica</i>
thief	<i>lopov</i>		<i>lopov</i>	
veterinarian	<i>veterinar</i>		<i>veterinar</i>	
waiter	<i>konobar</i>	<i>konobarica</i>	<i>konobar,</i> <i>kelner</i> [B]	<i>konobarica,</i> <i>kelnerica</i> [B]
worker	<i>radnik</i>	<i>radnica</i>	<i>radnik</i>	<i>radnica</i>
writer	<i>pisac</i>	<i>spisateljica</i>	<i>pisac</i>	<i>spisateljica</i>

VOCABULARY

barem	at least	plan grada	map of town
baviti se + <i>Instr</i>	to do, to occupy oneself with (I)	razni	various
glumica	actress	sećati se + <i>Gen</i>	to remember (I)
hronika [B,S]	chronicle	sjećati se + <i>Gen</i>	to remember (I)
inženjer, inženjera	engineer	stati, stanem	to stop (P)
kako kada	depends on when	struka	profession
krönika [C]	chronicle	taksi	taxi
matematičar	mathematician	taksiranje	taxi driving
moguće	possible	taksist [C]	taxi driver
na primjer	for example	taksista [B,S]	taxi driver
na primjer	for example	travnički	Travnik (<i>adj.</i>)
namjeravati, namjeravam	to intend (I)	ubuduće	in the future
namjeravati, namjeravam	to intend (I)	vozačka dozvola	driver's license
nauka [B,S]	science	zadovoljan, zadovoljna	satisfied
ni... ni...	neither... nor...	zarađivati, zarađujem	to earn (I)
novinar	journalist	znanost, znanosti [C] (f)	science

STRUKA I POSAO

Bosnian

- Šta radiš?
- Čitam roman *Travnička hronika* pisca Ive Andrića.
- A, sjećam se tog romana! I ja sam ga čitala prije mnogo godina. Ali nisam na to mislila, već sam te namjeravala pitati čime se baviš!
- A to! Po struci sam inženjer, ali vozim taksi.
- Je li moguće?! Jesi li ti zadovoljan? Da li se taksiranjem barem dobro zarađuje?
- Kako kada! Najbolje noću.
- A čime se bave tvoji prijatelji?
- Svi su taksisti, ali imaju razne struke.
- Na primjer?
- Jedna je ljekarka, jedan je matematičar, jedan je tesar, ali svi imaju vozačku dozvolu i plan grada. Čime se ti baviš?
- Upravo sam završila fakultet političkih nauka, ali nije bilo posla kao novinar ranije, nema ga ni sada, i neće ga biti ni ubuduće.
- Stani! Idi položiti vozački ispit. Trebat će ti vozačka dozvola. Uvijek možeš biti taksista!

Croatian

- Što radiš?
- Čitam roman *Travnička hronika* pisca Ive Andrića.
- A, sjećam se tog romana! I ja sam ga čitala prije mnogo godina. Ali nisam na to mislila, već sam te namjeravala pitati čime se baviš!
- A to! Po struci sam inženjer, ali vozim taksi.
- Je li moguće?! Jesi li ti zadovoljan? A zarađuje li se barem dobro taksiranjem?
- Kako kada! Najbolje noću.
- A čime se bave tvoji prijatelji?
- Svi su taksisti, ali imaju razne struke.
- Na primjer?
- Jedna je liječnica, jedan je matematičar, jedan je stolar, ali svi imaju vozačku dozvolu i plan grada. Čime se ti baviš?
- Upravo sam završila fakultet političkih znanosti, ali nije bilo posla kao novinar ranije, nema ga ni sada, i neće ga biti ni ubuduće.
- Stani! Idi položiti vozački ispit. Trebat će ti vozačka dozvola! Uvijek možeš biti taksist!

Serbian

1. Шта радиш?
2. Чита́м рома́н *Травни́чка хро́ника* пи́сца И́ве Андри́ћа.
1. А, сећа́м се тог романа. И ја сам га чита́ла пре мно́го година. Али ни́сам на то мислила, ве́ћ сам намера́вала да те пита́м *чи́ме* се бави́ш!
2. А то! По струци сам *инже́њер*, али вози́м такси.
1. Да ли је могу́ће?! Да ли си ти́ме задово́љан? Да ли се са такси́рањем барем добро зарађу́је?
2. Како ка́да! Најбо́ље но́ћу.
1. А *чи́ме* се баве тво́ји пријате́љи?
2. Сви су *таксисти*, али су разни́х струка.
1. На пример?
2. Једна је *лека́рка*, један је *матема́тичар*, један је *тесар*, али сви има́ју *возачку* дозво́лу и *план* града. *Чи́ме* се ти бави́ш?
1. Упра́во сам заврши́ла факултет *политички́х наука* за *новина́ре*, али ни́је би́ло по́сла ра́није, *нема* га сада, и *неће* га бити ни убу́дуће.
2. Стани! Иди да положи́ш *возачки* испит. Треба́ће ти *возачка* дозво́ла. Увек може́ш бити *таксиста*!

✎ **Write** your own conversation between two people discussing employment. Use as resources the vocations italicized in 11A and on p. 165, and the list of disciplines on p. 208. Be sure to include in your conversation the question *Čime se baviš?*

Ivo Andrić was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1961. He is best known for short stories, the novella *Prokleta avlija* (*The Damned Yard*), and three novels: *Na Drini ćuprija* (*The Bridge on the Drina*), *Gospođica* (*The Woman from Sarajevo*), and *Travnička hronika* (translated into English as *Bosnian Chronicle*, *Bosnian Story*, and, most recently, *Days of the Consuls*). He wrote all three novels under house arrest during World War II, and published them all in 1945, after the war ended. Andrić considered himself a Yugoslav writer, and wrote chiefly about Bosnia.

GRAMMAR

* The instrumental case, continued *

The instrumental case is used for the second object after verbs like *smatrati*, *činiti* and others, as in *mi ga smatramo pametnim* “we consider him [to be] intelligent,” or *to će ga činiti vojnikom* “that will make him [into] a soldier.” The verb *baviti se* followed by the instrumental case means “be occupied with,” and is the usual way of identifying an occupation or a frequently undertaken activity. Thus, *čime se bavite?* means “what do you do?” and *ona se bavi crtanjem* means “she [regularly] draws.” [81d]



Saddlemaker and Beltmaker



Lawyer



Knowledge

VOCABULARY

dovoljan, dovoljna	sufficient	radno mjesto	place of employment
ležati, ležim	to lie, to be lying (I)	razumjevanje	understanding
nego šta! [B,S]	you'd better believe it!	razumijevanje	understanding
nego što! [C]	you'd better believe it!	red	line, queue
neizvesnost, neizvesnosti (f)	uncertainty	savjetovati se	to get advice (I)
neizvjesnost, neizvjesnosti (f)	uncertainty	savjetovati se	to get advice (I)
nikad se ne zna	you never know	sesti, sednem	to sit down (P)
odnos	attitude, relationship	sjesti, sjednem	to sit down (P)
osoblje	staff, personnel	služba za zapošljavanje	employment office
pada [mi] na pamet	it occurs [to me]	smetati, smetam + Dat	to bother (I)
poduzeće [B,C]	business, company	stati, stanem	to stand up (P)
preduzeće [B,S]	business, company	učenje	study, learning
prema + Dat	toward	znanje	knowledge
radno mesto	place of employment	zvanje	vocation

TREBA MI POSAO!

Bosnian

1. Sjednite tu! Pomozite mi!
Treba mi bolji posao. Ne
zarađujem dovoljno!
2. Razumijem. Sigurno te je
strah od neizvjesnosti!
1. Nije me strah ničega i ne
treba mi vaše razumije-
vanje. Treba mi posao!
2. Ali pitanje je hoćeš li dobro
radno mjesto u nekom pred-
uzeću naći ako sjediš ovdje.
1. Ne sjedim nego ležim.
Ovako mogu lakše gledati
televiziju.
2. Još gore! Stani na noge!
Smeta mi tvoj odnos prema
poslu! Dosta je čekanja!
Trebaju ti učenje i znanje!

Croatian

1. Sjednite tu! Pomozite mi!
Treba mi bolji posao. Ne
zarađujem dovoljno!
2. Razumijem. Sigurno te je
strah od neizvjesnosti!
1. Nije me strah ni od čega i
ne treba mi vaše razumije-
vanje. Treba mi posao!
2. Ali pitanje je hoćeš li dobro
radno mjesto u nekom po-
duzeću naći ako sjediš
ovdje.
1. Ne sjedim nego ležim.
Ovako mogu lakše gledati
televiziju.
2. Još gore! Stani na noge!
Smeta mi tvoj odnos prema
poslu! Dosta je čekanja!

Serbian

1. Sedite tu! Pomozite mi!
Treba mi bolji posao. Ne
zarađujem dovoljno!
2. Razumem. Sigurno te je
strah od neizvesnosti!
1. Nije me strah ni od čega i
ne treba mi vaše razume-
vanje. Treba mi posao!
2. Ali pitanje je da li ćeš naći
dobro radno mesto u nekom
preduzeću ako sediš ovde.
1. Ne sedim nego ležim.
Ovako mogu lakše da gle-
dam televiziju.
2. Još gore! Stani na noge!
Smeta mi tvoj odnos prema
poslu! Dosta je čekanja!
Trebaju ti učenje i znanje!

1. Treba da stòjim u redu u službi za zapošljavanje?

2. Nego šta! Treba da se savjetuješ s osobljem u službi. Valja pokušati!

1. Nè pada mi na pamet. Stvari će već krenuti same od sebe. Meni previše nè smeta ovakav život.

2. Samo ti leži i gledaj televiziju! Nikad se nè zna!

Trebaju ti učenje i znanje!

1. Trebam stajati u redu u službi za zapošljavanje?

2. Nego što! Trebaš se savjetovati s osobljem u službi. Valja pokušati!

1. Nè pada mi na pamet. Stvari će već krenuti same od sebe. Meni nè smeta previše ovakav život.

2. Samo ti leži i gledaj televiziju! Nikad se nè zna!

1. Treba da stòjim u redu u službi za zapošljavanje?

2. Nego šta! Treba da se savjetuješ s osobljem u službi. Valja pokušati!

1. Nè pada mi na pamet. Stvari će već krenuti same od sebe. Meni nè smeta previše ovakav život.

2. Samo ti leži i gledaj televiziju! Nikad se nè zna!

✎ **Play** this interchange as a skit, rehearsing it outside of class so that you can perform it in class without referring to the text.

✎ **Self-study learners:** Note the use of *treba* and *valja*, the imperatives, the comparatives, the phrases *nego šta / što* and *nè pada mi na pamet*, and the use of *smetati*.



Croatian

Pharmaceutical Society

Pharmaceutical Herald

Editorial Board and Administration



Pharmacy

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* The verb *trebati*, continued *

The BCS verb *trebati* means “need.” When it is followed by a verb, the meaning is that someone needs to do something. There are two ways to express this meaning. According to the more frequently used one, the form *treba* is unchanging and the action is expressed by *da* + present tense, as in *tj treba da učiš večeras* “you need to study tonight.” In Croatian and Bosnian, this meaning of “need” can also be expressed as in English: the person who needs to do something is the subject of the conjugated verb *trebati*, and either form of the infinitive can follow. Thus, one can say either *tj trebaš učiti večeras* or *tj trebaš da učiš večeras*. When the idea is a subjectless one, there is no variation. One can use only 3rd sg. *treba* followed by infinitive or equivalent, as in *treba čekati* “it’s necessary to wait.”

* Verbs of body position *

There are two different sets of verbs meaning “sit,” “stand,” and “lie.” One expresses stasis (the fact of being in a position), and the other describes motion (INTO the position). The motion verbs all have present tense forms in *-nēm* (etc.) and the stasis verbs all have present tense form in *-īm* (etc.). The stasis verb “sit” belongs to type 3 in ekavian (*sedeti*, *sedīm*) but to type 2 in ijekavian (*sjediti*, *sjedīm*). [120]

	SIT		STAND	LIE
stasis	<i>sèdeti (sèdīm)</i>	<i>sjèditi (sjedīm)</i>	<i>stàjati (stojīm)</i>	<i>ležati (ležīm)</i>
motion	<i>sesti (sednēm)</i>	<i>sjesti (sjednēm)</i>	<i>stati (stanēm)</i>	<i>leći (legnēm)</i>



Open Monday to Friday.

Hours of operation: weekdays, 8 a.m. to 3 p.m.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian

1. Kako si?
2. Sretna sam.
1. Eh, svakako sam ja sretniji od tebe.
2. Ne, ne, ja sam sretnija. A ti si manje sretan!

Croatian

1. Kako si?
2. Sretna sam.
1. Eh, svakako sam ja sretniji od tebe.
2. Ne, ne, ja sam sretnija. A ti si manje sretan!

Serbian

1. Kako si?
2. Srećna sam.
1. Eх, свакако сам ја срећнији од тебе.
2. Не, не, ја сам срећнија. А ти си мање срећан.

✂ **Replace** *sretni* [B,C] *srećni* [S] **with**: *dobri*, *duhovit*, *lepi* [E] *lijepi* [J], *loši*, *pametni*, *slatki*, *strašni*, *visoki*.

✂ **Redo** this exercise first in the past tense, and then in the future tense.

B2

Use the menu items on p. 163 as a basis for a discussion comparing two or more restaurants.

B3

Bosnian

1. Čime ćeš se baviti kad završiš fakultet?
2. Želim da budem doktor. A ti?
1. Ja želim da budem slikar.
2. Od slika se ne živi!
1. Eh, možda ću zarađivati kao konobar ili taksista.

Croatian

1. Čime ćeš se baviti kad završiš fakultet?
2. Želim biti liječnik. A ti?
1. Ja želim biti slikar.
2. Od slika se ne živi!
1. Eh, možda ću zarađivati kao konobar ili taksist.

Serbian

1. Čime ćeš da se baviš kad završiš fakultet?
2. Želim da budem lekar. A ti?
1. Ja želim da budem slikar.
2. Od slika se ne živi!
1. Eh, možda ću da zarađujem kao kelner ili taksista.

✂ **Replace** *doktor* [B] *liječnik* [C] *lekar* [S], *konobar* [B,C,S] *kelner* [B,S], *taksist* [C] *taksista* [B,S] **with nouns denoting other vocations and types of artistic creativity**.

✂ **Possible replacements:**

a) kompozitor [B,S] skladatelj [C] **and** glazba [C] muzika [B,S].

b) arhitekt [C] arhitekta [B,S], **and** zgrada.

c) pisac **or** spisateljica **and** roman.

d) pesnik [E] pjesnik [J] **and** poezija.

B4

Bosnian and Serbian

Nema znanja bez učenja.
Nije nikada ranije bilo znanja bez učenja.
A neće ni biti znanja bez učenja ubuduće.

Croatian

Nema znanja bez učenja.
Nije nikada ranije bilo znanja bez učenja.
A ne će ni biti znanja bez učenja ubuduće.

✂ **Replace** *znanje* **and** *učenje* **with** a) doručak **and** novine; b) dobro društvo **and** dobro jelo; c) odgovor **and** pitanje.

B5

Bosnian

1. Šta ti treba za sreću?
2. Nè treba mi mnogo.
1. Kao šta, na primjer?
2. Na primjer, trebaju mi *dobro jelo* i *topla soba*.
1. Meni trebaju: *prijatelji*, *dobro društvo*, *fine stvari*, a *ponaјviše* mi treba *novac*!
2. Meni *novac* nije *važan*. Samo mi *stvara* *problem*!
1. A čega te je *strah*?
2. Strah me je *neizvjesnosti*!

Croatian

1. Što ti treba za sreću?
2. Nè treba mi puno.
1. Kao što, na primjer?
2. Na primjer, trebaju mi *dobro jelo* i *topla soba*.
1. Meni trebaju: *prijatelji*, *dobro društvo*, *fine stvari*, a *najviše* mi treba *novac*!
2. Meni *novac* nije *važan*. Samo mi *stvara* *problem*!
1. A čega te je *strah*?
2. Strah me je *neizvjesnosti*!

Serbian

1. Шта ти треба за срећу?
2. Нè треба ми много.
1. Као шта, на пример?
2. На пример, требају ми *добро јело* и *топла соба*.
1. Мени требају: *пријатељи*, *добро друштво*, *фине ствари*, а *понајвише* ми треба *новац*!
2. Мени *новац* није *важан*. Само ми *ствара* *проблем*!
1. А од чега те је *страх*?
2. Страх ме је од *неизвесности*!

✎ Replace the italicized words that refer to *sreća* with *jesen*, *leto* [E] *ljet* [J], *ljubav*, *poezija*, *proleće* [E] *proljeće* [J], *put*, *zima*. Replace *neizvesnost* [E] *neizvjesnost* [J] with: *dosadna predavanja*, *loš posao*, *neozbiljne kolege*.

B6

Bosnian and Croatian

1. *Sjedni tu*!
2. *Hvala, hoću*!
1. I dok *sjediš*, *pročitaj ovo pismo*!
2. *Zašto*?
1. *Važno je*!

Serbian

1. Седи ту!
2. Хвала, хоћу!
1. И док седиш, прочитај ово писмо!
2. Зашто?
1. Важно је!

✎ Replace *sesti* [E] *sjesti* [J] and *sedeti* [E] *sjediti* [J] with *leći* and *ležati*, *stati* and *stajati*. Replace *pročitaj ovo pismo* with another command.

B7

Ask each other these questions:

1. [B,S] Šta ti *najviše smeta* u životu, i *zašto*?
[C] Što ti *najviše smeta* u životu, i *zašto*?
2. [B,S] Šta ti *najviše odgovara* u životu i *zašto*?
[C] Što ti *najviše odgovara* u životu, i *zašto*?
3. [B,C] Sjećaš li se *svojih prijatelja* iz *škole*? *Kako* su se *zvali*? *Gdje* su *sada*?
[S] Da li se *sećaš svojih prijatelja* iz *škole*? *Kako* su se *zvali*? *Gde* su *sada*?
4. *Koju struku* *smatraš najboljom*, a *koju najgorom*? *Zašto*?

5. [B,C] Kako se osjećaš dok učiš gramatiku -- veselim ili tužnim?
[S] Kako se osećaš dok učiš gramatiku -- veselim ili tužnim?

6. [B,C] Čega te je najviše strah?
[B,C,S] Od čega te je najviše strah?

Self-study learners: Practice the use of comparatives and superlatives. Locate (or imagine) a series of similar objects, moods, and situations; and describe them with respect to one another. Compose several sentences using the *smat*rati with two objects (as in English “I consider him a genius”).



ZAUZETO / Occupied, 1999
Public installation, National Gallery of Bosnia and Herzegovina, Sarajevo, 1999

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Rewrite the *Pas i mačka* story (5A1) in the past tense, and rewrite exercise 5B6 in the future tense.

C2

First go down the two left hand columns and mark each word as either a noun (N) or a verb (V). Then go down the two right hand columns and mark each word as an adjective (Adj) or an adverb (Adv). For words which might be either adjective or adverb, give both markings. Then join the words into pairs - either as "verb + adverb" or "adjective + noun," making three pairs of each type. Finally, form the comparative and the superlative of the adjectives and adverbs and write out the resulting phrases. Note: adjectives are given here as in dictionaries (masculine singular short form).

Example:

N or V	Adjective or Adverb	same with comparative	same with superlative
pas (N)	zelen (Adj)	zeleniji pas	najzeleniji pas
govoriti (V)	važno (Adv)	ona govori važnije	ona govori najvažnije

Noun or Verb?		Adjective or Adverb?	
pitanje	reč	loše	mnogo
ljubav	auto	dug	velik
sveučilište	sjediti	debeo	zanimljivo
rječnik	noć	kiseo	šaren
činiti	univerzitet	glup	srećno
amidža	čekanje	brzo	kratak
biti	jesti	dobro	težak
pismo	stvar	visok	tužan
osećati se	stric	ružno	lak
tata	doći	malo	sretno

C3

Translate these sentences into B, C, or S. Then rewrite each first in the future, then in the past tense.

1. I am a student.
2. We are eating breakfast.
3. He is writing a letter.
4. They are listening to professors.
5. People can see a movie here.
6. Rivers flow through Belgrade, Zagreb and Sarajevo.
7. What is the dog called?

C4

Translate into B, C, or S:

1. I am talking now with my friend in town.
2. She is talking with her friend in town now.
3. She is talking with his friend in town now.
4. She will see her friend in town tonight.
5. She will see his friend in town tonight.

6. They will see their friends in town tonight.
7. Her friend saw her yesterday.
8. Her friend saw him yesterday.
9. Their friends saw them yesterday.

C5

ODJEĆA [J] ODEĆA [E]

Connect word to image:



kàput

košulja

cìpela

šešìr

hlače

pantalòne

haljina

C6

Translate the first sentence into English, and the next two into B, C, or S, using the first as a model:

1. a. Odmah mi trebaju pare!
b. I need my car now!
c. She needs a friend.
2. a. Nije bilo problema s učenjem jezika.
b. There won't be any problems with studying the language.
c. There wasn't time to eat breakfast.
3. a. [B,S] Šta im je?
[C] Što im je?
b. What is up with us?
c. What is up with you?
4. a. [B,C] Sjedni tu s nama! Hvala, hoću. Dugo već stojim.
[S] Sedi tu s nama! Hvala, hoću. Dugo već stojim.
b. Lie down! Thanks, but I have been lying down a long time.
c. Get up! Thanks, I have been sitting a long time.
5. a. [B,C] Ne sjećam ga se.
[S] Ne sećam ga se.
b. Do you remember me?
c. They remembered the good old days.
6. a. [B,C] Strah ju je aviona.
[B,C,S] Strah ju je od aviona.
b. They are afraid of snakes.
c. We are afraid of homework.
7. a. Po mom mišljenju, Andrićev roman *Travnička hronika* je bolji od romana *Na Drini ćuprija*.
b. In our opinion, small dogs are more pleasant than large dogs.
c. In his opinion, larger cities are more interesting than smaller cities.

8. a. Čini mi se da je lav strašniji nego što je Brana.
b. It seems to us that Brana is more frightening than the lion is.
c. That idea is more beautiful than this one is.
9. a. [B] Vjerovatno će ti se manje spavati ako popiješ kafu.
[C] Vjerovatno će ti se manje spavati ako popiješ kavu.
[S] Verovatno će ti se manje spavati ako popiješ kafu.
b. I am less hungry than you are.
c. We were less happy before than we are now.
10. a. Bolje išta nego ništa.
b. Better late than never.
c. Better safe than sorry.

C7

Fill in vocations from the STRUKA list in A3

1. [B,C] Sandra uči da bude Ako ne može naći posao, radit će kao
[S] Sandra uči da bude Ako ne može da nađe posao, radiće kao
2. Najbolji posao je , ali ni nije loše.
3. [B,C] Najgore radno mjesto je , a najteže radno mjesto je
[S] Najgore radno mesto je , a najteže radno mesto je
4. Najzanimljivije zvanje je
5. Najlakše zvanje je
6. Bolje je biti nego
7. Gore je biti nego

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

догодити се, догоди се	to happen (P)	обећати	to promise (P)
изнервирати се, изнервирам се	to get irritated (P)	плашити се + Gen	to be frightened of (I)
незнање	ignorance	постављати питање	to pose a question (I)
нервирати се, нервирам се	to be irritated (I)		

Ако се плашите одговора – не постављајте питања. Није свако знање лепше од незнања.

Обећајте себи да се данас нећете нервирати без обзира на то шта вам се догоди. Па тек ако вам се баш ништа не догоди, можете се због тога вечерас мало изнервирати.

✎ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

- a) Zbog čega ?
- b) [B,C] Smatrate li ? [S] Da li smatrate ?
- c) Po vašem mišljenju

📖 Priča: Albahari

Read Part VIII of the story “Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi” by David Albahari (p. 345).

Dvanaesta lekcija • Lesson Twelve

✶ A1

⊙1 [2nd CD]

VOCABULARY

buđuci da	since	namještaj	furniture
cimer	roommate (<i>m</i>)	naćkasna [B,S]	nightstand, bedside table
cimerica [B,C]	roommate (<i>f</i>)	noćni ormarić [B,C]	nightstand, bedside table
cimerka [B,S]	roommate (<i>f</i>)	odnosno	or rather, that is
ćaršaf [B]	bed sheet	otprilike	approximately
ćaršav [S]	bed sheet	paviljon, paviljona	wing of building
ćebe, ćebeta [S]	blanket	pišaci	writing (<i>adj.</i>)
deka [B,C]	blanket	plahta [C]	bed sheet
dnevni	daily	pokrivać [C]	blanket
držati, držim	to hold (I)	po prilici	approximately
dvanaesti	twelfth	po sobi	per room
godišnji	annual	posteljina	bedding
hiljada	thousand	prosećan, prosećna	average (<i>adj.</i>)
hiljadu	one thousand	prosjećan, prosjećna	average (<i>adj.</i>)
ispadati	to transpire (I)	ćisuća	thousand
jastuk	pillow	ćisuću	one thousand
koji	which, who, that	trećina	a / one third
krevet	bed	urediti, uređim	to arrange, to set up (P)
množiti	to multiply (I)	zajednićki	shared, common
nameštaj	furniture		

STUDENTSKI DOM

Bosnian

Stuđenti koji stānuju u stuđentskom domu moraју uređiti svoje sobe prije počētkā sēmastra. Svaki stuđent ima cimerā i svaka stuđentica ima cimerku. Dakle, od namještaja svaka soba treba da ima 2 krēveta, 2 noćna ormarića, 2 pišaća stōla, 2 lāmpa, i 2 mala tēpiha. Svaki stuđent donosi sa sobom svoju posteljīnu: jastuk, ćaršafe, deku. Soba se dijeli na 3 dijela: jēdna trećina sobe je za pišaće stolove i lāmpa, druga trećina je za krēvete, noćne ormariće, i male tēpihe, a treći dio je zajednićki prostor. Kako svaki paviljon stuđentskog doma ima 150 soba, tako paviljon mora imati 300 krēveta, 300 noćnih ormarića, 300 pišaćih stolova, 300 lāmpi i 300 malih tēpiha. Buđuci da svaki stuđent ima 15-ak udžbenika, to znaći da stuđenti drže otprilike 30 udžbenika po sobi, ili oko 4.500 udžbenika po paviljonu. Stuđenti treba da uće prosećno 4 sata dnevno u svojim sobama. Množeći to sa 180 dana u školskoj godini, ispada da 1 stuđent treba da ući 720 sati, odnosno 2 stuđenta treba da uće 1.440 sati, a 5 stuđenata treba da ući 3.600 sati godišnje. Treba reći i da svaki stuđentski dom ima 9 paviljona.

Tricky translation: the word *odnosno* has many meanings. Here are a few of them: “that is, i.e., or rather, in regard to, in reference to, in other words, as for, as concerns, versus, as to, respectively, apropos, concerning, accordingly, namely.” As the list shows, *odnosno* is an all-purpose word.

Croatian

Studenti koji stanuju u studentskom domu moraju urèditi svoje sobe prije početka sèimestra. Svaki student ima cìmera i svaka studentica ima cìmericu. Dakle, od namještaja svaka soba treba imati 2 krèveta, 2 noćna ormàrića, 2 pìsaća stòla, 2 làmpe, i 2 málà saga. Svaki student dònosi sa sobom svoju posteljìnu: jàstuk, plahte, pokrìvač. Soba se dijeli na 3 dijèla: jèdna trećina sobe je za pìsaće stolove i làmpe, druga trećina je za krevete, noćne ormàriće, málè sàgove, a treći dio je zajednički pròstor. Kako svaki paviljon studentskog dòma ima 150 soba, takò paviljon mora imati 300 krèveta, 300 noćnih ormàrića, 300 pìsaćih stolova, 300 làmpi i 300 málìh sàgova. Budući da svaki student ima 15-ak udžbenika, to znači da studenti drže po prìlici 30 udžbenika po sobi, ili oko 4.500 udžbenika po paviljonu. Studenti trebaju učiti pròsječno 4 sata dnevno u svojìim sobama. Množeći to s 180 dàna u školskoj godini, ispada da 1 student treba učiti 720 sàti, odnosno 2 studenta trebaju učiti 1.440 sàti, a 5 studenata treba učiti 3.600 sàti gòdišnje. Treba reći i da svaki studentski dom ima 9 paviljona.

Serbian

Studenti koji stanuju u studentskom domu moraju da urede svoje sobe pre početka sèimestra. Svaki student ima cìmera i svaka studentkinja ima cìmerku. Dakle, od nameštaja svaka soba treba da ima 2 krèveta, 2 nàtkasne, 2 pìsaća stòla, 2 làmpe, i 2 málà tèpiha. Svaki student dònosi sa sobom svoju posteljìnu: jàstuk, čaršave, cebe. Soba se deli na 3 dèla: jèdna trećina sobe je za pìsaće stolove i làmpe, druga trećina je za krevete, nàtkasne i málè tèpihe, a treći deo je zajednički pròstor. Kako svaki paviljon studentskog dòma ima 150 soba, takò paviljon mora da ima 300 krèveta, 300 nàtkasni, 300 pìsaćih stolova, 300 làmpi i 300 málìh tèpiha. Budući da svaki student ima 15-ak udžbenika, to znači da studenti drže otprìlike 30 udžbenika po sobi, ili oko 4.500 udžbenika po paviljonu. Studenti treba da uče pròsečno 4 sata dnevno u svojìim sobama. Množeći to sa 180 dàna u školskoj godini, ispada da 1 student treba da uči 720 sàti, odnosno 2 studenta treba da uče 1.440 sàti, a 5 studenata treba da uči 3.600 sàti gòdišnje. Treba i da se kaže da svaki studentski dom ima 9 paviljona.

✍️ **Write out** the numbers in the above passage as words. Identify the case and number of each noun following a number, and explain why each takes the case and number it does. Read the passage through several times and then answer the related questions in exercise B1, on p. 191.

jesen /zima 2005

GRAMMAR

* Cardinal numbers, review *

Cardinal numbers are used for counting (1, 2, 3, etc.). The number 1 is an adjective, agreeing with the noun that follows it (*jedan, jedno, jedna*). The number 2 has one form if a masculine or neuter noun follows (*dva*) and another if a feminine noun follows (*dve* [E] *dvije* [J]). No other numbers are affected by the gender of the following noun. Multiples of 100 either add the cardinal numbers directly, in a single word, or count the word *stotina*; alternate forms of 200 and 300 are used in Bosnian and Serbian. Multiples of 1000 count the word *tisuća* [C] or *hiljada* [B,S]. When any of the words *stotina*, *hiljada*, *tisuća* is used to name the number it is in Nsg, but when it is used in counting it is in Asg (in the chart below these words are given in the form used to count). Compounds are made by adding numbers directly, as in English. **[123a]**

100	<i>sto ; stotinu</i>	300	<i>tristo</i> [B,C,S]	600	<i>šeststo</i>	1,000	<i>tisuću</i> [C]
200	<i>dvjesto / dvesto</i> [B,C,S]		<i>trista</i> [B,S]	700	<i>sedamsto</i>		<i>hiljadu</i> [B,S]
	<i>dvjesta / dvesta</i> [B,S]	400	<i>četiristo</i>	800	<i>osamsto</i>	1,000,000	<i>milijun</i> [C]
[or]	<i>dve / dvije stotine</i>	500	<i>petsto</i>	900	<i>devetsto</i>		<i>milijon</i> [B,S]

23	<i>dvadeset tri</i>	137	<i>sto trideset sedam</i>
103	<i>sto tri ; stotinu tri</i>	1,500	<i>tisuću petsto</i> [C] <i>hiljadu petsto</i> [B,S]
3,650	<i>tri tisuće šeststo pedeset</i> [C]	5,817	<i>pet tisuća osamsto sedamnaest</i> [C]
	<i>tri hiljade šeststo pedeset</i> [B,S]		<i>pet hiljada osamsto sedamnaest</i> [B,S]

* Agreement with cardinal numbers *

The number 1 is followed by the singular form of the noun counted. The numbers 2-4 are followed by the “counting form,” which for nouns is like the Gsg (except that the feminine ending *-e* is not long). Modifiers of masculine and neuter nouns all take the ending *-a* (no length), and modifiers of feminine nouns all take the ending *-e* (no length). The numbers 5-20 are followed by the Gpl. The form of a noun following a compound number is determined by the final digit. Thus, 21, 51, 1001, 7251, etc. are all followed by the SINGULAR form of the noun, and numbers such as 22, 43, 252, 7984, etc. are all followed by the counting form. All other numbers are followed by the Gpl. **[124a]**

Singular

1	<i>jedan pametan student</i>	21	<i>dvadeset jedan pametan student</i>
1	<i>jedna dobra knjiga</i>	351	<i>trista pedeset jedna dobra knjiga</i>
1	<i>jedno malo selo</i>	3951	<i>tri tisuće devetsto pedeset jedno malo selo</i> [C]
			<i>tri hiljade devetsto pedeset jedno malo selo</i> [B,S]

Counting form

2	<i>dva pametna studenta</i>	34	<i>trideset četiri pametna studenta</i>
2	<i>dvije [J] dve [E] dobre knjige</i>	542	<i>petsto četrdeset dvije [J] dve [E] dobre knjige</i>

Genitive plural

5	<i>pet pametnih studenata</i>	12	<i>dvanaest pametnih studenata</i>
9	<i>devet dobrih knjiga</i>	475	<i>četiristo sedamdeset i pet dobrih knjiga</i>

* Fractions and approximative numbers *

Except for the words “quarter” and “half,” the denominator portion of a fraction is formed by adding the suffix *-ina* to the stem of the ordinal number. The numerator then counts this number. Approximative numbers (“ten or so”) are formed by adding the suffix *-ak* to the cardinal number. The word for “half” is *polovica* [C] *polovina* [B,S] and the word for “quarter” is either *četvrt* or *četvrtina*. [123d]

Fractions

3rd (m.sg.)	<i>treći</i>	>	1/3	<i>jedna trećina</i>	2/3	<i>dve</i> [E] <i>dviye</i> [J]	<i>trećine</i>
8th (m.sg.)	<i>osmi</i>	>	1/8	<i>jedna osmina</i>	3/8	<i>tri osmine</i>	5/8 <i>pet osmina</i>

Approximatives

10	<i>deset</i>	>	10 or so	<i>desetak</i>
15	<i>petnaest</i>	>	about 15	<i>petnaestak</i>
100	<i>sto</i>	>	100 or so	<i>stotinjak</i>

* The relative conjunction *koji* as subject *

As a question word, the pronominal adjective *koji* means “which” or “what.” As a relative conjunction, it corresponds to the English conjunctions “who, whom, which, that” as used in sentences such as “the students WHO live there have to arrange their rooms themselves” or “do you know the woman THAT is coming into the room.” English can sometimes omit these conjunctions but BCS must always include them. In each instance, the form of the relative conjunction *koji* must agree in gender and number with the word it refers to. In the BCS version of the first English sentence, it refers to the noun “students” and must thus be *koji* (masc pl): *studenti KÒJI stànuju tamo mǒraju sǎmi urèditi svoje sobe*. But in the BCS version of the second English sentence it refers to the noun “woman” and must thus be *koja* (fem sg): *pòznaješ li ženu KÒJA ulazi u sobu?* The case of *koji* depends on its role within its own clause. In each of these two sentences it is the subject within its own clause and is therefore in the nominative case. [128]

* Present verbal adverb *

The present verbal adverb is created by adding the unchanging suffix *-ći* to the 3rd plural present form of a verb of the imperfective aspect. This adverb identifies an action occurring simultaneously with that of the main verb (no matter what its tense); both verbs must refer to the subject of the sentence. Thus the sentence *vozeći se autobusom čita novine* means “she reads the paper while riding the bus,” while the sentence *ranije je čitala novine vozeći se autobusom* means “she used to read the paper while riding the bus.” The present verbal adverb can also denote mild causative relationships, as in *množeći to sa 180, dobijamo 720* “multiplying that by 180, we get 720.” The adverb formed from *biti* takes its stem from *budem*, for example *budući vojnik, zna o ratu* “being a soldier, he knows about war.” The related conjunction *budući da* means “since, insofar as.” [129, 138a] True verbal adverbs are unchanging in form. However, a number of them have taken on double duty as adjectives, often undergoing a subtle change in meaning. When they are used as adjectives, they take all adjectival endings. Some examples are *idućí* “next,” *sljedeći* “next, following,” *vodeći* “leading, top,” *mogući* “possible,” *odgovarajući* “relevant, corresponding.” [138c]



Shopping in Zagreb, Ilica



Shopping in Sarajevo, Baščaršija



Shopping in Belgrade, Knez Mihailova St.

VOCABULARY

bòmbon, bombòna [B,C]	[piece of] candy	porculanski [B,C]	porcelain
bombòna [B,S]	[piece of] candy	pòsude [B,C]	dishes
br.	№	pòtom	then, later
cvěće <i>coll.</i>	flowers	pòzdraviti se	to greet one another (P)
cvijěće <i>coll.</i>	flowers	pratiti	to follow, to accompany (I)
drago kàmenje <i>coll.</i>	precious stones	pričati, pričam	to talk, to chat (I)
dućan, dućana [B,C,S]	store	pružiti	to offer (P)
ići svojim pùtem	to go one's own way	pružiti ruku	to extend one's hand
izlog	store window, display	pušać, pušaća	smoker
jèdni drugima	to one another	pušiti	to smoke (I)
kafić, kafića	small café	radnja [B,C,S]	store
kàmenje <i>coll.</i>	stones, rocks	razgovarati, razgovaram	to converse (I)
kila [C]	kilogram	razgovor	conversation
kilo [B,S]	kilogram	s nogu	standing
košarkaški	basketball (<i>adj.</i>)	sudovi [B,S]	dishes
kupovina	shopping	svi	all, everyone
lokāl, lokāla	local bar, restaurant	šank	bar, counter
meč	sports match	šetnja	stroll, walk
međutim	however	trgovina [B,C,S]	store
naći, nađem	to find (P)	ući, uđem	to enter (P)
nakon + <i>Gen.</i>	after	ulica	street
nàporan, nàporna	strenuous	uparkirati, uparkiram	to park (P)
navratiti, navratim	to drop by (P)	utakmica	sports match
obližnji	nearby	uživati, uživam	to enjoy
otvoriti, otvorim	to open (P)	zatim	thereafter, then
pokloniti	to give [a gift] (P)	zatvoriti, zatvorim	to close (P)
porcelanski [S]	porcelain		

KUPOVINA

Bosnian

İzašavši iz svojih kuća u pola pet, tri žene su išle ulicom, pričale i uživale u šetnji. Četiri plava i žuta automobila su se uparkirala blizu njih. Vrata su se otvorila i izašla su četvorica visokih muškaraća u četiri i četrdeset pet. Svi su pružili jedni drugima ruke, pozdravili se i veselo razgovarali. Zatim je njih sedmoru ušlo u veliku trgovinu u Hrastovoj ulici br. 21. Dvanaest mačaka i jedanaest pasa gledalo ih je iz izloga. Ušavši u trgovinu, žene su kupile muškarcima po jednog psa i jednu mačku, dok su muškarci ženama kupili cvijeće i kilo bombona te im odmah poklonili. A potom su se te tri žene, svaka sa svojim cvijećem, našle sa još šest, i nakon naporene kupovine, njih devet je otišlo u obližnji kafić na káfu i razgovor. Međutim, njih četvorica su navratila do najbližeg lokala, pušaći među njima su pušili za šankom, svaki je nešto popio s nogu, i pratili su košarkaški meč na televiziji. Nakon meča se zatvorio lokal i svaki od njih je otišao svojim putem.

Croatian

İzařavři iz svojih kuća u pola pet, tri žene su išle ulicom, pričale i uživale u šetnji. Četiri plava i žuta automobila su se uparkirala blizu njih. Vrata su se otvorila i izašla su četvorica visokih muškaraca u tri četvrt pet. Svi su pružili jedni drugima ruke, pozdravili se i veselo razgovarali. Zatim je njih sedmero ušlo u veliki dućan u Hrastovoj ulici br. 21. Dvanaest mačaka i jedanaest pasa gledalo ih je iz izloga. Ušavši u dućan, žene su kupile muškarcima po jednog psa i jednu mačku, dok su muškarci ženama kupili cvijeće i kilu bombona te im odmah poklonili. A potom su se te tri žene, svaka sa svojim cvijećem, našle s još šest, i, nakon naporene kupovine, njih devet je otišlo u obližnji kafić na kavu i razgovor. Međutim, njih četvorica su navratila do najbližeg lokala, pušaći među njima su pušili za šankom, svaki je nešto popio s nogu, i pratili su košarkašku utakmicu na televiziji. Nakon utakmice se zatvorio lokal i svaki od njih je otišao svojim putem.

Serbian

İzařavři iz svojih kuća u pola pet, tri žene su išle ulicom, pričale i uživale u šetnji. Četiri plava i žuta automobila su se uparkirala blizu njih. Vrata su se otvorila i izašla su četvorica visokih muškaraca u četiri i četrdeset pet. Svi su pružili jedni drugima ruke, pozdravili se i veselo razgovarali. Zatim je njih sedmero ušlo u veliku radnju u Hrastovoj ulici br. 21. Dvanaest mačaka i jedanaest pasa gledalo ih je iz izloga. Ušavši u radnju, žene su kupile muškarcima po jednog psa i jednu mačku, dok su muškarci ženama kupili cveće i kilo bombona, te im odmah poklonili. A potom su se te tri žene, svaka sa svojim cvećem, našle sa još šest, i, posle naporene kupovine, njih devet je otišlo u obližnji kafić na kafu i razgovor. Međutim, njih četvorica su navratila do najbližeg lokala, pušaći među njima su pušili za šankom, svaki je nešto popio s nogu, i pratili su košarkašku utakmicu na televiziji. Nakon utakmice se zatvorio lokal i svaki od njih je otišao svojim putem.

 **Retell this story, replacing žena with lèkarka [S] liječnica [C] ljèkarka [B,S] or other female vocations, and replacing muškarac with lèkar [S] liječnik [C], ljèkar [B,S] or other male vocations (see p. 165 for suggestions). Replace cveće [E] cvijeće [J] with drago kàmenje, porcelànski sudovi [S] porculànsko posuđe [B,C].**

The word *televizor* refers to the television set as a piece of equipment, and the word *televizija* refers to that which is watched on the television set.



Open 24 hours

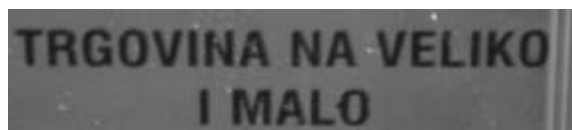


Please close the door!

The words for 'store' or 'shop' used below are only three of a family of synonyms. For instance, while Bosnian speakers use *trgovina*, they also say *samopòsluga*, *prodavnica* and *dućan*; and while Serbian speakers often say *radnja*, they also use the words *samoušluga*, *prodavnica*, and *dućan*. Croatian speakers use *samopòsluga*, *trgovina*, *radnja*, *dućan* or *prodavaonica*.



Store



Wholesale and retail trade



Store



Store



GRAMMAR

* Agreement with cardinal numbers *

Nouns following 1 (or compound numbers ending in 1) are singular. If such a phrase is the subject of the sentence, the verb is also singular. Nouns following 2-4 (or compound numbers ending in 2-4) take the counting form. If such a phrase is the subject of the sentence, the verb is plural, but the L-participle of the past tense takes the counting form. Nouns following other numbers take Gpl. If such a phrase is the subject of the sentence, the verb is singular, and the L-participle of the past tense is neuter singular. Numbers do not change form after a preposition. For examples, see the following chart.

1	1 dobar študent uči	1 študent je učio	241 študent uči	241 študent je učio
2-4	2 dobra študenta uče	2 študenta su učila	243 študenta uči	243 študenta su učila
5+	5 dobrih študenta <u>a</u> uči	5 študenta <u>a</u> je učilo	257 študenta <u>a</u> uči	257 študenta <u>a</u> je učilo

* Group numbers *

There are two additional sets of numbers referring to groups. One describes groups of male humans only, while the other describes groups of mixed gender (or more rarely, groups of objects). Groups of female humans are referred to by the cardinal numbers alone. All group numbers are formed from the same stem. The ending *-ica* is used for the number referring to males. The endings *-oro* [B,S] and *-ero* [C] form the number referring to mixed groups. [123c]

		(mixed group)	(males only)
2		<i>dvoje</i>	<i>dvojica</i>
both		<i>oboje</i>	<i>obojica</i>
3		<i>troje</i>	<i>trojica</i>
4	<i>četvero</i> [C]	<i>četvoro</i> [B,S]	<i>četvorica</i>
5	<i>petero</i> [C]	<i>petoro</i> [B,S]	<i>petorica</i>
6	<i>šestero</i> [C]	<i>šestoro</i> [B,S]	<i>šestorica</i>
7	<i>sedmero</i> [C]	<i>sedmoro</i> [B,S]	<i>sedmorica</i>

The counted noun or pronoun is in the Gpl. Thus: *nas dvoje* “the two of us [one male, one female],” *vas trojica* “the three of you [males],” *troje dece* [E] *djece* [J] “three children,” *četvorica učenika* “four [male] pupils.” When a mixed-gender phrase is the subject, a present tense verb is plural, but a past tense verb is neuter singular. Thus: *njih petero* [C] *petoro* [B,S] *dobro rade* (present) but *njih petero* [C] *petoro* [B,S] *je dobro radilo* (past) “the five of them work[ed] well.” Group nouns in *-ica* are declined like feminine singular nouns; for example, *rekao je petorici da ostane* “he told the five [males] to stay.” If such a noun is the subject, the verb is plural, but the L-participle of the past tense is feminine singular; for example *njih trojica dobro rade* (present) but *njih trojica su dobro radila* “the three of them work[ed] well.” A group of females is counted by the feminine count form plus a plural verb, thus *tri žene dobro rade* (present) and *tri žene su dobro radile* (past) “the three women work[ed] well.” [124d]

* Past verbal adverb *

The past verbal adverb is formed by dropping the *-o* from the masculine singular L-participle of a perfective verb and adding the unchanging suffix *-vši*. This adverb identifies an action which was completed prior to the action of the main verb; both it and the main verb must refer to the subject of the sentence. For example, *rekavši to, izašao je iz sobe* means “having said that, he left the room.” [129, 138b] Past verbal adverbs are used only in written style; only one (*bivši* “former”) has become a full-fledged adjective. [138c]

* Collective nouns *

Collective nouns are singular nouns which refer to objects seen as an indivisible group. Most such nouns are neuter singular, e.g. *cveće* [E] *cvijeće* [J] “flowers,” *drveće* “trees,” *lišće* “leaves,” *kamenje* “stones,” *granje* “branches,” and the like. Regular plurals exist (such as *cvetovi* [E] *cvjetovi* [J], *drveta*, and the like) but these plural forms are used relatively rarely, since when such objects are visualized as individual units they usually occur after numbers. [115] Another type of collective, which refers to small or young creatures seen as a group (often with endearing overtones), is feminine singular. Thus *unučad* “small grandchildren” (sg. *unuča*). The collective form *momčad* (derived from *momče* “lad”) is now most frequently used in the meaning “[sports] team.”



Croatian bill from the transitional years in the early 1990s, when the currency still bore the name *dinar* (and not yet *kuna*), and when inflation was still very high. Note the accusative case, *tisuću hrvatskih dinara*, in the denomination. The accusative is used whenever the numbers 100 and 1000 (*stotinu*, *hiljadu* [B,S] or *tisuću* [C]) function to count something, and therefore is always used on currency and coins.

VOCABULARY

čestitati, čestitam	to congratulate (I)	rođendan	birthday
godište	year of birth	setiti se + Gen	to remember (P)
napuniti	to complete (a year) (P)	sjetiti se + Gen	to remember (P)
na žalost	unfortunately	slaviti	to celebrate (I)
ništa za to	it doesn't matter, it's nothing	smeti, smem	to dare; may; be allowed (I)
obaveza [B,S]	obligation	smjeti, smijem	to dare; may; be allowed (I)
običaj	custom	srećan put [B,S]	bon voyage
obiteljski [C]	familial	sretan put [B,C]	bon voyage
obveza [C]	obligation	što (conjunction)	that
odlučiti, odlučim	to decide (P)	unapred	in advance
porodični [B,S]	familial	unaprijed	in advance
poštovati, poštujem	to respect, to honor (I)	valja	ought; should (I)
propustiti, propustim	to miss [an opportunity] (P)	valjati	to be worth
proslava	celebration	žao [mi] je	[I'm] sorry
Rim	Rome		

KOLIKO IMAŠ GODINA?

Bosnian

1. Koliko imaš godina?
2. Ja sam '84. godište.
Napunit ću 21 g. na ljeto.
1. Kada ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je osamnaestog avgusta.
1. Putujem baš osamnaestog osmog u Rim. Hoćeš li sa mnom?
2. Na žalost ne mogu.
Odlučila sam ostati tu.
Imam obavezu prema svojim. Ne smijem propustiti proslavu rođendana kod svojih.
1. Ali sigurno slaviš rođendan kod svojih već godinama?
2. Porodične običaje valja poštovati!
1. Kad budeš slavila rođendan, sjetit ćeš se mene i bit će ti žao što nisi sa mnom pošla u Rim!
2. Ništa za to. Sretan ti put!
1. A tebi unaprijed čestitam rođendan.
2. Hvala!

Croatian

1. Koliko imaš godina?
2. Ja sam '84. godište. Napunit ću 21 g. na ljeto.
1. Kada ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je osamnaestog kolovoza.
1. Putujem baš osamnaestog osmog u Rim. Hoćeš li sa mnom?
2. Na žalost ne mogu.
Odlučila sam ostati tu.
Imam obavezu prema svojim. Ne smijem propustiti proslavu rođendana kod svojih.
1. Ali sigurno slaviš rođendan kod svojih već godinama?
2. Obiteljske običaje valja poštovati!
1. Kad budeš slavila rođendan, sjetit ćeš se mene i bit će ti žao što nisi sa mnom pošla u Rim!
2. Ništa za to. Sretan ti put!
1. A tebi unaprijed čestitam rođendan.
2. Hvala!

Serbian

1. Koliko imaš godina?
2. Ja sam '84. godište.
Napuniću 21 g. na leto.
1. Kada ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je osamnaestog avgusta.
1. Putujem baš osamnaestog avgusta u Rim. Da li hoćeš sa mnom?
2. Na žalost ne mogu. Odlučila sam da ostanem tu. Imam obavezu prema svojim. Ne smem da propustim proslavu rođendana kod svojih.
1. Ali sigurno slaviš rođendan kod svojih već godinama?
2. Porodične običaje valja poštovati!
1. Kad budeš slavila rođendan, setićeš se mene i biće ti žao što nisi sa mnom pošla u Rim!
2. Ništa za to. Srećan ti put!
1. A tebi unapred čestitam rođendan.
2. Hvala!

✂ Replace 21. g. with your own age; replace osàmnàestì àvgust [B,S] kolovòz [C] with the date of your birthday, and give your own ‘godìšte’. If appropriate, replace na leto [E] na ljeto [J] with one of the following: na jesen, na pròleće [E] na proljeće [J], na zìmu.

Self-study learners: Pay special attention to the way dates, age and birthdays are expressed.

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Ordinal numbers in naming dates *

Ordinal numbers identify a place in a series (1st, 2nd, 3rd, etc.). They are most frequently used in stating dates. The day of the month is named with a Gsg. ordinal number followed by the month name in the genitive. “March 8th,” therefore, is *òsmog marta* [B,S] *òsmog òžujka* [C] *òsmog trećeg* [B,C]. If the date is given using a numeral, a period is written after it, as in 8. *marta* [B,S] 8. *òžujka* [C] 8. *trećeg* [B,C] [124b]

* Discussing one’s age *

There are several ways to state one’s age. To say “he is 21,” for instance, one can use either the dative (*njemu je dvàdeset jèdna godina*) or *imati* + direct object (*on imà dvàdeset jèdnu godinu*). One can also use the noun *godìšte* modified by the ordinal number of one’s year of birth, as in *Jà sam 87.* [= *osamdeset sèdmò*] *godìšte* “I was born in ’87.” The verb *nàpuniti* is used to mark a birthday, as in *sutra će nàpuniti 31 godinu* “he’ll turn 31 tomorrow.” [124e] A period following a number indicates that the word is an ordinal rather than a cardinal; thus *87 godìna* means “87 years” but *87. godina* means “the 87th year.” [124b]

* The “exact future” *

In addition to what is sometimes called the first future, that formed with *hteti* or *htjeti*, there is a second future tense. It is composed of the auxiliary *budem* plus the L-participle. In principle, it can be made from all verbs; in practice it is usually formed only from imperfective verbs, and is used only after conjunctions with potential future meaning such as *kad* “when,” *ako* “if,” *čim* “as soon as,” and others. The meaning is exactly the same as when the present tense form of a perfective verb is used after one of these conjunctions. The exact future allows imperfective verbs to express more “closure” than they would otherwise. For example, the exact future in the sentence *kad budeš slavila rođendan, bit će ti žao što nisi posla sa mnóm u Rim* “when you celebrate your birthday you’ll be sorry you didn’t come to Rome with me,” puts more specific focus on the concrete occurrence of the envisioned event than would the present tense (*kad slaviš...*). [130, 144a] For more on conditional “if” sentences, see Lesson 13.

	singular	plural
1st masc.	<i>budem rādio</i>	<i>budemo rādili</i>
1st fem.	<i>budem rādila</i>	<i>budemo rādile</i>
2 nd masc.	<i>budeš rādio</i>	<i>budete rādili</i>
2 nd fem.	<i>budeš rādila</i>	<i>budete rādile</i>
3 rd masc.	<i>bude rādio</i>	<i>budu rādili</i>
3 rd neut.	<i>bude rādilo</i>	<i>budu rādila</i>
3 rd fem.	<i>bude rādila</i>	<i>budu rādile</i>

* The conjunction što *

The conjunction usually encountered in the meaning “that” is *da*. After verbs expressing emotion, however, the conjunction *što* is often used. For instance, *znám da je došao* “I know that he came,” but *žao mi je što nije mogao doći* “I’m sorry [that] he couldn’t come.” [143g]

* Words meaning “ought, might, may” *

Verbs expressing degrees of possibility or obligation are followed by another verb denoting the action that should, can, or must be undertaken. These verbs can have a number of different meanings. The verb *trebati*, for instance, means either “need” or “should” depending on the context, [119, 127] and the verb *smeti* [E] *smjeti* [J] can mean both “dare” (as in *nè smem to propustiti* “I don’t dare miss it”) and “may” (as in *smijem li zamoliti malo hlādne vode?* “may / might I ask for a little cold water?”). [142] The verb *valjati* is an exception: it has this sort of meaning only in subjectless sentences. When it is used with a subject, it means “be good” (as applied to food, behavior or the like), as in *ove jabuke više nè valjaju, treba ih baciti* “these apples are no longer any good, one must toss them out.” But when it is used in a subjectless sentence, it has the same meaning as *treba*. Thus, for instance, *nè valja zàkasniti* means “one had better not be late,” and *njihove običaje valja poštovati* means “one should respect their customs.” [127]

VOCABULARY

atentat, atentata	assassination	Prvi svetski rat	World War I
dogoditi se, dogodi se	to happen, to occur (P)	Prvi svjetski rat	World War I
Drugi svetski rat	World War II	rat	war
Drugi svjetski rat	World War II	savez	union
izvršiti atentat (na)	to assassinate (P)	sjedinjen	united
nadvojvoda	archduke	sjediniti, sjedinim	to unite (P)
napasti, napadnem	to attack (P)	snaga	power, force
nezavisnost, nezavisnosti (f)	independence	svetski	world (adj.)
Osovina	axis	svjetski	world (adj.)
proglasiti, proglasim	to proclaim (P)		

ŠTA SE DOGODILO? [B,S] ŠTO SE DOGODILO? [C]

1. a. Šta se dogodilo 4. <u>jula</u> <u>hiljadu sedamsto</u> <u>sedamdeset šeste</u> godine? b. Sjedinjene Američke Države su <u>proglasile</u> svoju <u>nezavisnost</u> .	1. a. Što se dogodilo 4. <u>srpnja</u> <u>tisuću sedamsto sedamdeset</u> <u>šeste</u> godine? b. Sjedinjene Američke Države su <u>proglasile</u> svoju <u>nezavisnost</u> .	1. a. Шта се догодило 4. <u>јула</u> <u>хиљаду седамсто</u> <u>седамдесет шесте</u> године? б. Сједињене Америчке Државе су <u>прогласиле</u> своју <u>независност</u> .
2. a. Šta se dogodilo 7. <u>decembra</u> 1941. g. ? b. <u>Snage</u> <u>Osovine</u> su <u>napale</u> Pearl Harbor.	2. a. Što se dogodilo 7. <u>prosınca</u> 1941. g. ? b. <u>Snage</u> <u>Osovine</u> su <u>napale</u> Pearl Harbor.	2. a. Шта се догодило 7. <u>децембра</u> 1941. г.? б. <u>Снаге</u> <u>Осовине</u> су <u>напале</u> Перл Харбор.
3. a. Šta se dogodilo 22. <u>XI</u> <u>1963. g.</u> ? b. Lee Harvey Oswald je <u>izvršio atentat na</u> <u>predsjednika Johna</u> <u>Kennedya</u> .	3. a. Što se dogodilo 22. <u>XI</u> <u>1963. g.</u> ? b. Lee Harvey Oswald je <u>izvršio atentat na</u> <u>predsjednika Johna</u> <u>Kennedya</u> .	3. a. Шта се догодило 22. <u>XI</u> <u>1963. г.</u> ? б. Ли Харви Освалд је <u>извршио атентат на</u> <u>председника Џона</u> <u>Кенедија</u> .

✂ Replace the date in 1a) with November 29, 1943, and use the clues that follow to describe what happened on that day: Josip Broz Tito, nezavisnost Jugoslavije. Replace the date in 2a) with April 6, 1941, and use these clues to complete the exercise: Beograd, Drugi svetski [E] svjetski [J] rat. Finally, replace the date in 3a) with June 28, 1914, and use these clues to answer the question: Gavrilo Princip, Nadvojvoda Ferdinand, njegova žena Sofija, Prvi svetski [E] svjetski [J] rat.

 GRAMMAR

* Ordinal numbers, continued *

Compound ordinal numbers are as in English, in that only the final segment is ordinal. Thus, English “eight hundred forty SEVENTH” is parallel to BCS osamsto četredeset SEDMI. Compound ordinals are most frequently used when naming a year, and only the final ordinal number takes a case form. This case form is almost always genitive singular feminine (modifying the Gsg noun godine, which can but need not be included). “March 8, 1981” is thus osmog marta hiljadu devetsto osamdeset prve [godine] [B,S] osmog ožujka tisuću devetsto osamdeset prve [godine] [C]. Frequently the abbreviation g. is used in place of godine. If the number is given as a numeral, a period indicates that it is an ordinal: 8. mart 1981. g. [124b]

* Aorist and imperfect *

There are two other past tense forms in BCS, both of which are now relatively archaic and are found primarily in literary texts, especially older ones. Both are single-word tense forms. The aorist is used to relate individual actions completed in a sequence, and the imperfect is used to describe background states, or continuous actions going on in the background. In form, one must take care to differentiate the 3pl aorist from the 3sg imperfect. Within each tense, the 2nd and 3rd singular always use the same form. For certain verbs the 3rd singular present and 3rd singular aorist look alike. **[122, 150]** In spoken Serbian and Bosnian, one hears the aorist of certain verbs, such as *biti* and *reći*, with some frequency. Nearly all BCS speakers will use the colloquial phrase *odoh ja* (literally, “I went away”) in the sense “I’m out of here.”

	AORIST						IMPERFECT	
inf.	<i>svrātiti</i>	<i>nāzvati</i>	<i>reći</i>	<i>ući</i>	<i>dati</i>	<i>biti</i>	<i>stajati</i>	<i>biti</i>
1 sg	<i>svrātih</i>	<i>nāzvah</i>	<i>rekoh</i>	<i>uđoh</i>	<i>dadoh</i>	<i>bih</i>	<i>stajāh</i>	<i>bijāh</i>
2-3sg	<i>svrāti</i>	<i>nazva</i>	<i>reče</i>	<i>uđe</i>	<i>dade</i>	<i>bi</i>	<i>stajāše</i>	<i>bijaše</i>
1 pl	<i>svrātismo</i>	<i>nāzvasmo</i>	<i>rekosmo</i>	<i>uđosmo</i>	<i>dadosmo</i>	<i>bismo</i>	<i>stajāsmo</i>	<i>bija-smo</i>
2 pl	<i>svrātiste</i>	<i>nāzvaste</i>	<i>rekoste</i>	<i>uđoste</i>	<i>dadoste</i>	<i>biste</i>	<i>stajāste</i>	<i>bijaste</i>
3 pl	<i>svrātiše</i>	<i>nāzvaše</i>	<i>rekoše</i>	<i>uđoše</i>	<i>dadoše</i>	<i>biše</i>	<i>stajāhu</i>	<i>bijahu</i>

Tricky translation: The word "independence" is translated differently depending on the meaning. Throughout the region, *samostālnost* is used to mean "personal independence" (e.g. living on one's own), while *nezāvisnost* is used to mean political independence; C also uses *samostālnost* in this latter meaning as well.



Vintage postcard of *Careva Ćuprija* (Emperor's Bridge) in Sarajevo. Below, the bridge known for years as *Principov most* (Princip Bridge) now called *Latinska Ćuprija* (Latin Bridge), site of the assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand by Gavrilo Princip on June 28, 1914.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Refer back to the text in A1, and answer the following questions based on that text. Then answer these or similar questions with respect to your own living situation (house, dormitory, or apartment).

1. [B,C] Zašto stùdenti mòraju urèditi svòje sobe?
[S] Zašto stùdenti mòraju da urède svòje sobe?
2. S kim stànuje svaki stùdent?
3. [B,C] Zašto svaka stùdentska soba mòra imati namještaj?
[S] Zašto svaka stùdentska soba mòra da ima nameštaj?
4. Koliko ima paviljòna u stùdentskom dòmu?
5. Koliko ima soba u svakom paviljònu?
6. [B] Koliko ima tèpiha u jèdnom paviljònu, a koliko u cijelom dòmu?
[C] Koliko ima sagova u jèdnom paviljònu, a koliko u cijelome dòmu?
[S] Koliko ima tèpiha u jèdnom paviljònu, a koliko u celom dòmu?
7. Zašto ima udžbenika u sobama?
8. [B] Koliko sàti sèdmično uče stùdenti? Dakle, koliko sàti mjesečno?
[C] Koliko sàti tjedno uče stùdenti? Dakle, koliko sàti mjesečno?
[S] Koliko sàti nèdèljno uče stùdenti? Dakle, koliko sàti mesečno?
9. [B,C] Koliko sàti treba 10 stùdenata učiti godišnje?
[S] Koliko sàti treba 10 stùdenata da uči godišnje?

B2

Review the passage in A2, locate the phrases or sentences that have numbers as their subject (such as *Tri žene su išle...*), and mark the gender and number (singular or plural) of the L-participle in each of these sentences (for instance, in this example it is feminine plural). Finally, retell the story, replacing all the numbers (including the times of day and the street number), by other numbers.

B3

Answer the following questions with respect to the content of A2.

1. [B,C] Koliko je bilo sàti kada su žene izašle iz svòjih kuća?
[S] Колико је било сати када су жене изашле из својих кућа?
2. [B,C] Koliko minuta kasnije su muškarci izašli iz automobila?
[S] Колико мину́та касније су мушка́рци изашли из аутомобила?

3. [B] Koliko ih je ušlo u veliku trgovinu?
[C] Koliko ih je ušlo u veliki dućan?
[S] Колико их је ушло у велику радњу?
4. [B] Koji je broj one velike trgovine?
[C] Koji je broj onog velikog dućana?
[S] Који је број оне велике радње?
5. [B,C] Koji je broj vaše kuće ili stana?
[S] Који је број ваше куће или стана?
6. [B,C] Koji je vaš broj telefona?
[S] Који је ваш број телефона?
7. [B] Šta su žene kupile u trgovini i za koga?
[C] Što su žene kupile u dućanu i za koga?
[S] Шта су жене купиле у радњи и за кога?
8. [B] Šta su muškarci kupili u trgovini i za koga?
[C] Što su muškarci kupili u dućanu i za koga?
[S] Шта су мушкарци купили у радњи и за кога?
9. [B,C] Koliko je bilo životinja u izlogu?
[S] Колико је било животиња у излогу?
10. [B,C] S kim su se našle te tri žene?
[S] Са ким су се нашле те три жене?
11. [B] A šta su onda sve te žene radile?
[C] A što su onda sve te žene radile?
[S] А шта су онда све те жене радиле?
12. [B] A šta su onda svi ti muškarci radili?
[C] A što su onda svi ti muškarci radili?
[S] А шта су онда сви ти мушкарци радили?

B4

Bosnian

1. Koliko ima *studenata koji uče bosanski* na fakultetu?
2. Ima ih *desetak*.
1. A koliko ima *studenata koji uče francuski*?
2. Ima ih *nekoliko stotina*.
1. A koliko ih ima *koji uče španjolski*?
2. Ima ih *nekoliko hiljada*!

Croatian

1. Koliko ima *studenata koji uče hrvatski* na fakultetu?
2. Ima ih *desetak*.
1. A koliko ima *studenata koji uče francuski*?
2. Ima ih *nekoliko stotina*.
1. A koliko ih ima *koji uče španjolski*?
2. Ima ih *nekoliko tisuća*!

Serbian

1. Колико има *студената који уче српски* на факултету?
2. Има их *десетак*.
1. А колико има *студената који уче француски*?
1. Има их *неколико стотина*.
2. А колико их има *који уче шпански*?
1. Има их *неколико хиљада*!

✎ **Replace the italicized words with** 1) studenti koji stajuju u svom stanu, **and** 2) studenti koji stajuju kod svojih, 3) studenti koji stajuju u domu **and adjust the numbers accordingly.**

B5

Bosnian

1. Imam 2 hiljade eura u banci!
2. Odlično! Ja imam samo hiljadu, ali i hiljadu eura je ipak nešto.
1. Kako da ne! Kad budem imao 5 hiljada, kupit ću sebi stari auto!
2. Ja želim kupiti novi auto, pa mi trebaju hiljade i hiljade!

Croatian

1. Imam 2 tisuće eura u banci!
2. Odlično! Ja imam samo tisuću, ali i tisuću eura je ipak nešto.
1. Kako da ne! Kad budem imao 5 tisuća, kupit ću si stari auto!
2. Ja želim kupiti novi auto, pa mi trebaju tisuće i tisuće!

Serbian

1. Imam 2 hiljade evra u banci!
2. Odlično! Ja imam samo hiljadu, ali i hiljadu evra je ipak nešto.
1. Kako da ne! Kad budem imao 5 hiljada, kupiću sebi stari auto!
2. Ja želim da kupim novi auto, pa mi trebaju hiljade i hiljade!

✎ **Replace** hiljada [B,S] tisuća [C] **with** stotina; **replace** auto **with** kompjuter [B,S] kompjutor [C].

The word "Europe" is *Evrōpa* in Serbian and *Europa* in Croatian; Bosnian uses both spellings. Similarly, the word for the basic unit of European currency is spelled *euro* in Croatian and *evro* in Serbian, again with both spellings used in Bosnian. The word is a masculine noun: *jedan euro* [B,C] *jedan evro* [B,S].

B6

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Koje si godište?
2. Ja sam '71. godište. Imam trideset tri A ti?
1. Ja sam '63. godište, tako da imam četrdeset dvije
2. Znači da sam dvanaest stariji od tebe!

Serbian

1. Koje si godište?
2. Ja sam '71. godište. Imam trideset tri A ti?
1. Ja sam '63. godište, tako da imam četrdeset dve
2. Znači da sam dvanaest stariji od tebe.

✎ **Fill in** the blank with the proper form of the noun *godina*. Then replace the ages and years above with your own.

B7

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Kad ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je
1. Onda ti unaprijed čestitam rođendan!
2. Hvala. A kad je tebi?
1. Meni je
2. Onda i ja tebi čestitam!

Serbian

1. Kad ti je rođendan?
2. Rođendan mi je
1. Onda ti unapred čestitam rođendan!
2. Hvala. A kad je tebi?
1. Meni je
2. Onda i ja tebi čestitam!

✎ **Once** you have practised this using your own birthdays, change it to refer to other classmates and their birthdays.

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Compose eight short sentences in the past tense. The subject of each sentence should be one of the numbers in the first column plus a phrase composed of one of the adjectives in the second column plus the adjacent noun in the third column. Write out all the numbers in words. Note that adjectives appear in the list in the customary dictionary-entry form (masculine singular short form); you will need to put the proper endings on each of the adjectives.

Example:

Clue: 5 glàdan podstanar

Possible answer: Pet glàdnih podstanara je jelo u restorànu.

2	suh [B,C] suv [S]	òrah
11	nèmačkì [E] njèmačkì [J]	gradovi
33	tèžak	godina
51	dèbeo	mačka
84	stùdentskì	pìsaćì stòlovi
100	glàdan	živòtinja
104	nàporan	dàn
500	grčkì	stùdent
1000	brz	vlak [C] voz [B,S]
1001	dìvan	noć
2000	pametn	električar

C2

Answer these questions, writing the numbers out in words:

- Koliko ima stùdenata u vašoj grupi?
- [B,S] Koliko ima stùdentkinja u vašoj grupi?
[C] Koliko ima stùdentica u vašoj grupi?
- [B,S] Koliko ima stùdenata na vašem univerzitetu?
[C] Koliko ima stùdenata na vašem sveučilištu?
- [B,S] Koliko ima profesora na vašem univerzitetu?

- [C] Koliko ima profesora na vašem sveučilištu?
5. Koliko ima ljudi u vašem gradu?
6. Koliko ste imali pasa kad ste bili mali?
7. Koliko ima stvari u ovoj sobi?
8. Koliko ste visoki (u centimetrima)?
9. Koliko ste teški (u kilama)?

C3

Fill in the blank with the requested phrases, and then write the sentence out in full.

1. U držala je novac, a u je držala olovku i papir.
(first bag) (second bag)
2. [B] Kao ću pisati zadaću, kao ću čitati, a kao ću spremati vježbe.
[C] Kao ću pisati zadaću, kao ću čitati, a kao ću spremati vježbe.
[S] Kao ću pisati zadatak, kao ću čitati, a kao ću spremati vježbe.
(first) (second) (third)
3. Oni su stajali na , a ja sam stajao ispod njih na , a ona je bila na
(fifth floor) (fourth floor) (third floor)

C4

Write out five dates and state why they are important to you. Use the “question and answer” format seen in A4 as a guide.

C5

Write a short paragraph describing a room and its furnishings that you remember. Use the verbs *sećati se* [E] *sjećati se* [J] and *setiti se* [E] *sjetiti se* [J]).

C6

Translate into B, C, or S:

- Four smart dentists worked in this building.
- We don't need breakfast.
- Five happy taxi drivers were reading novels by Ivo Andrić.
- We need an apartment in New York.

5. Twenty-two tall bakers sat in their cars.
6. She needs the study of the Hungarian language.
7. A hundred and forty-four apples were red, and five were yellow.
8. I need your understanding.
9. Sixty-one ugly bosses will write letters.
10. He needs happiness.
11. Twelve elegant actors were in the theater.
12. Ninety-two sad dancers were standing in the rain.
13. You need me, and I need you.
14. A thousand euros will not be enough.
15. Six rivers flowed through the country.

C5

Namještaj [J] Nameštaj [E]

Connect word to object



sto

sat

lampa

pisaći stol

jastuk

stol

pisaći sto

stolica

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

испри́чати, и́спричам	to relate, to tell (P)
реша́вати, реша́вам	to address [a problem], to grapple with (I)
рјеша́вати, рјеша́вам	to address [a problem], to grapple with (I)

Нè можемо жи́вети без други́х љу́ди. Јèдни нам ства́рају, а други реша́вају пробле́ме.

Стра́шно је то кад има́те нешто ва́жно да испри́чате, а не́мате ко́ме.
А још је стра́шније кад има́те ко́ме, а не́мате шта.

✎ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

a. Objásnite

b. Zar

c. [B,C] Slažete li se s Dušanom Rađovićem o ?

[S] Da li se slažete sa Dušanom Rađovićem o ?

📖 Priča: Bazdulj

Read Part I of the story “Ljubav na španjolski način” by Muharem Bazdulj (p. 347).

Trinaesta lekcija • Lesson Thirteen

☞ A1

⦿ 7,8

dobro došli	welcome	prazan, prazna	empty
drugo	else	preporučiti, preporučim	to recommend (P)
gost	guest	prijati + <i>Dat</i>	to appeal [to] (I)
hodnik	hallway	rado	gladly
kolač, kolača	cake	sipati [B,S]	to serve a beverage (I)
ljubazan, ljubazna	kind	to već da	that's much better
ponuditi	to offer (P)	točiti [C]	to serve a beverage (I)
poslužiti, poslužim	to serve (P)	trinaesti	thirteenth
pozvati, pozovem	to invite (P)	zamoliti, zamolim	to request, to ask for (P)
pozvati u goste	to invite for a visit (P)		

DOBRO DOŠLI!

Bosnian

- Gospodine, dobro došli! Biste li bili tako ljubazni da pođete sa mnom iz hodnika u sobu?
- Bilo bi mi drago! Hvala što ste me pozvali u goste!
- Izvolite, sjedite! Sa čim bih vas mogla ponuditi?
- Gospodo, strašno sam žedan. Smijem li zamoliti malo hladne vode?
- Naravno! Sa ledom ili bez?
- Sa puno, puno leda!
- Izvolite, gospodine! A da li nešto drugo želite popiti ili pòjesti? Možda vina i kolača?
- Hvala, gospodo. Sviđa mi se ono crno vino. Da li biste bili tako ljubazni da mi sipate?
- Izvolite gospodine! Bolja je puna nego prazna čaša! Preporučila bih i ovaj kolač. Da li smijem da vas poslužim?
- Hvala, gospodo, rado bih malo kolača. Ali, molim vas, manje! Još manje! To već da. A vi?
- Nè bi mi prijalo slatko, hvala. Najviše mi odgovara ovo vino.

Croatian

- Gospodine, dobro došli! Biste li bili tako ljubazni da pođete sa mnom iz hodnika u sobu?
- Bilo bi mi drago! Hvala što ste me pozvali u goste!
- Izvolite, sjedite! S čim bih vas mogla ponuditi?
- Gospodo, strašno sam žedan. Smijem li zamoliti malo hladne vode?
- Naravno! S ledom ili bez?
- S puno, puno leda!
- Izvolite, gospodine! A želite li nešto drugo popiti ili pòjesti? Možda vina i kolača?
- Hvala, gospodo. Sviđa mi se ono crno vino. Biste li bili tako ljubazni da mi točite?
- Izvolite gospodine! Bolja je puna nego prazna čaša! Preporučila bih i ovaj kolač. Smijem li da vas poslužim?
- Hvala, gospodo, rado bih malo kolača. Ali, molim vas, manje! Još manje! To već da. A vi?
- Nè bi mi prijalo slatko, hvala. Najviše mi odgovara ovo vino.

Serbian

- Gospodine, dobro došli! Da li biste bili tako ljubazni da pođete sa mnom iz hodnika u sobu?
- Bilo bi mi drago! Hvala što ste me pozvali u goste!
- Izvolite, sedite! Sa čime bih vas mogla ponuditi?
- Gospodo, strašno sam žedan, da li smem da zamolim za čašu hladne vode?
- Naravno! Sa ledom ili bez?
- Sa puno, puno leda!
- Izvolite, gospodine! A da li nešto drugo želite popiti ili pòjesti? Možda vina i kolača?
- Hvala, gospodo. Sviđa mi se ono crno vino. Da li biste bili tako ljubazni da mi sipate?
- Izvolite gospodine! Bolja je puna nego prazna čaša! Preporučila bih i ovaj kolač. Da li smem da vas poslužim?
- Hvala, gospodo, rado bih malo kolača. Ali, molim vas, manje! Još manje! To već da. A vi?
- Nè bi mi prijalo slatko, hvala. Najviše mi odgovara ovo vino.

✋ **Bring** food and other relevant props to class and perform this skit from memory, staying as close to the original as the props you provide allow.

Self-study learners: While working on this exercise note the forms of the conditional, *bih*, *bi*, *bi*, *bismo*, *biste*, *bi*, and the phrases of politeness. Also notice the use of *odgovarati* and *prijati*.

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* The conditional mood *

The conditional mood is used with many of the same meanings as the English conditional. It is composed of the L-participle and a form similar to the aorist of *biti*. The clitic and full forms of this auxiliary look alike on the printed page; in speech, the full forms are accented but the clitic forms are not. Clitics are used in most instances, and full forms are used for asking questions and in single-word answers. The forms given in the chart must be used in writing and in careful speech. In informal speech, only the auxiliary *bi* is used. [131]

1st masc.
1st fem.
2nd masc.
2nd fem.
3rd masc.
3rd neut.
3rd fem.

singular plural

<i>bih rāđio</i>	<i>bismo rāđili</i>
<i>bih rāđila</i>	<i>bismo rāđile</i>
<i>bi rāđio</i>	<i>biste rāđili</i>
<i>bi rāđila</i>	<i>biste rāđile</i>
<i>bi rāđio</i>	<i>bi rāđili</i>
<i>bi rāđilo</i>	<i>bi rāđila</i>
<i>bi rāđila</i>	<i>bi rāđile</i>

One use of the conditional is in so-called politeness formulas. Just as it is more polite in English to use the conditional (as in “I WOULD LIKE some cake”) rather than the indicative (as in “I WANT some cake”), BCS uses the conditional *želela* [E] *željela* [J] *bih kolača* instead of the indicative *želim kolača*. [133b]

* The word “welcome” *

The English phrase “welcome” is translated literally into BCS, given that one breaks the English one down into its two components, “well” and “come.” The second word of the BCS phrase is spoken differently depending on the relationship. If the person arriving is someone you would normally address as *tj*, then you should greet this person with the phrase *dobro došao* (for a man) or *dobro došla* (for a woman). Otherwise, the phrase *dobro došli* should be used (to a group, or to someone normally addressed as *vi*). When written as a single word, the phrase functions as an adjective, as in *ona je dobrodošla* “she is [a] welcome [guest].”



Introductions are made as follows: In rapid sequence, the person initiating the introduction looks directly at the other person and then says “*Dobar dan!*” while extending the right hand and speaking his or her name (first name in an informal setting and full name in a formal setting). Friends greet by kissing on alternate cheeks. This is done twice by speakers of Bosnian and Croatian, and three times by speakers of Serbian.



Sarajevo: Buildings from the Austro-Hungarian period, after 1878.



Zagreb: a view of St. Mark's Church and the Parliament (Sabor) of Croatia.



Belgrade: the Parliament (Narodna Skupština) of Serbia

čim	as soon as	skloniti, sklonim	to put away (P)
čim prije [B,C]	as soon as possible	sljedeći	next
doneti, donesem	to bring (P)	sljedeći	next
donijeti, donesem	to bring (P)	spustiti, spustim	to put down (P)
makar	at least	sveza [C]	connection
mušterija	customer	što pre [S]	as soon as possible
početi, počnem	to begin (P)	što prije [B,C,S]	as soon as possible
popraviti	to repair (P)	u redu	O.K., fine
pre	earlier	u svezi [C]	in relation to
prije	earlier	u vezi [B,S]	in relation to
sebičan, sebična	selfish	veza [B,C,S]	connection

EVO KOMPJUTERA! [B,S] EVO KOMPJUTORA! [C]

Bosnian

1. [carrying a heavy box] Evo, donio sam vaš kompjuter. Popravljen je. Gdje da ga spustim?
2. Molim vas stavite ga tamo na pisaći sto.
1. Ako hoćete da ga stavim na sto, morali biste skloniti sve vaše stvari sa stola!
2. Odmah, ali mogu li vas ponuditi s kafom prije toga?
1. Ne, hvala. Već sam popio danas. Žuri mi se. [groaning under the weight of the box] Ako biste sklonili stvari mogao bih početi raditi.
2. Naravno! Ali kad ste već tu, možete li mi objasniti neke stvari u vezi s kompjuterom?
1. [groaning] Molim vas, rekli ste da ćete skloniti te stvari! Nemojte biti neozbiljni! Moram čim prije otići kod sljedeće mušterije.
2. U redu, [clearing the desk] sklonio sam ih. Žao mi je što ne možete ostati makar par minuta duže!

Croatian

1. [carrying a heavy box] Evo, donio sam vaš kompjutor. Popravljen je. Gdje da ga spustim?
2. Molim vas stavite ga tamo na pisaći stol.
1. Ako hoćete da ga stavim na stol, morali biste skloniti sve vaše stvari sa stola!
2. Odmah, ali mogu li vas ponuditi s kavom prije toga?
1. Ne, hvala. Već sam popio danas. Žuri mi se. [groaning under the weight of the box] Ako biste sklonili stvari mogao bih početi raditi.
2. Naravno! Ali kad ste već tu, možete li mi objasniti neke stvari u svezi s kompjutorom?
1. [groaning] Molim vas, rekli ste da ćete skloniti te stvari! Nemojte biti neozbiljni! Moram čim prije otići do sljedeće mušterije.
2. U redu, [clearing the desk] sklonio sam ih. Žao mi je što ne možete ostati makar par minuta duže!

Serbian

1. [carrying a heavy box] Evo, doneo sam vaš kompjuter. Popravljen je. Gde da ga spustim?
2. Molim vas stavite ga tamo na pisaći sto.
1. Ako hoćete da ga stavim na sto, morali biste da sklonite sve vaše stvari sa stola!
2. Odmah, ali da li mogu da vas ponudim sa kafom pre toga?
1. Ne, hvala. Već sam popio danas. Žuri mi se. [groaning under the weight of the box] Ako biste sklonili te stvari mogao bih početi da radim.
2. Naravno! Ali kad ste već tu, da li možete da mi objasnite neke stvari u vezi sa kompjuterom?
1. [groaning] Molim vas, kazali ste da ćete da sklonite te stvari! Nemojte biti neozbiljni! Moram što pre da odem kod sledeće mušterije.
2. U redu, [clearing the desk] sklonio sam ih. Žao mi je što ne možete da ostanete makar par minuta duže!

✎ **Play** this conversation, on your feet, using a box for the computer. Go through it again with #1 as a female repair person. Then change the number of people involved, first so that there are two repair people, and then so that there are two people receiving them.

✎ **Rework** the conversation so that it is informal, using *tj* instead of *vi*.

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Use of the conditional in “toned-down” statements or requests *

The conditional mood is often used, as in English, to soften the force of a statement or request. Both the sentences *morate skloniti stvari* and *moral biste skloniti stvari* state that someone must move his/her things, but the first is much more abrupt. The difference is the same as that between English “you have to move your things” and “you would need to move your things.” [133a]

* Indirect discourse *

When speech is quoted directly, the verb remains in the same tense as in the quoted speech, as in, for instance “you said, ‘I WILL move those things.’” When speech is quoted indirectly and placed in a subordinate clause after a past tense verb, English must change the tense of the quoted speech. Thus, the indirect version of this English sentence is “you said you WOULD move those things.” In the BCS versions of these sentences, however, the quoted speech remains in the same tense, whether it is a direct quote or an indirect one. The direct is *rekli ste ‘ja CU skloniti te stvari’*, and the indirect is *rekli ste da CETE skloniti te stvari*. [135] English speakers must pay particular attention to this difference between BCS and English.

* Da introducing proposed actions *

The conjunction *da* usually follows a verb, and introduces a clause containing a second verb. The second clause may be one of fact, as in *znam da je on Amerikanaac* (the relationship of fact is indicated by the conjunction “that” in the English translation “I know that he’s an American”). But *da* can also introduce a subordinate clause of purpose, as in *želim da učimo zajedno* (here the relationship of purpose indicated by the preposition “to” in the English translation “I want us to study together”). If *da* stands alone before the main verb of a sentence, the idea of purpose is presented as a potential action. This frequently takes the form of a question, as in *kako da dođem do trga?* “how [can] I get to the square?” and *da to spustim na pod?* “[should] I put this on the floor?” It can also take the form of a suggestion, as in *da popijemo nešto!* “let’s have something to drink!” [143e]



Stopping permitted up to 3 minutes

VOCABULARY

brinuti, brin ^{em}	to worry	pòjam, pòjma	concept
čaròbnjak, čaròbnj ^{aka}	wizard, magician	poj ^{aviti} se, poj ^{avim} se	to appear (P)
ip ^{ak}	nevertheless	pol ^{ako}	take it easy, slow down
kralj, kr ^{alja}	king	posl ^{ovan} , posl ^{ovna}	business (<i>adj.</i>)
materij ^{al} , materij ^{ala}	documents, papers	pr ^{imerak} , pr ^{imerka}	copy
nek ^{ih} pedes ^{etak}	some fifty-odd	pr ^{imjerak} , pr ^{imjerka}	copy
nem ^{am} pòjma	I have no idea	prip ^{remiti} , prip ^{remim}	to prepare (P)
noć ^{as}	tonight, last night	reput ^{acija}	reputation
obr ^{aditi} , obr ^{adim}	to work through (P)	sast ^{anak} , sast ^{anka}	meeting
ost ^{ali}	remaining	str ^{anica}	page
ov ^{ako}	like this, as it is	št ^{eta}	a shame, too bad
part ^{ner} , part ^{nera}	partner		

POLAKO ...

Bosnian

1. Ako pročit^{am} tvoje materij^{ale} noć^{as}, dat ću ti ih sutra ujutro rano na poslu.
2. Koliko još imaš str^{anica}?
1. Pa, nek^{ih} pedes^{etak}.
2. Bolje bi ip^{ak} bi^{lo} kad bi to pročit^{ao} - najk^{asnije} do os^{am}naest i tr^{ideset}. Treb^a mi moj pr^{imjerak} materij^{ala} da bih ih obr^{adio} s kol^{egom} več^{eras} u dev^{et}naest i tr^{ideset}.
1. Svejedno mi je. Neka ih kol^{ega} obr^{adi} sam.
2. Sjeti se moje reput^{acije}! Šta će reći ost^{ali} posl^{ovni} part^{neri} kad im dođ^{em} neprip^{remljen} sutra na sast^{anak}?
1. Pol^{ako}. Nem^{am} pòjma šta će reći. Neka kažu šta hoće. Da sam čaròbnjak mogao bih da ih pročit^{am} do več^{eras}. Šteta što n^{isam}.
2. A ja, da sam kralj, n^e bih brinuo! Ov^{ako}, n^e smijem ni da se poj^{avim} sutra.

Croatian

1. Ako pročit^{am} tvoje materij^{ale} noć^{as}, dat ću ti ih sutra ujutro rano na poslu.
2. Koliko još imaš str^{anica}?
1. Pa, nek^{ih} pedes^{etak}.
2. Bolje bi ip^{ak} bi^{lo} kad bi to pročit^{ao} - najk^{asnije} do os^{am}naest i tr^{ideset}. Treb^a mi moj pr^{imjerak} materij^{ala} da bih ih obr^{adio} s kol^{egom} več^{eras} u dev^{et}naest i tr^{ideset}.
1. Svejedno mi je. Neka ih kol^{ega} obr^{adi} sam.
2. Sjeti se moje reput^{acije}! Što će reći ost^{ali} posl^{ovni} part^{neri} kad im dođ^{em} neprip^{remljen} sutra na sast^{anak}?
1. Pol^{ako}. Nem^{am} pòjma što će reći. Neka kažu šta hoće. Da sam čaròbnjak mogao bih ih pročit^{ati} do več^{eras}. Šteta što n^{isam}.
2. A ja, da sam kralj, n^e bih brinuo! Ov^{ako}, n^e smijem se ni poj^{aviti} sutra.

Serbian

1. Ako pročitam tvoje materijale noćas, daću ti ih sutra ujutro rano na poslu.
2. Koliko još imaš stranica?
1. Pa, nekih pedesetak.
2. Bolje bi ipak bilo kad bi to pročitao - najkasnije do osamnaest i trideset. Treba mi moj primjerak materijala da bih ih obradio s kolegom večeras u devetnaest i trideset najkasnije.
1. Svejedno mi je. Neka ih kolega obradi sam.
2. Seti se moje reputacije! Šta će reći ostali poslovni partneri kad im dođem nepripremljen sutra na sastanak?
1. Polako. Nemam pojma šta će da kažu. Neka kažu šta hoće. Da sam čarobnjak mogao bih da ih pročitam do večeras. Šteta što nismam.
2. A ja, da sam kralj, ne bih brinuo! Ovak, ne smem ni da se pojavim sutra.

✂️ **Make** your own version, based loosely on this exchange, of a conversation between two people, one of whom owes the other a book the other needs to study for an exam, or some money, or a coveted item of clothing.

Self-study learners: Note the use of the perfective form *pročitati*, the verbal forms *treba*, *neka*, *setiti se* [E] *sjetiti se* [J], *smeti* [E] *smjeti* [J] and the phrases *nemam pojma* and *šteta što...*

GRAMMAR

* Conditional sentences *

The conditional mood takes its name from sentences which articulate a condition, together with its presumed result, in the form “If A then B.” There are three different kinds of such sentences, and the differences between them are marked not only by the verb form but also by the conjunction used to express the idea “if.” When the speaker fully expects the condition to be fulfilled, s/he uses the conjunction *ako* plus an indicative form of the verb (present or past tense); for instance, *ako pročitam sve do večeras, mogu vam dati knjigu* “if I read everything through before this evening, I can give you the book.” [132a] If the fulfillment of the condition is possible but uncertain, the speaker usually uses the conjunction *kad*, and the conditional mood in both clauses of the sentence; for instance, *bolje bi bilo kad biste to pročitali do večeras* “it would be better if you were to read it through by this evening.” [132b] If the condition is purely hypothetical or otherwise unfulfillable, the speaker uses the conjunction *da* followed by the present tense, with the verb of the second clause in the conditional mood; for instance, *da sam čarobnjak, mogao bih to sve pročitati do večeras* “if I were a magician, I’d be able to read it all by this evening.” [132c]

* Conditional of purpose *

The conditional mood after the conjunction *da* emphasizes the purpose or goal of an action. An example is *treba mi to da bih ga obradila večeras* “I need it so that I can work on it this evening.” [134b] This is the single use of the BCS conditional that has no parallel in English. Students may think of this meaning as an English quasi-conditional of the sort “...that I might work on it” or the like, in order to learn it more easily.

VOCABULARY

ako <u>nemate</u> ništa protiv	if you've no objections	odvesti, odve ^z em	to take by vehicle (P)
au ^t obus ^k i [B,S]	bus (<i>adj.</i>)	po ⁿ ištiti	to stamp, to void (P)
au ^t obus ⁿ i [C]	bus (<i>adj.</i>)	pravo [S]	straight ahead
des ⁿ i	right [= not left] (<i>adj.</i>)	pro ^ć i, pro ^đ em	to pass (P)
gra ^d ski	city (<i>adj.</i>)	protiv + <i>Gen</i>	against
itekako	definitely	ra ^v an, ra ^v na [B,C]	straight
ka ^r ta	ticket	ra ^v no [B,C]	straight ahead
kiosk	newspaper stand	si ^ć i, si ^đ em	to get off (P)
ko ^l egica [B,C]	female colleague	skr ^e nuti, skr ^e nem	to turn (P)
ko ^l eginica [B,S]	female colleague	trebalo bi	ought
kraj + <i>Gen</i>	next to, by	trg	[city] square
le ^v i	left (<i>adj.</i>)	u ^l ica	block; street
li ^j e ^v i	left (<i>adj.</i>)	up ^u stva	instructions
oda ^v de	from here	zah ^v alan, zah ^v alna	grateful

UPUTSTVA

Bosnian

1. Molim vas, kako da do^đem oda^vde do glavnog trga?
2. Nije teško. Objasniti ću vam. Prvo na kiosku treba kupiti autobusku kartu koju ćete dati vozaču autobusa. On će tu kartu poništiti. Proći ćete nekih desetak ulica do treće stanice. Na trećoj stanici treba sići.
1. A kad si^đem jesam li onda na trgu na kojem treba da budem?
2. Odmah ćete vidjeti trg ravno ispred sebe. Ne bi trebalo skr^enuti ni lijevo ni desno. A zašto idete na trg, ako smijem da pitam?
1. Smijete! Tražim Gradsku kafanu. Rekla mi je kolegica da je zgrada koju ću vidjeti kraj Gradske kafe vrlo lijepa.
2. Kako da ne. To je zgrada u kojoj ja stanujem! Mogu vas tamo odvesti svojim kolima ako nemate ništa protiv.
1. Bila bih vam itekako zahvalna!

Croatian

1. Molim vas, kako da do^đem oda^vde do glavnog trga?
2. Nije teško. Objasniti ću vam. Prvo na kiosku treba kupiti autobusnu kartu koju ćete dati vozaču autobusa. On će tu kartu poništiti. Proći ćete nekih desetak ulica do treće stanice. Na trećoj stanici treba sići.
1. A kad si^đem jesam li onda na trgu na kojem treba biti?
2. Odmah ćete vidjeti trg ravno ispred sebe. Ne bi trebalo skr^enuti ni lijevo ni desno. A zašto idete na trg, ako smijem pitati?
1. Smijete! Tražim Gradsku kavanu. Rekla mi je kolegica da je zgrada koju ću vidjeti kraj Gradske kave vrlo lijepa.
2. Kako da ne. To je zgrada u kojoj ja stanujem! Mogu vas tamo odvesti svojim kolima ako nemate ništa protiv.
1. Bila bih vam itekako zahvalna!

Tickets for public transportation or inter-city travel can usually be purchased in the bus, tram, or train from the driver or a conductor. But they will be less expensive if purchased at a newspaper kiosk (for city buses or trams) or at the terminal (for intercity bus or train travel). See p. 99 for examples of bus tickets.

Serbian

1. Молим вас, како да дођем одавде до главног трга?
2. Није тешко. Објаснићу вам. Прво на киоску треба да купите аутобуску карту коју ћете да дате возачу аутобуса. Он ће ту карту поништити. Проћи ћете неких десетак улица до треће станице. На трећој станици треба да сиђете.
1. А кад сиђем да ли сам онда на тргу на којем треба да будем?
2. Одмах ћете видети трг право испред себе. Не би требало скренути ни лево ни десно. А зашто идете на трг ако смем да питам?
1. Смете! Тражим Градску кафану. Казала ми је колегиница да је зграда коју ћу да видим крај Градске кафане врло лепа.
2. Како да не. То је зграда у којој ја стањујем! Могу да вас одвезем тамо својим колима ако немате ништа против.
1. Била бих вам итекако захвална!

✍️ **Use** this sketch as the basis for giving each other instructions for how to find something in a city.

Self-study learners: Go over this exchange carefully and note the vocabulary used to give instructions for taking a bus ride and finding a location.



City parking. Bus station. Ticket sales. Welcome.



Tickets sold by the driver.



Zagreb, City Cafe.

* The relative conjunction *koji*, continued *

The gender and number of the relative conjunction *koji* are determined by the word it refers to, which is called its antecedent. In the sentence *studenti koji staju tamo moraju uraditi svoje sobe* (seen on p. 180), it is the masculine plural noun *studenti* which requires masculine plural endings on *koji*. Similarly, in the sentence *poznaješ li ženu koja ulazi u sobu* it is the feminine singular noun *žena* which requires feminine singular endings on *koja*. But the antecedent determines only number and gender; it is the grammar of the clause in which *koji* occurs that determines what case it is in. In both of these sentences, the relative conjunction *koji* is the subject within its own clause (a fact which is seen also in the English “the students WHO live here...” and “...the woman WHO is coming into the room”); thus the case is nominative. [128a] But a relative conjunction must take whatever case the clause requires. For instance, it is accusative in the sentence *zgrada koju ćete videti [E] vidjeti [J] na glavnom trgu je moja* “the building WHICH you will see on the main square is mine,” and locative in the sentence *to je zgrada u kojoj ja stanujem* “that’s the building I live in [in WHICH I live].” The gender and number of each of these relative conjunctions is feminine singular, of course, since in both instances the antecedent is the feminine singular noun *zgrada*.

In forming such sentences, English speakers must not only remember to follow all the rules of case, number and gender, but they must also remember the more basic rule, which is to insert a relative conjunction whenever the grammar requires it. The fact that most English speakers would omit “that” or “which” (and would phrase the above sentences as “the building you’ll see on the square is mine” or “that’s the building I live in”) requires extra effort in learning to form BCS relative clauses. [136a]

* Compound conjunctions *

Many English prepositions are used in an adverbial sense. This accounts for the fact that they can function grammatically both as prepositions and as conjunctions. For example, when the English word “before” is used in an adverbial phrase of time (as in “before lunch”), it is a preposition. But when it is followed by a clause containing a verb (as in “before he arrived”), it is a conjunction. BCS must use different words in these two instances. If what follows is a noun or a pronoun, BCS uses a preposition. But if what follows is a clause, BCS must use a conjunction.

Most conjunctions are simple words, like *da*, *što*, *ako*, *kad*, and the like. But when the idea expressed by a preposition also serves as a conjunction, then BCS creates a compound conjunction by adding a specific phrase after the preposition. The most frequent such phrases are *nego što* (which does not change) or *to što* (in which *to* must take the case endings required by the sentence). For example, the phrases “before lunch” and “after lunch” are expressed with prepositions: *pre [E] prije [J] ručka* and *posle [E] poslije [J] ručka*. But when the idea “before” is expressed as a conjunction, one must add *nego što*, as in *završila sam sve pre [E] prije [J] nego što je on stigao* “I finished everything before he arrived.” Similarly, the idea “after” as a conjunction requires *to što*, and the prepositional portion of the conjunction requires *to* to be in the genitive. Thus one says *zvala je nakon toga što je otišao* “she called after he left.” Many other prepositions are related to conjunctions in this manner: for example, *došli smo zbog vas* “we came because of you” vs. *došli smo zbog toga što moramo s vama razgovarati* “we came because we have to speak with you.” [143b]

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Dobar dan! Ja sam Sonja Pašić.
2. Dragο mi je. Margaret Smith.

 **Practice** introducing yourself to someone, shaking hands as you say your name.

Serbian

1. Добар дан! Ја сам Соња Пашић.
2. Драго ми је. Маргарет Смит.

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Hoćete li pušiti?
2. Žao mi je, ali ne pušim, hvala.

 **Self-study learners:** note that the phrases *drago mi je* and *žao mi je* are particularly important.

Serbian

1. Да ли хоћете пушити?
2. Жао ми је, али не пушим, хвала.

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Hoćete li još kolača?
2. Hvala, ali ne mogu više.

 **Practice** offering each other things and refusing politely.

Serbian

1. Да ли хоћете још колача?
2. Хвала, али не могу више.

Bosnian

1. Šta biste željeli pòpiti?
2. Svejedno mi je, *kafu* ili *čaj*.

Croatian

1. Što biste željeli pòpiti?
2. Svejedno mi je, *kavu* ili *čaj*.

Serbian

1. Шта бисте желели да попијете?
2. Свеједно ми је, кафу или чај.

 **Replace the *kafa* [B,S] *kava* [C] and *čaj* with other beverages:** *mineralna voda*, *pivo*, *sok*, *vino*.

When a person is offered food or drink in the BCS region, s/he often refuses the first offer so as not to seem overly eager. Your host may assume you are doing the same if you decline an offer for food or drink. Should you find that the offer is made repeatedly despite your refusal, this is because your host would feel impolite doing otherwise. The response *hvala, ne mogu* is a courteous one. However, it is considered impolite to say simply *neću* [B,S] or *neću* [C].

B2

Bosnian

1. Da li bi htjela nešto da *pojedeš* za večeru?
2. Hvala, bih! Strašno sam *gladna*!
1. Čime te mogu poslužiti? Imam *finog mesa*.
2. Na žalost, *meso* mi se ne *jede* zbog toga što sam *jela* dosta *mesa* danas za ručak. Može li nešto drugo?
1. Kako da ne! Može, bez problema.

Croatian

1. Bi li htjela nešto *pojesti* za večeru?
2. Hvala, bih! Strašno sam *gladna*!
1. Čime te mogu poslužiti? Imam *finog mesa*.
2. Na žalost, *meso* mi se ne *jede* zbog toga što sam *jela* dosta *mesa* danas za ručak. Može li nešto drugo?
1. Kako da ne! Može, bez problema.

Serbian

1. Да ли би хтела нешто да *поједиш* за већеру?
2. Хвала, бих! Страшно сам *гладна*!
1. Чиме могу да те послужи́м? Имам *финог меса*.
2. На жалост, *месо* ми се не *једе* због тога што сам *јела* доста *меса* данас за ручак. Да ли може нешто друго?
1. Како да не! Може, без проблема.

 **Replace *fino meso* with *belo* [E] *bijelo* [J] *vino*, *crni hljeb* [B,S] *crni kruh* [C] *crni hleb* [S], *ćevapčići*, *hladno pivo*, *jaje*, *maslac*, *slatki kolač*. **When speaking of beverages, use *žedan*, *popiti* and *piti*.****

B3

Bosnian

1. Kada biste htjeli, mogli biste svi biti odlični profesori *slavistike*!
2. A šta ako bismo htjeli biti profesori nečeg drugog?
1. Ni to nè bi bilo loše. Čega biste htjeli biti profesori?
2. Ako bi sve bilo po meni, htio bih da budem profesor *jezika* i *književnosti*, zbog toga što to najviše volim.
3. A ja bih bio profesor *hemije*, zato što to najviše žele moji roditelji.

Croatian

1. Kada biste htjeli, mogli biste svi biti odlični profesori *slavistike*!
2. A što ako bismo htjeli biti profesori nečeg drugoga?
1. Ni to nè bi bilo loše. Čega biste htjeli biti profesori?
2. Ako bi sve bilo po meni, htio bih biti profesor *jezika* i *književnosti*, zbog toga što to najviše volim.
3. A ja bih bio profesor *kemije*, zato što to najviše žele moji roditelji.

Serbian

1. Kada biste hteli, mogli biste svi biti odlični profesori *slavistike*!
2. A šta ako bismo hteli biti profesori nečeg drugog?
1. Ni to nè bi bilo loše. Čega biste hteli biti profesori?
2. Ako bi sve bilo po meni, hteo bih da budem profesor *jezika* i *književnosti*, zbog toga što to najviše volim.
3. A ja bih bio profesor *hemije*, zato što to najviše žele moji roditelji.

 **Replace** the italicized disciplines with ones from the following list.

VOCABULARY

anglistika	English language and literature	kemija [C]	chemistry
arhitektura	architecture	kineziologija [C]	physical education
biologija	biology	književnost, -osti (f)	literature
bogoslovija	theology	likovna umetnost, -osti (f)	fine arts
dramske umetnosti (f)	theater arts	likovna umjetnost, -osti (f)	fine arts
dramske umjetnosti (f)	theater arts	lingvistika [B,C,S]	linguistics
društvene nauke [B,S]	social sciences	mašinstvo [B,S]	mechanical engineering
društvene znanosti [C]	social sciences	matematika	mathematics
ekonomija	economics	medicina	medicine
elektrotehnika	electrical engineering	muzika [B,C,S]	music
filologija [B,S]	philology	pedagogija	teaching
filozofija	philosophy	političke nauke [B,S]	political science
fizička kultura [B,C,S]	physical education	političke znanosti [C]	political science
fizika	physics	poljoprivreda	agriculture
geografija	geography	povijest [C] (f)	history
germanistika	Germanic languages and literatures	pravo	law
glazba [C]	music	prirodne nauke [B,S]	natural science
hemija [B,S]	chemistry	prirodne znanosti [C]	natural science
historija [B]	history	psihologija	psychology
informatika	computer science	romanistika	Romance languages and literatures
istorija [S]	history	slavistika	Slavic languages and literatures
jezikoslovlje [C]	linguistics	stomatologija	dentistry
južnoslavistika	South Slavic languages and literatures	strojarstvo [C]	mechanical engineering
		šumarstvo	forestry



↑ GALLERY ↑
 PROFESSIONAL LITERATURE
 social sciences, economics,
 law, medicine, natural sciences
 SUBSCRIPTION TO AND ORDERING OF
 FOREIGN PUBLICATIONS.

B4

Bosnian

1. Izvoli sjesti! Da pòpijemo malo kafe.
2. Baš mi prija kafa sada.
1. Da li bi je željela piti sa šećerom ili bez?
2. Molila bih sa šećerom ali bez mlijeka, hvala.

Croatian

1. Izvoli sjesti! Da pòpijemo malo kave.
2. Baš mi prija kava sada.
1. Bi li je željela piti sa šećerom ili bez?
2. Molila bih sa šećerom ali bez mlijeka, hvala.

Serbian

1. Изволи, седи! Да попијемо мало кафе.
2. Баш ми прија кафа сада.
1. Да ли би желела да је пијеш са шећером или без?
2. Молила бих са шећером али без млека, хвала.

✂ **Rework** the conversation so that it is about having beer or wine and cake or *ćevapčići*.

B5

1. Kako bi bilo kad bi *zarađivala* više *novca*?
2. To ne bi bilo loše.
1. A kako bi bilo kad bi *zarađivala* manje *novca*?
2. To ne bi bilo dobro.

✂ **Replace** *zarađivati više novca* **with** *čitati više knjiga, kupiti više stvari, položiti više ispita, slušati više predavanja*.

B6

Ask each other these and similar questions:

Bosnian

1. Šta bi najviše volio jesti?
2. Kuda bi najviše voljela putovati?
3. Koliko bi najviše želio zarađivati?
4. Kada bi mogao ići u Bosnu i Hercegovinu?
5. Šta bi bilo bolje: uvijek biti student ili završiti fakultet?

Croatian

1. Što bi najviše volio jesti?
2. Kamo bi najviše voljela putovati?
3. Koliko bi najviše želio zarađivati?
4. Kada bi mogao ići u Hrvatsku?
5. Što bi bilo bolje: uvijek biti student ili završiti fakultet?

Serbian

1. Šta bi najviše voleo da jedeš?
2. Kuda bi najviše voljela da putuješ?
3. Koliko bi najviše желео зарађивати?
4. Kada bi mogao da ideš у Србију?
5. Šta bi било боље: увек бити студент или завршити факултет?

B7

Bosnian

1. Šta ti je?
2. Glava me boli.
1. Treba ti čaša hladne vode!
2. Svejedno mi je. Kada bih popila čašu hladne vode, glava bi me boljela još više!

Croatian

1. Što ti je?
2. Glava me boli.
1. Treba ti čaša hladne vode!
2. Svejedno mi je. Kada bih popila čašu hladne vode, glava bi me boljela još više!

Serbian

1. Šta ti je?
2. Glava me boli.
1. Treba ti čaša hladne vode!
2. Svejedno mi je. Kada bih popila čašu hladne vode, glava bi me bolela još više!

✎ **Replace** *glava* **with** ruka, noga, stomak [B,S] trbuh [C], lakat, leđa.

✎ **Replace** *popiti čašu hladne vode* **with** staviti led, popiti aspirin, umiti se hladnom vodom.

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Work up a skit in which characters are getting to know one another. Use the polite phrases from A1.

C2

Write a paragraph (100 words) on one of the following themes:

Šta bih radila da imam vremena i novca?

Šta bi radio da imam vremena i novca?

Šta bismo radili da imamo vremena i novca?

C3

Fill in the blanks with the appropriate form of the conditional:

1. [B,C] Kada cijelu domaću zadaću svaki dan odličan student.

[S] Kada celi domaći zadatak svaki dan odličan student.
(ti, napisati) (biti)

2. [C] Ne loše da dođeš k nama sutra po podne na ručak.

[B,S] Ne loše da dođeš kod nas sutra po podne na ručak.
(biti)

3. [B,C] O takvim stvarima govoriti.

[S] O takvim stvarima da se govoriti.
(ne treba)

4. [B,C] Da predsjednica ili predsjednik Amerike, ... puno posla.

[S] Da predsjednica ili predsjednik Amerike, ... puno posla.
(ti, biti) (imati)

5. [B,S] Da li tako ljubazni da podete sa mnom?

[C] Biste li tako ljubazni da podete sa mnom?
(vi, biti)

6. život da vozim motocikl.

(ja, prokockati)

C4

Take each of the phrases below and make it into a hypothetical conditional.

Example: j_a / p_il_ot

[B,C] Da sam p_il_ot, putovala bih cijele godine av_ion_om!

[S] Da sam p_il_ot, putovala bih cele godine av_ion_om!

1. m _i / franc _u zi	1. м _и / франц _у зи
2. òni / dob _r i	2. òни / доб _р и
3. v _i / šezdeset god _i na	3. в _и / шездесет год _и на
4. j _a / tr _i god _i ne	4. j _a / тр _и год _и не
5. òna / čarob _n jak	5. òна / чароб _н як

C5

Translate the first sentence into English and the next two into B, C, or S, following the example of the first.

1. a. [B,C] Biste li b_ili t_ak_o l_jubazni s_jesti òvdje do n_je?
[S] Да ли бисте б_или т_ак_о л_јубазни да сед_ите òвде до н_јe?
b. Would you be so kind as to open that door? Thank you! Now, would you open this door?
c. Would you be so kind as to help us and give us your hand?
2. a. [B,C] Kad bih mogla polo_žiti is_pit, odma_h bih òtišla ga pol_agati!
[S] Кад бих могла поло_жити исп_ит, одм_ах бих òтишла да га пол_аже_м!
b. If we could prepare Japanese food, we would eat well.
c. If you could study 20 hours each day, you would be an excellent student!
3. a. [B] Da si ž_ivio prije stotinu god_ina, vjero_vatno viš_e n_e bi bio ž_iv!
[C] Da si ž_ivio prije stotinu god_ina, vjero_jatno viš_e n_e bi bio ž_iv!
[S] Да си ж_ивео пре сто год_ина, веро_vатно виш_e н_e би био ж_ив!
b. If I were a magician, I would never worry about anything.
c. If we were children, we would play ball all day.
4. a. [B,C] Bòle me i nòge i r_uke. Smijem li te zamòliti za pòmoć?
[S] Бòле ме и нòге и р_уке. Да ли см_ем да те замòлим за пòмòћ?
b. My stomach hurts. If I were to drink warm milk it would hurt less.
c. My head hurts, but it will hurt less if I lie down.
5. a. [B,C] Č_ime se bav_iš? Bav_im se pr_avom.
[S] Ч_име се бав_иш? Бав_им се пр_aвом.
b. What do they do? They work in medicine.
c. What does she do? She works in geography.

C6

Answer the following questions (based on A1, A2, A3 and A4).

A1

- [B,C] Zbog čega je gospodin zamolio malo hladne vode?
[S] Због чега је господин замолио за мало хладне воде?
- [B,C] Zašto je gospođa pitala gospodina želi li nešto drugo piti ili pojesti?
[S] Зашто је госпођа питала господина да ли жели нешто друго попити или појести?
- [B,C] Pored toga što gospodin pije crno vino, hoće li i nešto pojesti?
[S] Поред тога што господин пије црно вино, да ли хоће и нешто појести?
- [B,C] Zašto se gospođi čini da je bolja puna nego prazna čaša?
[S] Зашто се госпођи чини да је боља пуна него празна чаша?
- [B,C] Zar će gospođa piti samo vino? Zašto?
[S] Зар ће госпођа пити само вино? Зашто?

A2

- [B] Šta bi trebalo učiniti tako da čovjek može spustiti kompjuter?
[C] Što bi trebalo učiniti tako da čovjek može spustiti kompjutor?
[S] Шта би требало да се учини тако да човек може да спусти компјутер?
- [B,C] Zašto treba skloniti sve stvari sa stola?
[S] Зашто треба да се склопе све ствари са стола?
- [B,C] Zbog čega je čovjek ljut?
[S] Због чега је човек љут?

A3

- [B,C] Zašto trebaju broju 2 materijali?
[S] Зашто требају броју 2 материјали?
- [B,C] Zar broj 1 nije kralj?
[S] Зар број 1 није краљ?
- [B] Šta će reći poslovni partneri kad broj 1 dođe nepripremljen na sastanak?
[C] Što će reći poslovni partneri kad broj 1 dođe nepripremljen na sastanak?
[S] Шта ће да кажу пословни партнери кад број 1 дође неприпремљен на састанак?

A4

- [B,C] Zbog čega broj 1 traži glavni trg?
[S] Због чега број 1 тражи главни трг?
- [B] Pored čega na glavnom trgu stoji Gradska kafana?
[C] Pored čega na glavnome trgu stoji Gradska kavana?
[S] Поред чега на главном тргу стоји Градска кафана?
- [B,C] O čemu su broj 1 i broj 2 razgovarali?
[S] О чему су број 1 и број 2 разговарали?

☺☹ Aforizmi Dušana Radovića

VOCABULARY

анонимност, анонимности (f)	anonymity	нескроман, нескромна	immodest
вредност, вредности (f)	value	објективан, објективна	objective
вриједност, вриједности (f)	value	постићи, постигнем	to accomplish (P)
глупост, глупости (f)	stupidity	спасити, спасим [C]	to save (P)
инсистирање	insistence	спастаи, спасем [B,S]	to save (P)

Ко је имао среће да се јутрос пробуди у Београду, може сматрати да је за данас довољно постигао у животу. Свако даље инсистирање на још нечему, било би нескромно.

Да су многи људи без вредности били паметни и објективни, никад не би постигли оно што су постигли. Многе је само глупост спасла од анонимности.

✎ **Bring** a question on each aphorism to class, incorporating one or more of these phrases:

- Zbog čega ?
- Objasnite ?
- [B,C] Čini li vam se da ? [S] Da li vam se čini da?
- Zar ?

📖 Priča: Bazdulj

Read Part II of the story “Ljubav na španjolski način” by Muharem Bazdulj (p. 348).

Četrnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fourteen

✎ A1

15

VOCABULARY

čas	moment	porèdati, pòredam [B,S]	to line up (P)
četrnaesti	fourteenth	pòslednji	final, last
čvrst	firm	pòsljednji	final, last
dići [dignuti], dignem	to raise (P)	prèliti, prelijem	to pour over (P)
dizati, dižem	to raise (I)	primaknuti, primaknem	to bring closer (P)
dno, dna	bottom	priprema	preparation
dòliti, dolijem	to add liquid (P)	recept	recipe
držka [B,S]	handle	sàmljeti, sàmeljem	to grind (P)
držak, držka [C]	handle	sàmljeti, sàmeljem	to grind (P)
džezva	[Turkish] coffee pot	sàstojak, sàstojka	ingredient
fildžan [B]	[Turkish] coffee cup	sekunda	second (unit of time)
hitan, hitna	urgent	šitan, šitna	tiny, fine
istog časa	that very moment	skuhati [B,C]	to bring to a boil (P)
istog trenu	that very moment	skuvati [S]	to bring to a boil (P)
izmešati, izmešam	to stir up, to mix (P)	sleći se [slegnuti se], slegnem se	to settle (P)
izmiješati, izmiješam	to stir up, to mix (P)	sřknuti, sřknem	to sip (P)
kàhva [B]	coffee	šalica [B,C]	cup
kašika [B,S]	spoon	šolja [B,S]	cup
kašičica [S]	small spoon	šporet [B,S]	stove
kašikica [B]	small spoon	štednjak [B,C]	stove
mleti, meljem	to grind (I)	tada	then, at that time
mljeti, meljem	to grind (I)	tàlog	dregs, sediment
odliti, odlijem	to pour off (P)	tren	moment
oprema	equipment	uhvatiti	to take hold of (P)
ostaviti	to leave [behind] (P)	vatra	stove burner; fire
pàžljiv	careful	vreo, vrela	hot
pena	foam	vrh	top
pjena	foam	zàgrabiti	to scoop up (P)
ponovno [C]	again	zaslàditi, zaslàdim	to sweeten (P)
ponovo [B,S]	again	želja	wish
pòpeti se, popnem se	to climb (P)	žlica [C]	spoon
porèdati, pòredam [B,C]	to line up (P)	žličica [C]	small spoon

Recommendation: For Lessons 14 and 15, where the exercise is too long to fit on the same page with the vocabulary box, make a photocopy of the vocabulary page to use while you work on the exercise.

RECEPT ZA KAHVU [B] KAVU [C] KAFU [S]

BOSNIAN

Sàstojci: vòda, šećer (po želji), sitno mljèvena kàhva
(tražite da se kahva sàmelje što je sitnije moguće)

Oprema: jèdna džezva, četiri fildžana, jedna kašika

Vrijeme pripreme: 5-6 minùta

Staviti punu džezvu vòde na šporet. Primàknuti jèdan prazan fildžan. Čim se vòda skuha, treba òdliti malo skuhanè vòde u taj fildžan i sklòniti džezvu sa vatre. Ako žèlíte kàhvu* sa šećerom, sad treba zaslàditi vrelu vodu sa dvije kašikice šećera, vràtiti džezvu na vatru na svega par sekundi, i zàtim ponovo sklòniti džezvu sa vatre. Dok je džezva na stràni, treba zàgrabiti pet punih kašika mljèvene kàhve i dòdati ih u vrelu vodu. Kašikom dobro izmiješati kàhvu i vodu. Onda treba čvrsto uхватiti dršku džezve i vràtiti džezvu na vatru. Zàtim se pažljivo prati kàko se kàhva diže u džezvi. Kad se dignè do samog vrha, hitno treba da se skloni sa vatre, istog časa. Onda se čekà dva-tri minùta sve dok se kàhva nè slegne u džezvi. Onda se još jèdanput vrati džezva na vatru, i òpet se skloni čim se kàhva dignè do vrha. Onda se pòsljednji, treći put džezva vrati na vatru dok se pòsljednji put kàhva nè popne do vrha džezve. Tad treba sklòniti džezvu na stranu sa kuhanom kàhvom, uzeći fildžan s òdlitom vòdom i prèliti tu vodu preko skuhanè kàhve, dok je još u džezvi. Zàtim se porèdaju četiri fildžana jèdna do druge. Staviti po jèdnu kašikicu pjene u svaki fildžan. Kad se pòdijeli sva pjena, onda se dolije kàhva do vrha svakog fildžana. Tàlog se òstavi da se slegne. Treba sèknuti malo da vidíte da li je kàhva dòvoljno slatka. Na kraju, kada se kàhva pòpije, onda se čità budućnost iz tàloga kòji òstaje na dnu fildžana.

* **Note** the spelling of the Bosnian word “coffee” in this passage. It is spelled here *kahva*, though elsewhere in this book *kafa* is the Bosnian spelling used. This is just one of a number of alternate choices of spelling, pronunciation and vocabulary that have become part of broader usage since 1990. Because most speakers of Bosnian say *kafa* most of the time, that spelling is given precedence in this book. The spelling *kahva* is used in this exercise to direct attention to the fact of variant possibilities, and to the fluidity of the linguistic situation in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia.



CROATIAN

Sàstojci: vòda, šèćer (po želji), sitno mljèvena kàva
(tražite da se kàva samelje što je sitnije moguće)

Oprema: jèdna džezva, četiri šalice, jèdna žlica

Vrijeme pripreme: 5-6 minuta

Staviti punu džezvu vòde na štednjak. Primaknuti jèdnu praznu šalicu. Čim se vòda skuha, treba òdliti malo skuhane vòde u tu šalicu i sklòniti džezvu s vatre. Ako želite kàvu sa šèćerom, sad treba zaslàditi vrelu vodu s dvije žličice šèćera, vràtiti džezvu na vatru na svega par sekundi, i zatim ponovno sklòniti džezvu s vatre. Dok je džezva na strani, treba zàgrabiti pet punih žlica mljèvene kàve i dodati ih u vrelu vodu. Žlicom dobro izmijèšati kàvu i vodu. Onda treba čvrsto uhvatiti držak džezve i vràtiti džezvu na vatru. Zatim se pažljivo prati kàko se kàva diže u džezvi. Kad se digne do samog vrha, hitno treba da se skloni s vatre, istog trena. Onda se čeka dvije-tri minute sve dok se kàva nè slegne u džezvi. Onda se još jèdanput vrati džezva na vatru, i òpet se skloni čim se kàva digne do vrha. Onda se posljednji, treći put džezva vrati na vatru dok se posljednji put kàva nè popne do vrha džezve. Tad treba sklòniti džezvu na stranu sa kuhanom kàvom, uzeti šalicu s òdlitom vòdom i prèliti tu vodu preko skuhane kàve, dok je još u džezvi. Zatim se porèdaju četiri šalice jèdna do druge. Staviti po jèdnu žličicu pjene u svaku šalicu. Kad se pòdijeli sva pjena, onda se dolije kàva do vrha svake šalice. Tàlog se òstavi da se slegne. Treba srknuti malo da vidite je li kàva dòvoljno slatka. Na kraju, kada se kàva pòpije, onda se čita budućnost iz tàloga kòji òstaje na dnu šalice.



SERBIAN

Састојци: вода, шећер (по жељи), ситно млевена кафа
(тражите да се кафа самелје што је ситније могуће)

Опрема: једна цезва, четири шоље, једна кашика

Време припреме: 5-6 минута

Ставити пуну цезву воде на шпорет. Примакнути једну празну шољу. Чим се вода скува, треба одлити мало скуване воде у ту шољу и склонити цезву са ватре. Ако желите кафу са шећером, сад треба засладити врелу воду са две кашичице шећера, вратити цезву на ватру на свега пар секунди, и затим поново склонити цезву са ватре. Док је цезва на страни, треба заграбити пет пуних кашика млевене кафе и додати их у врелу воду. Кашиком добро измешати кафу и воду. Онда треба чврсто ухватити дршку цезве и вратити цезву на ватру. Затим се пажљиво прати како се кафа диже у цезви. Кад се дигне до самог врха, хитно треба да се склони са ватре, истог часа. Онда се чека два-три минута све док се кафа не слегне у цезви. Онда се још једанпут врати цезва на ватру, и опет се склони чим се кафа дигне до врха. Онда се последњи, трећи пут цезва врати на ватру док се последњи пут кафа не попне до врха цезве. Тад треба склонити цезву на страну са куваном кафеом, узети шољу с одливеном водом и прелити ту воду преко скуване кафе, док је још у цезви. Затим се поређају четири шоље једна до друге. Ставити по једну кашичицу пене у сваку шољу. Кад се подели сва пена, онда се долије кафа до врха сваке шоље. Талог се остави да се слегне. Треба сркнути мало да видите да ли је кафа довољно слатка. На крају, када се кафа попије, онда се чита будућност из талоба који остаје на дну шоље.

✎ **Groups** of two or three students should make coffee while giving each other the instructions. If you are unable to find the proper coffee pot, use a small, ordinary pot. In order to get coffee beans that are ground as finely as possible (like confectioner's sugar), have them ground at the setting for Turkish coffee.

Self-study learners: Follow the instructions given in the textbook and make coffee. As you read the instructions, note how infinitives, impersonal verbs with *se*, and the verb *treba* are used in the giving of instructions. Also note the use of conjunctions such as *čim* and *dok*, as well as adverbs and adverbial phrases such as *zatim*, *onda*, *tad*, and *na kraju*, in describing the process.



GRAMMAR

* Infinitives in the function of imperative *

Infinitives are often encountered in contexts such as recipes and instruction manuals, where they convey the basic meaning of a command. The use of the infinitive makes the command a more impersonal one than if an imperative were used. Many such infinitives, in fact, represent shortened forms of subjectless sentences with *treba* such as *treba staviti* “one should put” and *treba zasladiti* “one needs to sweeten.”

* Active vs. passive sentences *

Active sentences are those in which the subject performs an action. Frequently they are also transitive: this means they contain a direct object, which describes the direct result of the action. In all active sentences the focus is on the actor and the action. Examples are *Ana je pronašla mačku* “Anna found a cat” (transitive), *majka sipa kafu* “mother is pouring coffee” (transitive), *učitelj je rekao da će biti ispit* “the teacher said

there'll be an exam" (intransitive). Grammatically, each has a subject (Ana, mother, teacher) who performs an action (found, pours, said). In passive sentences, by contrast, the focus is either on the fact of the action or on its result; the actor is not usually mentioned. Passive versions of the above sentences are *pronađena je mačka* "a cat was found," *kafa se sipa* "coffee is being poured," and *rečeno je da će biti ispit* "it was said there'll be an exam." By comparing the first two active and passive sentences, one sees that the object of a transitive verb (cat, coffee) has become the subject of a passive verb. When an active sentence is intransitive, it has no object, and its passive version is subjectless (English often uses "it" in such cases).

* Formation of passive and impersonal sentences *

There are two types of passive sentences. One contains a form of the verb *biti* accompanied by a passive participle, and the other contains a verb plus the particle *se*. In both, the subject identifies something which is the logical object of an action (a cat that was found, or coffee that is being poured). If the focus of the verb is to describe the action, then a *se*-verb is usually chosen. Like any verb, it must agree with its subject, for example *kafa se sipa* "coffee is poured" [singular] vs. *jabuke se jedu* "apples are eaten" [plural]. If the focus is on the result of the action, then a sequence of *biti* + passive participle is usually chosen. Both segments must agree with the subject: the form of *biti* as a verb, and the passive participle as an adjective. For example, in *pronađena je mačka*, the subject (*mačka*) is 3rd singular feminine, the verb (*je*) is 3rd singular, and the participle (*pronađena*) is feminine singular. Such sentences frequently put the participle first, especially if the emphasis is on the result of an action. Most verbal ideas express the passive using one type of sentence (*biti* + passive participle) or the other (*se*-verb). Only a very few can use both. One of these is *rođiti se*: both *ona se rođila 1973 g.* and *ona je rođena 1973 g.* mean "she was born in 1973." [139]

In impersonal sentences, the focus is also either on the fact of an action or its result. But there is a major grammatical difference – they are subjectless. Like in passives, the verb is either a *se*-verb or a sequence of *biti* + passive participle, but unlike in passives, the verb is only 3rd singular and any participial forms must be neuter singular. The exact meaning of an impersonal sentence is somewhat harder to render into English, because English requires a subject. Usually such sentences are translated with "it," or the impersonal "one" or "you"; sometimes plurals such as "people" or the impersonal "they" are used. For example: *od slika se ne živi* "one can't live from pictures [alone]," *nikad se ne zna* "you never know," *dugo se čekalo* "they waited a long time," *okupljalo se u centru grada* "people gathered in the center of town," *dogovoreno je* "it's agreed." Note that in all these examples the verb is 3rd singular. If it is a *se*-verb, then the L-participle of the past tense is neuter singular (*okupljalo*) and any passive participle is neuter singular (*dogovoreno*).

The relationship between a passive sentence and its corresponding active version is relatively clear: the object of an active sentence becomes the subject of a passive sentence, whether the verb is accompanied by *se* or a passive participle. But it is often harder to see the relationship between an impersonal sentence and an active sentence communicating similar information. This is because in such sentences one is concerned only with the action - such as in *stišalo se* "everything quieted down" - or the state, such as in *nije bilo sigurno* "it wasn't certain." [140]



Founded in 1827



No smoking



No parking

VOCABULARY

bespomoćan, bespomoćna	helpless	padavine [B,S] (<i>pl form</i>)	precipitation
cesta [B,C]	road	pola	half
čas... čas	one moment ... the next	prespavati, prespavam	to sleep over (P)
gostionica	tavern	pretvarati, pretvaram	to turn into (I)
granut, grane	to burst forth (P)	proljepšati se	to get nicer (P)
hotel	hotel	proljepšati se	to get nicer (P)
isplatiti se, isplati se	to be worthwhile (P)	put [B,C,S]	road, trip
izvješće [C]	report	putovanje	journey, trip
izveštaj [S]	report	rastajati se, rastajem se	to part ways (I)
izveštaj [B,S]	report	razići se, razidem se	to disperse (P)
jak	strong	razvedriti se, razvedrim se	to clear up (P)
kiša	rain	ređi radi	as one ought
kraj, kraja	region	saznati	to find out (P)
mesto	place, town	situacija	situation
mjesto	place, town	skloniti se, sklonim se	to take shelter
mrak	dark	službeni put	business trip
nadati se, nadam se	to hope (I)	sneg	snow
naići [na], naidem [na]	to happen upon (P)	snijeg	snow
nalet	gust [<i>e.g.</i> of wind]	sutra dan	the next day
nastaviti	to continue (P)	svratiti, svratim	to stop by (P)
natrag	back (<i>adv.</i>)	uvjet [B,S]	condition
nevreme	foul weather, storm	uvjet [B,C]	condition
nevrijeme	foul weather, storm	vesti (<i>pl form</i>)	news
nijednom	never, not once	vetar, vetra	wind
očajan, očajna	miserable, despairing	vijesti (<i>pl form</i>)	news
oluja	storm	vjetar, vjetra	wind
onde	there, in that place	vraćati se, vraćam se	to return (I)
ondje	there, in that place	vremenska prognoza	weather report
padaline [C] (<i>pl form</i>)	precipitation	znatan, znatna	considerable

OLUJA

BOSNIAN *Vraćajući se* kući kolima oko pet i petnaest naveče nakon službenog puta u drugom gradu, dvije kolegice su naišle na oluju s jakim padavinama, čas snijeg, čas kiša, a da stvar bude gora, padao je mrak. *Skrivši* sa puta i (*svratiti*) do najbližeg mjesta do pola šest, sklonele su se u jednu gostionicu. (*Gledati*) kroz prozor gostionice kako se snijeg pretvara u nalete kiše i vjetra, očajno su razmišljale da li se isplati putovati dalje. (*Jesti*) ondje večeru, i (*piti*) vina, razgovarale su o svojoj situaciji. (*Znati*) da se ne može voziti po takvoj oluji, odlučile su prespavati u obližnjem hotelu. (*Osjećati se*) bespomoćne, slušale su vijesti, vremensku prognozu i izvještaj o stanju na cestama. (*Javiti se*) svojim oko pola devet, otišle su spavati, (*nadati se*) da će se sutra dan vrijeme proljepšati, tako da mogu nastaviti putovanje. I zaista, (*probuditi se*) vrlo rano u pet do pet, saznale su na vijestima da su uvjeti na cesti znatno bolji. (*Voziti*), vidjele su da su se oblaci razišli, sunce granulo i dan se razvedrio. (*Žuriti se*) natrag, nisu stale nijednom na

pùtu, sve do svog grada gdje su stigle u dvadeset do jedanaest. Jàvile su se reda radi na poslu i onda (*raštajati se*) svaka se vràtila svojoj kući.

CROATIAN *Vraćajući se* kući kolima oko pet i petnaest navečer nakon službenog pùta u drugom gradu, dvije kolegice su naišle na oluju s jakim padalinama, čas snijeg, čas kiša, a da stvar bude gora, padao je mrak. *Skrènuvši* s pùta i (*svràtiti*) do najbližeg mjesta do pola šest, sklònile su se u jednu gostionicu. (*Gledati*) kroz pròzor gostionice kàko se snijeg prètvara u nàlete kiše i vjetra, očajno su razmišljale isplatì li se putovati dalje. (*Jesti*) òndje večeru, i (*piti*) vîna, razgovàrale su o svojoj situàciji. (*Znati*) da se nè može vòziti po takvoj oluji, odlùčile su prespàvati u obližnjem hotelu. (*Òsjećati se*) bespomoćne slušale su vijèsti, vremensku prognòzu i izvješće o stànju na cestama. (*Jàviti se*) svojima oko pola devet, òtišle su rano spàvati, (*nàdati se*) da će se sutrađan vrijeme proljepšati, takò da mogu nastaviti putovanje. I zaista, (*probùditi se*) vrlo rano u pet do pet, saznale su na vijestima da su ùvjeti na cesti znatno bolji. (*Vòziti*), vidjele su kàko su se oblaci ràzišli, sunce grànulo i dan se razvèdrio. (*Žùriti se*) natrag, nìsu stale nijednom na pùtu, sve do svoga grada gdje su stigle u dvadeset do jedanaest. Jàvile su se reda radi na poslu i onda (*raštajati se*) svaka se vràtila svojoj kući.

SERBIAN *Vraćajući se* kući kolima oko pet i petnaest naveče posle službenog pùta u drugom gradu, dve kolegice su naišle na oluju s jakim padavinama, čas sneg, čas kiša, a da stvar bude gora, padao je mrak. *Skrènuvši* sa pùta i (*svràtiti*) do najbližeg mesta do pola šest, sklònile su se u jednu gostionicu. (*Gledati*) kroz pròzor gostionice kàko se sneg prètvara u nàlete kiše i vetra, očajno su razmišljale da li se isplatì da putuju dalje. (*Jesti*) ònde večeru, i (*piti*) vîna, razgovàrale su o svojoj situàciji. (*Znati*) da se nè može vòziti po takvoj oluji, odlùčile su da prespàvaju u obližnjem hotelu. (*Òsećati se*) bespomoćne, slušale su vèsti, vremensku prognòzu i izvèštaj o stànju na pùtevima. (*Jàviti se*) svojima oko pola devet, òtišle su da spàvaju, (*nàdati se*) da će se sutrađan vrème prolèpšati, takò da mogu da nastave putovanje. I zaista, (*probùditi se*) vrlo rano u pet do pet, saznale su na vèstima da su ùslovi na pùtevima znatno bolji. (*Vòziti*), videle su da su se oblaci ràzišli, sunce grànulo i dan se razvèdrio. (*Žùriti se*) natrag, nìsu stale nijednom na pùtu, sve do svog grada gde su stigle u dvadeset do jedanaest. Jàvile su se reda radi na poslu i onda (*raštajati se*) svaka se vràtila svojoj kući.

Verbs: svràtiti, gledati, jesti, piti, znati, òsećati se [E] òsjećati se [J],
jàviti se, nàdati se, probùditi se, vòziti, žùriti se, raštajati se.

✎ **Replace** each italicized infinitive by the appropriate verbal adverb. The first two verbs in the text [*vraćajući se* and *skrènuvši*] have been done for you as examples. Form the adverbs first, from the list above, and then insert them into the text. Note the aspect of each verb, and remember that past verbal adverbs are formed only from perfective verbs form, and present verbal adverbs only from imperfective verbs. Thus, the only verbal adverb which can be formed from the imperfective verb *vraćati se* is the

present verbal adverb *vraćajući se*, and the only verbal adverb which can be formed from the perfective verb *skrenuti* is the past verbal adverb *skrenuvši*.

Note: the frequency of these forms in the above story is far greater than in normal writing. The story has been composed expressly in this way in order to give you practice with verbal adverbs.

⚙️ GRAMMAR

* Passive participles, past and present verbal adverbs *

The present verbal adverb is formed by adding the ending *-ći* to the 3rd plural present form, and the past verbal adverb is formed by adding *-vši* to the masculine L-participle minus the final *-o* (review the grammar sections on pp. 180 and 185. respectively). Passive participles (to be drilled in the next section) are formed by adding one of the participle markers *-t*, *-n* or *-en* to the appropriate verb stem (review p. 160).

* Telling time, continued *

“Half past” the hour can be expressed as the hour plus 30 minutes (*jedan i trideset* “1:30”). Much more frequently, however, it is expressed in terms of the following hour, by the unchanging form *pola* plus the name of the hour (*pola dva* “1:30”). The preposition *u* occurs before this expression as before other expressions of time (*u pola tri* “at 2:30”, *u tri i petnaest* “at 3:15”). [61c]

🌀 A3

VOCABULARY

besvestan, besvesna	unconscious	preživeti, preživim	to survive (P)
besvjestan, besvjesna	unconscious	preživjeti, preživim	to survive (P)
bolnica	hospital	prijaviti, prijavim	to report (P)
bolnički	hospital (adj.)	prolaznik	passerby
hitna kola	ambulance	pronaći, pronađem	to find (P)
hitna pomoć (f)	911	roditi se, rođim se	to be born (P)
izjava	statement	sinoć	last night
javnost, javnosti (f)	the general public	slučaj; slučajevi	case
obavjestiti, obavjestim	to inform (P)	slučajan, slučajna	random, chance
obavijestiti, obavijestim	to inform (P)	srećom	luckily
par	pair, couple	stanje	condition
pločnik [C]	sidewalk	širok, široka	broad, wide
poginuti, poginem	to perish (P)	trotuar, trotoara [B,S]	sidewalk
policija	police	uprava	administration
policijski	police (adj.)	utvrditi, utvrdim	to establish (P)
pomoć (f)	aid, help		

CRNA HRONIKA [B,S] CRNA KRONIKA [C]

BOSNIAN

Sinoć oko osam sati slučajni prolaznici su pronašli ženu i muškarca kako leže u besvjesnom stanju na širokom trotoaru pored ceste. Prolaznici su pozvali hitnu pomoć i prijavili su slučaj policiji. Vozač hitnih kola odvezao je par u bolnicu. Kasnije, u izjavi za javnost, činovnici bolničke i policijske uprave su utvrdili da su to brat i sestra. Žena se rodila 1973. g. a muškarac se rodio 1975. g. Rekli su da srećom par nije poginuo, već su preživjeli tešku saobraćajnu nesreću. Policijska uprava je obavijestila njihovu porodicu.

CROATIAN

Sin^oć oko osam sa^ti slučajni prolaznici su pronašli ženu i mušk^araca kako leže u besvjesnom stanju na širokom pločniku pored ceste. Prolaznici su pozvali hitnu pomoć i prijavili su slučaj policiji. Vozač hitnih kola odve^zao je par u bolnicu. Kasnije, u izjavi za javnost, činovnici bolničke i policijske uprave su utvrdili da su to brat i sestra. Žena se rodila 1973. g. a mušk^arac se rodio 1975. g. Rekli su da srećom par nije poginuo, već su preživjeli tešku prometnu nesreću. Policijska uprava je obavijestila njihovu obitelj.

SERBIAN

Синоћ око осам сати случајни пролазници су пронашли жену и мушкарца како леже у бесвесном стању на широком тротоару поред пута. Пролазници су позвали хитну помоћ и пријавили су случај полицији. Возач хитних кола одвезао је пар у болницу. Касније, у изјави за јавност, чиновници болничке и полицијске управе су утврдили да су то брат и сестра. Жена се родила 1973. г., а мушкарац се родио 1975. г. Рекли су да срећом пар није погинуо већ су преживели тешку саобраћајну несрећу. Полицијска управа је обавестила њихову породицу.

On the last page of the daily news in Bosnia and Herzegovina, Croatia, Montenegro, and Serbia, one often finds a section with brief news items about accidents, crimes, natural disasters, or other catastrophic events of local, national or international significance - usually with the title *Crna hronika* [B,S] *Crna kronika* [C].



← Industrial zone

↑ Bus Terminal
Hospital

✎ 1. **Make** the passive participle of each of the verbs listed below. 2. Having reviewed the grammar on passive sentences (p. 219), look at how each (italicized) verb is used actively in the text above and think how to turn it into a passive phrase including a passive participle. 3. Make the above text passive: replace each active verb with a passive participle phrase.

Verbs: obav^estiti se [E] obavij^estiti se [J], odvesti, pozvati, pronaći, prijaviti, reći, roditi se, utvrditi.

Example (for the verb obav^estiti se [E] obavij^estiti se [J])

- obav^ešten [E] obavij^ešten [J]
- obav^eštena je [E] obavij^eštena je [J]
- [B] Policijska uprava je obavij^estila njihovu porodicu **becomes:** Njihova porodica je obavij^eštena.
[C] Policijska uprava je obavij^estila njihovu obitelj **becomes:** Njihova obitelj je obavij^eštena.
[S] Policijska uprava je obav^estila njihovu porodicu **becomes:** Njihova porodica je obav^eštena.



No dumping of dirt or trash



No walking and releasing of dogs



VOCABULARY

dòlazak, dòlaska	arrival	primètiti, primetìtim	to notice (P)
gust	dense	primijètiti, primijetìtim	to notice (P)
izdaleka	from afar	radovati se, radujem se + <i>Dat</i>	to be glad (I)
izlet	excursion	shvatiti	to grasp, to understand (P)
jèsenski [C]	autumnal	stišati se	to quiet down (P)
jèsenji [B,S]	autumnal	stizati, stižem	to arrive (I)
konačan, konačna	final	učenik	pupil, student
màgla	fog	uskoro	soon thereafter
nèstati, nèstanem	to disappear (P)	zàbrinut	worried
očekivati, očekujem	to expect (I)	zàbrinutost, zabrinutosti (<i>f</i>)	concern, anxiety
odjednom	suddenly	zakàsнити, zàkasnim	to be late (P)
okupljati, okupljam	to gather (I)	zakašnjènje	delay
posve	completely	zvuk	sound
pòvratak, pòvratka	return		

MAGLA

BOSNIAN

Jèsenja màgla je bila gùsta tē noći, pa niko ništa *nije* vidio. Od màgle su se svi zvukovi *stišali* pa niko ništa *nije* čuo. Zàbrinuti ljudi su se okupljali na željezničkoj stànici ali *nisu* govørili. Čekali su pòvratak učenika i nàstavnika sa škòlskog izleta. Očekivali su djècu u devet sàti uveče, ali zbog màgle *nisu* bili sigurni hoće li voz zakàsнити ili ne. Nakon sàt vremena zakašnjènja, ljudi su odjednom *primijetili* voz kàko stiže izdaleka. Zàbrinutost ròditelja je nèstala čim su *shvatili* da će se djèca uskoro pojàviti. Djèca su kònačno *stigla* na stànicu u deset i pedèsèt pet. Svi su se *radovali* dòlasku voza. Na kraju, kad su djèca sišla sa voza, svi su posve *zabòravili* strah i pošli kući na spàvanje.

CROATIAN

Jèsenska mągla je bįla gųsta tę noći, pa nitko ništa *nįje vidio*. Od mągle *su se* svi zvukovi *stiřali* pa nitko ništa *nįje ćuo*. Ząbrinųti lįudi *su se okųpljali* na kolodvųru ali *nįsu govųrili*. Ćekali *su pųvratk ućeniķa i nąstavnįķa* sa řkųlskogų izleta. Oćekųvali *su* djęcų u devet sątį navećer, ali zbog mągle *nįsu bįli* sigurni hųće li vląk zakąsniti ili ne. Nakon sąt vremena zakařnjęnja, lįudi *su odjędnom primįjętili vląk* kąko stiřę izdaleķa. Ząbrinųtost rųditeljį je nęstala ćim *su shvatili* da ćę se djęcų uskoro pojįviti. Djęcų *su kųnaćno stigla* na kolodvųr u deset i pedęset pęt. Svi *su se radovali* dųlasku vląka. Na kraju, kad *su* djęcų siřla s vląka, svi *su* posve *zabųravili* strąh i pųřli kući na spąvanje.

SERBIAN

Jęsenja mągla je bįla gųsta tę noći, pa niko ništa *nįje video*. Od mągle *su se* svi zvukovi *stiřali* pa niko ništa *nįje ćuo*. Ząbrinųti lįudi *su se okųpljali* na řeleznićkoj stąnici ali *nįsu govųrili*. Ćekali *su pųvratk ućeniķa i nąstavnįķa* sa řkųlskogų izleta. Oćekųvali *su* dęcų u devet sątį uvećę, ali zbog mągle *nįsu bįli* sigurni da li ćę vųz da zakąsnį ili ne. Nakon sąt vremena zakařnjęnja, lįudi *su odjędnom primįjętili vųz* kąko stiřę izdaleķa. Ząbrinųtost rųditeljį je nęstala ćim *su shvatili* da ćę se dęcų uskoro pojįviti. Dęcų *su kųnaćno stigla* na stąnicų u deset i pędęset pęt. Svi *su se radovali* dųlasku vųza. Na kraju, kad *su* dęcų siřla sa vųza, svi *su* posve *zabųravili* strąh i pųřli kući na spąvanje.

✎ **Make** the italicized verbs in the passage above passive (and, if appropriate, impersonal; review p. 219 on the difference between passives and impersonals). Note that nearly all verbs in this passage will require constructions with *se*. The only exceptions are impersonal sentences whose main verb is *biti*, and the verb *zabųraviti*.



The railway of Bosnia and Herzegovina



The railway of the Republic of Srpska

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

Bosnian and Croatian

1. Kako se dolazi do tvoje kuće?
2. Ide se glavnom ulicom jedan kilometar.
1. A onda?
2. Onda treba skrenuti lijevo kod glavnog trga.
1. A kad skrenem lijevo, šta onda?
2. Onda treba ići ravno do sljedeće ulice desno, i tu ući.
1. Koji je broj tvoje kuće?
2. Broj 72.

Serbian

1. Kako se dolazi do tvoje kuće?
2. Ide se glavnom ulicom jedan kilometar.
1. A onda?
2. Onda treba skrenuti levo kod glavnog trga.
1. A kad skrenem levo, šta onda?
2. Onda treba ići pravo do sledeće ulice desno, i tu ući.
1. Koji je broj tvoje kuće?
2. Broj 72.

 **Give** directions for how to get somewhere, using this exchange as a model.

B2

Working with each other in class, turn each sentence into an impersonal sentence with *se*. Then translate the resulting sentence into English (note that sentences such as these can often be translated in several ways). Read through the examples carefully before doing the exercise.

Example 1 (present tense)

Ljudi govore da me varaš.

becomes

Govori se da me varaš.

[NB, this is the title of a popular song sung by Zvonko Bogdan.]

Possible translations:

They say that you are cheating on me.

It is being said that you are cheating on me.

Rumor has it that you are cheating on me.

Example 2 (past tense with transitive verb)

[B] Rado smo čitali njen roman.

[C] Rado smo čitali njezin roman.

[S] Радомо читали њен роман.

becomes

[B] Njen roman se rado čitao.

[C] Njezin roman se rado čitao.

[S] Њен роман се радо читао.

Possible translations:

People enjoyed reading her novel.

Her novel was being eagerly read.

Example 3 (past tense example with intransitive verb)

U osam sati mnogi ljudi su išli kolima u grad.

becomes

[B,C] U osam sati išlo se kolima u grad.

[S] У осам сати ишло се колима у град.

Possible translation:

There was a lot of automobile traffic going into town at eight o'clock.

1. [B] Òni gòvòre o njègovom pòslu.
 [C] Òni gòvòre o njègovu pòslu.
 [S] Òни гòвòре о њèговом пòслу.
2. [B,C] Svi dānas pričāju o tom novom filmu.
 [S] Сви дāнас причāју о том новом филму.
3. [B,C] Idemo òvom ulicom do tvòje kuće.
 [S] Идемо òвом уликом до твòје куће.
4. [B,C] Òna kaže da je vani hlādno.
 [S] Òна кaже да је хлāдно напољу.
5. [B,C] Radimo kàko trebā.
 [S] Радимо кàко требā.
6. [B,C] Òne znaju sve o njihovim problemima.
 [S] Òне знају све о њиховим проблемима.
7. [B] Šefovi razmišljaju o tome šta će sutra novine da pišu.
 [C] Šefovi razmišljaju o tome što će sutra novine pīsati.
 [S] Шефови размишљају о тome штa ће сутра новине да пишу.
8. [B,C] Ljudi su razgovārali o nama.
 [S] Људи су разговāрали о нама.
9. [B] Vozovi su išli brzo.
 [C] Vlakovi su išli brzo.
 [S] Возови су ишли брзо.
10. [B,C] Svi su slušali najnoviju pjesmu.
 [S] Сви су слушали најновiju песму.

Tricky translation: In the early 1990s, one of the Croatian political parties, the *Hrvatska Demokratska Zajednica* (Croatian Democratic Union), made wide use of the slogan *Zna se, HDZ*. It would be possible to translate this slogan into English as “It is known – the HDZ,” or even “One knows – the HDZ” (that is, as an impersonal passive). But a more natural English translation would be “Everybody knows: the HDZ.”

B3

Working with each other in class, rewrite each sentence below so that it contains a passive participle. Then translate the resulting sentence into English.

1. Urēdili smo sobu bez tvòje pomoći.
2. Kupio je tri knjige.
3. Uzeli su njegovu torbu.
4. Videla [E] Vidjela [J] sam ga.
5. Pōpili smo pet piva.
6. Gospodin Kovač je napīsao pismo Gospođi Brkić.

B4

Working with each other in class, turn each sentence below into a passive sentence with *se* and then translate the resulting sentence into English.

1. Vidjeli smo visoku zgradu tamo.	1. Видели смо високу зграду тамо.
2. Gledali smo film.	2. Гледали смо филм.
3. Popili su čašu vode.	3. Попили су чашу воде.
4. Sklonila je stvari sa stola.	4. Склонила је ствари са стола.
5. Kolega je sinoć obradio materijale.	5. Колега је синоћ обрадио материјале.

B5

Redo the following (slightly adapted) version of 7A1, replacing verbs by impersonals and *se*- passives.

Bosnian

1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. Sa mlijekom i šećerom.
1. Često doručujem crni hleb sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kafu sa toplim mlijekom.
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu.

Croatian

1. Što jedeš za doručak? Želiš li jesti? Mogu nešto spremiti za tebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. S čim ih spremaš?
2. S mlijekom i šećerom.
1. Često doručujem crni kruh sa svježim sirom i zelenom paprikom.
2. A što piješ?
1. Uvijek pijem kavu s toplim mlijekom.
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Kako možeš piti takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu.

Serbian

1. Šta jedeš za doručak? Da li želiš da jedeš? Mogu nešto da spremim za tebe.
2. Obično jedem pahuljice.
1. Sa čim ih spremaš?
2. Sa mlekom i šećerom.
1. Često doručujem crni hleb sa svežim sirom i zelenom paprikom.
2. A šta piješ?
1. Uvek pijem kafu sa toplim mlekom.
2. Ja pijem čaj bez ičega.
1. Kako možeš da pijesh takav čaj?
2. Naravno da mogu.

B6

Pair up with another student, and retell together, in the form of indirect narration, one or more of the following exercises: 1A3, 1A4, 2A1, 2A2, 2A3, 2A4.

Example: 1A1 in the form of indirect narration

1. Broj jedan pozdravlja broj dva.
2. Broj dva pita broj jedan ko [B,S] tko [C] je.
1. Broj jedan odgovara da je student i da se zove
2. Broj dva kaže da se zove

Note: At this point it will be helpful to review the rules of clitic ordering on p. 86. The basic rule of thumb is that all clitics in a subordinate clause must immediately follow *da*. For example:

Broj jedan kaže da JE student
Broj dva kaže da SE zove



DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

The following review exercise is best done as at least three separate assignments. Teachers and self-study learners should choose the order which best corresponds to their needs for review.

Give the following information for each verb below

- its meaning (translate it into English)
- its aspect (state whether it is perfective or imperfective)
- its verb type (using the categories given on p. 142 and in Appendix 9)

[Note that the infinitive *odvesti* is listed twice: these are two separate verbs!]

Then for each verb give the following forms

- present verbal adverb (for imperfectives) or past verbal adverb (for perfectives)
- passive participle (do this only for verbs marked with *)

čekati	naći*	opisati *	popiti *	razumjeti	staviti *
dati	nalaziti se	oprati *	popraviti *	reći *	stavljati
davati *	napasti *	osecati	poslužiti *	rešavati	studirati *
doći	napisati *	osjećati	postavljati *	rešiti *	stvarati *
držati	napuniti *	ostati	postaviti *	rješavati	sumnjati
govoriti	naručiti *	otići	poštovati *	rijješiti *	svjdati se
gubiti	naučiti *	padati	poždraviti *	sanjati *	točiti *
hteti	navratiti	pasti	poznavati	secati se	trajati
htjeti	nervirati se	pisati *	pozvati *	setiti se	učiti *
ići	nestati	piti *	preporučiti *	sipati *	umivati se
ispadati	obavjestiti *	plašiti *	pričati	sjećati se	urediti *
ispružati *	obavijestiti*	početi *	probuditi *	sjetiti se	uzeti *
izaći	obećati *	počinjati	pročitati *	skloniti *	uzimati *
izbrisati *	objasniti*	poći	prodavati	slagati se	uživati
izgledati	obrađiti *	podeliti *	proglasiti *	slegati	večerati
izjći	oceniti *	podijeliti *	prokockati *	slijegati	voziti *
iznajmiti *	ocenjivati	pogledati *	propustiti *	slati	vracati se
javiti *	ocijeniti *	pogledati	provesti *	slušati	vratiti *
javljati se	ocjenjivati	pojaviti se	pružiti *	skrnuti *	zaboraviti *
kazati *	očekivati *	pojesti*	pustiti	smatrati *	zaključiti *
kružiti *	odgovarati	pokloniti *	pušiti	smetati	zamoliti *
kuhati *	odigrati *	pokušati *	putovati	smeti	zarađivati
kupiti *	odlaziti	polagati	raditi *	smjeti	završavati
kupovati	odlučiti *	polaziti	razbuditi se	spremati	završiti *
kuvati *	odneti *	položiti *	razgovarati	spremiti *	značiti
ležati	odnijeti *	pomagati	razmisлити *	spustiti *	živeti
misлити *	odvesti *	pomoći	razmišljati	stajati	živjeti
moliti *	odvesti *	ponuditi *	razumeti	stanovati	



Forbidden to lean out the window

C2

Which of the sentences below contain which of the following forms?

a) passive participles b) present verbal adverbs c) past verbal adverbs d) impersonal or passive *se*.

Mark the sentences appropriately. Then translate each sentence into English.

1. [B,C] Kako je ranije rečeno, doručak bez novina nije pravi doručak.
[S] Kako je ranije rečeno, doručak bez novina nije pravi doručak.
2. [B,C] Kako se kaže bioskop na hrvatskom?
[S] Kako se kaže bioskop na hrvatskom?
3. [B] Kupivši nove olovke i teke, pošla je na prvi dan škole.
[C] Kupivši nove olovke i bilježnice, pošla je na prvi dan škole.
[S] Kupivši nove olovke i sveške, pošla je na prvi dan škole.
4. [B,C] Postavljajući pitanja, đaci saznaju odgovore.
[S] Postavljajući pitanja, đaci saznaju odgovore.
5. [B,C] Stvarajući probleme, ljudi ih rešavaju.
[S] Stvarajući probleme, ljudi ih rešavaju.
6. [B,C] Ako će se španjolski jezik učiti kako treba, studenti trebaju svaki dan pisati domaće zadatke.
[S] Ako će se španjski jezik učiti kako treba, studenti treba svaki dan da rade domaće zadatke.
7. [B] Mlijeko je porito, hljeb je pojeđen, ali još ima jabuka.
[C] Mlijeko je porito, kruh je pojeđen, ali još ima jabuka.
[S] Mleko je popijeno, хлеб је поједен, али још има јабукa.
8. [B,C] Gospođa je željela biti ljubazna, ponudivši gospodina s kolačem.
[S] Gospođa je željela da bude ljubazna, ponudivši gospodina sa kolačem.

C3

Translate these sentences into B, C, or S. Write two versions each for sentences 8 and 10, one which suggests that the idea is purely hypothetical (you will never be a mechanic, or it is impossible to eat your dinner in ten minutes), and the other which suggests that these things could actually happen.

1. Having written the letter, I put it into an envelope.
2. Having contacted her customers, the manager answered their questions.
3. The lawyer, thinking about something, forgot to finish reading his newspaper.
4. All worries were forgotten when the exam was finished.
5. The flowers were purchased, the coffee drunk, and the friends were driven home.
6. A hand was offered.
7. To make tea, first you boil the water, then you pour it over the tea, then you wait three to five minutes. Add sugar and milk at the end as you wish.
8. If I were a mechanic, I would be kind to my customers.
9. Would you be so kind as to pour me a glass of juice?
10. If we were to finish eating our dinner quickly, we would arrive at the theater at 7:30.

C4

On the internet, find the website of one or more of the newspapers listed below, and search under *Crna hrònika* [B,S] *Crna krònika* [C]. Choose an article of roughly 100-200 words and print it out. Then make a list of the passive participles, impersonal *se*-constructions, and verbal past and present adverbs you find. For each of these, state the infinitive of the verb it is formed from and its aspect. Finally, translate the article into English.

Bòsanske dnevne novine

Dnevni Avaz *Oslobođenje*

Crnogorske dnevne novine

Dan *Glas Crnogorca* *Pobjeda*

Hrvatske dnevne novine

Vjesnik *Večernji list* *Jutarnji list* *Novi list*
Glas Istre *Glas Slavonije* *Slobodna Dalmacija*

Srpske dnevne novine

Borba, *Politika* *Dnevne novosti* *Danas*



Newspaper kiosk, Rijeka

VOCABULARY

је ли чѐму?	is it worth anything?	плъуштати	to rain cats and dogs (I)
јѐдино	only	посматрати, посматрам [B,S]	to observe (I)
капати	to drip (I)	прѣстајати, прѣстојим	to go on standing (P)
лити, лијѐм	to pour (I)	прѣстати, прѣстанѐм	to stop (P)
Марс	Mars	проматрати, проматрам [C]	to observe (I)
Палата Бѐоград	the Belgrade “Palace” building	росити	to drizzle (I)

Киша је и капала, и рѐсила, и падала, и лила, и плъуштала... Само још није прѣстала. Стојимо на највишем прозору Палате Бѐоград, посматрамо наш град под јакѐм кишѐм и мислимо: има ли живѐта на Марсу и је ли чѐму?

Бѣрбери и зубни лекари прѣстајаћѐ и ђвај дан на нѐгама. Ђни седе јѐдино кад оду јѐдни код других.

✎ **Retell** the aphorism in your own words. Start with the words: Dušan Radović каже да је киша

Palata Beograd is the name of the building from where Dušan Radović broadcast his morning radio show “Beograd, Dobro jutro!”, the venue where these aphorisms were first heard. The studio was on the 16th floor of the building, which gave him a sweeping view of the city.

Priča: Bazdulj

Read Part III of the story “Ljubav na španjolski način” by Muharem Bazdulj (p. 349).

Petnaesta lekcija • Lesson Fifteen

✶ A1

⊙ Use the DVD in the slipcase at the back of the book.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

brzina	speed	polèteti, polètīm	to fly off (P)
čàstiti	to treat (I/P)	polètjeti, polètīm	to fly off (P)
čùven, čùvena	famous	pònajviše	most of all
daljina	distance	posètillac, posètioca	visitor
dubina	depth	posjètillac, posjètioca	visitor
duet, dueta	duet	požèleti, požèlīm	to wish for (P)
dvostruk	double, twofold	požèljeti, požèlīm	to wish for (P)
egzibìcija	show	pretvarati se, pretvarām se	to pretend (I)
èkavica	ekavian	prèvariti	to deceive, to trick (P)
gledalac, gledaoca [B,C,S]	spectator	prìtom	in so doing
gledatelj [C]	spectator	prolēčni [B,S]	spring (<i>adj.</i>)
igra [B,S]	dance	proljetni [C]	spring (<i>adj.</i>)
igrati [B,S]	to dance	pronaći, pronađem [B,S]	to invent
ijekavica	ijekavian	propèler, propelèra	propeller
iskòristiti	to use, to exploit (P)	proràditi, proràdīm	to start functioning (P)
istòvremen	simultaneous	radostan, radosna	joyous
izjadati se	to complain (P)	rastužiti se, rastužīm se	to become sad (P)
izumjeti, izumijem [B,C]	to invent (P)	razvesèliti	to cheer [someone] (P)
izvoditi, izvodīm	to perform (I)	režiser, režisèra	[film] director
jednodušan, jednodušna	unanimous	rođaka	female relative
kapa	cap	snàžan, snàžna	powerful
lèteti, lètīm	to fly (I)	spreman, spremna	prepared
lètjeti, lètīm	to fly (I)	spremanje	cleaning
lètnje	flight	srce	heart
ljubak, ljupka	cute	svršiti, svršīm	to end, to finish (P)
ljubimac, ljubimca	favorite, pet	šaljiv	jocular, joking
mišao	thought-related	tačka [B,S]	[performance] number
mòriti	to torment (I)	talas [B,S]	wave
nàime	namely	točka [C]	[performance] number
napustiti, napustīm	to abandon	tuga	sorrow
neobičan, neobična	unusual	tugovati, tugujem	to grieve (I)
no	but	u [name] + <i>Gen</i>	belonging to
obnoviti, obnovīm	to renew (P)	uzalud	in vain
odlèteti, odlètīm	to fly away (P)	v.	see [<i>abbr. for vidi</i>]
odlètjeti, odlètīm	to fly away (P)	val, valovi [B,C]	wave
ostrvo [S]	island	vazduh [B,S]	air
òtok [B,C]	island	vesèlje	merriment
pètnaestī	fifteenth	vīnuti se, vīnem se	to soar (P)
pingvin, pingvina	penguin	za + <i>Instr</i>	for, after
pingvinski	penguin (<i>adj.</i>)	za uzvrat	in return
plēs [B,C]	dance	zadīviti, zadīvīm	to thrill (P)
plēsati, plēšem [B,C]	to dance (I)	zadīvljen	admiring
pòčistiti	to clean up (P)	zoološki vrt	zoo
pòdignuti [pòdići], pòdignem	to lift, raise (P)	zov	call
pohvaliti se, pohvalīm se	to boast (P)	zrak [B,C]	air
pòlarno more	polar sea		

Crtani film: PINGVIN CHARLIE

priča: Hanna Kraatz

režiser: B. Kolar

U Baltazar-gradu nalazio se lijepi zoološki vrt. A u njemu – Pingvin Charlie – ljubimac svih posjetilaca. Charlie je bio uvijek spreman da razveseli gledaoce svojim šaljivim plesom. Pritom je točno znao što je kome najdraže. Pa je upravo to i izvodio. Charlie se radovao svakome, no najradije je plesao za profesora Baltazara, a on bi ga za uzvrat častio limunadom s puno, puno leda.

Međutim Charliea je u dubini srca morio teški problem. On naime nije mogao letjeti. Gledajući svoje rođake ptice kako lete, Charlie je svaki put poželio da se vine u zrak, ali je to uvijek žalosno svršilo! Saznavši za njegovu tugu, ostale su se ptice pretvarale kao da i same ne znaju letjeti. No sve je bilo uzalud. Charlie je i dalje tugovao.

Jednoga dana izjadao se profesoru Baltazaru. Baltazar je shvatio da mu mora pomoći. Profesor Baltazar izumio je neobičnu “lèti-kapu.” Čim ju je Charlie stavio na glavu, proradio je propeler i podigao ga je u zrak! Kapa je naime radila na misaone valove, a želja za letenjem u Charliea bila je tako snažna, da je propeler radio punom brzinom. Cijelog dana Charlie je izvodio egzibicije pred zadivljenim rođakama, a kad je pala noć pošao je umoran na spavanje.

Iz dana u dan letio je sve bolje. Navratio je i do profesora Baltazara da mu se pohvali.

Charlie je osjetio zov daljina. Letio je sve dalje i dalje, čak i preko mora. No uvijek se vraćao na vrijeme za spavanje. A onda je došao dan velikog proljetnog spremanja u zoološkom vrtu, kad on ostaje zatvoren da bi se sve moglo počistiti, urediti i obnoviti. Charlie je to iskoristio da odleti još dalje, gdje još nikada nije bio. Odlétio je i više se nije vratio!

Svi su se rastuzili, a ponaјviše profesor Baltazar. Zato je polétio da ga pronađe.

Našao ga je daleko usred polarnog mora na jednom malom otoku Pingvinske zemlje. A s njim je bila i Šarlota, ljupka pingvinka! Charlie je našao ljubav svoga života i nije ju htio napustiti. A kako Šarlota nije mogla letjeti... E tu se Charlie prèvario! Radosno su svi polétjeli natrag u Baltazar-grad! U gradu, u vrtu, veselju nije bilo kraja! A Charlie i Šarlota su sada plesali svoju čuvenu točku – u duetu, što je bilo i dvostruko ljepše, po jednodušnom mišljenju cijelog Baltazar-grada.

 **Classroom students and self-study learners alike:** First watch *Pingvin Charlie* twice without reading the written version of the story given above. Then read the story through carefully. Now, watch the cartoon two more times, the first time without consulting the written version, the second time while consulting it. Watch the cartoon a final time without the text.

*** Aspect choice and verbal meaning ***

Any one verb carries not only its dictionary meaning, but also the meaning added by the choice of verbal aspect. When a speaker uses an imperfective verb, s/he chooses to indicate one of three basic ideas: that the action is currently ongoing, that it is frequently repeated, or that it is a general fact. Examples of imperfective verbs are *on je i dalje tugovao* “he continued to grieve” (ongoing), *on je plésao za profesora* “he danced for the professor” (repeated), and *tamo se nalazio lijepi vrt* “a lovely garden was located there” (general fact). [145a] When a speaker uses a perfective verb, the most frequent intended meaning is of a single, self-contained (usually completed) action. Examples of perfective verbs are *shvatio je da mu mora pomoći* “he realized that he had to help him,” *izumio je neobičnu leti-kapu* “he invented an unusual flying cap,” and *proradio je propeler* “the propeller began to work.” A perfective verb can also denote a repeated action if there is sufficient emphasis on the fact that the action was completed each time. For example, the perfective verbs in *svaki put je poželio da se vine u zrak, ali je to uvijek žalosno svršilo* each refer to repeated instances of a single completed action: “each time he wanted (= had a desire) to rise up into the air but it always (= every time) ended unhappily.” [145b]

*** Aspect and narrative ***

Aspect choice also carries a meaning beyond the level of an individual sentence. Whenever past events are narrated as a connected series of, the choice of aspect functions to organize the narrative. Verbs which advance the action are almost always perfective, while those which set the scene and describe the background against which the action occurs are almost always imperfective. Most narratives begin with a section which sets the place, introduces characters, and describes their normal actions – all with verbs in the imperfective aspect. Once the background has been established, the central action of the story begins, frequently introduced by a phrase such as *jednoga dana...* followed by a verb in the perfective aspect (“one day [something happened].”). Backgrounded narration can also be related in the present tense. This usage, called the “historic present,” is much more frequent in BCS than in English, and is considered excellent literary style. [145c]

*** Sve plus the comparative ***

When the form *sve* is followed by a comparative adjective or adverb, it refers to a gradual and steady increase of the attribute in question. Thus the phrase *sve bolje* means “better and better,” and the phrase *sve više* means “more and more.” [114a]

SVE

VIŠE!

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

ama baš ništa	absolutely nothing	prepričati, prepričam	to retell, to narrate (P)
buduće vreme	future tense	preraditi, preradim	to rework, to redo (P)
buduće vrijeme	future tense	pretežak, preteška	too difficult
istraživati, istražujem	to explore, to research (I)	rečenica	sentence
izraz	expression	sopstven [B,S]	own
jedan po jedan	one by one	statu, stanem	to start (P)
nijedan, nijedna	not a single one	tišina	silence
oblik	form	unositi, unosim	to enter, to inscribe (I)
ponašob	individually	uraditi, uradim [B,S]	to do [and complete] (P)
poruka	message	uzbuđenje	excitement
postaviti	to pose, to place (P)	vlástit [B,C]	own

KONTROLNI TEST

Bosnian

Na času za vrijeme kontrolnog:

1. Tišina! Pišite! Nemojte stati i nemojte pričati sa (jedni drugi). Svako od vas neka sam uradi vlastiti kontrolni.
2. Ali profesore, imamo pitanja. Sve u svemu nismo ama baš ništa razumjeli.
1. Ako imate pitanja, pitajte mene, a ne (jedan drugi).
2. Ne razumijemo nijedno pitanje. (Sva pitanja) su nam (pretežak).
1. Molim vas, pogledajte bolje. Od (sva pitanja), prva četiri uopšte nisu teška.
2. Tačno, ali sa (sva ostala) imamo ozbiljne probleme.
1. U redu. Razgovarat ću s vama ponašob, ali nemojte razgovarati sa (jedni drugi).
2. Namjeravamo slati poruke od do (jedni drugi). Može li tako?
1. Ne može, već svi vi morate jedan po jedan doći do mene sa (sva svoja pitanja). Ne zaboravite! Imate svega još pet minuta do kraja kontrolnog.
2. Studentski život, u (sva svoja ljepota), uvijek je pun uzbuđenja!

Croatian

Na satu za vrijeme kontrolnoga:

1. Tišina! Pišite! Nemojte stati i nemojte pričati s (jedni drugi). Svatko od vas neka sam piše vlastiti kontrolni.
2. Ali profesore, imamo pitanja. Sve u svemu nismo ama baš ništa razumjeli.
1. Ako imate pitanja, pitajte mene, a ne (jedan drugi).
2. Ne razumijemo nijedno pitanje. (Sva pitanja) su nam (pretežak).
1. Molim vas, pogledajte bolje. Od (sva pitanja), prva četiri uopće nisu teška.
2. Točno, ali sa (sva ostala) imamo ozbiljne probleme.
1. U redu. Razgovarat ću s vama ponašob, ali nemojte razgovarati s (jedni drugi).
2. Namjeravamo slati poruke od do (jedni drugi). Može li tako?
1. Ne može, već svi vi morate jedan po jedan doći k meni sa (sva svoja pitanja). Ne zaboravite! Imate svega još pet minuta do kraja kontrolnoga.
2. Studentski život, u (sva svoja ljepota), uvijek je pun uzbuđenja!

Serbian

На часу за време контролног:

1. Тишина! Пишите! Немојте да станете и немојте да причате са (једни други).

Свако од вас нека сам уради сопствени контролни.

2. Али професоре, имамо питања. Све у свему нисмо ама баш ништа разумели.

1. Ако имате питања, питајте мене, а не (један други).

2. Не разумемо ниједно питање. (Сва питања) су нам (претежак).

1. Молим вас, погледајте боље. Од (сва питања), прва четири уопште нису тешка.

2. Тачно, али са (сва остала) имамо озбиљне проблеме.

1. У реду. Разговарају са вама понаособ, али немојте разговарати са (једни други).

2. Намеравамо да шаљемо поруке од до (једни други). Може ли тако?

1. Не може, већ сви ви морате један по један доћи до мене са (сва своја питања). Не заборавите! Имате свега још пет минута до краја контролног.

2. Студентски живот, у (сва своја лепота), увек је пун узбуђења!

✎ **Fill in** the blanks the appropriate forms of the words or phrases in parentheses.



GRAMMAR

* “Each other” *

The English phrase “each other” is translated into BCS in two different ways. One is with a *se*-verb, as in *oni se vole* “they are in love (= they love each other),” or *oni se stalno svađaju* “they are constantly arguing [with one another].” [126] The other is with the phrase *jedan drugī* (singular) or *jedni drugi* (plural). *Jedan drugī* refers to two persons (or objects) while *jedni drugi* refers to groups of persons or objects. One must take care in translating English sentences such as “they help each other,” since BCS must specify whether “they” refers only to two persons, as in *oni pomažu jedan drugome*, or to a larger group, as in *oni pomažu jedni drugima*. The second component of this phrase is in whatever case the sentence requires. For instance, the verb in *pomažu jedan drugome* requires the dative, whereas the prepositions in *ulaze jedan za drugim* “they enter in succession [= one after another]” and *sede [E] sjeđe [J] udaljeni jedan od drugoga* “they are sitting apart from one another,” require the instrumental and the genitive, respectively. The first component of the phrase (*jedan* or *jedni*) is usually in the nominative, but not always. For instance, it is the object of a preposition in the phrase *slati poruke od jednih do drugih* “to send messages to one another.” [160]

* Stati *

The perfective verb *stati* has several quite different meanings. It has been seen already (p. 166) in the meaning “stop,” and is seen on the next page (sentence 5) in the meaning “start.” In the first meaning it is frequently used alone (as in *stani!* “stop!”). In the second meaning, it is followed by an imperfective verb denoting the action which is beginning, as in *stati ispitivati* “to begin testing / examining.” [101]

* Sav “all,” sve “everything,” and svi “everyone” *

The pronominal adjective *sav* means “all, the entire.” The forms *sve* and *svi* (given in capital letters in the chart) do double duty: they can either modify nouns (that is, act as adjectives) or stand alone as pronouns. The Nsg neuter pronoun *sve* means “everything,” and the Npl masculine pronoun *svi* means “everyone” [36b, 91b] as in *sve je bilo dobro* “everything was all right,” and *svi su bili tužni* “everyone was sad.”

	masc.	Singular			Plural	
		neut.	fem.	masc.	neut.	fem.
Nom	sav	SVE	sva	SVI	sva	sve
Acc	(N / G)	sve	svu	sve	sva	sve
Gen	svega	svega	sve	svih	svih	svih
Dat/Loc	svemu	svemu	svoj	svim	svim	svim
Instr	svim	svim	svom	svim	svim	svim

Note: in addition to the forms in the chart, there is the shorter form *svem*, and the longer form *svima* (see Appendix 4, p. 327).

VJEŽBE [B,C] VEŽBE [S]

Starting with this lesson, instructions for the B exercises are given in B, C, and S.

B1

[B] Evo pitaⁿja koja treba da postavite jedni drugima.
Potrebne riječi ćete naći u rječniku kod vježbe A2

[C] Evo pitaⁿja koja trebate postaviti jedni drugima.
Potrebne riječi ćete naći u rječniku kod vježbe A2

[S] Ево пита^нја која треба да поставите једни другима.
Потребне речи ћете наћи у речнику код вежбе А2.

1. [B,C] Gdje st^anuje Pingvin Charlie na po^etku, u sredini, i na kraju crt^anog filma?

[S] Где ста^нује Пингвин Чарли на поч^eтку, у средини, и на крају црт^aног филма?

2. [B,C] Čime se bavi Pingvin Charlie, a čime profesor Baltazar?

[S] Чиме се бави Пингвин Чарли, а чиме професор Балтазар?

3. [B,C] Zašto je Pingvin Charlie tužan dok živi sam u zoološkom vrtu?

[S] Зашто је Пингвин Чарли ту^жан док жи^ви са^м у зоолошко^м врту?

4. [B,C] Kako su mu htjele pomoći njegove rođake ptice s jedne strane, a profesor Baltazar s druge?

[S] Како су хтеле да му по^могну његове ро^ђаке птице с једне стр^ане, а професор Балтазар са друге?

5. [B] Šta se dogodilo čim je Charlie stao ispitivati radosti l^etenja?

[C] Što se dogodilo čim je Charlie stao ispitivati radosti l^etenja?

[S] Шта се догодило чим је Чарли стао да испи^тује радости л^eтења?

6. [B,C] Kako su se osjećali svi u Baltazar-gradu kad je Charlie odl^etio?

[S] Како су се о^sећали сви у Балтазар-граду кад је Чарли одл^eтео?

7. [B] Čim je dobio lȇti-kapu od profesora Baltazara, Charlie je mogao odlètjeti b_ìlo kuda.
Zbog čèga je pošao baš na pòlarnò m_òre?
- [C] Čim je dobio lȇti-kapu od profesora Baltazara, Charlie je mogao odlètjeti b_ìlo kamo.
Zbog čèga je pošao baš na pòlarnò m_òre?
- [S] Чим је добио лèти-капу од професора Балтазара, Чарли је могао да одлèти б_ìло где. Због чèга је пошао баш на пòларнò м_òре?
8. [B,C] Kàko se òsjećao profesor Baltazar kad je Charlie òtišao?
- [S] Kàko se òsećao професор Балтазар кад је Чарли òтишао?
9. [B] Kùda je zàtìm òtišao profesor Baltazar, i zašto?
- [C] Kamo je zàtìm òtišao profesor Baltazar, i zašto?
- [S] Где је зàтìm òтишао професор Балтазар, и зашто?
10. [B] Tko je Šarlòta i òdaklè je?
- [C] Ko je Šarlòta i òdaklè je?
- [S] Ко је Шарлòта и òдаклè је?
11. [B,C] Kàko je ùspio profesor Baltazar vràtiti Charliea i Šarlòtu u Baltazar-grad?
- [S] Kàko je ùspeo професор Балтазар да врати Чарлија и Шарлòту у Балтазар-град?
12. [B] Šta je b_ìlo novo u zoòloškòm vrtu nakon toga?
- [C] Što je b_ìlo novò u zoòloškòm vrtu nakon toga?
- [S] Шта је б_ìло ново у зоòлошкòм врту после тога?

B2

[B,S] **Prepričajte** “Pingvina Charliea” u svòjoj sòpstvenoj verziji.

[C] **Prepričajte** “Pingvina Čarlija” u svòjoj v_lastitoj verziji.

B3

[B,C] **Prepričajte** vježbe 3A2, 3A3, 3A4, 4A2, 4A3, 4A4 u parovima.

[S] **Препричајте** вежбе 3А2, 3А3, 3А4, 4А2, 4А3, 4А4 у паровима.

B4

Prevédite ove rečenice na engleski.

1. Ostale su se ptice pretvarale kao da i same ne znaju letjeti.

2. [B,C] Pingvin Charlie se pretvarao kao da mu je svejedno leti li ili ne.

[S] Pingvin Čarli se pretvarao kao da mu je svejedno da li leti ili ne.

3. Govori mu kao da razumiješ o čemu se radi!

4. [B,C] Zar ima pingvina koji mogu letjeti kao da su ptice?

[S] Zar ima pingvina koji mogu da lete kao da su ptice?

5. [B] Zbog čega su se pretvarali kao da ne znaju bosansku gramatiku?

[C] Zbog čega su se pretvarali kao da ne znaju hrvatsku gramatiku?

[S] Zbog čega su se pretvarali kao da ne znaju srpsku gramatiku?

6. [B] Čim ju je vidio, Charlie je znao da mu je Šarlota ljubav njegovog života.

[C] Čim ju je vidio, Charlie je znao da mu je Šarlota ljubav njegova života.

[S] Čim ju je video, Čarli je znao da mu je Šarlota ljubav njegovog života.

B5

Self-study learners: Watch a film in B, C, or S

See suggestions at <http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/Textbook/movies.shtml>)
or find another cartoon about Profesor Baltazar

(relevant links at <http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/Textbook/baltazar.shtml>)

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

There are many places in the text of PINGVIN CHARLIE where a verb, phrase or preposition requires a particular case. In the text below, first translate the words in parentheses, and then use the story as a model to put them into the case required by each sentence.

Example: Charlie se radovao (all the birds) **becomes**
Charlie se radovao svim pticama.

1. (one day) Pingvin Charlie se izjadao (his best friend).
2. U zoološkom vrtu Pingvin Charlie je bio ljubimac (of all the viewers).
3. Dok je Charlie častio profesora Baltazara (dance), profesor Baltazar je častio Charliea (orange juice).
4. Profesor Baltazar je shvatio da treba pomoći (Šarlòta).
5. (All day) Charlie je plësao pred (admiring people of Baltazar-town).
6. Šarlòta se pohvalila (other penguins) na otoku (in the polar sea) da ide u Baltazar-grad.
7. [S] Charlie i Šarlòta su bili (prepared) lèteti sve bolje.
[B,C] Charlie i Šarlòta su bili (prepared) lètjeti sve bolje.
8. Kad su se vràtili u zoološki vrt (dance) nìje bìlo kraja.

C2

Analyze the grammar of the Pingvin Charlie story (A1). For each verb, state whether it is imperfective (I) or perfective (P), and explain the meaning of the aspect in each particular instance: why is that aspect chosen rather than the other? Then identify all the verbal nouns, passive participles, and verbal adverbs (marking them as VN, PP, and VA, respectively).

C3

Translate these sentences into B, C, or S:

1. All in all, this animated film is funnier than that one.
2. In all her joy, she forgot what she said.
3. Everyone who watched the film became sad.
4. The merriment lasted until the next morning.
5. They studied all day, however they didn't learn the poem by heart.
6. He saw her.

C4

Together with another student from your class, compose a short conversation (100 words) on one of the three themes below, and then perform it in class.

Self-study learners: compose two conversations, one from the point of view of one participant (or set of participants) and another from the point of view of the other(s).

1. [B,C] Razgovor između profesora Baltazara i Charliea o tome kako se Charlie želi vⁱnuti u zrak, a ne može.

[S] Разговор између професора Балтазара и Чарлија о томе како Чарли жели да се вине у ваздух, а не може.

2. [B,C] Razgovor između Charliea i Šarlote u trenutku kad ona treba prⁱvi put pol^etjeti, i vr^atiti se s Charlieom u Baltazar-grad.

[S] Разговор између Чарлија и Шарлоте у тренутку кад она треба први пут да полети, и да се врати са Чарлијем у Балтазар-град.

3. [B] Razgovor između Charliea i Šarlote s j^edne str^ane i lj^udi u Baltazar-gradu s druge str^ane poslije njihovog p^ovratka.

[C] Razgovor između Charliea i Šarlote s j^edne str^ane i lj^udi u Baltazar-gradu s druge str^ane poslije njihova p^ovratka.

[S] Разговор између Чарлија и Шарлоте са једне стране и људи у Балтазар-граду са друге стране после њиховог повратка.



Priča: Bazdulj

Pročitati četvrti dio iz priče “Ljubav na španjolski način” Muharema Bazdulja (str. 350).

Pročitati četvrti deo iz priče “Ljubav na španjolski način” Muharema Bazdulja (str. 350).

Šesnaesta lekcija • Lesson Sixteen

✎ A1

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

administracija	administration	poduzeti, poduzmem [B,C]	to undertake (P)
anketa	survey	poneti, ponem	to take (P)
baciti, bacim	to throw (P)	ponijeti, ponem	to take (P)
čudo; čuda or čudesa	miracle, wonder	ponosan, ponosna	proud
djvna li čuda	what a miracle	postavljati	to pose (I)
dnevna soba	living room	posuditi, posuđim	to borrow (P)
dopadati se	to be appealing to (I)	potruditi se, potrudim se	to make an effort (P)
dospeti, dospijem	to arrive at (P)	preduzeti,	to undertake (P)
dospjeti, dospijem	to arrive at (P)	preduzmem [B,S]	
ekipa	crew	prihvatiti	to accept (P)
festival, festivala	festival	prilika	opportunity
i tako dalje (abbr. itd.)	and so forth, etcetera	projekat, projekta [S]	project
interesirati,	to interest (I)	projekt [B,C]	project
interesiram [B,C]		rezervirati, rezerviram [C]	to reserve (I/P)
interesovati,	to interest (I)	rezervisati,	to reserve (I/P)
interesujem [B,S]		rezervišem [B,S]	
jedno	approximately	skoknuti, skoknem	to hop (P)
kino-dvorana	cinema hall	smisliti	to devise (P)
komotan, komotna	comfortable	sprovesti, sprovedem	to conduct (P)
korak	step	sročiti, sročim	to compose (P)
krcat	crammed, packed	stipendija	stipend, scholarship
lenj, lenja [S]	lazy	stipendiranje	funding
lijen [B,C]	lazy	stran	foreign
moćnost, -osti (f)	possibility	sudjelovati,	to participate (I)
nabaviti	to obtain (P)	sudjelujem [B,C]	
ne budi lenj [S]	not to be lazy	šesnaesti	sixteenth
ne budi lijen [B,C]	not to be lazy	teret	burden
nekakav, nekakva	some kind of	toliko	so much
ničiji	no one's	treća godina	junior year
nije bogzna šta	isn't much (God knows)	učestvovati, učestvujem [S]	to participate (I)
nije ni za baciti	[it's] not to be sneezed at	ulaznica	entrance ticket
odavno	a long time ago	upoznati	to get to know (P)
odgledati	to view all (P)	većina	majority
odobriti, odobrim	to approve (P)	video	VCR
odsek	university department	videoteka	video store
odsjek	university department	zadnji	last, furthest back
odsesti, odsjednem	to be a guest (P)	zainteresiran [B,C]	interested
odsjeti, odsjednem	to be a guest (P)	zainteresovan [B,S]	interested
plan	plan		

PISMO O DOLASKU NA FILMSKI FESTIVAL

Dragi moji tetko i teče!

5. april 2005.g.

Prvo da vas pozdravim od tate i mame i Majde. Svi smo dobro, i nadam se da ste i vi dobro. Kao što sigurno već znate, studiram film na jednom koledžu u našem gradu, i buduću da sam bio ponekad i vrijedan, dospio sam čak i do treće godine!

Na mom odsjeku se pojavila mogućnost stipendiranja studenata koji ponude zanimljive projekte. A ja ti, ne budi lijen, sjednem pa smislim mali projekat za ovo ljeto, i, divna li čuda, prihvatili su! Daće mi nešto novaca, nije bogzna šta, ali nije ni za baciti, i evo me u Sarajevo k vama! Prvo da vas pitam, smijem li kod vas odsjesti jedno dva mjeseca, od 1. jula do 1. septembra? Spavaću u dnevnoj sobi i na podu ako treba. Znam da nemate puno prostora. Pomoći ću vam oko svega, a sudjelovaću i u troškovima oko hrane i drugih stvari. Ne želim vam biti na teretu. Znam da vi tamo ne živite tako komotno kao mi ovdje.

Plan mi je da skoknem do Motovuna na filmski festival krajem jula, a svakako moram biti u Sarajevu za vrijeme sarajevskog festivala sredinom avgusta. Sročio sam nekakvu anketu, odobrili su je ovdje u administraciji mog koledža, s pitanjima koja ću postavljati raznim ljudima u kaficima, na ulici, i tako dalje, o tome jesu li uopšte gledali neki bosanski film, ako jesu, onda koji, i koji im se najviše dopadao od onih koje su gledali i zbog čega.

Gledao sam već odavno one čuvene kao što su *Sjećaj li se Dolly Bell* i *Otac na službenom putu* Emira Kusturice, i *Savršeni krug* Ademira Kenovića. Ne mogu vam opisati koliko smo svi mi koji smo iz Bosne u Americi bili ponosni kad je Tanović dobio Oscara za najbolji strani film za *Ničiju zemlju*! Kćate su bile sve američke kino-dvorane. Sad je krenuo novi val bosanskih filmova, ali ih nisam imao priliku da gledam, pa se nadam dok sam u Sarajevu kod vas da ću ih moći barem posuditi iz videotekke ili od nekoga. Nadam se da imate video ili DVD kod kuće!

Već sam preduzeo korake da nabavim ulaznice za sarajevski festival jer sam čuo da se teško nabave u zadnji čas. Jeste li i vi zainteresovani? Mogu i za vas rezervisati ako vas interesuje, preko interneta. I naravno, ako mi se pruži prilika da upoznam neke režisere ili ljude iz njihovih ekipa, ništa ne bih imao protiv. Od mene se očekuje da sprovedem svoju anketu, i odgledam većinu filmova na tim festivalima. Kada se vratim, moram o tome nešto da napišem.

Eto, toliko za sad. Jako se radujem što ću vas uskoro vidjeti!

Volj vas,

Dino



Photographs of Sarajevo

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

Amèrika, Amèrici	America	planìrati, plànìram	to plan (I)
blagovaonica [C]	dining room	pomènuti [B,S]	to mention (P)
cvrkutati, cvrkućem	to chirp (I)	povezìvati, povezujem	to connect (I)
čuditi se	to be amazed (I)	predsoblje	front hall
drugo	other	prost	simple
igračka	toy	rȧsti, rȧstem	to grow (I)
igrati se, igram se	to play (I)	rašìriti, rašìrim	to spread (P)
isprìčati, ispričam	to talk fully (P)	ràzlika	difference
kuhinja	kitchen	rodeni	close kin
kupaonica [C]	bathroom	sèstrica	little sister
kupatilo [B,S]	bathroom	spàvaća soba	bedroom
nekada	once [in the past]	spomènuti, spòmenem [B,C]	to mention (P)
nuditi	to offer (I)	sport [B,S]	sports
obezbèditi, obezbèdìim [S]	to secure,	šport [C]	sports
	to provide (P)	stùdij	[course of] study
obezbijèditi, obezbijedìim [B,S]	to secure,	toliko	so many
	to provide (P)	trpezarija [B,S]	dining room
òbradovati, òbradujem	to delight (P)	uglávnom	mainly
Olimpijada	Olympic Games	ugòstiti, ugòstim	to host (P)
òmladina	young people	uključiti, uključìim	to turn on (P)
òsetiti	to feel (P)	W.C. [B,C,S] (<i>pron. vè-cè</i>)	toilet
osigurati [C]	to secure,	zàgrliti	to embrace (P)
	to provide (P)	zàhod [C]	toilet
òsjetiti	to feel (P)	zàpamtiti	to remember (P)
ostava	pantry, closet	žìv	alive

ODGOVOR IZ SARAJEVA

Dragi naš Dino,

Da samo znaš koliko si nas òbradovao svojìim pìsmom i tìme što planìraš da dođeš. Prosto nè možemo da vjerujemo da ćemo našeg Dinu òpet nakon toliko godina vidjeti. Bio si malì kada si s ròditeljima otišao u Amèriku i, kako je onda, te davne '92. izgledalo, na početku rata, mislili smo da te možda više nikada nèćemo vidjeti. Ali, eto, dao Bog, pa smo svi, i vi tamo i mi òvdje, zdravi i živi. Slike su i telefòni jèdno, a drugo je zàgrliti svoga i ugòstiti ga, kao nekada, kada ni slùtiti nìsmo mogli da će do svèga òvoga dòći.

Sjedìmo i čitamo tvòje pìsma, pa se sve čudìmo: naš Dino na stùdiju za režisèra. Kao da te sada gledamo kako se sa sèstricom Majdom igraš, òvdje u trpezariji. Rašìrili igračke ispod stola, pa sve nešto cvrkućete. Kada ti je mama òvdje bila prije dvije godine, pričala nam je o svèmu, kako rȧstete i u kakve škole idete. Rekla nam je da si više za sport nego za knjigu, za ràzliku od tvòje sèstre, ali vidìmo da si se našao u tome što stùdiraš i to nam je drago.

Dragi naš Dino, ma kako možeš i da pìtaš možeš li kòd nas biti? Izgleda da je u Amèrici to takò. Da i najrođenijeg pìtaš i nudiš mu novac. Lijèpo je što na to misliš, ali si ti naš, a ne neki

stùdent podstanar. Mami pokàži šta sam ti napìsala, pa ćeš vidjeti šta će ti reći. Samo tì nama dòdi. I òvo je tvòj dom, a ne samo taj tamo u Amèrici.

Neke od filmova što si spomènuo gledali smo na televìziji. Video nikada nìsmo imali, a to drugo, taj DVD, ja to nè bih znala ni ukljùčiti. Ìma to òvdje, mislìm, jèdan komšija, pa možemo kòd njega da nàvratìmo i gledàmo.

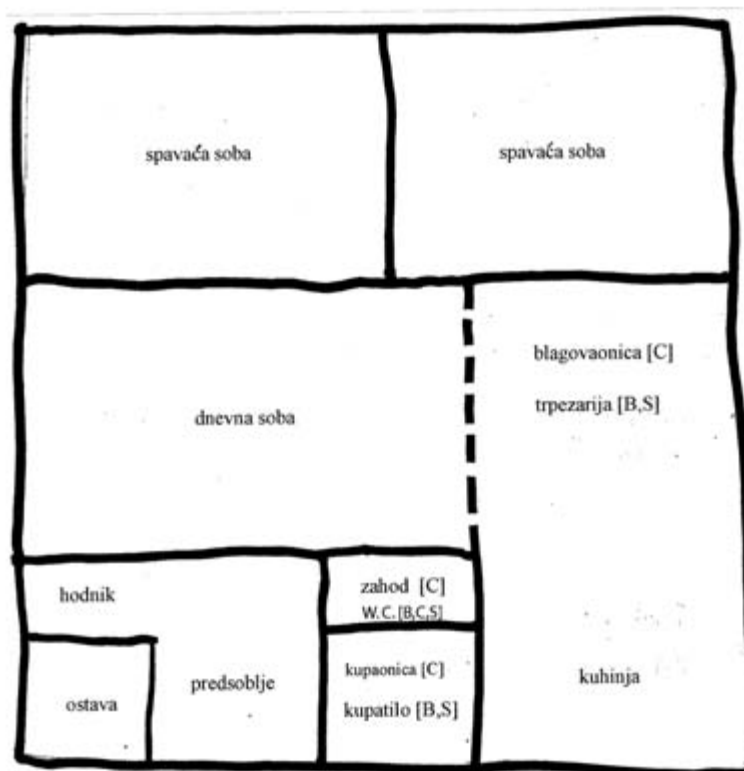
Lijepo je što svoj stùdij povezuješ s Bosnom. Mnogo se òvdje òvih godìna filmova snìmilo, uglàvnòm o ratu. A i o čèmu bi drugòm? Neka svijet i takò vidì i zàpamtì šta se dogòdilo.

Sàrajevo je òpet puno òmladine i živòta, a za vrijeme festivàla òsjetìmo da smo u centru svijeta. Bìlo je takò i za vrijeme Olimpijàde. Tì se još nìsi bio ni ròdio. Što se karata tìče, nè brini. Ìmam ja jèdnog prijatelja kòji još ràdi na Televìziji. Novinar je i sigurno će imati idèju kàko da ti obèzbijedìmo karte.

Bìlo bi još mnogo toga o čèmu bismo ti rado pìsali. Ìmaćemo vremena da se o svèmu ìspričàmo. Jàvi nam kàda tačno stižeš.

Puno vas sve volìmo!

Tetka i tetak



The apartment of Dino's aunt and uncle

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

adresa	address	postdiplomski studij [B,S]	graduate study
boraviti	to stay (I)	posvetiti, posvetim	to dedicate (P)
čitaonica	reading room	poštovan	respected, esteemed
dogodine	next year	poštovanje	respect, esteem
dopustiti, dopustim	to permit (P)	predati	to submit (P)
financiranje [C]	financial support	preuraniti	to act too soon (P)
finansiranje [B,S]	financial support	pribaviti	to get hold of (P)
folklor, folklora	folklore	privatna soba	private room
formular, formulara	form	proputovati, proputujem	to travel through (P)
gostovati, gostujem	to be a guest (I)	provesti, provedem	to carry out (P)
hostel	hostel	putem	by means of
informacija	information	rad	piece of writing
instanca	institution	referada	registrar's office
iskaznica	membership card	smeštaj	accommodation
istraživanje	research	smještaj	accommodation
istraživački	research (adj.)	smotra	festival, review
izdavati, izdajem	to rent briefly (I)	smotra folklora	folklore festival
izvor	source	stručnjak	expert
izvorni	original (adj.)	stupiti, stupim	to step (P)
jedini	one and only	stupiti u vezu	to get in touch (P)
kogod	someone [or other]	sveučilišni [C]	university (adj.)
konac, konca	end	tema	theme, topic
lokacija	location	temelj	foundation
magistarski rad	master's thesis	terenski	field [work] (adj.)
molba	request, application	tijekom [C]	during
momentalno [B,S]	at the moment	tkogod [C]	someone [or other]
nacionalni	national	tokom [B,S]	during
najpre	first of all	tradicija	tradition
najprije	first of all	trenutačno [C]	at the moment
obalni	coastal	trud	effort
obratiti se, obratim se	to turn to (P)	turistička agencija	tourist agency
obzir	consideration	učiniti se, učinim se	to seem (P)
obzirom na or s obzirom na	in regards to	uložen	invested
odgovoriti, odgovorim	to answer (P)	univerzitetski [B,S]	university (adj.)
odgovarajući	corresponding	uostalom	after all
okvirni	approximate	uputiti, uputim	to direct [to] (P)
pokrenuti, pokrenem	to start (P)	zahvaljivati, zahvaljujem	to thank (I)
posetiti	to visit (P)	zanimam me	[it] interests me
posjetiti	to visit (P)	zanimati, zanimam	to interest (I)
poslijediplomski studij [C]	graduate study		

PISMO O ISTRAŽIVAČKOM RADU U HRVATSKOJ

Poštovani gospodine profesore,

Dopustite mi da se najprije predstavim. Studentica sam na poslijediplomskom studiju slavistike na sveučilištu u Indijani i odlučila sam da svoj magistarski rad posvetim hrvatskoj književnosti. Trenutačno slušam predavanja kod profesora Jèguljića, kòji mi je i dao Vaše ime i

adrèsu, i preporuèio mi da Vam se obra^{ti}m. Naⁱme, i^{du}ceg bih ljeta rado došla na Vaš fakultet i pròvela istraž^{iv}anje na temu “Žⁱva tradⁱcija usmene književnosti danas u Hrvatskoj.” Ovo bi istraž^{iv}anje bi^{lo} temelj mòjega m^agistarskog rada. Na Vašem bih fakultetu bi^{la} mjesec d^ana, od 15. svⁱbnja do 15. lipnja, a pòtom bih proputovala kroza sve krajeve Hrvatske (svakako namjeravam pòsjetiti obalna pòdruèja Prⁱmorja i Dalm^acije, Dalmatⁱnsku zagoru, Pòsavinu, i^{sto}ènu Slàvoniju i Istru). Tijekom ovoga t^erenskog rada, kòji bi trajao do kòнца srpⁿja, snⁱmala bih razne vr^{ste} žⁱve usmene književnosti. Na kraju bih pòsjetila i Smotru folklòra u Zàgrebu.



The pavilion in the Zrinjevac Promenade, often used as a stage during the Folklore Festival every July in Zagreb

Ìmala bih nekoliko molbi. Pr^{vo}, bi^{la} bih Vam veòma zahvalna kad biste mi pòmogli da pronaðem smještaj dok sam u Zàgrebu. Nè znam ìma li Vaš fakultet osigur^an smještaj za stran^e stùdente kòji kod Vas gostuju; ako n^ema, možete li mi preporuèiti neku turističku ag^enciju kòja izdaje privatne sobe? Najradije bih stanòvala kod kàkve obⁱtelji ili pak u stùdentskom dòmu, ali ako to nⁱje moguće, mogla bih sp^avati i u hostelu.

Budući da je t^ema moga istraž^{iv}anja iz pòdruèja kòjim se i Vi već duže vrijeme bavⁱte, z^anima me biste li mi mogli preporuèiti nekoliko lok^acija gdje bih mogla snⁱmiti izvorni materijal. Možda trenut^ačno i neki òdsjeci na Vašem fakultetu rade na sličnim pròjektima? Ako da, kòji su to òdsjeci i kòme da se na tⁱm òdsjecima obra^{ti}m? Da li da im se javim telefònom, pⁱsmom ili pak pùtem interneta?

Možete li mi Vi ili tkògod u referadi Vašeg fakulteta prⁱbaviti iskaznicu za Nacionalnu i sveuèilišnu knjižnicu i druge veće knjižnice i čitaònice u gr^adu?

Budući da do moga dolaska u Hrvatsku ìma još osam mjeseci, možda će Vam se učiniti da sam malo preur^anila sa svⁱm ovim pⁱtanjima. Međutⁱm, da bih osigur^ala potreban novac za

svoj boravak, moram najprije odgovarajućim instancama u Americi predati molbu za financiranje cijelog projekta; u njihovu formularu moram navesti da sam već stupila u vezu s odgovarajućim stručnjacima, da znam gdje ću boraviti i da sam već sve pokrenula da bi projekt bio što uspješniji. S obzirom na to da molbu moram predati do kraja godine, molila bih Vas da mi se barem s okvirnim informacijama javite što prije.



Slavonian village

Pretpostavljam da ne ćete moći odgovoriti na sva moja pitanja, ali budući da mi je profesor Jèguljić ovdje u Indiani dao samo Vašu adresu, Vi ste mi trenutačno jedini izvor informacija. Uostalom, ako i ne budete mogli odgovoriti na neka od mojih pitanja, sigurna sam da ćete me znati uputiti onim osobama ili službama koje će to moći.

Unaprijed zahvaljujem na Vašoj pomoći i uloženoj trudu u vezi s mojim studijskim boravkom do godine u Hrvatskoj.

U Bloomingtonu, 15. listopada 2005.

S poštovanjem,

Andrea Smithson

When you are writing a formal letter to a single person you may capitalize the letter "V" on all the forms of *Vi* and *Vaš*. Although many native speakers feel this to be a quaint and antiquated custom, the current language guides still recommend doing it. Do not capitalize the "V" when the *vi* refers to more than one person. One also sometimes comes across instances of capital "T" (*Ti* and *Tvoj*) in correspondence. However, this is much more old-fashioned, and far less common in today's usage.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

baština	legacy	naposljetku	finally, in closing
besplatan, besplatna	free of charge	neposredan,	direct
bogat	rich	neposredna [B,C,S]	
cena	price	pohađati, pohađam	to attend (I)
cijena	price	polaznik	person taking a course
doista	truly	popriličan, poprilična	considerable
dosadašnji	previous	porazgovarati,	to talk briefly (P)
etnologija	ethnology	porazgovaram	
gospođica	Miss	potvrda	confirmation
iako	although	pridoneti, pridonšem	to contribute (P)
istražiti, istražim	to investigate (P)	pridonijeti, pridonšem	to contribute (P)
izdati	to issue (P)	priključiti se, priključim se	to join (P)
iznajmljivati,	to rent [to] (I)	pristupačan, pristupačna	accessible
iznajmljujem		razdoblje	period [of time]
iznimna, iznimna [C]	exceptional	slobodan, slobodna	free, unhindered
izravan, izravna [C]	direct	srdačan, srdačna	heartfelt, warm
izuzetan, izuzetna [B,C,S]	exceptional	stranac, stranca	foreigner
jednomesečni	one-month	tečaj [B,C,S]	course [e.g. language]
jednomjesečni	one-month	telefonski	telephone (<i>adj.</i>)
katedra	university dept.	učlaniti se, učlanim se	to join (P)
književni	literary	unajmljivati, unajmljujem	to rent [from] (I)
kurs [B,S]	course [e.g. language]	zanimati se, zanimam se	to be engaged in (I)
naposljetku	finally, in closing		

ODGOVOR IZ ZAGREBA

Poštovana gospođice Smithson,

Hvala Vam na Vašem pismu. Moram Vam reći da mi je doista drago da se netko u Americi zanima za usmenu hrvatsku književnost. Kao što znate, usmena književnost u Hrvatskoj ima dugu tradiciju, ali do sada svi njezini oblici nisu bili dovoljno istraženi. Siguran sam da će Vaše istraživanje pridonijeti još boljem razumijevanju te iznimno bogate i zanimljive književne baštine.

Što se Vaših pitanja tiče, mislim da Vam mogu pomoći u svemu što Vas zanima. Krènimo od smještaja. U Zagrebu postoji nekoliko studentskih dòmova u kòjima biste mogli òdsjesti, ali se bojim da u razdoblju u kòjem ćete Vì biti òvdje ne će biti slobodnih soba. Naime, u to vrijeme još traju predavanja i ispiti tako da su svi dòmovi puni. Kao što ste rekli, druga je moćnost da živite s nekom obitelji, ali, na žalost, òvdje nema mnogo obitelji kòje se bave tím pòslom. Budući da u Zagrebu namjeravate òstati mjesec dàna, preporučio bih Vam da unajmite stan. Imam prijatelja čija sèstra iznajmljuje svoj stan za vrlo pristupačnu cijenu. Razmislite o tome i ako se òdlučite unajmiti taj stan, javite mi se pa ću Vam pòslati telefonski broj prijateljeve sèstre.

Na našem se fakultetu trenutačno radi na nekoliko projekata iz područja koje Vas zanima i mislim da biste im se bez problema mogli priključiti. Jedan projekt vodi Katedra za stariju hrvatsku književnost, a drugi Odsjek za etnologiju. Najbolje će Vam biti da se obratite izravno njima, a i ja ću porazgovarati sa svojim kolegama na tim odsjecima. Oba su ta projekta počela prije nekoliko godina i prikupljeno je već poprilično materijala.

Svi naši i gostujući studenti mogu se besplatno učlaniti u Nacionalnu i sveučilišnu knjižnicu i ostale veće knjižnice u gradu. Potrebno je samo da imate dvije slike i potvrdu da sudjelujete u projektu na našem fakultetu. Tu će Vam potvrdu izdati u našoj referadi.



Dalmatian village

Iako ćete za svoga boravka dosta vremena posvetiti svome istraživačkom radu, preporučio bih Vam da usput pohađate i tečaj hrvatskoga jezika. Na našem se fakultetu održavaju jednomjesečni tečajevi hrvatskoga za strance i dosadašnji su polaznici bili veoma zadovoljni.

Nadam se da sam uspio odgovoriti na sve što Vas je zanimalo. Ako imate bilo kakvih drugih pitanja, slobodno mi se opet javite.

Naposljetku, pozdravite mogega kolegu i dobrog prijatelja Jeguljića. Mi se znamo još od studentskih dana i neko smo se vrijeme dosta družili. Recite mu da mi se javi kad opet bude u Zagrebu.

Vidimo se do godine u Hrvatskoj!

U Zagrebu, 28. listopada 2005.

Srdžan pozdrav,

Marko Knjižić



Split, Diocletian's Palace



Zagreb, Zrinjevac Promenade

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

angažirati se, angažiram se [C]	to get involved (I/P)	porijeklo	origin
angažovati se,	to get involved (I/P)	pōzorišni [B,S]	theater (<i>adj.</i>)
angažujem se [B,S]		predavati, predajem	to teach (I)
Beograđanin	resident of Belgrade	provesti, provedem	to spend [<i>e.g.</i> time] (P)
doseliti se, doselim se	to move to (P)	savjet	advice
eventualan, eventualna	possible	savjet	advice
interesantan, interesantna	interesting	sedmični [B,S]	weekly
kazališni [C]	theater (<i>adj.</i>)	sjajan, sjajna	marvelous
koštati	to cost (I)	smisao, smisla	sense, meaning
kupati se, kupam se	to swim, to bathe (I)	stepen [B,S]	degree
nada	hope	stupanj [C]	degree
nedeljni [S]	weekly	suviše	too much
obilaziti	to tour (I)	temperatura	temperature
obnavljati, obnavljam	to renew (I)	tjedni [C]	weekly
obraćati se	to address (I)	trajanje	duration
odvažiti se, odvažim se	to muster courage (P)	umeren	moderate (<i>adj.</i>)
okolina	surroundings	umjeren	moderate (<i>adj.</i>)
opteretiti	to burden (P)	uobičajen	customary
plaža	beach	usavršiti, usavršim	to perfect (P)
porijeklo	origin	vrućina	heat

ПИСМО О КУРСЕВИМА ЗА УЋЕЊЕ ЈЕЗИКА У БЕОГРАДУ

Поштовани господине Поповићу,

9. фебруар 2005.

Пишем Вам из Амѐрике. Професор Анђић, који предаје код нас на универзитету, дао ми је Ваше име и адресу пре пар месеци и препоручио да Вам се јавим ако будем имала икаква питања у вези с мојим евентуалним доласком у Београд после краја летњег семестра. Сада сам се сетила његовог савета и одважила да Вам пишем.

Ево како је дошло до овог путовања: пореклом сам из Србије. Моји баба и деда су се доселили из Крагујевца у Питсбург почетком прошлог века, што је додуже доста давно, али се у нашој кући још увек говори српски. Код професора Анђића, овде на факултету, почела сам да обнављам граматику и, како ми је то доста добро пошло за руком, одлучила сам да се ангажујем око доласка у Београд сад на лето, па Вам се овим путем обраћам с неколико питања.



Шта бисте ми препоручили што се тиче течајева за странце који желе да усаврше језик? Ако их има, колико би могао да кошта течај у трајању од 4-5 недеља? Спремна сам да похађам чак и три пута недељно ако се тако нешто нађе.

Волела бих да проведем викенде тако што бих обилазила интересантна места и крајеве у Србији и околини. Да ли можете нешто у том смислу да ми препоручите? Волела бих да знам какав је Београд за време лета. Шта се тих месеци дешава у граду? Волим да идем у позориште и чула сам да Београд има сјајан позоришни живот, али ме занима да ли има представа и преко лета?



Knez Mihailova Street, Belgrade

Како је уобичајено време у то доба године? Има ли великих врућина или су температуре умерене? Шта раде Београђани кад је 35 степени или још топлије? Да ли има неких плажа где се купају?

Семестар ми се овде у Америци завршава средином маја. Могла бих да будем у Београду већ од, рецимо, 20. маја, и да останем око два и по до три месеца. Морам да се вратим кући најкасније до 15. августа да бих се припремала за следећу школску годину. Смештај ми не представља никакав проблем, јер сам преко даљих рођака нашла где ћу да станујем.

У нади да Вас нисам сувише оптеретила питањима, унапред Вам захваљујем на труду и срдечно Вас поздрављам.

Ана Ђурић

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

atraktiṽan, atraktiṽna	attractive	počet̃ni	initial
bara	marshland	pod̃atak; pod̃aci	datum, data
b̃ašta [B,S]	garden	pojed̃inačan, pojed̃inačna	individual
biti u moguć̃nosti da	to be able to	poseta [S]	visit
dod̃atan, dod̃atna	additional	posjet [B,C]	visit
događ̃aj	event	predak; preci	ancestor
d̃oj̃am, d̃oj̃ma [C]	impression	prestonica [S]	capital city
dozvoliti, dozvol̃im	to allow (P)	prijestolnica [B,C]	capital city
dr̃age volje	gladly	približit̃i se, približit̃im se	to approach (P)
gl̃azbeni [C]	musical	pr̃imorski	coastal
gr̃upa	group	priredba	performance
intenzivan, intenziṽna	intensive	rad̃	work
j̃avljanje	contact, writing	rashl̃aditi se, rashl̃adim̃ se	to cool off (P)
jezero	lake	red̃ovan, red̃ovna	regular
kanjon	river gorge	samost̃an	Catholic monastery
konverz̃acijski [B,C]	conversational	sez̃ona	season
konverz̃acioni [B,S]	conversationa	spomenik̃	monument
kor̃istan, kor̃isna	useful	sred̃njevjek̃ovni [S]	medieval
kupalište	place to swim	sred̃njevjek̃ovni [B]	medieval
kurs	course, e.g. language	sred̃njovjek̃ovni [C]	medieval
lista	list	š̃irom	throughout, across
mada	although	tak̃av, tak̃va	that sort of
manastir̃	Orthodox monastery	tip̃	type, kind
muzički [B,C,S]	musical	topl̃ota	warmth, heat
na otvoreñom	on an outdoor stage	tvrđ̃ava	fortress
nagoṽestiti, nagoṽestim̃	to alert, to hint (P)	uprkos + Dat̃	despite
nagoṽijestiti, nagoṽijestim̃	to alert, to hint (P)	utisak̃, utiska [B,S]	impression
nipošto	by no means	uver̃avati, uver̃avam̃	to assure (I)
obilaženje	tour	uvjer̃avati, uvjer̃avam̃	to assure (I)
odr̃žavati, odr̃žavam̃	to hold (I)	viđeñje	seeing
opred̃eliti, opred̃elim̃	to choose (P)	volja	will
opred̃ijeliti, opred̃ijelim̃	to choose (P)	vrt [C]	garden
organizirati, organizir̃am [C]	to organize (I/P)	zaći, zađ̃em̃	to go behind, to set [of the sun] (P)
orgañizovati, orgañizujem̃ [B,S]	to organize (I/P)	z̃amirati	to die down (I)
osnov [B,S]	basis	zañimanje	interest
osnova [C]	basis	z̃avisan, z̃avisna [B,S]	dependent [on]
otput̃ovati, otput̃ujem̃	to leave on a trip (P)	znam̃enitost̃, -osti (f)	place of interest
ovisan, ovisna [C]	dependent [on]	ž̃urba	hurry
planina	mountain		

ODGOVOR IZ BEOGRADA

20. februar 2005.
Beograd

Draga gospođice Đurić,

Sa zañimanjem sam pročit̃ao Vaše piš̃mo. Profesor Andić mi je već nagoṽestio moguć̃nost Vašeg j̃avljanja. Vrlo rado ću Vam p̃omoći, koliko moguć̃, u pripremi Vaše posete Beogradu, i uver̃avam Vas da mi to ñije nikakav t̃eret.

Poč̃nimo od piš̃tanja u vezi s let̃njim tečajevima srpskog j̃ezika za str̃ance. Nekoliko škola str̃anih j̃ezika nudi tak̃ve kurseve, na nivoima od počet̃nog do konverz̃acionog. Let̃nji tečajevi su

uglávnom intenzivnog tipa, uključujući i do pet dāna nēdeljno po tri sata. Ako smem da prīmētīm, moj ūtisak na ōsnovu Vašeg pīsama je da biste Vi trebalo da se opredēlite za neki od viših nivōa. Osim toga, neke od škōla nude mogućnost rada s profesorima u manjim grūpama, ili pojedinačno, što mislīm da bi Vam moglo biti nāročito kōrisno. Morām da Vam se izvinīm što, u žūrbī da Vam što pre odgovorīm, nīsam još uvek prīkupio tačne podātke o cēnama, ali nadām se da ću i te informācije biti u mogućnosti da Vam uskoro pōnudīm.

S obzirom da namēravate da ōstanete između dva i po i tri meseca, mislīm da ćete ĩmati dōvoljno vremena za obilaženje znamenitosti u Beōgradu i oko njega. Mada sam grād ĩma dosta muzēja i spomenika vrēdnih viđenja, nipošto nē bi trebalo da prōпустite da posēтите još neke gradove, na prīmer, Novi Sad i Smederevo, kao i grād Vaših predaka, Kragujevac, zātīm, zavisno od interesovanja, neke od prīrodnih lepōta (Ōbedsku baru, kānjon Tare, planine Zlatibor ili Kopaōnik), kao i neke od srednjovēkovnih manastira (na prīmer, Studēnicu ili Sopoćane, oba na listi svētske baštine UNESCO). Ako Vam planovi i obaveze dōzvole, mislīm da bi bīlo dobro da, mākār i na nekoliko dāna, otpūtujete do Crne Gōre, gde su veōma zanimljivi stara prēstonica Cetinje, te prīmorski grād Kotor i planina Durmitor, kōji su oba takōđe na pomēnutoj listi UNESCO. Osim toga, pōseta Crnoj Gōri bi Vam pružila prīliku da se malo rashladīte na moru.

Što me dōvodi do Vašeg pītanja u vezi s vremenskim prīlikama. Leta u Beōgradu su, nāime, najčešće veōma topla, i temperature u julu i āvgustu mogu da se približe i četrdesetom stepenu. Većina Beōgrađana se tādā ūputi na Adu Cigānliju, gde se na jezeru nalazi vėliko javno kùpalište. Kāda sunce zađe, bašte mnogih restorāna i kafāna širom grāda Vam mogu pōmoći da pōbegnete od vrućine.



Church of the Blessed Virgin, Studenica Monastery, Serbia.
Built in the late 12th century at the behest of Stevan Nemanja
(Župan of Serbia, 1168-1196)

Uprkos toplòti, kùlturni život u gràdu ne zàmire. Mada se redovna pòzorišna sezòna završava poèetkom leta, u julu i àvgustu se održavaju festivali na kòjima imate i pòzorišnih i muzičkih priredbi. To su veoma često događaji napolju, na otvorenom, na zanimljivim lokacijama kao što je stara tvrđava Kalemèdan, što ih čini pòsebno atraktivnim.

Nadam se da će Vam ove informacije biti dovoljne za poèetak, a ja ću drage volje odgovoriti na sva Vaša dodatna pitanja. Neke će stvari biti lakše organizovati kad dođete ovamo.

Srdačno Vas pozdravljam,

Stòjan Pòpović

The algebraic formula for converting Fahrenheit to Celsius is: $T_c = (5/9)$ multiplied by $(T_f - 32)$

[T_c = temperature in degrees Celsius, T_f = temperature in degrees Fahrenheit].

A handy shortcut: keep several equivalent temperatures in mind as guidelines

$0^{\circ}\text{C} = 32^{\circ}\text{F}$ $10^{\circ}\text{C} = 50^{\circ}\text{F}$ $21^{\circ}\text{C} = 70^{\circ}\text{F}$ $33^{\circ} = 90^{\circ}\text{F}$ $40^{\circ}\text{C} = 104^{\circ}\text{F}$ $100^{\circ}\text{C} = 212^{\circ}\text{F}$



The Petrovaradin Fortress



The Danube flowing through Novi Sad

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

[B,C] **Pripremajte** uloge, i vodite sljedeće razgovore.

[S] **Pripremajte** uloge, i vodite sledeće razgovore.

1. [B] Neka svaki od studenata uzme ulogu jednog od pošiljača pisma, pa neka razgovaraju o tome kako će pisati svoje pismo, šta treba reći, i zbog čega.
[C] Neka svaki od studenata uzme ulogu jednog od pošiljalaca pisma, pa neka razgovaraju o tome kako će pisati svoje pismo, što treba reći, i zbog čega.
[S] Neka svaki od studenata uzme ulogu jednog od pošiljača pisma, pa neka razgovaraju o tome kako će da pišu svoje pismo, šta treba da se kaže i zbog čega.
2. [B,C] Neka studenti (Dino, Andrea i Ana) pitaju jedno drugo o planovima i projektima.
[S] Neka studenti (Dino, Andrea i Ana) pitaju jedno drugo o planovima i projektima.
3. [B,C] Neka stric i strina, Marko i Stojana, razgovaraju o tome kako će studentima pomoći.
[S] Neka stric i strina, Marko i Stojana, razgovaraju o tome kako će studentima da pomognu.
4. Neka studenti razgovaraju o tome kako im je bilo kada su se vratili kući.

Grammar note. As seen on p. 237, the general idea “each other” is expressed by a phrase containing a form of *jedan* and a form of *drugi*. If both (or all) persons concerned are male, or if no specific reference to gender is made, then both forms are masculine; and if both or all persons concerned are female, then both forms are feminine. But if the group is of mixed gender, then neuter forms are used, as in *Marko i Ana pitaju jedno drugo* “Marko and Ana ask each other,” or *oni idu jedno za drugim* “they follow one another.”

B2

[B,C] **Prepričati** vježbe 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 u parovima.

[S] **Препри́чати** вежбе 9А1, 9А2, 9А3, 9А4, 10А1, 10А2, 10А3 у паровима.

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

Go through the letters and make a list of the greetings, dates, and other stock letterwriting phrases.

C2

Write a letter to Stojan Popović, Marko Knjižić, or Dino's uncle and aunt, thanking them for their advice and the time they took to make your summer project a success.

C3

Translate this letter into B, C, or S:

Dear Ms. Kovačević,

Atlanta, March 2, 2006

My colleagues and I are medical students in the United States and we would like to come to visit your country. We are very interested in seeing two or three large general hospitals and several smaller ones, and, if possible, we'd be very glad to talk to some medical students. We thought we might come over in June and July. Would it be possible for us to spend two or three weeks visiting the major cities in the area? I know that you, too, are a medical student because several of your friends are students here with us at school. They gave me your name and address and recommended you as someone who might be willing to help us find accommodations and arrange for our stay.

The travel won't be a problem because we are happy to travel by bus or train. We have enough money to stay in small hotels or hostels. As far as knowledge of your language is concerned, as you can see from this letter, I have been studying [B, C or S] for two semesters and have learned enough to write a letter like this one, and I can converse a little, though I am still afraid of serious conversation. Do medical students there speak English? I hope so!

In return, we would like to help you come to visit the United States next year, and we would be glad to make similar plans for your visit in gratitude for your help to us.

Thanks in advance for your time, and I hope that we are not burdening you too much with our questions!

Sincerely,

Mark "Haso" Stern, Jane "Jana" Donnelly and Tom "Toma" Fuller

C4

1. Go through the six letters in this lesson (two each in 16A1, 16A2 and 16A3) and find one or all of the following:

(a) sentences using the conditional mood (b) complex sentences using the *da* conjunction (c) complex sentences using the *što* conjunction (d) examples of sentences using *koji* (e) examples of verbs which require the use of genitive, dative or instrumental (such as *da vam se javi*).

2. Go through "Ljubav na španjolski način" for forms of *sav*, *sve*, *sva*.

Priča: Bazdulj

[B,C] **Pročitati** peti dio iz priče "Ljubav na španjolski način" Muharema Bazdulja (str. 352).

[S] **Pročitati** peti deo iz priče "Ljubav na španjolski način" Muharema Bazdulja (str. 352).

Sedamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Seventeen

☞ A1

⦿ 16

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

deč <u>a</u> k, deč <u>a</u> ka	boy	sed <u>a</u> mn <u>a</u> g <u>e</u> t <u>i</u>	seventeenth
dječ <u>a</u> k, dječ <u>a</u> ka	boy	u <u>m</u> re <u>t</u> i, umr <u>e</u> m; umro, umr <u>a</u>	to die (P)
d <u>o</u> movina	homeland	u <u>m</u> ri <u>j</u> e <u>t</u> i, umr <u>e</u> m; umro, umr <u>a</u>	to die (P)
la <u>ž</u> ljiv	fake, lying	za <u>l</u> upiti	to slam (P)
lep <u>o</u> tica	beauty	z <u>v</u> er (<i>f</i>)	beast
ljep <u>o</u> tica	beauty	z <u>v</u> ijer (<i>f</i>)	beast
ostavl <u>j</u> ati	to leave (I)		

LJEPOTICA I ZVIJER *Ferida Duraković (1957-)*

Lažljiva ljepotica
 Zalupila je vratima
 Konačno
 Kao Domovina
 I nestala
 U istoriju.

Lažljiva, dakle, ljepotica
 I Domovina
 Imaju nesto zajedničko:
 Obje za sobom ostavljaju
 Dječake
 Koji će umrijeti
 Zbog njih.

rat 1991

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

frāza	phrase	stih	line of verse
glagol	verb	strofa	stanza
imenica	noun	upotrebljavati, upotrebljavam	to use (I)
označiti, označim	to mark, to identify (P)	veznik	conjunction
predlog	preposition	zamenica	pronoun
prijedlog	preposition	zamjenica	pronoun
pridev	adjective	zaokružiti, zaokružim	to encircle (P)
pridjev	adjective	znak	sign, mark
prilog	adverb		

GRAMATIKA

- [B,C] Označite gramatičke oblike u pjesmi, upotrebljavajući sljedeće znakove:
(G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (P) pridjevi; (PR) prilozi; (PD) prijedlozi; (Z) zamjenice;
(V) veznici; (B) brojevi.
[S] Означите граматичке облике у песми, употребљавајући следеће знакове:
(Г) глаголи; (И) именице; (П) придеви; (ПР) прилози; (ПД) предлози; (З) заменице;
(В) везници; (Б) бројеви.
- [B,C] Zaokružite subjekt svake rečenice ili fraze (ima ih šest).
[S] Заокружите субјекат сваке реченице или фразе (има их шест).
- [B,C] Označite koliko ima strofa.
[S] Означите колико има строфа.
- [B,C] Označite koliko ima stihova.
[S] Означите колико има стихова.

PITANJA

Bosnian

- Zbog čega je lažljiva
ljepotica zalupila vratima?
- Poslije čega je Domovina
nestala u historiju?
- Po čemu je lažljiva
ljepotica slična Domovini?
- Postoji li neka veza između
dječaka koji će umrijeti
zbog ljepotice i dječaka
koji će umrijeti za
Domovinu?

Croatian

- Zbog čega je lažljiva
ljepotica zalupila vratima?
- Poslije čega je Domovina
nestala u povijest?
- Po čemu je lažljiva
ljepotica slična Domovini?
- Postoji li neka sveza
između dječaka koji će
umrijeti zbog ljepotice i
dječaka koji će umrijeti za
Domovinu?

Serbian

- Због чега је лажљива
лепотица залупила
вратима?
- После чега је Домовина
нестала у историју?
- По чему је лажљива
лепотица слична
Домовини?
- Да ли постоји нека веза
између дечака који ће
умрети због лепотице и
дечака који ће умрети за
Домовину?



The walls of the National Library (formerly the Town Hall) in Sarajevo, all that is left standing of the library after it was shelled and burned during the war.



Promenade by the National Library ruins along the Miljacka, Sarajevo.

The words for **history** in B, C, and S are *hìstorija* [B], *povijest* [C], and *ìstorija* [S]. Bosnian usage vacillates between *ìstorija* and *hist~~o~~rija*, although Bosnian grammarians (and most recent usage) tend to prefer the latter. This fact, of apparent change in progress, explains the seeming discrepancy between the usage by the modern Bosnian poet F. Duraković of the form *ìstorija*, and the usage in this textbook's lessons of the form *hìstorija*. The title of the poem by A. G. Matoš, to be found in Lesson 18, illustrates change over a longer time period. Namely, the spelling of the second word in the title of the poem *Jèsenje več~~e~~* is no longer encountered in modern Croatian, which now uses only the spelling *večer*.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

biljka	plant	stoljeće [B,C]	century
boravište	dwelling place	svět	world
duša	soul	svijet	world
izjednačivati se, izjednačujem se	to become equal (I)	svršavati, svršavam	to end (I)
kamen	stone	'tica (<i>poetic</i>)	= ptica
k'o (<i>poetic</i>)	= kao	uskrnuće	resurrection
milijun, milijuna [B,C]	million	uzdignuće	ascension
milijon, miliona [B,S]	million	uzlet	ascent
narod [B,C,S]	people, nation	večan, večna	eternal
nebo	heaven; sky	večnost, večnosti (f)	eternity
ostati nam je	we must remain	vek [S]	century
poumreti, poumrem	to die off [one by one] (P)	vera	faith
poumrijeti, poumrem	to die off [one by one] (P)	vijek [B,S]	century
puč [C]	people, folk	vječan, vječna	eternal
rodbina	relatives, kin	vječnost, vječnosti (f)	eternity
s, sa + Acc	over to	vjera	faith
s onu stranu	over to the other side	zauvek	forever
seoba	migration	zauvijek	forever
smrt (f)	death		

ZEMLJA

A. B. Šimić (1898-1925)

Toliko stoljeća su narodi u nebo vjerovali
i ovaj svijet im bješe kratko boravište
iza kojeg ih vječni život čeka.

Toliko stoljeća su narodi u nebo odlazili
Seoba milijuna s onu stranu zvijezda
K'o 'tice, duše su se dizale sa zemlje u vječnost.

Životinje i biljke samo
ostajahu s kamenjem na zemlji
zauvijek.

Al' vjere poumriješe
sve jedna za drugom
i saznadosmo: nema neba
ni uzdignuća, ni uzleta ni uskrsnuća
i svaki uzlet opet svršava na zemlji.

Na zemlji nam je ostati zauvijek.
Životinje i biljke naša su rodbina
i kamen samo naš najdalji brat.

U smrti svi se izjednačujemo.

Grammar note. Many older texts use all three past tense forms – the compound past, the aorist and the imperfect; and the combination of the three gives distinctly different shades of meaning to the idea “past.” The compound past relates general background information (such as *nārodi su u nebo vjerovali* “peoples believed in heaven”). The aorist relates specific foregrounded events in sequence (such as *vjere pōumrijēše; mī saznadosmo* “religions died out one by one [and] we [then] realized”). The imperfect relates action which continued over a specified period of time (such as *ōstajāhu* “remained”). See also p. 189 and [151].



Mostar and the famous bridge over the Neretva River, built in 1565 by the Ottoman architect known as Mimar Hajrudin. The bridge was destroyed in the recent war [1993] and rebuilt by UNESCO in 2004.



Jajce, Central Bosnia, early 20th century

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

današnji	today's	gramatički	grammatical
davni	distant (in time)	prošlost, prošlosti (f)	the past
dešavati se, dešava se [B,S]	to happen (I)	zaključak, zaključka	conclusion
događati se, događa se [B,C]	to happen (I)		

GRAMATIKA

- [B,C] Označite gramatičke oblike u pjesmi, upotrebljavajući sljedeće znakove: (G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (Z) zamjenice [svih vrsta]; (P) pridjevi; (PR) prilozi; (PD) prijedlozi; (V) veznici; (B) brojevi.
[S] Označite gramatičke oblike u pesmi, upotrebljavajući sledeće znakove: (G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (Z) zamenice [svih vrsta]; (P) pridevi; (PR) prilozi; (PD) predlozi; (V) veznici; (B) brojevi.
- [B,S] Zaokružite subjekat svake rečenice ili fraze (ima ih četrnaest).
[C] Zaokružite subjekt svake rečenice ili fraze (ima ih četrnaest).
- Označite koliko ima strofa.
- Označite koliko ima stihova.

PITANJA

Bosnian

- Šta su radili ljudi kada su umrli u davnoj prošlosti, po pjesmi "Zemlja"?
- Ko ili šta je ostajalo na zemlji, i zašto?
- Budući da se nešto promijenilo, ljudi su saznali nešto novo. Šta se promijenilo i šta su saznali?
- Šta se, po Šimiću, dešava u današnjem vremenu kada se umre? Slažete li se vi lično sa zaključkom ove pjesme?
- Koje godine se rodio A. B. Šimić, a koje godine je umro? Dakle, koliko je imao godina kad je umro?

Croatian

- Što su radili ljudi kada su umrli u davnoj prošlosti, po pjesmi "Zemlja"?
- Tko ili što je ostajalo na zemlji, i zašto?
- Budući da se nešto promijenilo, ljudi su saznali nešto novo. Što se promijenilo i što su saznali?
- Što se, po Šimiću, događa u današnjem vremenu kada se umre? Slažete li se vi osobno sa zaključkom ove pjesme?
- Koje godine se rodio A. B. Šimić, a koje godine je umro? Dakle, koliko je imao godina kad je umro?

Serbian

- Šta su radili ljudi kada su umrli u davnoj prošlosti, po pjesmi "Zemlja"?
- Ko ili šta je ostajalo na zemlji, i zašto?
- Budući da se nešto promenilo, ljudi su saznali nešto novo. Šta se promenilo i šta su saznali?
- Šta se, po Šimiću, dešava u današnjem vremenu kada se umre? Da li se vi lično slažete sa zaključkom ove pesme?
- Koje godine se rodio A. B. Šimić, a koje godine je umro? Dakle, koliko je imao godina kad je umro?

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

bog, boga	god	raspeti, raspnem	to crucify (P)
bono	painfully [<i>i.e.</i> bolno]	rumen, rumena	ruddy, glowing red
ćutati, ćutim [B,S]	to be silent (I)	san, sna	dream, sleep
drhtati, dršćem	to tremble (I)	sūr, sūra	grey
hrid (f)	cliff	školj	small island, atoll
iskati, išteṁ	to seek (I)	trnuti, trnem	to extinguish, to go out (I)
jecati, jecam	to sob (I)	ubog	miserable, poor
klečati, klečim	to kneel (I)	uzdah	sigh
kostur	skeleton	vrh + Gen	at the top of
krš	karst, barren landscape	zadnji	last
moliti, molim	to pray (I)	zrak [B,S]	ray
prohladan, prohladna	chilly	zraka [C]	ray
pučina	open sea	zvono	bell

VEČE NA ŠKOLJU
Aleksa Šantić (1868-1924)

Pučina plava
Spava,
Prohladni pada mrak.
Vrh hridi crne
Trne
Zadnji rumeni zrak.

I jeca zvono
Bono,
Po kršu dršće zvuk;
S uzdahom tuđe
Duge
Ubogi moli puk.

Kleče kosturi
Suri
Pred likom boga svog –
Ištu... No tamo
Samo
Ćuti raspeti bog ...

I san sve bliže
Stiže.
Prohladni pada mrak.
Vrh hridi crne
Trne
Zadnji rumeni zrak.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

doba	time period (<i>neut.</i>)	razotkriti, razotkrijem	to find out, to discover (P)
dočaravati, dočaravam	to conjure up (I)	smestiti	to situate (P)
naslov	title	smjestiti	to situate (P)
odlika	feature	uticati, utičem [B,S]	to influence (I)
radnja	plot, storyline, action	utjecati, utječem [B,C]	to influence (I)

GRAMATIKA

- [B,C] Označite gramatičke oblike u svakoj strofi pjesme, upotrebljavajući sljedeće znakove:
(G) glagoli; (I) imenice; (Z) zamjenice [svih vrsta]; (P) pridjevi; (PD) prilozi; (PG) prijedlozi; (V) veznici.

[S] Означите граматичке облике у свакој строфи песме, употребљавајући следеће знакове:
(Г) глаголи; (И) именице; (З) заменице [свих врста]; (П) придеви; (ПД) прилози; (ПГ) предлози; (В) везници.
- [B,C] Zaokružite subjekt svake rečenice ili fraze (ima ih dvanaest).
[S] Заокружите субјекат сваке реченице или фразе (има их дванаест).
- [B,C] Koja od ove tri pjesme ima najviše strofa i najviše stihova? Koja ih ima najmanje?
[S] Која од ове три песме има највише строфа и највише стихова? Која их има најмање?

PITANJA

- [B,C] Gdje je smještena radnja ove pjesme?
[S] Где је смештена радња ове песме?
- [B] Budući da pjesma opisuje večer, šta saznajemo iz samog naslova o tome kako to doba dana utiče na atmosferu koju dočarava pjesma?
[C] Budući da pjesma opisuje večer, što saznajemo iz samoga naslova o tome kako to doba dana utječe na atmosferu koju dočarava pjesma?
[S] Будући да песма описује вече, шта сазнајемо из самог наслова о томе како то доба дана утиче на атмосферу коју дочарава песма?
- [B] Šta znamo o ljudima u pjesmi?
[C] Što znamo o ljudima u pjesmi?
[S] Шта знамо о људима у песми?
- [B,C] Koje godine se rodio Aleksa Šantić, a koje godine je umro?
[S] Које године се родио Алекса Шантић, а које године је умро?
- [B] Postavite svoja sopstvena dva pitanja o pjesmi.
[C] Postavite svoja vlastita dva pitanja o pjesmi.
[S] Поставите своја сопствена два питања о песми.



Islands off the Dalmatian coast

The above three poems were chosen both for the grammatical challenges they pose to students, and to provide examples of verse from three of the cultural traditions of Bosnia. But a shared theme of the Šimić and Šantić poems also raises an interesting issue. In the years following World War I, many artists and writers felt there should be separation between the powers of church and state in the newly formed country of Yugoslavia. Both Šimić and Šantić were followers of the anticlericalist movement, which espoused spirituality over organized religion. Spirituality and the nature of God are frequent themes in Šimić's brief opus. In his poem, Aleksa Šantić also articulates a strong commitment to social issues. He wrote both romantic and patriotic poetry in addition to the poem quoted here, which describes life in impoverished island communities off the Dalmatian coast, and which was dedicated to Dalmatian poet Ivo Ćipiko.



RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

brojan, brojna	numerous	pòsmrtan, pòsmrtna	posthumous
gornji	above, upper	pòstojanje	existence
Jugoslāvija	Yugoslavia	preobraženje	transfiguration, transformation
koristiti	to use (I)	stvòriti, stvorim	to create (P)
nàstanak, nàstanka	origin, emergence	tàma	darkness
nèstanak, nèstanka	disappearance	tekst	text
objàviti, objàvim	to publish (P)	u gostima	visiting, being a guest
objavljivati, objavljujem	to publish (I)	za rāzliku od	unlike
period	period, time	zbirka	collection

NASTANAK I NESTANAK

Ova tri pjesnika su iz Bosne i Hercegovine. Ferida Duraković je iz Sarajeva, a druga dvojica su iz Hercegovine: Aleksa Šantić je iz Mostara, a A. B. Šimić je iz malog mjesta blizu Mostara koje se zove Drinovci. Pjesma Feride Duraković je objavljena u knjizi *Srce tame*, koja se pojavila 1998. u Sarajevu. Šimićevo pjesmu je posmrtno objavio njegov brat Stanislav budući da je Šimić umro vrlo mlad. Za vrijeme svog života je objavio svega jednu zbirku pjesama, *Preobraženja*. Za razliku od Šimića, Šantić je dugo živio i objavio brojne pjesme, pripovijetke i dramske tekstove, a Duraković pjesme još uvijek objavljuje. Sve troje piše za vrijeme postojanja Jugoslavije: Šantić i Šimić na samom nastanku, a Duraković u nestanku.

 **Prèvedite** gornji tekst na engleski.



Radimlje near Stolac: a well-known *stećak*, surrounded by several others

Throughout the countryside of Bosnia and Herzegovina are scattered tombstones with striking images chiseled upon them. The word referring to such a stone is *stećak* (plural *stećci*). For many years it was thought that these stones were created by followers of the medieval Bosnian Church (or of one of its presumed offshoots, the Bogomil movement), and the stones had been associated with the general idea of heresy that had surrounded both these ill-understood organizations. In recent years, the *stećak* has come to be seen as part of a much more broadly based tradition, embracing Bosnians of all faiths from medieval times onward, who have consequently come to interpret them as part of their shared cultural heritage on all levels. In 1878, when the Austro-Hungarian Empire took over the administration of Bosnia and Herzegovina, it sought to promote a post-Ottoman, pan-Bosnian identity, and the *stećak* was one of the symbols used to establish this identity. The Bosnian poet Mak Dizdar, who is seen by many Bosnians as their national voice, bases much of his poetic opus on the *stećak* inscriptions.

For more on Dizdar and other literary figures connected with Bosnia, consult the “additional reading” lists at <http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/>

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

[B,C] **Podijelite** ove tri pjesme među studentima, i neka svaki student nauči jednu od njih napamet.

[S] **Podělite** ove tri pesme među studentima, i neka svaki student nauči jednu od njih napamet.

B2

[B,C] **Prepričajte** vježbe 5A1, 5A2, 5A3, 6A1, 6A2, 6A3, 6A4 u parovima.

[S] **Препричајте** вежбе 5А1, 5А2, 5А3, 6А1, 6А2, 6А3, 6А4 у паровима.

B3

[B,C] **Vježbajte** u parovima. Stvorite jednu rečenicu od svake dvije, koristeći se veznikom koji.

[S] **Вежбајте** у паровима. Створите једну реченицу од сваке две, користећи се везником који.

1. [B] То је учитељка моје кćерке. Vidio sam je juče u školi.

[C] То је учитељка моје кćери. Vidio sam je jučer u školi.

[S] То је учитељица моје ћерке. Видео сам је јуче у школи.

2. [B] Da li je to tvoj dajdža? Jesi li kod njega sedmicu dana bila u gostima?

[C] Je li to tvoj ujak? Jesi li kod njega tjedan dana bila u gostima?

[S] Да ли је то твој ујак? Да ли си код њега недељу дана била у гостима?

3. [B,C] Vidim rijeku pred sobom. Idem prema rijeci.

[S] Видим реку пред собом. Идем према реци.

4. [B] Taj čovjek je iz Chicaga. On je dobar prijatelj mog komšije.

[C] Taj čovjek je iz Chicaga. On je dobar prijatelj mog susjeda.

[S] Тај човек је из Чикага. Он је добар друг мог комшије.

5. [B] Zàlupila je vràtima làžljiva lje^pòtica. Làžljiva lje^pòtica je nèstala u hìstoriju.
[C] Zàlupila je vràtima làžljiva lje^pòtica. Làžljiva lje^pòtica je nèstala u povijest.
[S] Залу^pила је в^ра^тима ла^жљива леп^òтица. Ла^жљива леп^òтица је nèстала у и^сто^ри^ју.
6. [B,C] Nàrodi su u nebo vjerovali. Nàrodima je òvaj svijet bio kratko bòravìšte.
[S] Нàроди су у небо веровали. Нàродима је òва^j св^ет био кратко бòрав^иште.
7. [B,C] Živòtinje i bìljke òstajahu na zèmlji zàuvijek. Živòtinje i bìljke naša su rodbina.
[S] Живòтиње и би^љке òста^jаху на зèм^љи за^ув^ек. Живòтиње и би^љке наша су родбина.
8. [B,C] Ubogi пук мо^ли s uzda^hom duge ту^ге. Ubogom пу^ку сан све бли^же сти^же.
[S] Убо^ги пу^к мо^ли с уз^да^хом ду^ге ту^ге. Убо^гом пу^ку сан све бли^же сти^же.



DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

aorist	aorist [verb tense]	prošlo vrijeme	past tense
beždan, beždna	abyss	pust, pusta	barren
božji	divine	sadašnje vreme	present tense
duh	spirit	sadašnje vrijeme	present tense
imperfekt	imperfect [verb tense]	Stari zavet	Old Testament
nazvati, nazovem	to call (P)	Stari zavjet	Old Testament
negacija	negation	Sveto pismo	Holy Scripture
obličje	shape	svetlost, svetlosti (f)	light
primjer	example	svjetlost, svjetlosti (f)	light
primjer	example	videlo	heavenly body
prošlo vreme	past tense	vidjelo	heavenly body

Prevédite svaku prvu rečenicu na engleski, a ostale rečenice na B, C, ili S.

- [B,S] Petoro ljudi je išlo na košarkašku utakmicu.
[C] Petero ljudi je išlo na košarkašku utakmicu.
 - The two children returned to their home.
 - The five of them* sang a song together.
[*a group of young men and women]
- Samo su se pozdravili s nama reda radi.
 - She wrote him a letter for the sake of love.
 - Please, don't do that for my sake!
- Očekujući težak ispit, učili su i dan i noć.
 - Having bought flowers, she went to a bar and drank a glass of water.
 - Having returned the books, they wrote their report.
- Sedmorica su radila zajedno godinama.
 - The two (men) were happy.
 - We watched *The Dirty Dozen* yesterday.
- [B,C] Ljudi su obaviješteni na vrijeme.
[S] Ljudi su obavješteni na vreme.
 - The dinner was eaten, the water was drunk.
 - All in all, it was concluded that the event was very successful.
- Čitalo se u novinama da je situacija sada znatno bolja.
 - It was expected that they would arrive at midnight.
 - It seemed that the rain would never stop.
- [B,C] Rekli su da će snijeg i kiša padati cijeli dan.
[S] Rekli su da će sneg i kiša padati ceo dan.
 - We said that they liked roses more than tulips.
 - He said that she contacted us over the internet.

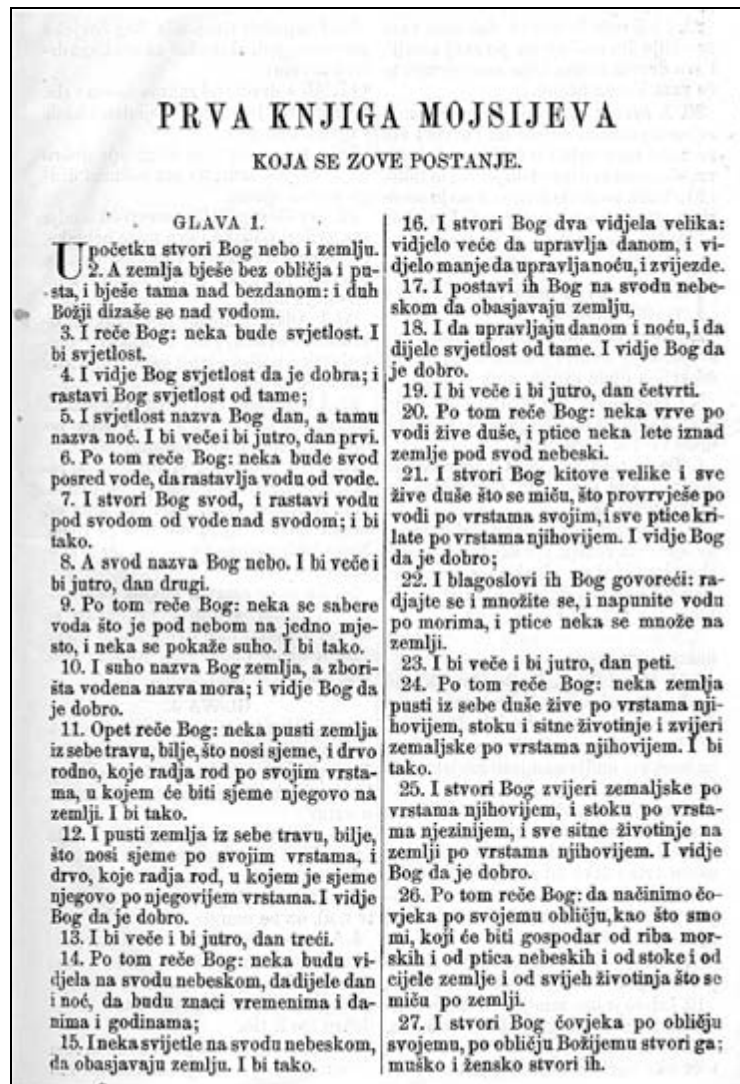
8. a. [B] Može li bilo ko pisati pjesme?
 [C] Može li bilo tko pisati pjesme?
 [S] Da li može bilo ko da piše pesme?
 b. They will go anywhere and do anything.
 c. He did not want to talk to anyone.

C2

1. U početku stvori Bog nebo i zemlju. 2. A zemlja bješe bez obličja i pusta, a bješe tama nad bezdanom: i duh božji dizaše se nad vodom. 3. I reče Bog: neka bude svjetlost. I bi svjetlost. 4. I vidje Bog svjetlost da je dobra; i rastavi Bog svjetlost od tame; 5. I svjetlost nazva Bog dan, a tamu nazva noć. I bi večer i bi jutro, dan prvi.

✎ Oznāčite svaki glagol u gornjem tekstu sa 'A' za aorist, ili 'I' za imperfekt.

Below: The first page of the *Sveto pismo, Stari zavjet*, translated by Đuro Daničić. Vienna, 1909.



C3

Odgovòrite na pòstavljenà pìtanja.

Prìmer [E] **prìmjer** [J] **pìtanja:**

Koliko vas je na času bòsanskog?	[vas = stùdenatà]
Koliko vas je na satu hrvatskog?	[vas = stùdenatà]
Koliko vas je na času srpskog?	[vas = stùdenatà]

Prìmer [E] **prìmjer** [J] **òdgovora:** Ìma nas petero.

1. [B,C] Koliko nas je na svijetu?	[nas = ljudì]
[S] Koliko nas je na svetu?	[nas = ljudì]
2. Koliko ih je u sobi?	[ih = stolìca]
3. [B] Koliko vas je na cijelom univerzitetu?	[vas = slàvistà]
[C] Koliko vas je na cijelom sveučilištu?	[vas = slàvistà]
[S] Koliko vas je na celom univerzitetu?	[vas = slàvistà]
4. Koliko ih je u prvom razredu osnovne škole?	[ih = đàka]
5. Koliko ih je u Americi?	[ih = ljudi]
6. Koliko ih je u ovoj lekciji?	[ih = pesama; pjesama]
7. [B,C] Koliko ih je u svim ovim pjesmama?	[ih = stihova]
[S] Koliko ih je u svim ovim pjesmama?	[ih = stihova]

C4

[B,C] **Preràdite** òve rečènice takò da budu a) u prošlom vremenu, i b) i u prošlom vremenu i u negaciji.

[S] **Прерàдите** òве речèнице такò да буду а) у прошлом времену, и б) и у прошлом времену и у негàцији.

1. [B] Treba odmah ići u trgovinu koja je do moje zgrade.	
[C] Treba odmah ići u dućan koji je do moje zgrade.	
[S] Треба одмах да се иде у радњу која је до моје зграде.	
2. [B,C] Kako se piše vaše ime?	
[S] Како се пише ваше име?	
3. [B] Baš nam se jedu oni kolači koji su juče pečeni.	
[C] Baš nam se jedu oni kolači koji su jučer pečeni.	
[S] Баш нам се једу òни колачи који су јуче печени.	
4. [B] Može se otvoreno govoriti o tome šta se događa u našem društvu.	
[C] Može se otvoreno govoriti o tome što se događa u našem društvu.	
[S] Може отворено да се говори о томе шта се догађа у нашем друштву.	

5. [B] Budući da smo svi ovdje prijatelji, osjećam se kao da sam kod kuće.
[C] Budući da smo svi ovdje prijatelji, osjećam se kao da sam doma.
[S] Будући да смо сви овде пријатељи, осећам се као да сам код куће.

C5

[B,C] **Napišite** tekst (oko 200 riječi) o filmu koji vam se nije sviđao. Prvo treba prepričati o čemu se radilo u filmu, a tek onda treba objasniti zašto vam se nije sviđao.

[S] **Napišite** tekst (oko 200 reči) o filmu koji vam se nije sviđao. Prvo treba da se prepriča o čemu se radilo u filmu, a tek onda treba da se objasni zašto vam se nije sviđao.

The Bosnian state of today covers roughly the same area as the medieval kingdom of Bosnia, which was founded around 1180 and fell to the Turks in 1463. Shortly before this, *Herceg* (“Duke”) Stjepan had established his dukedom as an independent unit; this entity came to be known as Herzegovina. Although Bosnia was transformed into a province within the Ottoman Turkish empire, it retained both its borders and its name relatively unchanged, and functioned for the Ottomans as the center of “Turkey in Europe.” Both the current name (Bosnia and Herzegovina) and the current borders were assigned in 1878 by the Congress of Berlin. Despite the transition from an Ottoman province to a protectorate administered by Austro-Hungary, Bosnia and Herzegovina continued to be a clearly defined place with a composite name and a composite identity, both of which it has retained throughout the 20th century and into the 21st.



Priča: Bazdulj

Pročitati šestí deo iz priče “Ljubav na španjolski način” Muharema Bazdulja (str. 353).

Pročitati šestí dio iz priče “Ljubav na španjolski način” Muharema Bazdulja (str. 353).

Osamnaesta lekcija • Lesson Eighteen

↻ A1

⦿ 19

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

bìvati, bìvam	to be (I)	olovan, olovna	leaden
c̣ṛṇeti se, c̣ṛṇim se	to be black, to look black (I)	osamnaesṭi	eighteenth
c̣ṛṇjeti se, c̣ṛṇim se	to be black, to look black (I)	plivati	to swim (I)
gluh [B,C]	deaf	rana	wound
gluv [B,S]	deaf	samac, samca	loner
gluhijem (archaic)	= gluhim	sena	shadow
go, gola [B,S]	bare, naked	sjena	shadow
gol [C]	bare, naked	skrìvati, skrìvam	to conceal (I)
gord	proud	slep	blind
gorski	hilly, mountainous	slijep	blind
grana	branch	slutiti, slutim	to sense dimly (I)
jablan	poplar	snìvati, snìvam	to dream (I)
kućica	little house	strana	slope, side
lisje	leaves (i.e. lišće)	suh [B,C]	dry
ljudski	human	suv [B,S]	dry
mokar, mokra	wet	suhijem (archaic)	= suhim
monoton	monotonous	suton	dusk
mòtriti	to gaze (I)	šaptati, šapćem	to whisper (I)
mr̄aćan, mr̄aćna	dark, gloomy	taman, tamna	dark
mreti, mrem	to die (i.e. umreti)	toranj, tornja	tower
mrijeti, mrem	to die (i.e. umrijeti)	utónuti, utonem	to sink (P)
mrk	gloomy	vrana	crow
nemir	restlessness	vrba	willow
njiva	plowed field		

JESENJE VEČE

Antun Gustav Matoš

Olovne i teške snove snivaju
 Oblaci nad tamnim gorskim stranama;
 Monotone sjene rijekom plivaju,
 Žutom rijekom među golim granama.

Iza mokrih njiva magle skrivaju
 Kućice i toranj; sunce u ranama
 Mre i motri kako mrke bivaju
 Vrbe, cneći se crnim vranama.

Sve je mr̄ačno, hladno; u prvom sutonu
 Tek se slute ceste, dok ne utonu
 U daljine slijepe ljudskih nemira.

Samo gordi jablan lisjem suhijem
 Šapće o životu mrakom gluhijem,
 Kao da je samac usred svemira.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

nàcrtati	to draw (P)	prìzor	scene
odrèditi, òdrèdìj̃m	to determine (P)	stalo [mu je] do +Gen	it matters to [him]
pòdcr̃tati [C]	to underline (P)	umirati	to be dying (I)
pòdvùći, podvùčẽm [B,S]	to underline (P)	zamisliti, zàmislìj̃m	to imagine (P)
pojava	appearance		

GRAMATIKA

- [B,C] Zaokružite sve glagole u pjesmi.
[S] Zaokružite sve glagole u pesmi.
- [B,S] Odrèdite šta je subjekat svake rečenice ili fràze.
[C] Odrèdite što je subjekt svake rečenice ili fràze.
- [B,S] Podvùcite svaku pojavu instrumentala.
[C] Pòdcr̃tajte svaku pojavu instrumentala.
- Kòja rečenica pòčinje s fràzom u akuzativu?

PITANJA

- [B,C] Nad čim se nalaze oblaci?
[S] Над чим се налазе облаци?
- [B,C] Oðakle su monotone sjene koje riječkom plivaju, odnosno od čega su sjene?
[S] Oðakle су монотонне сене које речком пливају, односно од чегa су сене?
- [B] Šta skrìvaju magle koje su iza mokrih njĩva?
[C] Što skrìvaju magle koje su iza mokrih njĩva?
[S] Шта скривају магле које су иза мокрих њива?
- [B,C] Možete li zaključiti zašto Matoš òvdje upotrebljava riječ “rana”? Da biste zamislili prizor koji dočarava pjesma, treba se sjetiti sunca koje još nije sasvim zašlo iza oblaka.
[S] Да ли можете да закључите зашто Матош овде употребљава реч “рана”? Да бисте замислили призор који дочарава песма, треба да се сетите сунца које још није сасвим зашло иза облака.
- [B,C] Čime se cr̃ne vrbe pored kòjih tèče rijèka?
[S] Чиме се црне врбе поред кòжих тече рѣка?
- [B,C] Gdje se nalaze ljudi u pr̃ve dvije stròfe?
[S] Где се налазе људи у прве две стрòфе?
- [B] Gdje idu ceste koje se tek slute?
[C] Kamo idu ceste koje se tek slute?
[S] Где иду пùтеви кòји се тек слуте?
- [B,C] Kàkav je Matošev jablan?
[S] Какав је Матошев јаблан?



Poplar

9. [B,C] Zašto je gordi jablan stao šaptati gluhim mrakom?
 [S] Зашто је горди јаблан стао да шапће глувим мраком?
10. [B] Do čega je Matošu stalo u ovoj pjesmi? Drugim riječima, šta mu je najvažnije?
 [C] Do čega je Matošu stalo u ovoj pjesmi? Drugim riječima, što mu je najvažnije?
 [S] До чега је Матошу стало у овој песми? Другим речима, шта му је најважније?

Nàcrtajte oblake, gòrske stràne, žutu rijeku, gole gràne kòje se cìne vranama,
 mokre njive, kućice, tóranj, maglu, ceste, i jablan.



A sculpture by the artist Ivan Kožarić of A. G. Matoš on a park bench.
 The sculpture is located in Zagreb's Gornji grad (Upper Town).

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

čelo	brow; forehead	strastan, strasna	passionate
mišao, misli (f)	thought	veđa	eyelid
ozariti, ōzarim	to illuminate, to glow (P)	vjeđa	eyelid
plakati, plačem	to cry (I)	zublja	torch
potiti	to perspire (I)	žariti, žarim	to burn (I)
samoća	solitude		

NOTTURNO

Tin Ujević

Noćas se moje čelo žari,
noćas se moje vjeđe pote;
i moje misli san ōzari,
umrijet ću noćas od ljepote.

Duša je strasna u dubini,
ona je zublja u dnu noći;
plačimo, plačimo u tišini,
umrimo, umrimo u samoći.



St. Jacob's Cathedral in Šibenik. Both the building and the wreath of portrait on it are the work of Juraj Dalmatinac (15th c.)



Dubrovnik

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

kriv	wrong	protagonist [B,C]	protagonist
ljubavni	love (<i>adj.</i>)	protagonista [B,S]	protagonist
ponašati se, ponašam se	to behave (I)	razlikovati, razlikujem	to distinguish (I)
priroda	nature		

PITANJA

- [B] Kako se osjeća protagonista ove pjesme?
[C] Kako se osjeća protagonist ove pjesme?
[S] Kako se oseća protagonista ove pesme?
- [B,C] Zašto mu je stalo čelo žariti baš noćas?
[S] Zašto mu je stalo čelo da žari baš noćas?
- [B,C] Je li mu drago ili krivo što se tako osjeća?
[S] Da li mu je drago ili krivo što se tako oseća?
- [B,C] Kome on zapravo pjeva ovu pjesmu?
[S] Kome on zapravo peva ovu pesmu?
- [B,C] Do čega je pjesniku najviše stalo?
[S] Do čega je pesniku najviše stalo?
- [B,C] Je li ovo ljubavna pjesma?
[S] Da li je ovo ljubavna pesma?
- [B,C] Kako se razlikuju duša u ovoj pjesmi i narod u Šimićevoj pjesmi?
[S] Kako se razlikuju duša u ovoj pesmi i narod u Šimićevoj pesmi?
- Kako Ujević piše o smrti a, za razliku od njega, kako o smrti pišu Šimić i Duraković?
- Kako Ujević piše o životu a, za razliku od njega, kako o životu pišu Duraković, Šimić i Šantić?
- [B,C] Usporedite doba dana u Matoševoj, Ujevićevoj i Šantićevoj pjesmama.
[S] Uporedite doba dana u Matoševoj, Ujevićevoj i Šantićevoj pesmama.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

Austro-Ugarska	Austria-Hungary	poći za rukom + <i>Dat</i>	to be able to do
bespoštendan, bespošteditna	unrelenting	podučavati, podučavam	to tutor (I)
begunac, begunca	fugitive	postati, postanem	to become (P)
bjeunac, bjeunca	fugitive	posvetiti se, posvetim se	to dedicate oneself (P)
blizak, bliska	close, intimate	poznat	known, famous
boemski	bohemian	prerasti, prerastem	to outgrow (P)
članak, članka	article (news)	preseliti se, preselim se	to move (P)
dan danas	(to) this very day	prevoditi, prevodim	to translate (I)
esej, eseja	essay	prevodjenje	translation [activity]
fašistički	fascist	prevod	translation [text]
gde god	wherever	prijevod	translation [text]
gdje god	wherever	primati, primam	to receive (I)
grlo	throat	progoniti, progonim	to persecute (P)
isprva	at first	proslaviti	to celebrate (P)
izbivanje	time spent away	rak	cancer
kako... tako	both... and	rodom	by birth
kazniti	to punish (P)	samrt (f)	deathbed
komunist [C]	communist	seliti se, selim se	to move (I)
komunista [B,S]	communist	shodno tome	therefore
kritika	criticism	sonet, soneta	sonnet
kultura	culture	spajati, spajam	to connect (I)
ličnost, ličnosti (f)	personality	sukobiti se	to clash (P)
moderan, moderna	modern	suparnik	rival
monarhija	monarchy	suparništvo	rivalry
nadimak, nadimka	nickname	saradnja [B,S]	cooperation
nadživeti, nadživim	to outlive (P)	suradnja [C]	cooperation
nadživjeti, nadživim	to outlive (P)	svirati, sviram	to play
napustiti, napuštam	to abandon (I)		[an instrument] (I)
nedostajati,	to be missed by (I/P)	ubrzo	soon thereafter
nedostajem + <i>Dat</i> *		uoči + <i>Gen</i>	on the eve of
Nezavisna Država	Independent State	uspjevati, uspevam	to succeed (I)
Hrvatska [abbr. NDH]	of Croatia	uspjivati, uspijevam	to succeed (I)
novinski	news-related	violončelo	cello
objavlivanje	publication [activity]	vlada	government
oboleti, obolim	to fall ill (P)	vlast (f)	power
oboljeti, obolim	to fall ill (P)	vođeci	leading
odseliti se, odselim se	to move away (P)	voditi, vodim	to register (I)
okupator, okupatora	occupying forces	voini	military (adj.)
okupiti se	to gather around (P)	vojska	army
placa [B,C]	salary	zabrana	ban
plata [B,S]	salary	zameriti se	to offend (P)
pobeći, pobegnem	to flee (P)	zamjeriti se	to offend (P)
pobjeći, pobjegnem	to flee (P)		

* **Tricky translation:** The verb *nedostajati* takes a dative logical subject. In other words, what English speakers would interpret as the object of “to miss” is the BCS subject, while the person who misses something (the subject in English) appears in the dative case. Thus the sentence *nedostajao mu je Zagreb* means “he missed Zagreb.”

MATOŠ I UJEVIĆ

Antun Gustav Matoš se rodio 1873. u Tòvarniku, malom mjestu blizu Šida u Srijemu. S 19 godina pobjegao je u Srbiju da ne bi služio u vojsci Austro-Ugarske. Proveo je sljedeće tri godine u Beogradu, svirajući violončelo, podučavajući đake i studente i radeći kao novinar i pisac. Međutim, kako se svojim bespoštednim kritikama zamjerio drugim piscima, napušta Beograd i seli u Pariz 1899. u kojem živi punih pet godina. Gdje god da je boravio, pisao je esaje, pjesme i pripovijetke i objavljivao ih u raznim časopisima, kako u Hrvatskoj, tako i u Bosni. Nedostajao mu je Zagreb ali budući da ga je austrougarska vojna vlast još uvijek vodila kao bjegunca, nije mu odmah pošlo za rukom da se vrati, pa je nakon Pariza proveo još četiri godine u Beogradu. Vraća se napokon u Zagreb 1908. i tamo živi sve do svoje smrti, 1914. A. G. Matoš se proslavio svojim esejima i pjesmama, a naročito svojim sonetima. U Zagrebu je ubrzo nakon povratka postao vodeća ličnost kulture. Smatra se prvim modernim hrvatskim pjesnikom. U godinama prije njegove smrti okupili su se oko njega zagrebački pjesnici i pisci, među kojima je bio i Tin Ujević.

Augustin Ujević (1891-1955), poznat pod nadimkom Tin, rodom je iz Dalmatinske Zagore. Matoša je upoznao u Zagrebu, dok je bio student. Isprva su bili bliski prijatelji, ali su se oštro sukobili i razišli kao suparnici. Ujević nije nikada sasvim preraštao svoje suparništvo s Matošem makar ga je nadživio za više od četrdeset godina. I Ujević je čuven po tome što se često selio. Otišao je u Pariz 1913. i tamo je ostao do kraja Prvog svjetskog rata, radeći i kao prevoditelj i kao pisac. Živeći boemskim životom jedva je uspijevao spajati kraj s krajem, pa se 1919. vratio u Zagreb. Zatim se odselio u Beograd gdje je s kraćim izbjavanjima boravio do 1930. kada se preselio u Sarajevo. Vratio se u Zagreb tek uoči Drugoga svjetskog rata. U vrijeme NDH stao je raditi kao prevoditelj novinskih članaka i shodno tome primao plaću od fašističke vlade, pa su ga poslije rata zbog suradnje s okupatorom komunisti kaznili s petogodišnjom zabranom objavljivanja vlastitih pjesama i tekstova. Za to vrijeme se, dakle, posvetio književnu prevodenju, najviše s francuskoga i engleskoga. I dan danas ljudi čitaju njegove prijevode Whitmana, Poea, Conrada, Prousta i Sartrea. Oboljevši od raka grla, i dalje je prevodio Prousta čak i dok je ležao u bolnici na smrti. Za života objavio je pet zbirki pjesama, a učenici i studenti u Hrvatskoj još uvijek uče njegove stihove napamet.

✎ **Prevedite** gornji tekst na engleski.

Grammar note. The particle *god*, added to a question word, means roughly the same as English “-ever.” Thus *kad god* “whenever,” *gdje god* [E] *gdje god* [J] “wherever,” *koliko god* “however much,” and so on. [134a, 143k] The word *bilo* can be added before any of these words in much the same meaning, thus *bilo šta* [B,S] *bilo što* [C] “whatever” *bilo koga pitaš* “whomever you ask,” and the like. [143k]



VJEŽBE [B,C] VEŽBE [S]

B1

[B,C] **Naučite** ove dvije pjesme napamet.

[S] **Naučite** ove dvije pjesme napamet.

B2

[B,C] **Prepričajte** vježbe 7A1, 7A2, 7A3, 7A4, 8A3, 8A4 u parovima.

[S] **Препричајте** вежбе 7А1, 7А2, 7А3, 7А4, 8А3, 8А4 у паровима.

B3

[B,C] **Prevedite**, koristeći se veznikom *koji*. Gdje god ima dvije rečenice (br. 6-10), prvo prevedite te dvije rečenice, pa onda napravite od njih jednu rečenicu koristeći se veznikom *koji*.

[S] **Преведите**, користећи се везником *који*. Где год има две реčenice (бр. 6-10), прво преведите те две реčenice, па онда направите од њих једну реčenicu користећи се везником *који*.

1. Is that the woman to whom you spoke yesterday?
2. The possibilities were explained to artists, to whom nothing is difficult.
3. They answered one another in letters which were longer and longer.
4. She left the room in which she was standing.
5. The husband saw his wife whom he loved.
6. Baltazar is a professor. He invented a 'leti-kapa.'
7. The man had a dog. The dog he had was smart.
8. Ujević is a poet. He is the poet we are reading.
9. They are my friends. Yesterday I helped my friends.
10. Baltazar-grad is a city. In that city every question is resolved.
(make two versions of this sentence, one with a passive participle, and the other with a se-verb)

B4

Odgovore na ova pitanja koristeći se veznikom *da bi*.

1. [B] Šta treba Pingvinu Charlieu da bi letio?
[C] Što treba Pingvinu Charlieu da bi letio?
[S] Šta treba Pingvinu Čarliju da bi leteo?
2. [B] Šta treba lažljivoj ljepotici da bi nestala u historiju?
[C] Što treba lažljivoj ljepotici da bi nestala u povijest?
[S] Šta treba lažljivoj lepötici da bi nètala u istoriju?
3. [B,S] Šta treba narodima da bi otišli u nebo?
[C] Što treba narodima da bi otišli u nebo?
4. [B,S] Šta treba gordom jablanu da bi šaptao o životu?
[C] Što treba gordom jablanu da bi šaptao o životu?

5. [B] Šta treba pjesniku da bi umirao u noći?
 [C] Što treba pjesniku da bi umirao u noći?
 [S] Šta treba pesniku da bi umirao u noći?
6. [B] Šta morate naučiti da biste bili spremni za ispit krajem semestra?
 [C] Što morate naučiti da biste bili spremni za ispit krajem semestra?
 [S] Šta morate da naučite da biste bili spremni za ispit krajem semestra?
7. [B] Šta morate raditi preko ljeta da ne biste zaboravili bosanski?
 [C] Što morate raditi preko ljeta da ne biste zaboravili hrvatski?
 [S] Šta morate da radite preko leta da ne biste zaboravili srpski?



Dubrovnik city walls

The verse epic *Judita*, published in 1501 by the Split poet Marko Marulić, was the first work of literature to appear in print in Croatian. For the next century and a half, there was a great amount of literary activity in Croatian along the Adriatic coast and on the islands. Although much of language of this Renaissance poetry is viewed today as somewhat archaic, that of the comedies by Marin Držić, written in the 1550s, is sufficiently close to today's Croatian that the plays are still read and performed. The coastal area was important culturally until the early 19th century, when it passed from Venetian to Austro-Hungarian control after the Napoleonic conquest. By 1830, the focus of cultural life in the Croatian lands had shifted to Zagreb. For more information about on Croatian culture and Croatian literature in English, consult the "additional reading" lists at <http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/>



DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

[B,C] **Napišite** tekst (oko 200 riječi) o jelu koje ne volite. Objasnite zašto ga ne volite.

[S] **Napišite** tekst (oko 200 reči) o jelu koje ne volite. Objasnite zašto ga ne volite.

C2

Prevédite svaku prvu rečenicu na engleski, a ostale rečenice na B, C, ili S.

1. a. Trči kao da letiš!
 b. They should study as if this is the exam of their life.
 c. "Live as if you will die tomorrow but learn as if you will live forever."
 -- Mahatma Gandhi [B,C] Gandi [S]
2. a. Njih dvojica su godinama bili suparnici.
 b. The three of them* are excellent poets. (* group containing both men and women)
 c. The ten of them** were friends.
 (**write three different translations: i) "them" = a group of men,
 ii) "them" = a group of women, iii) "them" = a group of both men and women)
3. a. [B,C] Prije nego što su se vratili u Zagreb, i Matoš i Ujević su živjeli u nekoliko gradova.
 [S] Pre nego što su se vratili u Zagreb, i Matoš i Ujević su živeli u nekoliko gradova.
 b. After she slammed the door, the lying beauty vanished into history.
 c. Before the chilly darkness fell, a bell sobbed.
4. a. [B,C] Budući da su magle skrivale kućice i tóránj, cesta se nije mogla jasno vidjeti.
 [S] Budući da su magle skrivale kućice i tóránj, put se nije mogao jasno videti.
 b. Since she was from a small place, she didn't like living in a big city.
 c. The poet's brow is burning, since he will die of beauty tonight.
5. a. [B] Kàd god putujemo vozom, uvijek čitamo novine.
 [C] Kàd god putujemo vlakom, uvijek čitamo novine.
 [S] Kàd god putujemo vozom, uvek čitamo novine.
 b. Wherever you live, you are with us.
 c. Whomever you write to, send my regards.
6. a. Nije mu stalo ni do čega.
 b. She cared for him.
 c. We cared for them.
7. a. [B,C] Koliko god je učio, nije nikada uspio naučiti francuski.
 [S] Koliko god je učio, nije nikada uspeo da nauči francuski.
 b. Whatever you want, you can have.
 c. Call me whenever you need me.



Priča: Bazdulj

[B,C] **Pročitati** sedmi deo iz priče "Ljubav na španjolski način" Muharema Bazdulja (str. 354).

[S] **Pročitati** sedmi dio iz priče "Ljubav na španjolski način" Muharema Bazdulja (str. 354).

Devetnaesta lekcija • Lesson Nineteen

☞ A1

⦿ 21

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

devetnaest <u>i</u>	nineteenth	prij <u>e</u> ći, prij <u>e</u> đem	to go across (P)
n <u>e</u> stajati, nestaj <u>e</u> m	to disappear (I)	pren <u>o</u> ćiti, pren <u>o</u> ćim	to spend the night (P)
nežan, nežna	tender	slav <u>u</u> j, slav <u>u</u> ja	nightingale
nježan, nježna	tender	sm <u>e</u> h, sm <u>e</u> ha	lfraughter
prag	threshold	smij <u>e</u> h, smij <u>e</u> ha	laughter
pr <u>e</u> ći, pr <u>e</u> đem	to go across (P)		

OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE

Vasko Popa

Očiju tvojih da nije
 Ne bi bilo neba
 U slepom našem stanu

Smeha tvoga da nema
 Zidovi ne bi nikad
 Iz očiju nestajali

Slavuja tvojih da nije
 Vrbe ne bi nikad
 Nežne preko praga prešle

Ruku tvojih da nije
 Sunce ne bi nikad
 U snu našem prenoćilo.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

àpstraktan, àpstraktna	abstract (<i>adj.</i>)	òdređen	certain, definite
celina	whole	pesnički	poetic
cjelina	whole	pjesnički	poetic
celòvit	complete	“nepočin-polje”	“unrest-field”
cjelòvit	complete	pòčinuti, pòčinem	to rest (P)
ciklus	cycle	pòetski	poetic
dlan	palm of hand	polje	field
figūra	figure	poput + <i>Gen</i>	similar to
funkcionirati, funkcioniram [B,C]	to function (I)	postojeći	existing
funkcionisati, funkcionišem [B,S]	to function (I)	prvobitan, prvobitna	initial
iskaz	statement	razina [C]	level
izraziti, izrazim	to express (P)	sadržati, sadržim	to contain (P)
karakter	character	složen	complex
kora	bark	stilski	stylistic
koren	root	šator	tent
korijen	root	upečatljiv	striking
nazivati, nazivam	to call (I)	zamisao, zamisli (<i>f</i>)	concept
nivo, nivò [B,C,S]	level		

ВАСКО ПОПА

Васко Попа је један од најоригиналнијих и најпознатијих српских песника. Све песме Васка Попе су кратки, целовити песнички искази, али истовремено свака његова песма је и део веће песничке целине коју сам песник назива циклус. На апстрактнијем нивоу, и сам циклус функционише као дужа, сложена песма. Песма *Очију твојих да није* је део циклуса *Далеко у нама*, који је првобитно објављен у књизи *Кора* (1953). Све песме у овом циклусу су љубавног карактера. Једна од најпознатијих песама у овом циклусу садржи стих: *Да ли ћу моћи / на овом непочин-пољу / Да ти подигнем шатор од својих дланова*. Попут многих својих упечатљивих стилских фигура, Попа је сам створио израз *непочин-поље* од постојећих словенских корена да би изразио одређену поетску замисао. Исти израз се потом јавља као наслов Попине следеће збирке песама (1956). Касније његове књиге, објављене између 1968. и 1982., биле су занимљиве не само за њихове упечатљиве слике, већ и за сложене односе између песама у циклусу и циклуса у књизи.



Belgrade apartment buildings at night in the snow



Belgrade: St. Mark's Church

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

izgovòriti, izgovòrim	to pronounce (P)	ponìziti, pònizim	to humiliate (P)
izrìcati, izrìčem	to pronounce, to declare (I)	presuda	verdict, sentence
laġati, laġem	to tell a lie (I)	radije	more readily
laġan, laġna	false	slabost, slabosti (f)	weakness
milosrdan, milosrdna	merciful	unè srećiti	to make unhappy (P)
milosrde	mercy	uvrèditi, ùvrèdīm	to insult (P)
nàzreti, nazrem	to catch sight of (P)	uvrijèditi, uvrijèdīm	to insult (P)
òbrazina	mask	zderati, zderem	to tear off (P)
pomilovànje	clemency, pardon		

ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA

Desanka Maksimović

Tražim pomilovànje
 za òne kòji nèmaju snàge
 zlome kàzati da je zao
 niti rđavome da je rđav,
 za ònoga kòme je žao
 čòveka istinom unè srećiti,
 za ljude kòji laġu iz milosrđa.
 Za čòveka kòji će ponìžen biti
 radije nego koga da pònizi,
 za ònoga kòji i kad nazre
 òbrazinu kòme na līcu
 nēma srca da je zdere,
 za ljude kòji nē mogu da ùvrede
 ni čòveka druge mišli i vere,
 za òne kòji nikad nē bi mogli
 drugome presude da izriču,
 kòjima se sve sudi je čīne stroge,
 za svaku milosrdnu laġnu priču
 i slične njima slabosti mnoge.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

aùtorica [B,C]	[female] author	nekolicina	a few
aùtorka [S]	[female] author	podnaslov	subheading
car	emperor	pojedīnac, pojedīnca	individual
diskusija	discussion	posjedovati, posjedujem	to possess (I)
društven	social	posjedovati, posjedujem	to possess (I)
glas	voice	potraga	search
grupirati, grupiram [B,C]	to group (I/P)	potreba	need
grupisati, grupišem [B,S]	to group (I/P)	pravda	justice
identificirati [C]	to identify (I/P)	predstavljati	to represent (I)
identifikovati,	to identify (I/P)	ravnoteža	balance
identifikujem [B,S]		remek-delo	masterpiece
inače	otherwise	remek-djelo	masterpiece
izreći, izreknem	to articulate (P)	sloboda	freedom
kršiti, kršim	to violate [law or rule] (I)	tumač, tumača	interpreter
lirski	lyrical	zakon	law
moćan, moćna	powerful	zakonik	code of laws
neimenovan	unnamed	zakonodavac, zakonodavca	lawmaker

ДЕСАНКА МАКСИМОВИЋ

Књига песама *Тражим помиловање* (1964) сматра се ремек-делом српске песникиње Десанке Максимовић. Састоји се од 59 песама које су груписане око теме изречене у поднаслову књиге *Лирске дискусије са Душановим Законом*. У песмама налазе се два поетска гласа: један је глас Цара Душана, најмоћније личности српске историје, који је познат између осталог и по томе што је објавио законик 1349. године. Као законодавац, глас Цара Душана представља државу и потребу за друштвеним редом у људском животу. Други је глас неименованог песника који тражи милосрђе од Цара за оне који су кршили (или би могли да крше) закон. Глас представља појединца и потребу за личном слободом у људском животу. Многим тумачима се чини да је Душанов глас мушки, а да песник поседује женски глас, јер се зна да је ауторка жена. У само неколицини песама, међутим, песников глас јасно може да се идентификује као женски. Књига је иначе о потрази за равнотежом између државе и појединца, између правде и милосрђа.



Emperor Dušan



The Code of Laws
of Emperor Dušan

The medieval Serbian state, under the rule of the Nemanja dynasty, reached its peak with the reign of Stefan Dušan the Mighty (1331-1355), who was crowned “Emperor of the Serbs and Greeks” in 1346. At its height, Dušan’s empire stretched from the Sava and the Danube in the north to the Gulf of Corinth in the south. Serbia under the Nemanja dynasty is known for its achievements in literature, architecture and painting. Perhaps its most notable achievement, however, is the Law Code (*zakonik*) established by Dušan in 1349 and 1354. After Dušan’s sudden death in 1355 the empire gradually disintegrated, and the growing might of the Ottoman Turks led to their eventual conquest of Serbia. The memory of the medieval state and its achievements kept Serbian identity alive through the long centuries of Ottoman rule. For more about Serbian history, culture, and Serbian literature in English translation, consult the “additional reading” lists at <http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/>



RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

bèdem	rampart	nèvolja	trouble
bèsediti (<i>archaic</i>)	to talk (I)	òbigрати	to ride around, to fly around (P)
bèsjediti (<i>archaic</i>)	to talk (I)	òstareo, òstarela	elderly
beli dan	broad daylight	òstario, òstarijela	elderly
bijeli dan	broad daylight	postelja	bed
dohvatiti	to grab hold of (P)	povrnuti, povrnem	to return (P)
doživati, doživam	to call out to (I)	putalj (<i>archaic</i>)	steed
glas	word, news	skočiti, skočim	to jump (P)
golem	enormous	strèla	arrow
hajduk, hajduka	brigand	strijèla	arrow
izneti, iznesem	to carry out (P)	svičice (<i>archaic</i>)	undergarment
iznijeti, iznesem	to carry out (P)	tamnica	dungeon
izvideti, izvidim	to scout (P)	ùbiti, ubijem	to kill (P)
izvidjeti, izvidim	to scout (P)	učiniti, učinim	to make, to do (P)
izvijati, izvijam	to soar (I)	upaziti	to notice (P)
knjiga	epistle, letter	uraniti	to get up early (P)
kukati	to moan, to keen	vakat, vakta	age, time
kukavica	cuckoo	vilen	wild, fiery
kùla	tower	zàčuti se, začujem se	to suddenly be heard (P)
lagan	light	zàkukati	to burst into wails; to coo like a cuckoo bird (P)
lastavica	swallow		
mek	soft	zèman, zemàna (<i>archaic</i>)	time
nàkititi	to decorate (P)	zlato	gold

SIBINJANIN JANKO U TAMNICU U TATARINU GRADU

Stanko Pižurica

[...]

Zàkukala kukavica cr̀na

U Sibinju gradu bijelome

A na kùlu Banović Sekule

Kad joj vakta ni zemàna nema

O Mitrovu jèsenjemu danu.

Prede zore i bijela dana

Sibinj: a Croatian town in Slavonia near the border with Bosnia

Sekul Banović: the protagonist

Mitrov dan: St. Dimitrius Day, November 8th

prede [= pred]

Nà tò čuo Banović Sekule
 Će spàvaše u postelju meku
 pa kad čuo kukavicu crnu
 Skoči Sekul nà noge lagane
 Samo gòlo u gòlu košulju
 E na njemu bijele svičice
 Pa dò'vati od zlata strijèlu
 Iznese je pred bijelju kuļu
 Òbigraje prebijelju kuļu
 A gledaše na bèdemu kuļi
 Će će crnu videt' kukavicu.
 Kad pògleda na pròzor od kuļe
 E ùgleda òstarilju majku
 E ěe kuka, ka' i kukavica
 A izvija ka' i lastavica.
 A kad vide Banović Sekule
 Strijèlu je zlatnu òstavijo
 Pa dòziya òstarjelju majku
 Stara majko da te Bog ubije
 Što si jutros ùranila majko
 Na bijelju od kamena kuļu
 O jèsenju Mitrovome danu
 Kàka ti je gòlema nèvolja
 Ko je tebe žalos' učinijo
 Za života Banović Sekule
 Kad tò začu òstarila Jànja
 Stara Jànja Sekulina majka
 Ta ovàko sinu bèsidila
 No moj sine Banović Sekule
 Ako kukam i nèvolja mi je
 Moj Sekule moj jèđini sine
 Ti nijesi sine ùpazijo –
 Ìmala sam brata jèđinoga
 Brata moga od Sibinja Janka
 Evo ìma dvànaes' godina
 Kad je Janko pòš'o u 'ajduke.
 Na njègova vilena putalja
 Nema Janka ni od Janka glasa.
 Pa moj sine Banović Sekule
 Četrdes' sam nàkitila knjiga
 Na četredes' bijelijeh grada

de [= gdje]

dò'vati [= dòhvati]

òbigraje [= òbigra]

videt' [= vidjeti]

òstarila [=òstarjela]

ka' [= kao]

vide [= vidje]

òstavijo [= òstavio]

o + *Loc*: on, at

kàka [= kàkva]

žalos' [= žalost] **učinijo**: [= učinio]

bèsidila [= bèsjedila]

nijesi [= nìsi]

ùpazijo [=ùpazio]

dvànaes' [= dvànaest]

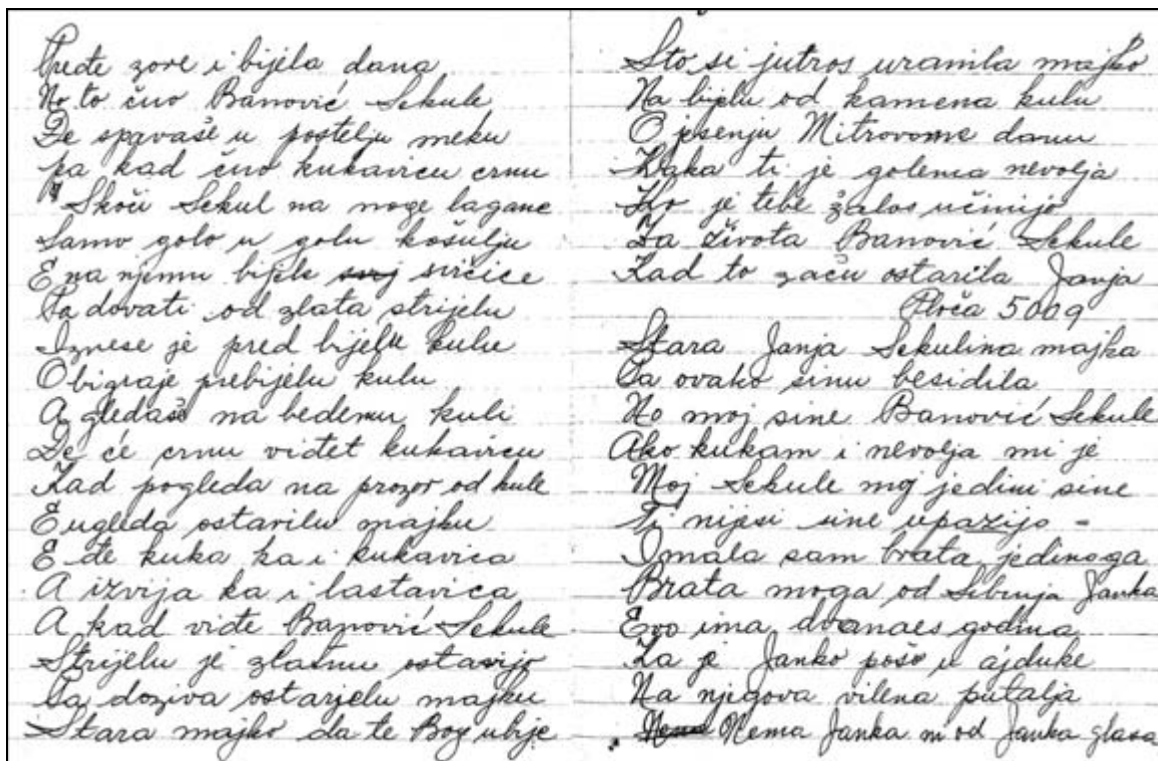
pòš'o [= pòšao] **'ajduk** [= hàjduk]

četrdes' [četrdeset]

bijelijeh [bijelijh]

Trāžila sam po knjigama Janka
 Svaka mi se natrag pòvrnula
 E, kažuju nema tamo Janka.
 [...]

kažuju [kàzuju]



A page from the transcription of the epic poem sung by Stanko Pižurica



Šćepan Prkačin singing epic verse and accompanying himself on the gusle.

The epic singer Stanko Pižurica is Montenegrin. The excerpt above is from a song recorded in the town of Kolašin in June, 1935. Although the story of the song Stanko sings here takes place in the town of Sibirj in Croatia, the language of the song, including words such as *de*, *prede*, *videt'* and *niješi*, is distinctly Montenegrin. The choice of an epic poem as representative of Montenegrin culture pays homage to Montenegro's strong tradition of poetry, from the mid-19th century written epics of Prince-Bishop Petar Petrović Njegoš to poets such as Mihailo Lalić and Matija Bećković and the most recent generation. But it is important to note that the epic song tradition is not limited to Montenegro; it is part of the cultural heritage wherever Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian are spoken.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

alumi ⁿ ijski	aluminum	otv ^a rat ⁱ , otv ^a ram	to open (I)
blago	treasure	pe ^v ač, pev ^a ča	singer
digitalni	digital	pevati	to compose verse (I)
disk	disk	pje ^v ač, pjev ^a ča	singer
epski	epic (<i>adj.</i>)	pjevati	to compose verse (I)
forma	form	podsta ^c i, podstak ⁿ em	to encourage (P)
glazbalo [C]	musical instrument	posledica	consequence
gusle (<i>pl. form</i>)	gusle (one-stringed instrument)	posljedica	consequence
hrišćanski [B,S]	Christian (<i>adj.</i>)	postepen	gradual
instrument [B,C,S]	musical instrument	predstaviti	to present (P)
interesovanje [B,S]	interest	pre ⁿ ositi, pre ⁿ osim	to transmit (I)
izuč ^a vati, izuč ^a vam	to make a study of (I)	pre ^s udan, pre ^s udna	decisive, fateful
jedinstven	unique	prikupiti	to bring together (P)
jednožičan, jednožična	one-stringed	sakup ^l ljati, skup ^l jam [B,S]	to collect, to amass (I)
junački	heroic	sastaviti	to assemble (P)
južnoslavenski [C]	South Slavic (<i>adj.</i>)	sazn ^a vati, sazn ^a jem	to learn, to glean (I)
južnoslovenski [B,S]	South Slavic (<i>adj.</i>)	skup ^l ljati, skup ^l jam [B,C]	to collect, to amass (I)
koleno	generation	Slav ^e n, Slav ^e na [B,C]	Slav
koljeno	generation	Slov ^e n, Slov ^e na [B,S]	Slav
kršćanski [C]	Christian (<i>adj.</i>)	sn ⁱ miti, sn ⁱ mim	to record (P)
kulturn, kulturna	cultural	spevati	to compose verse (P)
metrički	metrical	spjevati	to compose verse (P)
muslimanski	Muslim (<i>adj.</i>)	tradicionalan, tradicionalna	traditional
narodni	of the people, national	ukoliko	inasmuch as
oč ^u vati, oč ^u vam	to preserve (P)	umetnički	artistic
osećaj	feeling	umjetnički	artistic
osjećaj	feeling	un ^u tra	inside
osmanski	Ottoman	vladavina	rule
		značaj	significance

EPSKA POEZIJA

Junačka epska poezija je važan dio južnoslovenske kulturne baštine. U toku dugog perioda osmanske vladavine, južni Slov^eni su koristili epsku poeziju da bi oč^uvali svoju istoriju i osjećaj za sopstvenu kulturu. Epske pesme, koje su spjevane u posebnoj metričkoj formi korišćen^o samo za epsku poeziju i pjevane uz "gusle," tradicionalni jednožični instrument, prenesene su sa koljena na koljeno. 1814. godine Vuk Stefanović Karadžić je učinio nešto od presudnog značaja kada je počeo sakupljati i objavljivati srpske narodne pjesme. Predstavivši ovaj tradicionalni umjetnički oblik svjetskoj javnosti, Vuk je i podstakao interesovanje za prikupljanje kulturne

nog “blaga” i to interesovanje traje do dana današnjeg. Najveću i najjedinstveniju zbirku epskih pjesama, međutim, sastavila su dva američka naučnika, Milman Peri* i Albert Lord, snimivši pjesme kako od hrišćanskih tako i od muslimanskih pjevača u Crnoj Gori, Srbiji i Bosni na aluminijske diskove tridesetih godina dvadesetog vijeka. Ova zbirka se čuva na Univerzitetu Harvard i postepeno se objavljuje u digitalnom obliku preko interneta.

Ukoliko neko želi više da sazna o radu Perija i Lorda, i o epskoj tradiciji koju su izučavali, taj može da pogleda knjigu *The Singer of Tales*, Harvard University Press, May, 2000.

*The English spelling is Milman Parry. The website of the archive which bears his name (the Milman Parry Collection of Oral Literature) is: <http://chs119.harvard.edu/mpc/>

Photographs of Montenegro



Note about the language of Montenegro: The most characteristic mark of Montenegrin is its systematically ijekavian character, which includes not only ijekavian forms but also negated forms of *biti* (*nijesam*, *nijesi*, etc.) and certain adjectival endings such as *starijem* (instead of *starim*), which are considered archaic elsewhere in BCS but are the norm in Montenegrin. The sound sequences pronounced elsewhere in ijekavian regions as *tj* and *dj* are pronounced by Montenegrins as *ć* and *đ*, for instance *ćerati*, *đevojka*, *đe* (instead of *tjerati*, *djevojka*, *[g]dje*). There are also a number of words (and pronunciations) that are felt to be characteristically Montenegrin, such as *sjutra* “tomorrow” and *zboriti* “speak.” In overall terms, Montenegrin vocabulary has much more in common with Serbian than with Bosnian or Croatian. Students wishing to focus on Montenegrin should learn forms marked [J] and [S] in this book and consult <http://www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org/> for more information.

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

B1

[B,C] **Podijelite** ove tri pjesme među studentima, i neka svaki student nauči jednu od njih napamet. Treba svega 20-ak stihova naučiti od pjesme Stanka Pižurice.

[S] **Поділіте** ове три песме међу студентима, и нека сваки студент научи једну од њих напамет. Треба свега 20-ак стихова да се научи од песме Станка Пижурице.

B2

[B,C] **Prepričajte** vježbe 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 u parovima.

[S] **Преприčajте** вежбе 9A1, 9A2, 9A3, 9A4, 10A1, 10A2, 10A3 u parovima.

B3

PITANJA

1. OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE

a. [B,C] Pjesma se otvara s riječima *Očiju твојих да није / Ne bi bilo neba*. Iz ovih riječi saznajemo, dakle, da neba ima u stanu kao posljedica toga što postoje oči jedne osobe. Čega, osim očiju i neba, još ima u ovoj pjesmi?

[S] Песма се отвара са речима *Очију твојих да није / Не би било неба*. Из ових речи сазнајемо, дакле, да неба има у стану као последица тога што постоје очи једне особе. Чег, осим очiju и неба, још има у овој песми?

b. [B] Šta nam pjesma govori o stanu?

[C] Što nam pjesma govori o stanu?

[S] Шта нам песма говори о стану?

c. [B,C] Kakav je odnos u pjesmi između svijeta vani i života unutra?

[S] Какав је однос у песми између света напољу и живота унутра?

2. ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ MILOSRĐA:

a. [B,C] Koliko ima vrsti ljudi u pjesmi za koje pjesnik traži milosrđe?

[S] Koliko ima vrsti ljudi u pesmi za koje pesnik traži milosrđe?

b. [B,C] Biste li vi imali snage zlome reći da je zao? Jeste li ikada to i učinili?

[S] Da li biste vi imali snage zlome kazati da je zao? Da li ste to ikada i učinili?

c. [B] Biste li radije bili poniženi nego da nekog ponižite?

[C] Biste li radije bili poniženi nego nekog ponižiti?

[S] Da li biste radije bili poniženi nego da nekog ponižite?

d. [B] Biste li vi mogli da budete sudija i da izričete presude?

[C] Biste li vi mogli biti sudac i izričati presude?

[S] Da li biste vi mogli da budete sudija i da izričete presude?

- e. [B] Ko vam je bliži po prirodi, car Dušan sa svojim zakonikom, ili pjesnik sa svojom potrebom za milosrđem?
 [C] Tko vam je bliži po prirodi, car Dušan sa svojim zakonikom, ili pjesnik sa svojom potrebom za milosrđem?
 [S] Ko vam je bliži po prirodi, car Dušan sa svojim zakonikom, ili pesnik sa svojom potrebom za milosrđem?

3. SIBINJANIN JANKO U TAMNICU U TATARINU GRADU

- a. [B,C] Kako se zove mjesto gdje živi Sekul Banović?
 [S] Kako se zove место где живи Секул Бановић?
- b. [B] Šta je probudilo Sekula Banovića? Šta je mislio da čuje, a šta je stvarno čuo?
 [C] Što je probudilo Sekula Banovića? Što je mislio da čuje, a što je stvarno čuo?
 [S] Шта је пробудило Секула Бановића? Шта је мислио да чује, а шта је стварно чуо?
- c. [B,C] Kako njemu majka objašnjava zbog čega je zakukala na bijeloj kući?
 [S] Kako њему мајка објашњава због чега је закукала на белој кули?
- d. [B] Šta se dogodilo majčinom bratu Janku?
 [C] Što se dogodilo majčinom bratu Janku?
 [S] Шта се догодило мајчином брату Јанку?
- e. [B] Šta je majka učinila da bi Janka pronašla?
 [C] Što je majka učinila da bi Janka pronašla?
 [S] Шта је мајка учинила да би Јанка пронашла?



Murat Zunić (singer from the Bihać region) performing an epic poem

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S] C1

Prevédite na B, C, ili S:

1. In order to study BCS, you must do your homework every day.
2. She is the woman I saw at the store.
3. In order to go to Croatia, Serbia, or Bosnia and Herzegovina you should travel by plane.
4. Think as if you were ten years younger!
5. Anyone would have written the homework better than we did.
6. Wherever you go, be happy!
7. The hand you are writing with is your stronger hand.
8. In order to be able to read Serbian Cyrillic easily, you must practice frequently.
9. Whenever I think of you, I say your name.
10. They are going to see a movie in which everybody is sad in the end.
11. With whom are you traveling this summer? With the sister who arrived here from Zagreb, or with the brother whose house you are living in?
12. What kind of milk do you drink your coffee with?
13. Whenever he danced, he delighted the viewers.
14. Please use your own furniture, and I will use mine.

C2

Prevédite na B, C, or S:

Vasko Popa was born in 1922 in a small Serbian village near the Serbian-Romanian border. In 1940 he moved to Belgrade to study Romance languages and literatures. Then World War II began. Because of the war he studied in Bucharest and Vienna. He returned to the University of Belgrade after the war, and graduated in 1949 in French studies. His first book, *Kora*, in which the poem *Òčiju tvòjih da nìje* appeared, was published in 1953. He spent years working on each of his eight collections of poetry. All of his books have been beautifully translated into English.

Desanka Maksimović was born in 1898 in central Serbia in the village of Brankovina, where she lived as a child, the eldest of eight. In 1918, at the end of World War I, when she was twenty, her family moved to Belgrade, the city in which she lived until the end of her life. She studied comparative literature at Belgrade University and started writing poetry while she was a student.

Her first book of verse was published in Belgrade in 1924. After that, she was an active poet for more than seventy years. Her book *Tražim pomilovanje* was her most popular. She published her last collection of poetry (its title is *Pamtiću sve*) in 1988 when she was ninety years old, and died five years later, in 1993.

Stanko Pižurica. It is known that Stanko Pižurica was from the village of Rovca near Ivangrad in Montenegro, and that he was 65 years old when his singing was recorded by Milman Parry in the town of Kolašin on June 25, 1935. Therefore one concludes that he was born in 1870. It is known that he was not able to read or write.

C3

[B] **Napišite** kratak tekst (200 riječi) o tome gdje biste putovali po Bosni i Hercegovini, Hrvatskoj i / ili Srbiji, i što biste radili dok ste tamo. Ako nećete moći putovati po tim krajevima u blizoj budućnosti, pišite o tome šta biste radili da možete.

[C] **Napišite** kratak tekst (200 riječi) o tome gdje biste putovali po Bosni i Hercegovini, Hrvatskoj i / ili Srbiji, i što biste radili dok ste tamo. Ako nećete moći putovati po tim krajevima u blizoj budućnosti, pišite o tome što biste radili da možete.

[S] **Napišite** kratak tekst (200 riječi) o tome gdje biste putovali po Bosni i Hercegovini, Hrvatskoj i / ili Srbiji, i šta biste radili dok ste tamo. Ako nećete moći da putujete po tim krajevima u blizoj budućnosti, pišite o tome šta biste radili da možete.



Priča: Bazdulj

[B,C] **Pročitajte** osmi dio iz priče “Ljubav na španjolski način” Muharema Bazdulja (str. 356).

[S] **Pročitajte** osmi deo iz priče “Ljubav na španjolski način” Muharema Bazdulja (str. 356).

Dvadeseta lekcija • Lesson Twenty

U zagrljaju rijeke

Miro Gavran



39

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

buka	noise	poslepòdne, poslepòdneva	afternoon
dòpirati, dòpirem	to reach, to get through to (I)	poslijepòdne, poslijepòdneva	afternoon
dostojanstvo	dignity	pretraga [B,C]	medical test
dvàdesetì	twentieth	prevàliti, prevàlìm	to cover, to pass (P)
ispitìvanje [B,S]	medical test	pròdreći, prodrem	to penetrate (P)
kućna nega	home care	pròdrijeti, prodrem	to penetrate (P)
kućna njega	home care	prozìran, prozìrna	transparent
nejestiv	inedible	svojevrsan, svojevrsna	of a kind
neuvèrljiv	unconvincing	tròsed	three-seat sofa
neuvjerljiv	unconvincing	tròsjed	three-seat sofa
odàvati, odajem	to betray (I)	umirìvati, umirujem	to soothe, to calm (I)
oporavak, oporavka	convalescence	vreva	bustle
otpùstiti, otpustim	to release (P)	zàvesa	curtain
pacijent	[hospital] patient	zàvjesa	curtain
		zagrljaj	embrace

Danas su u našu sobu smjestili još jednog pacijenta. Zove se Šimun. Čini mi se da je prevàlio sedamdesetì godinu. Njegovo lice odaje mìr, svojevrsno dostojanstvo. Dugu i bògatu životnu priču.

Premda sam iz liječnikovih riječi zaključio da je ozbiljno bolestan, on kao da se nè boji ničega. Poslat će ga na sve moguće pretrage, i to hitno, još ovo poslijepòdne. Žure se, veoma se žure.

Sada nas je u sobi šestoro. Ako bude sreće, za tjedan dana će me otpustiti na kućnu njegu. Liječnik je zadovoljan mojim oporavkom.

Hrana je grozna. Nejestiva. Smeta mi buka kòja dòpire kroz pròzor. Bòlnice bi trebali gràditi dalèko od gradske vreve. Smeta mi sùnca kòje prodre kroz neuvjerljive prozìrne zàvjese. Tako bih volio biti dòma – u svojoj sobi, na tròsjedu. Slušati umirujuću glàzbu, čitati novine, igrati se s kćerkom, razgovarati sa suprugom.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

bolesnički	patient-related	optuživati, optužujem	to accuse (I)
čudenje	surprise	oteti se, otmem se	to escape (P)
dim	smoke	oženiti, oženim	to marry (P)
dodirnuti, dodirnem	to touch (P)	pecanje	fishing
fabrica [B,S]	factory	pravilo	rule
gubitak, gubitka	loss	prekinuti, prekinem	to interrupt (P)
izmenjivati, izmjenjujem	to alternate (I)	priviknuti se, priviknem se	to get used to (P)
izmjenjivati, izmjenjujem	to alternate (I)	prodati	to sell (P)
izvući se, izvučem se	to wiggle out (P)	promeniti, promenim	to change (P)
jednoličan, jednolična	monotonous	promijeniti, promijenim	to change (P)
krivac, krivca	culprit	prateći	last [period of time]
lebdeti, lebdim	to hover (I)	ritam, ritma	rhythm
lebdjeti, lebdim	to hover (I)	slagati, slažem	to arrange (I)
mašinski [B,S]	mechanical	smiraj	tranquility
miris	smell, fragrance	strojarski [C]	mechanical
mozaik	mosaic	škrt	meager
nastaviti	to continue (P)	tvornica [B,C]	factory
nećak	nephew	uz	up, along
nepunih 15 godina	not quite 15	vinograd	vineyard
odživeti, odživim	to live out (P)	vršnjakinja	woman of same age
odživjeti, odživim	to live out (P)	zreo, zrela	mature
opravdati	to justify (P)	životan, životna	vital

Stojimo u dnu bolesničkog hodnika. Šimun i ja. Pušimo, razgovaramo. Dugi dimovi se izmjenjuju s kratkim rečenicama. Od škrtih informacija slažem mozaik njegova života.

Do prije dvadeset godina živio je u Iloku, gradiću na Dunavu. Imao je velik vinograd... Oženio je svoju vršnjakinju – od devetnaeste godine živjeli su mirno i sretno.

Nisu imali djecu – prihvatili su to kao Božju volju, ne tražeći krivca, ne optužujući ni nebo ni sebe.

Svake nedjelje išao je na pecanje, na Dunav, uživajući u trenucima provedenim uz rijeku. Osjećao je da se samo ondje tišina može dodirnuti rukom, a duša naći smiraj nakon napornog radnog tjedna.

Jednoga dana njegov brat i supruga poginuli su u prometnoj nesreći. Iza njih ostala su dva sina – Josip je imao dvanaest godina, a Marko nepunih petnaest.

Nije želio da nećaci nakon gubitka roditelja izgube i grad u kojem su rođeni – prodao je svoju kuću i vinograd i preselio se u Zagreb.

Promijenio je način života. Otvorio je trgovinu i odlučio osigurati svojim nećacima dobar život i najbolje školovanje.

- Divni su to dečki. Sada su već zreli ljudi. Oženjeni, jedan ima sina, drugi kćerku. Upoznat ćete ih, kad mi dođu u posjet.

- Nisu još bili?! – otelo mi se pitanje i čudenje što ga u ova tri dana nisu posjetili nećaci.

-Vjerojatno imaju mnogo obaveza. Josip predaje na Strojarskom fakultetu, a Marko je ravnatelj tvornice – pokušao ih je Šimun opravdati.

Potom je nastavio sa svojom životnom pričom. U proteklih dvadeset godina pokušavao se priviknuti na ritam velikog grada – nedostajao mu je njegov vinograd i pecanje na Dunavu.

Prošle jeseni umrla mu je supruga. Nakon toga više se ničemu nije znao radovati. Osećao se da je odživio život do kraja.

Uspjelo mu je i jednom i drugom nećaku kupiti udobne stanove, pomoći im da se dobro pripreme za život koji je bio pred njima.

Medicinska sestra je prekinula naš razgovor:

- Gospodo pušači, još samo vas dvojicu čekamo. Vrijeme je za večeru.

Zar baš moramo večerati – pokušao sam se izvuci, jer je jednoličan miris hrane lebdio hodnikom.

- Morate. Pravila su pravila.



RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

blizina	nearness	po cimetu	of cinammon
cimet	cinnamon	poljubac, poljupca	kiss
dosegnuti, dosegnem	to reach (P)	posetiteljica	female visitor
dovesti, dovedem	to bring (P)	posjetiteljica	female visitor
goditi	to please (I)	prepoznavati, prepoznajem	to recognize (I)
izlazak, izlaska	exit	raspitivati se, raspitujem se	to inquire (I)
nadvladati, nadvladam	to overcome (P)	skorašnji	forthcoming
nalaz	finding, report	smejati se, smjem se [S]	to laugh (I)
napraviti	to make (P)	smijati se, smijem se [B,C]	to laugh (I)
naprotiv	on the contrary	spoznati	to realize (P)
nasloniti	to lean, to rest (P)	svakidašnjica	everyday life
nužan, nužna	necessary	štrudla	strudel
očaj	despair	veoma	very
operacija	operation	veseliti se	to be glad (I)
osmeh	smile	zahvaliti se, zahvalim se	to thank (P)
osmijeh	smile	zamirisati, zamiriše	to start smelling (P)
osmogodišnji	eight-year	zavist (f)	envy
paznja	attention		

Nedugo iza doručka došla mi je u posjet supruga. Dovedla je i našu kćerku. Obradovao sam se njihovoj blizini, njihovim glasovima i osmijesima. Tek u bolnici spoznao sam koliko njih dvije znače, koliko ih volim.

Supruga mi je donijela štrudlu od jabuka, koju je jutros za mene napravila. Cijela soba je zamirisala po cimetu. Godila mi je njezina paznja. Zahvalio sam joj se dugim nježnim poljupcem.

Moja osmogodišnja kćerka podela se na moj krèvet i naslonila glavu na jastuk, kao da smo doma.

Razgovaramo, smijemo se. Vesele se što za pet dana izlazim iz bolnice. Prenose mi pozdrave prijatelja koji su se proteklih dana raspiivali o mome zdravlju.

Odjednom mi je postalo neugodno što sa ženom pričam o izlasku iz bolnice, o povratku u svakidašnjicu, dok na susjednom krèvetu leži Šimun za čije današnje nalaze liječnici su rekli da su veoma loši i da je nužna hitna operacija.

- Šimune, da vas upoznam. Ovo je moja supruga, a ovo je naša kćerka.

Šimun im uz osmijeh pruži ruku. Na licu mu ne prepoznajem zavist zbog mog skorašnjeg izlaska iz bolnice, niti zbog mojih posjetiteljica. Naprotiv, kao da je sretan zbog moje sreće.

Hoću li ja dosegnuti takav mir kad budem u njegovim godinama? Hoću li ja imati snage nadvladati strah i očaj kad se jednog dana primakne moj kraj?

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

bol	pain (f)	predložiti, predložim	to propose (P)
držak, drska	rude, insolent	pregled	medical examination
gotovo	almost	prekosutra	day after tomorrow
istinski	truly	prepisati, prepisem	to sign over (P)
izgledi	prospects	prići, pridem	to come over to (P)
iznenaditi, iznenadim	to surprise (P)	predlog	proposal
ležaj	bed	prijedlog	proposal
nagovarati, nagovaram	to urge (I)	priličan, prilična	considerable
naslednik	heir	progovoriti, progovorim	to speak out (P)
nasljednik	heir	razotkriti se, razotkrijem se	to disclose oneself (P)
netaktičan, netaktična	tactless	riskantan, riskantna	risky
obići, obidem	to circumvent; to visit (P)	rub	edge
oporuka	will	susresti, susretnem	to meet (P)
otrhiniti, othranim	to rear, to nurture (P)	svjedok, svjedoka	witness
pomirljiv	conciliatory	svjedok, svjedoka	witness
pošten	honest, honorable	zainteresiranost, -osti [B,C]	interest, concern (f)
poćutati,	to fall silent briefly (P)	zainteresovanost, -osti [B,S]	interest, concern (f)
poćutam [B,S]		zakonski	legal
pošutjeti, pošutim [C]	to fall silent briefly (P)	zapanjiti, zapanjim	to astonish (P)
potrošiti, potrošim	to spend, to waste (P)	započeti, započnem	to start in (P)

Poslije pòdne se pojavio Marko.

Brzim korakom prišao je Šimunovu krèvetu, pružio mu ruku, sjeo na rub ležaja i započeo razgovor, kao da pred sobom ima poslovnog partnera, a ne strica koji ga je othranio.

Osjećao sam da u njegovim pitanjima o Šimunovu zdravlju nema istinske zainteresiranosti za to kako se osjeća njegov stric.

Držao sam novine pred sobom, nè mogavši ih čitati, jer sam slučajno bio svjedok njihova razgovora.

Marko je na trenutak pošutio, a potom netaktično progovorio:

- Doktor kaže da prekosutra moraš na operaciju.

- Na žalost, moram.

- Kaže da će biti prilično riskantno. Da si zakasnio gotovo dva mjeseca.

- Znam.

- Da si otišao na pregled prije mjesec dana kad se jàvila prva bol, kad sam te nagovarao na to, sada bi imao bolje izgleda.

- Bolje nè misliti o tome što bi bilo da je bilo – pomirljivo odgovori Šimun.

- Vidiš, htio sam ti nešto predložiti.

- Reci.

- Možda bi bilo dobro da prije operacije napišeš oporuku.

- Oporuku?! Zašto? Ako umrem, ti i Josip sve dijelite na dva dijela. Vi ste mi jedini nasljednici. Zakonski je sve jasno.

- Nije te ni obišao. On ima sigurniji posao od moga. Na njega si potrošio više nego na mene. Njemu si platio i postdiplomski studij u inozemstvu. Mislim da bi bilo pošteno da svoj stan prepíšeš na mene.

- Misliš da bi to bilo pošteno!? – zapnuto je ponovio Šimun, iznenađen drskim prijedlogom.

- Da. Ako se odlučiš, sutra ću ti doći u posjet s odvjetnikom. Donijet ćemo prijedlog oporuke. Razmisli do sutra. Ne moraš odmah reći svoje mišljenje.

Moj pogled se susreo sa Šimunovim. Bilo mu je neugodno što se pred mojim očima njegov nećak Marko razotkrio u pravom svjetlu.



RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

celokupan, celokupna	entire	prije negoli	before
cigareta	cigarette	prineti, prinšem	to bring up to (P)
cjelokupan, cjelokupna	entire	prinijeti, prinšem	to bring up to (P)
drven	wooden	prošetati, prošetam	to take a walk (P)
dulje	longer	pušenje	smoking
fotografija	photograph	raniti	to wound (P)
hiniti, hinim [C]	to feign (I)	razočarati se, razočaram se	to be disappointed (P)
izdržati, izdržim	to endure (P)	ribič, ribiča	fisherman
izdanje [B,C,S]	edition	rečni	river (adj.)
izvući, izvučem	to extract (P)	riječni	river (adj.)
kinnuti, kinnem	to nod (P)	sabrati, saberem	to collect (P)
lešinār	vulture	shvaćati	to grasp (I)
lukav	sly	skupiti se	to curl up (P)
malen	small	stil	style
naklada [C]	edition	sapatnik [B,S]	fellow sufferer
nasledstvo	inheritance	supatnik [C]	fellow sufferer
nasljedstvo	inheritance	suptilan, suptilna	subtle
obasjavati, obasjavam	to cast light on (I)	svetiljka	lamp
operirati, operiram [B,C]	to operate (I/P)	svjetiljka	lamp
operisati, operišem [B,S]	to operate (I/P)	štampati [B,S]	to print (I)
označivač, označivača	marker	tiskati [C]	to print (I)
pogledati	to glance at (P)	ugasiti, ugasim	to extinguish (P)
popušiti	to have a smoke (P)	umetnuti, umetnem	to insert, to put into (P)
potpisati, potpišem	to sign (P)	usnuti, usnem	to fall asleep (P)
praviti se [B,C,S]	to feign, to pretend (I)	uzvodno	upstream
premda	although	zaćutati, zaćutam [B,S]	to fall suddenly silent (P)
pribor za pecanje	fishing gear	zaćutjeti, zaćutim [C]	to fall suddenly silent (P)

Sutrađan, nakon doručka, pojavio se Josip. Imao je iste ideje kao i njegov brat. Razlikovali su se samo po stilu.

Josip je bio suptilniji, lukaviji, manje izravan. Mnogo dulje od Marka hinio je zabrinutost za Šimunovo zdravlje, prije negoli je postavio pitanje nasljedstva, prije negoli je predložio da još tog poslijepodneva dovede svoga odvjetnika i da stric potpiše već pripremljenu oporuku.

Bilo mi je tužno gledati Šimunovo razočarano lice. Skupio se na krèvetu poput ranjene životinje nad kojom kruže nestrpljivi lešinari.

Nisam više izdržao.

Išao sam na hodnik prošetati i popušiti cigaretu, premda mi nije bilo ni do šetnje, ni do pušenja.

Noć je.

Svi moji suputnici spavaju. Svi osim Šimuna. Samo njegova noćna svjetiljka škrtro obasjava knjigu koju drži u ruci.

Primijetio je moj pogled.

- Ako Vam smeta, ugasiću svjetlo – predložio je.

- Ne, ne. I tako mi se ne spava – odgovorio sam.

Sutra u podne će ga operirati. Noć uoči operacije teško je usnuti. Tako je bilo i prije moje operacije.

- Što čitate?

- Pjesme. Pjesme o vodi, tako se zove knjiga. Jedan moj prijatelj, ribič, prije petnaestak godina sabrao je u ovoj knjizi sve pjesme o vodi do kojih je mogao doći. Knjigu je tiskao u svojoj nakladi, u samo stotinjak primjeraka. Nije je prodavao. Cjelokupnu nakladu podijelio je svojim prijateljima. Ne rastajem se od nje već godinama. Trećina pjesama posvećena je Dunavu, mojoj rijeci.

Zašutio je na trenutak.

- Ondje sam bio najsretniji. Živjeti uz rijeku, to je tako posebno. Uz rijeku je sve lakše. Ne znam shvaćate li me?

Kimnuo sam glavom.

Šimun je iz knjige izvukao fotografiju koja je bila umetnuta kao označivač stranica.

- Pogledajte!

Uzeo sam fotografiju i prinio je očima. Na njoj se vidjela mala drvena kuća na riječnoj obali.

- Tu smo se okupljali. Svake nedjelje. U toj kućici smo držali pribor za pečenje. Dva-tri kilometra uzvodno od Iloka.



RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

dijeta	diet	ona	there, in that direction
izlaziti, izlazim	to go out, to leave (I)	oporaviti se	to recover (P)
izuzeti, izuzmem	to exclude (P)	opraštati, opraštam	to bid farewell (I)
kriv	guilty	optimizam, optimizma	optimism
ličiti, ličim (na) [B,S]	to resemble (I)	otkriti, otkrijem	to discover (P)
ma šta [B,S]	no matter what	pokazati, pokazem	to demonstrate (P)
ma što [C]	no matter what	sakriti, sakrijem	to conceal (P)
materijalan, materijalna	material (adj.)	sličiti (na) [B,C]	to resemble (I)
mučan, mučna	agonizing	suditi, sudim	to judge (I)
nagao, nagla	sudden	suđen	destined
nagovoriti, nagovorim	to urge (P)	šaptom	in a whisper
nasmijati se, nasmijem se	to laugh a lot (P)	tih	quiet
nasmijati se, nasmijem se	to laugh a lot (P)	valjda	probably
odgojiti, odgojim	to raise (P)	zapitati, zapitam	to inquire (P)
odjeća	clothing	žudnja	longing
odmahnuti, odmahnem	to wave away (P)		

Govorio je tiho, šaptom, da ne probudi ostale. Govorio je kao da se opraštamo, o vremenima prošlim, o godinama u kojima je njegov život bio čvrsto u njegovim rukama.

- Danas sam sretniji od vas.

- Zašto? – zapitao sam.

- Na dijete sam cijeli dan. Zbog operacije. Nisam morao jesti bolesničku hranu.

Nasmijali smo se obojica.

- Sutra ujutro dolaže moji nećaci, dolaže me posljednji put nagovoriti da potpišem oporuku kojom jedan drugoga žele izuzeti od nasljedstva. To mi je mučnije od same operacije. Čuli ste ih, zar ne?

Kimnuo sam glavom.

- Takva su valjda sad vremena. Ja sam vjerojatno kriv što im je žudnja za materijalnim iznad ljudskog. Nisam ih dobro odgovorio.

- Niste vi zato krivi. Neke se stvari događaju, ma što mi činili da se ne dogode. Tako je valjda suđeno.

Bacio je još jedan pogled na fotografiju.

- Ne žalim ni za čim osim za Dunavom. Žao mi je što ga više neću vidjeti, tako mi je žao...

- Ne govorite na taj način. Nakon operacije, kad se oporavite, možemo zajedno otići onamo, na pecanje.

Odmahnuo je rukom.

- Moji nalazi su loši. Čak ni moj liječnik nije pokazao očekivani optimizam. A i sam osjećam da je moja priča završena.

Nisam znao što odgovoriti. U boji njegova glasa nisam mogao otkriti ni strah ni tugu.

Naglo je skrenuo razgovor na mene.

- Imate lijepu obitelj. Kćerka vam više sliči na suprugu.

- To se i meni čini.

- Vidi se da vas istinski vole. A i vi njih.

- Teško bi to bilo sakriti.

- I ne treba. Kad izlazite?

- Trebao bih u srijedu. Ali zamolit ću liječnika da me pusti dan prije. U utorak mi je rođendan.

- Koji?

- Četrdeseti.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

beg	escape	odjeća	clothing
bijeg	escape	odvratiti, odvratim	to retort (P)
čuv <u>ar</u> , čuv <u>ar</u> a	guard, watchman	optužiti, optužim	to accuse (P)
dežur <u>an</u> , dežur <u>na</u>	on duty	ormarić	small cupboard
gal <u>am</u> a	ruckus	pratnja	escort
ispit <u>iv</u> ati, ispitujem	to question (I)	prebacivati, prebacujem	to pass on, to transfer (I)
izvikati se, izvič <u>em</u> se	to yell at length (P)	predstojnik [odela]	head [of a ward]
kriv <u>n</u> ja	guilt	predstojnik [odjela]	head [of a ward]
mnoštvo	multitude	trag	trace
našil <u>an</u> , našil <u>na</u>	violent	usp ani čiti se	to panic (P)
obijanje	break-in	vikati, vič <u>em</u>	to shout (I)
odeća	clothing	zatvor	prison

Probudila me galama. Dežurna sestra je bila uspaničena. Liječnik je vikao na nju, a ona je prebacivala krivnju na noćnog čuvara. Došao je i predstojnik odjela. Svi su postavljali mnoštvo pitanja, ne nalazeći odgovor.

Šimun je nestao.

Uzalud su ga tražili po bolnici, po gradu.

Ormarić s njegovom odjećom bio je u hodniku, otvoren i prazan. Nije bilo tragova nasilnog obijanja.

Oko devet sati pojavio se Šimunov nećak Marko u pratnji svoga odvjetnika.

Kad je saznao da mu nema strica, izvikao se na predstojnika odjela. Optužio ga je što bolje ne čuvaju pacijente uoči operacije.

- Zar ne shvaćate da može umrijeti prije nego što mi potpiše oporuku!

- Gospodine, ovo nije zatvor nego bolnica. Uostalom, ne zanima me nikakva oporuka nego moj pacijent – odvratio mu je predstojnik.

Uskoro je došla policija. Ispitivali su nas znamo li kamo je Šimun mogao otići. Zanimalo ih je o čemu je dan uoči bijega pričao s nama.

Ništa im nisam otkrio. Nijednu jedinu rečenicu.



RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

dah	breath	protresti, protrem	to go numb (P)
darovati, darujem	to give a gift (I)	puštanje	release
datum	date	ribarska kućica	fishermen's hut
delovati, delujem	to act (I)	ribički štap	fishing rod
djelovati, djelujem	to act (I)	sagnuti se, sagnem se	to lean over (P)
iščitati	to read to the end (P)	skroman, skromna	modest, humble
izmisliti	to fabricate (P)	skrovit	secretive, mysterious
jučerašnji	yesterday's (adj.)	štap, štapa	rod, staff, cane
mahnuti, mahnem	to wave (P)	šuma	forest
naježiti se, naježim se	to get goose bumps (P)	trošan, trošna	run down, worn
navesti, navedem	to state (P)	ugledati	to catch sight of (P)
nedvosmislen	unambiguous	ukazivati, ukazujem	to point out (I)
neizmjeran, neizmjerana	immeasurable	upisati, upišem	to write in (P)
nizvodno	downstream	uvući, uvučem	to pull in (P)
objašnjenje	explanation	vlažan, vlažna	moist, damp
okrenuti, okrenem	to turn [over] (P)	zabrinuti, zabrinem	to worry (P)
potpis	signature	zaključati	to lock (P)
postaja [C]	station	završetak, završetka	end
posveta	dedication	zbogom	farewell

Deset dana potom, vozeći se autobusom u Slavoniju, čitao sam novine. U Crnoj krnici sam ugledao Šimunovu fotografiju, uz tekst kojim se mole svi koji su ga vidjeli da to prijave najbližoj policijskoj postaji. Ispod toga su naveli izjave njegovih zabrinutih nećaka.

Hođajući uzvodno od Iloka uz Dunav uspjelo mi je pronaći ribarsku kućicu s fotografije. Kućica je bila znatno trošnija nego što je izgledala na fotografiji.

Nisam znao samome sebi objasniti zašto sam sada ovdje. Ali, ta rijeka i taj čovjek uvukli su me u svoju priču, i morao sam doći.

Nisam mogao objasniti svojoj ženi zašto samo tri dana nakon puštanja na kućnu njegu polazim na put, nisam joj mogao reći istinu, jer istina često djeluje tako neuvjerljivo. Zato sam izmislio da polazim na službeni put.

Vrata nisu bila zaključana.

U skromnoj prostoriji bilo je nekoliko ribičkih štapova, stol i tri stolice.

Na stolu je bila knjiga.

Šimunova knjiga.

Okrenuo sam prvu stranicu. Protirnuo sam kad sam pročitao posvetu. Pisalo je:

“Dragi Petre, mladi moj prijatelju, znao sam da ćete me potražiti, i zato Vam darujem knjigu koju sam neizmjenjivo volio. Umjesto objašnjenja, umjesto mog zbogom, pjesma s 37. stranice reći će Vam sve.”

Vaš Šimun

Okrènuo sam 37. stranicu, i u jèdnom dahu iščitao kratku pjesmu:

U ZAGRLJAJU RIJEKE

*Ne tražite me prijatelji,
Na dalekim cestama,
U skrovitim šumama,
U hladnim gradovima.
Ja sam tu – posve blizu.
Uzvodno i nizvodno
Od vašeg srca.
Rijeka koju sam volio,
Sada me grli,
Dok izvor mi se
Ukazuje na ušću.*

Najezžio sam se od stihova i poruke koja mi je tako nedvosmisleno bila upućena.

Ponovno sam okrenuo stranicu s posvetom. Ispod Šimunova potpisa bio je upisan jučerašnji datum.

Nedaleko od kućice, u vlažnoj zemlji, pronašao sam tragove cipela koji su vodili prema rijeci.

Došao sam do same obale, sagnuo se i dodirnuo prstima hladnu vodu, a potom mahnuo prema ušću ne znajući pozdravljam li ja to Dunav ili Šimuna. Ili oboje.

ZAVRŠETAK

VJEŽBE [J] VEŽBE [E]

BI

- [B] Šta se zna o Šimunu a šta o Petru? Zašto su zajedno?
[C] Što se zna o Šimunu a što o Petru? Zašto su zajedno?
[S] Шта се зна о Шиму́ну а шта о Пётру? Зашто су заједно?
- [B] Ko je bolèsniji od njih dvojice?
[C] Тко је болеснији од њих двојице?
[S] Ко је болеснији од њих двојице?
- [B,C] Kakva je hrana u bolnici?
[S] Каква је храна у болници?
- [B] Šta Petru smeta? Zašto? Gdje bi radije bio i šta bi radio da je tamo?
[C] Što Petru smeta? Zašto? Gdje bi radije bio i što bi radio da je tamo?
[S] Шта Пётру смета? Зашто? Где би радије био и шта би радио да је тамо?

BII

- O čemu razgovaraju Šimun i Petar?
- Prepričajte Šimunov život.
- [B,S] Šta misli Petar o Šimunu?
[C] Što misli Petar o Šimunu?

BIII

- [B] Šta se dogodilo kad su došle Petrova supruga i kći? O čemu su razgovarali?
[C] Što se dogodilo kad su došle Petrova supruga i kći? O čemu su razgovarali?
[S] Шта се догодило кад су дошле Пётрова супруга и кћи? О чему су разговарали?
- [B,C] Zašto je Petru odjednom neugodno?
[S] Зашто је Пётру одједном неугодно?
- [B] Sviđa li se Šimunu Petrova porodica?
[C] Sviđa li se Šimunu Petrova obitelj?
[S] Да ли се Шиму́ну свиђа Пётрова породица?

BIV

- [B,C] Kako se ponaša Šimunov nećak Marko kada obilazi Šimuna, i o čemu želi razgovarati? Zašto?
[S] Kako se ponaša Šimunov nećak Marko kada obilazi Šimuna, i o čemu želi da razgovara? Zašto?

2. [B] Šta je trebao ranije Šimun učiniti, po Markovom mišljenju?
 [C] Što je trebao ranije Šimun učiniti, po Markovu mišljenju?
 [S] Šta je trebao ranije Šimun da učini, po Markovom mišljenju?

BV

1. [B,C] Kako se ponaša Šimunov nećak Jòsip kad posjećuje Šimuna? Kako su Jòsip i Marko slični, a kako različiti?
 [S] Kako se понаша Шимунов нећак Јòсип кад посећује Шимуна? Како су Јòсип и Марко слични, а како различити?
2. [B,C] Zašto se kasnije Šimunu ne spava?
 [S] Зашто се касније Шимуну не спава?
3. [B,C] Čim se Šimun bavi kada mu se ne spava?
 [S] Чим се Шимун бави када му се не спава?
4. [B,C] Na kojoj rijeci je Šimun volio ići na pisanje s prijateljima? Gdje se nalazi ta rijeka?
 [S] На којој реци је Шимун волео да иде на писање с пријатељима? Где се налази та река?

BVI

1. [B,S] Šta misli Šimun o svojim nećacima? Zašto?
 [C] Što misli Šimun o svojim nećacima? Zašto?
2. [B,C] Zašto se Šimun veseli kad ne može jesti?
 [S] Zašto se Šimun veseli kad ne može da jede?
3. Za čim Šimun žali?

BVII

1. Zbog čega je ljekar vikao na dežurnu sestru?
 Zbog čega je liječnik vikao na dežurnu sestru?
 Због чега је лекар викао на дежурну сестру?
2. Kako su razgovarali predstojnik odjela i Šimunov nećak Marko? Zašto?
 Како су разговарали предстојник одеа и Шимунов нећак Марко? Зашто?

BVIII

1. [B,S] Kuda Pètar putuje? Zašto?
 [C] Kamo Pètar putuje? Zašto?
2. [B,C] Koju knjigu pronalazi Pètar, i gdje?
 [S] Koju knjigu pronalazi Pètar, i где?
3. Kako se priča završava?

DOMAĆA ZADAĆA [B,C] DOMAĆI ZADATAK [S]

C1

1. Retell one of the eight segments of the story.
2. Translate one of the segments of the story.

C2

1. Analyze the verbal usage (aspect, tense) in sections III and IV.
2. Find the participles, verbal adverbs and verbal nouns in section II.
3. Find the subjectless sentences in section V.
4. Find the conditional forms in section IV and translate each sentence where there is conditional usage.
5. Find every instance of a number that is used in the story, and describe the verbs and cases governed by these numbers.
6. Analyze the prepositional usage in section III or VIII. Write out the phrases with prepositions, noting which case each preposition takes.

Abbreviations used in the appendices

1, 2, 3	first, second, third (person)
A, Acc	accusative case
A-G	accusative and genitive
AJ	[in verb charts: adjective-like forms (L-participle and passive participle)]
Apl	accusative plural
Asg	accusative singular
AV	[in verb charts: adverbial forms (present and past verbal adverb)]
[B]	Bosnian usage
[B,C]	Bosnian and Croatian usage
[B,C,S]	Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian usage (where there also exists another word or phrase which is used in only one or two of the others)
[B,S]	Bosnian and Serbian usage
[C]	Croatian usage
CF	counting form
D, Dat	dative case
DL	dative and locative
DLsg	dative-locative singular
DLIpl	dative-locative-instrumental plural
[E]	ekavian word or words
f, fem.	feminine
G, Gen	genitive case
GDLVsg	genitive, dative, locative and vocative singular
Gpl	genitive plural
Gsg	genitive singular
(I)	imperfective aspect
(I/P)	both imperfective and perfective aspect
I, Instr	instrumental case
incl.	inclusive imperative
Isg	instrumental singular
[J]	ijekavian word or words
[J] [B/S]	ijekavian words specific to Bosnian and Serbian ijekavian usage
L, Loc	locative case
L-I	locative and instrumental
L-part	L-participle (used in compound tense formations)
m, masc.	masculine
n, neut.	neuter
N	nominative
N	[in verb charts: non-conjugating forms (infinitive and verbal noun)]
NApl	nominative - accusative plural
Npl	nominative plural
Nsg	nominative singular
(P)	perfective aspect
pass. part.	passive participle
pl	plural
[S]	Serbian usage
sg	singular
v.	see (abbreviation of <i>vidi</i>)
V	[in verb charts: conjugated forms (present, aorist, imperfect and imperative)]
Vsg	vocative singular

Appendix 1 Latin and Cyrillic alphabets

The Latin alphabet

Latin	Cyrillic	English equivalent	Latin	Cyrillic	English equivalent
A a	А а	father	L l	Л л	left
B b	Б б	bet	Lj lj	Ль лъ	million
C c	Ц ц	its	M m	М м	met
Č č	Ч ч	church	N n	Н н	net
Ć ć	Ћ ћ	chick [gotcha!]	Nj nj	Њ њ	canyon
D d	Д д	dent	O o	О о	or
Dž dž	Џ џ	junk	P p	П п	speck
Đ đ	Ђ ј	ginger [didja see it?]	R r	Р р	[trilled r]
E e	Е е	met	S s	С с	sent, center
F f	Ф ф	fed	Š š	Ш ш	sugar
G g	Г г	get	T t	Т т	step
H h	Х х	Bach	U u	У у	flute
I i	И и	machine	V v	В в	vet
J j	Ј ј	yes, boy	Z z	З з	zen
K k	К к	sketch	Ž ž	Ж ж	treasure

The Cyrillic alphabet

Cyrillic	Latin	English equivalent	Cyrillic	Latin	English equivalent
А а	A a	father	Н н	N n	net
Б б	B b	bet	Њ њ	Nj nj	canyon
В в	V v	vet	О о	O o	or
Г г	G g	get	П п	P p	speck
Д д	D d	dent	Р р	R r	[trilled r]
Ђ ј	Đ đ	ginger [didja see it?]	С с	S s	spent, center
Е е	E e	met	Т т	T t	step
Ж ж	Ž ž	treasure	Ћ ћ	Ć ć	chick [gotcha!]
З з	Z z	zen	У у	U u	flute
И и	I i	machine	Ф ф	F f	fed
Ј ј	J j	yes, boy	Х х	H h	Bach
К к	K k	sketch	Ц ц	C c	its
Л л	L l	left	Ч ч	Č č	church
Љ лъ	Lj lj	million	Џ џ	Dž dž	junk
М м	M m	met	Ш ш	Š š	sugar

Appendix 2 A selection of women's and men's names

Some women's names

Àida [B,C]
 Àmila [B]
 Ana [C,S]
 Anka [C]
 Ànkica [C,S]
 Azra [B,C]
 Biljana [S]
 Bòjana [C,S]
 Branka [C,S]
 Dijàna [B,C,S]
 Dràgana [S,C]
 Dùbravka [C,S]
 Dušanka [S]
 Dželila [B]
 Edita [B,C,S]
 Emìna [B]
 Gòrdana [C,S]
 Grozdana [S]
 Hana [B]
 Ines [C,S]
 Ìva [C,S]
 Ìvana [C,S]
 Jadranka [C,S]
 Jasna [B,C,S]
 Jovana [S]
 Ljiljana [C,S]
 Ljubica [C,S]
 Māra [C,S]
 Mārija [C, S]
 Mārta [C,S]
 Merìma [B]
 Mèrsiha [B]
 Mìra [B,C,S]

Mìrjana [B,C,S]
 Nàda [B,C,S]
 Ràda [S]
 Ràdmila [S]
 Rajka [S]
 Redžija [B]
 Sanja [B,C]
 Saša [B,C,S]
 Selma [B]
 Sněžana [S]
 Snježana [B,C,S]
 Stàka [S]
 Svètlana [B,S]
 Svjetlana [B,C,S]
 Tìjana [C,S]
 Zehra [B]
 Zlata [B,C,S]
 Zòra [C,S]
 Zvjèzdana [C]
 Željka [C]

Some men's names

Aleksàndar [C,S]
 Àlija [B]
 Ànte [C]
 Àntun [C]
 Branimir [C]
 Bràislav [S]
 Branko [S,C]
 Dàmir [B,C]
 Dàmjan [C,S]
 Dànijel [C]
 Dànilo [S]
 Dàrko [C]
 Dobrilo [S]
 Dušan [S]
 Đorđe [S]
 Elvis [B]
 Èmir [B]
 Gòran [B,C,S]
 Grgur [C]
 Hajrudin [B]
 Hàmdija [B]
 Hàris [B]
 Hàsan [B]
 Hrvoje [C]
 Ìnoslav [C]
 Ìvan [C,S]
 Ìvica [C]
 Ìvo [C]
 Ìzet [B]
 Jàsmin [B]
 Jòvan [S]
 Jovica [S]
 Juraj [C]
 Lùka [S,C]
 Ljudèvit [C]
 Mārko [C,S]
 Mehmed [B]
 Milorad [S]
 Mìrko [S]
 Miroslav [C,S]
 Mirza [B]
 Nenad [C,S]
 Nermin [B]
 Nìkola [C,S]
 Pètar [C,S]
 Predrag [S]
 Rājko [S]
 Saša [B,C,S]
 Senad [B]
 Siniša [C,S]
 Slobòdan [C,S]
 Srđan [S]
 Tòmislav [C,S]
 Vlāda [S]
 Vlādimir [C,S]
 Vlādo [B,C]
 Zlātan [B,C,S]
 Zòran [C,S]
 Žàrko [C,S]
 Željko [C,S]
 Živorad [S]

А [A] Африка Африка	април април	дан дан
А а Африка	април	дан
Б [B] Босна Босна	босански босански	добар добар
Б б Босна	босански	добар
В [V] Војводина Војводина	висок висок	твој твој
В в Војводина	висок	твој
Г [G] Грета Грета	географија географија	август август
Г г Грета	географија	август
Д [D] Дубровник Дубровник	децембар децембар	среда среда
Д д Дубровник	децембар	среда
Ђ [D] Ђорђе Ђорђе	ђак ђак	мађарски мађарски
Ђ ђ Ђорђе	ђак	мађарски
Е [E] Европа Европа	енглески енглески	један један
Е е Европа	енглески	један
Ж [Ž] Жаклина Жаклина	жена жена	може може
Ж ж Жаклина	жена	може
З [Z] Загреб Загреб	за за	кроз кроз
З з Загреб	за	кроз
И [I] Италија Италија	имати имати	молим молим
И и Италија	имати	молим

J [J]	Југославија Југославија	јануар јануар	моје моје
Ј ј	Југославија	јануар	моје
K [K]	Косово Косово	ко ко	српски српски
К к	Косово	ко	српски
L [L]	Лондон Лондон	леп леп	али али
Л л	Лондон	леп	али
Lj [Lj]	Љубљана Љубљана	љубав љубав	недеља недеља
Љ љ	Љубљана	љубав	недеља
M [M]	Македонија Македонија	март март	нема нема
М м	Македонија	март	нема
N [N]	Нови Сад Нови Сад	новембар новембар	речник речник
Н н	Нови Сад	новембар	речник
Nj [Nj]	Њујорк Њујорк	његов његов	питање питање
Њ њ	Њујорк	његов	питање
O [O]	Орегон Орегон	октобар октобар	лош лош
О о	Орегон	октобар	лош
P [P]	Подгорица Подгорица	петак петак	ципела ципела
П п	Подгорица	петак	ципела
R [R]	Румунија Румунија	руски руски	црн црн
Р р	Румунија	руски	црн

С [C] Србија <i>Србија</i>	септембар <i>септембар</i>	писмо <i>писмо</i>
С с <i>Србија</i>	септембар	писмо
Т [T] Тексас <i>Тексас</i>	тата <i>тата</i>	четвртак <i>четвртак</i>
Т т <i>Тексас</i>	тата	четвртак
Ћ [Ć] Ћурија <i>Ћурија</i>	ћилица <i>ћилица</i>	кућа <i>кућа</i>
Ћ ћ <i>Ћурија</i>	ћилица	кућа
У [U] Уганда <i>Уганда</i>	уторак <i>уторак</i>	јун <i>јун</i>
У у <i>Уганда</i>	уторак	јун
Ф [F] Француска <i>Француска</i>	фебруар <i>фебруар</i>	кафа <i>кафа</i>
Ф ф <i>Француска</i>	фебруар	кафа
Х [H] Хрватска <i>Хрватска</i>	хлеб <i>хлеб</i>	њихова <i>њихова</i>
Х х <i>Хрватска</i>	хлеб	њихова
Ц [C] Црна гора <i>Црна гора</i>	црвен <i>црвен</i>	француски <i>француски</i>
Ц ц <i>Црна Гора</i>	црвен	француски
Ч [Č] Чикаго <i>Чикаго</i>	човек <i>човек</i>	мачка <i>мачка</i>
Ч ч <i>Чикаго</i>	човек	мачка
Џ [Dž] Џули <i>Џули</i>	џез <i>џез</i>	уџбеник <i>уџбеник</i>
Џ џ <i>Џули</i>	џез	уџбеник
Ш [Š] Шарлота <i>Шарлота</i>	шта <i>шта</i>	ваше <i>ваше</i>
Ш ш <i>Шарлота</i>	шта	ваше

Appendix 4 Noun declensions: paradigms

MASCULINE animate nouns

Nsg	konj	muž	junak	pratilac	Srbin	Turčin
Asg	kònja	muža	junaka	pratioca	Srbina	Turčina
Gsg	kònja	muža	junaka	pratioca	Srbina	Turčina
DLsg	kònju	mužu	junaku	pratiocu	Srbinu	Turčinu
Isg	kònjem	mužem	junakom	pratiocem	Srbinom	Turčinom
Vsg	konju	mužu	junache	pratioče	Srbine	Turčine
CF	kònja	muža	junaka	pratioca	Srbina	Turčina
Npl	kònji	muževi	junaci	pratioci	Srbi	Turci
Apl	kònje	muževe	junake	pratioce	Srbe	Turke
Gpl	kònja	muževa	junaka	pratilaca	Srba	Turaka
DLlpl	kònjima	muževima	junacima	pratiocima	Srbima	Turcima

MASCULINE inanimate nouns

Nsg	dan	grad	posao	zadatak	put
Asg	dan	grad	posao	zadatak	put
Gsg	dana	grada	posla	zadataka	puta
DLsg	danu	gradu	poslu	zadatku	putu
Isg	danom	gradom	poslom	zadatkom	putem *
Vsg	dane	grade	posle	zadatke	pute
CF	dana	grada	posla	zadataka	puta
Npl	dani	gradovi	poslovi	zadaci	putevi*
Apl	dane	gradove	poslove	zadatke	puteve*
Gpl	dana	gradova	poslova	zadataka	puteva*
DLlpl	danima	gradovima	poslovima	zadacima	putevima*

* putem, putevi etc. [B,C,S] putom, putovi, etc. [C]

NEUTER nouns

Nsg	selo	polje	pišmo	gnijezdo *	ime	jaje
Asg	selo	polje	pišmo	gnijezdo	ime	jaje
Gsg	sela	polja	pišma	gnijezda	imena	jajeta
DLsg	selu	polju	pišmu	gnijezdu	imenu	jajetu
Isg	selom	poljem	pišmom	gnijezdom	imenom	jajetom
Vsg	selo	polje	pišmo	gnijezdo	ime	jaje
CF	sela	polja	pišma	gnijezda	imena	jaja
Npl	sela	polja	pišma	gnijezda	imena	jaja
Apl	sela	polja	pišma	gnijezda	imena	jaja
Gpl	sela	polja	pišma	gnijezda	imena	jaja
DLlpl	selima	poljima	pišmima	gnijezdima	imenima	jajima

* gnijezdo etc. [J] gnezdo etc. [E]

FEMININE nouns in -a

Nsg	ru <u>ka</u>	knjiga	dje <u>vo</u> jka *	tet <u>ka</u>	bo <u>r</u> ba	uči <u>te</u> ljica
Asg	ru <u>ku</u>	knjigu	dje <u>vo</u> jku	tet <u>ku</u>	bo <u>r</u> bu	uči <u>te</u> ljicu
Gsg	ru <u>ke</u>	knjige	dje <u>vo</u> jke	tet <u>ke</u>	bo <u>r</u> be	uči <u>te</u> ljice
DLsg	ru <u>ci</u>	knjizi	dje <u>vo</u> jci	tet <u>ki</u>	bo <u>r</u> bi	uči <u>te</u> ljici
Isg	ru <u>ko</u> m	knji <u>g</u> o <u>m</u>	dje <u>vo</u> j <u>k</u> o <u>m</u>	tet <u>k</u> o <u>m</u>	bo <u>r</u> bo <u>m</u>	uči <u>te</u> ljic <u>o</u> m
Vsg	ru <u>ko</u>	knjigo	dje <u>vo</u> jko	tet <u>ka</u>	borbo	uči <u>te</u> ljice
NApl	ru <u>ke</u>	knjige	dje <u>vo</u> jke	tet <u>ke</u>	bo <u>r</u> be	uči <u>te</u> ljice
Gpl	ru <u>ku</u>	knjiga	dje <u>vo</u> jaka	tet <u>a</u> ka / tet <u>k</u> i	bo <u>r</u> ba / borbi	uči <u>te</u> ljica
DLpl	rukama	knjigama	dje <u>vo</u> jkama	tetkama	bo <u>r</u> bama	uči <u>te</u> ljicama

* djevojka etc. [J] devojka etc. [E]

FEMININE nouns in a consonant

Nsg	st <u>va</u> r	no <u>ć</u>	rado <u>st</u>	lj <u>u</u> bav	mi <u>s</u> ao	k <u>ć</u> i *
Asg	st <u>va</u> r	no <u>ć</u>	radost	lj <u>u</u> bav	mi <u>s</u> ao	k <u>ć</u> er
GDLVsg	st <u>va</u> ri	no <u>ć</u> i	rado <u>st</u> i	lj <u>u</u> bavi	mi <u>s</u> li	k <u>ć</u> eri
Isg	st <u>va</u> ri / st <u>va</u> rju	no <u>ć</u> i / no <u>ć</u> u	rado <u>š</u> ću / rado <u>st</u> i	lj <u>u</u> bavi / lj <u>u</u> bavlju	mi <u>s</u> li / mi <u>š</u> lju	k <u>ć</u> eri / k <u>ć</u> erju
NApl	st <u>va</u> ri	no <u>ć</u> i	rado <u>st</u> i	lj <u>u</u> bavi	mi <u>s</u> li	k <u>ć</u> eri
Gpl	st <u>va</u> ri	no <u>ć</u> i	rado <u>st</u> i	lj <u>u</u> bavi	mi <u>s</u> li	k <u>ć</u> eri
DLpl	st <u>va</u> rima	no <u>ć</u> ima	rado <u>st</u> ima	lj <u>u</u> bavima	mi <u>s</u> lima	k <u>ć</u> erima

* kćerka [B,C,S] kći [B,C] ćerka [S]

Declension of personal names

MALE names

N	Pètar	Nìkola	Hrvoje	Đorđe	Brane	Ranko	Ìvo
A	Pètra	Nìkolu	Hrvoja	Đorđa	Braneta	Ranka	Ìvu
G	Pètra	Nìkolē	Hrvoja	Đorđa	Braneta	Ranka	Ìvē
DL	Pètru	Nìkoli	Hrvoju	Đorđu	Branetu	Ranku	Ìvi
I	Pètrom	Nìkolom	Hrvojem	Đorđem	Branetom	Rankom	Ìvom
V	Petre	Nìkola	Hrvoje	Đorđe	Brane	Ranko	Ìvo

FEMALE names

N	Nàda	Vesna	Dràgica	Ìnes
A	Nàdu	Vesnu	Dragicu	Ìnes
G	Nàde	Vesne	Dragice	Ìnes
DL	Nàdi	Vesni	Dragici	Ìnes
I	Nàdom	Vesnom	Dragicom	Ìnes
V	Nado	Vesna	Dragice	Ìnes

NAME AND SURNAME

N	Nìkola Ìlić	Ìvo Lalić	Ranko Bugarski	Ana Pavić	Ìnes Kuna
A	Nìkolu Ìlića	Ìvu Lalića	Ranka Bugarskog	Anu Pavić	Ìnes Kunu
G	Nìkolē Ìlića	Ìvē Lalića	Ranka Bugarskog	Anē Pavić	Ìnes Kunē
DL	Nìkoli Ìliću	Ìvi Laliću	Ranku Bugarskom	Ani Pavić	Ìnes Kuni
I	Nìkolom Ìlićem	Ìvom Lalićem	Rankom Bugarskim	Anom Pavić	Ìnes Kunom
V	G. Ìliću	G. Laliću	G. Bugarski	Gdo Pavić	Gdo Kuna

Adjective declension: paradigms

DESCRIPTIVE ADJECTIVES

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
	short	long	short	long	short	long
Nsg	dobar	dobri	dòbro	dobro	dòbra	dobra
	loš	loši	loše	loše	loša	loša
Asg	dobar *	dobri *	dòbro	dobro	dòbru	dobru
	loš *	loši *	loše	loše	lošu	lošu
Npl	dòbri	dobri	dòbra	dobra	dòbre	dobre
	loši	loši	loša	loša	loše	loše
Apl	dòbre	dobre	dòbra	dobra	dòbre	dobre
	loše	loše	loša	loša	loše	loše

* inanimate only

	Masculine-Neuter			Feminine	
	short	long	longer	short	long
Gsg	dobra * loša *	dobrog * lošeg *	dobroga * lošega *		dobre loše
DLsg	dòbru lošu	dobrom lošem	dobrome, dobromu lošemu		dobroj lošoj
Isg		dobrim lošim			dobrom lošom
CF	dobra loša			dobre loše	

* and animate accusative

	Masculine-Neuter-Feminine	
	long	longer
Gpl	dobrih loših	
DLipl	dobrim lošim	dobrima lošima

PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	kòji	neki	kòje	neko	kòja	neka
Asg	kòji *	neki *	kòje	neko	kòju	neku
Npl	kòji	neki	kòja	neka	kòje	neke
Apl	kòje	neke	kòja	neka	kòje	neke

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter				Feminine	
	long		longer			
Gsg	kòjeg * kog *	nekog *	kòjega * koga *	nekoga *	kòje	neke
DLsg	kòjem, kom	nekom	kòjemu, komu	nekomu	kòjoj	nekoj
Isg	kòjim, kim	nekim			kòjom	nekom

* and animate accusative

	Masculine - Neuter – Feminine			
	long		longer	
Gpl	kòjih	nekih		
DLipl	kòjim	nekim	kòjima	nekima

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	òv <u>a</u> j	t <u>a</u> j	òv <u>o</u>	t <u>o</u>	òv <u>a</u>	t <u>a</u>
Asg	òv <u>a</u> j *	t <u>a</u> j *	òv <u>o</u>	t <u>o</u>	òv <u>u</u>	t <u>u</u>
Npl	òv <u>i</u>	t <u>i</u>	òv <u>a</u>	t <u>a</u>	òv <u>e</u>	t <u>e</u>
Apl	òv <u>e</u>	t <u>e</u>	òv <u>a</u>	t <u>a</u>	òv <u>e</u>	t <u>e</u>

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter				Feminine	
	long		longer			
Gsg	òvog *	tog *	òvoga *	toga *	òve	te
DLsg	òvom	tom	òvome, ovomu**	tome, tomu**	òvoj	toj
Isg	òv <u>i</u> m	t <u>i</u> m		t <u>i</u> me	òv <u>o</u> m	t <u>o</u> m
CF	ova	ta			ove	te

* and animate accusative

** [C] only

	Masculine – Neuter – Feminine			
	long		longer	
Gpl	òv <u>i</u> h	t <u>i</u> h		
DLIpl	òv <u>i</u> m	t <u>i</u> m	òvima	tima

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	kàkav	sav	kàkvo	sve	kàkva	sva
Asg	kàkav *	sav *	kàkvo	sve	kàkvu	svu
Npl	kàkvi	svi	kàkva	sva	kàkve	sve
Apl	kàkve	sve	kàkva	sva	kàkve	sve

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter				Feminine	
	long		longer			
Gsg	kàkvog *		kàkvoga *	svèga *	kàkve	sve
DLsg	kàkvom	svem	kàkvomu	svèmu	kàkv <u>o</u> j	sv <u>o</u> j
Isg	kàkv <u>i</u> m	sv <u>i</u> m		sv <u>i</u> ma	kàkv <u>o</u> m	sv <u>o</u> m

* and animate accusative

	Masculine – Neuter – Feminine			
	long		longer	
Gpl	kàkv <u>i</u> h	sv <u>i</u> h		sv <u>i</u> j <u>u</u>
DLIpl	kàkv <u>i</u> m	sv <u>i</u> m		sv <u>i</u> ma

POSSESSIVE PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	m _o j	naš	m _o je	naše	m _o ja	naša
Asg	m _o j *	naš *	m _o je	naše	m _o ju	našu
Npl	m _o ji	naši	m _o ja	naša	m _o je	naše
Apl	m _o je	naše	m _o ja	naša	m _o je	naše

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter				Feminine	
	long		longer			
Gsg	m _o jeg *	našeg *	m _o jega *	našega *	m _o je	naše
	m _o g *		m _o ga *			
DLsg	m _o jem,	našem	m _o jemu,	našemu	m _o jo _j	našo _j
	m _o m		m _o me, m _o mu			
Isg	m _o jim	našim			m _o jo _m	našo _m

* and animate accusative

	Masculine - Neuter – Feminine			
	long		longer	
Gpl	m _o jih	naših		
DLpl	m _o jim	našim	m _o jima	našima

	Masculine		Neuter		Feminine	
Nsg	nj _e gov	mamin	nj _e govo	mamino	nj _e gova	mamina
Asg	nj _e gov *	mamin *	nj _e govo	mamino	nj _e govu	maminu
Npl	nj _e govi	mamini	nj _e gova	mamina	nj _e gove	mamine
Apl	nj _e gove	mamine	nj _e gova	mamina	nj _e gove	mamine

* inanimate only

	Masculine – Neuter				Feminine	
	short		long			
Gsg	nj _e gova*	mamina *	nj _e govog *	maminog *	nj _e gove	mamine
DLsg	nj _e govu	maminu	nj _e govom	maminom	nj _e govoj	maminom
Isg			nj _e govim	maminim	nj _e govom	maminom

* and animate accusative

	Masculine - Neuter – Feminine			
	long		longer	
Gpl	nj _e govih	maminih		
DLpl	nj _e govim	maminim	nj _e govima	maminima

Declension of pronouns

PERSONAL PRONOUNS, singular

	1st		2nd		reflexive		3rd masc. / neut.		3rd feminine	
	full	clitic	full	clitic	full	clitic	full	clitic	full	clitic
N	ja		t _i				on / òno		òna	
A	mene	me	tebe	te	sebe	se	njega	ga	nju	je, ju
G	mene	me	tebe	te	sebe	se	njega	ga	nje	je
D	meni	mi	tebi	ti	sebi	[si]	njemu	mu	njoj	joj
L	meni		tebi		sebi		njemu		njoj	
I	mnom, mnòme		tobom		sobom		njim, njìme		njom, njòme	

PERSONAL PRONOUNS, plural

	1st		2nd		3rd masc. / neut. / feminine	
	full	clitic	full	clitic	full	clitic
N	m _i		v _i		oni / ona / one	
A-G	nas	nas	vas	vas	njih	ih
D	nama	nam	vama	vam	njima	im
L-I	nama		vama		njima	

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS and words derived from them

	long	longer	long	longer	long	longer	long	longer
N	ko / tko		neko / netko		šta / što		ništa	
A	kog	kòga	nekog	nekoga	šta / što		ništa	
G	kog	kòga	nekog	nekoga		čèga	ničeg	ničega
D		kòme, kòmu		nekome, nekomu				
L	kom	kòme	nekom	nekome		čèmu	ni o čem	ni o čemu
I	k _i m	k _i me	nek _i m	nek _i me	č _i m	č _i me	nič _i m	nič _i me

Appendix 5: The most common prepositions

BEZ	+ Gen	<i>without</i>
BLIZU	+ Gen	<i>near, close to</i>
DO	+ Gen	<i>to, next to, up to</i>
ISPOD	+ Gen	<i>under</i>
ISPRED	+ Gen	<i>in front of</i>
IZ	+ Gen	<i>from, out of</i>
IZA	+ Gen	<i>behind</i>
IZMEĐU	+ Gen	<i>between, among</i>
IZNAD	+ Gen	<i>above</i>
K, KA	+ Dat	<i>to, towards</i>
KOD	+ Gen	<i>at, by, with; to</i>
KROZ	+ Acc	<i>through</i>
NA	+ Acc	<i>to, onto</i>
NA	+ Loc	<i>on, at</i>
NAD	+ Instr	<i>over, above</i>
NAKON	+ Gen	<i>after</i>
NASUPROT	+ Dat	<i>opposite, across from</i>
O	+ Loc	<i>about, concerning</i>
OD	+ Gen	<i>from, of</i>
OKO	+ Gen	<i>around</i>
PO	+ Acc	<i>per, each</i>
PO	+ Loc	<i>according to, around, in</i>
POD	+ Instr	<i>under</i>
PORED	+ Gen	<i>beside, next to</i>
POSLE		
POSLIJE	+ Gen	<i>after</i>
PRE		
PRIJE	+ Gen	<i>before</i>
PRED	+ Instr	<i>before, in front of</i>
PREKO	+ Gen	<i>across</i>
PREMA	+ Dat	<i>toward, according to</i>
PRI	+ Loc	<i>near, by, with, at</i>
S, SA	+ Gen	<i>from, down from, off of</i>
S, SA	+ Instr	<i>with</i>
U	+ Acc	<i>to, into, on</i>
U	+ Loc	<i>in, at</i>
UZ	+ Acc	<i>alongside, up, along</i>
ZA	+ Acc	<i>for</i>
ZA	+ Instr	<i>behind</i>
ZBOG	+ Gen	<i>because of, due to</i>

PREPOSITIONS BY CASE

Accusative	kroz, na, u, uz, za
Genitive	bez, blizu, do, iz, kod, nakon, od, oko, pored, posle [E] poslije [J], pre [E] prije [J], preko, s (or sa), zbog
	ispod, ispred, iza, između, iznad
Dative	k (or ka), nasuprot, prema
Locative	na, o, po, pri, u
Instrumental	nad, pod, pred, s (or sa), za

Appendix 6: Verbal conjugation

The following charts summarize the forms of a verb. Each verb has two forms that act as a noun (N), in that they name an activity (the infinitive and the verbal noun). Each verb also has two sets of forms that function as adjectives (AJ), the passive participle and the L-participle, and two forms that function as adverbs (AV), the past and present verbal adverbs. The remaining forms are verbal (V), the three tenses and the imperative mood.

In theory, any one verb will have a separate form corresponding to each of the boxed slots in the inventory diagram below. Although this does not always happen in practice, most verbs do indeed occur in nearly all the possible forms. “Holes” in the pattern are usually a function of aspect or transitivity, since these two features of a verb’s meaning affect its ability to express the nuances inherent in the particular forms. In each case, an attempt was made to choose head verb which would give the fullest range of forms. Where the verb in question lacks one or more of the forms, the slot is filled by a form from another verb of the same type. Appendix 9 (pp. 358-366) presents all the verbs introduced in lesson vocabularies and grammar sections, organized according to conjugational type, and gives information about accentuation.

Verb inventory

		infinitive					verbal noun	
N								
V	present	1sg	2sg	3sg	1pl	2pl	3pl	
	aorist	1sg	2sg	3sg	1pl	2pl	3pl	
	imperfect	1sg	sg	3sg	1pl	2pl	3pl	
	imperative		sg		incl.	pl		
AJ	L-participle	m.sg	n.sg	f.sg	m.pl	n.pl	f.pl	
	passive participle	m.sg	n.sg	f.sg	m.pl	n.pl	f.pl	
AV	verbal adverb	present vbl.adv.			past vbl. adv.			

Type 1 (gledati)

N		gledati					gledanje
V	present	gledam	gledaš	gleda	gledamo	gledate	gledaju
	aorist	gledah	gleda	gleda	gledasmo	gledaste	gledaše
	imperfect	gledah	gledaše	gledaše	gledasmo	gledaste	gledahu
	imperative		gledaj!		gledajmo!	gledajte!	
AJ	L- participle	gledao	gledalo	gledala	gledali	gledala	gledale
	pass. part.	gledan	gledano	gledana	gledani	gledana	gledane
AV		gledajući			[pogledavši]		

Type 2 (nositi)

N		nòsiti					nošenje
V	present	nošim	nošiš	noši	nošimo	nošite	noše
	aorist	nòsih	noši	noši	nošismo	nòsiste	nòsiše
	imperfect	nošah	nošaše	nošaše	nošasmo	nošaste	nošahu
	imperative		noši!		nošimo!	nošite!	
AJ	L- participle	nòsio	nòsilo	nòsila	nòsili	nòsila	nòsile
	pass. part.	nošen	nošeno	nošena	nošeni	nošena	nošene
AV		noseći			nòsivši		

Type 3 (videti) [E]

N		videti					viděnje
V	present	vidim	vidiš	vidi	vidimo	vidite	vide
	aorist	videh	vide	vide	videsmo	videste	videše
	imperfect	vidah	vidaše	vidaše	vidasmo	vidaste	vidahu
	imperative		vidi!		vidimo!	vidite!	
AJ	L- participle	video	videlo	videla	videli	videla	videle
	pass. part.	viden	videno	videna	videni	videna	videne
AV		videći		videvši			

Type 3 (vidjeti) [J]

N		vidjeti					viděnje
V	present	vidim	vidiš	vidi	vidimo	vidite	vide
	aorist	vidjeh	vidje	vidje	vidjesmo	vidjeste	vidješe
	imperfect	vidah	vidaše	vidaše	vidasmo	vidaste	vidahu
	imperative		vidi!		vidimo!	vidite!	
AJ	L- participle	vidio	vidjelo	vidjela	vidjeli	vidjela	vidjele
	pass. part.	viden	videno	videna	videni	videna	videne
AV		vidjeći		vidjevši			

Type 4 (držati)

N		držati					držanje
V	present	držim	držiš	drži	držimo	držite	drže
	aorist	držah	drža	drža	držasmo	držaste	držaše
	imperfect	držah	držaše	držaše	držasmo	držaste	držahu
	imperative		drži!		držimo!	držite!	
AJ	L- participle	držao	držalo	držala	držali	držala	držale
	pass. part.	držan	držano	držana	držani	držana	držane
AV		držeći		državši			

Type 5 (pisati)

N		pisati					pišanje
V	present	pišem	pišeš	piše	pišemo	pišete	pišu
	aorist	pisah	pisa	pisa	pisasmo	pisaste	pisaše
	imperfect	pisah	pisaše	pisaše	pisasmo	pisaste	pisahu
	imperative		piši!		pišimo!	pišite!	
AJ	L- participle	pisao	pisalo	pisala	pisali	pisala	pisale
	pass. part.	pisan	pisano	pisana	pisani	pisana	pisane
AV		pišući		pišavši			

Type 6 (piti)

N		piti				pijenje
V	present	pijem	piješ	pije	pijemo	pijete
	aorist	pih	pi	pi	pismo	piste
	imperfect	pijah	pijaše	pijaše	pijasmo	pijaste
	imperative		pij!		pijmo!	pijte!
AJ	L- participle	pio	pilo	pila	pili	pila
	pass. part.	[pòpìt]	[pòpìto]	[pòpìta]	[pòpìti]	[pòpìta]
		[popìjen]	[popìjeno]	[popìjena]	[popìjeni]	[popìjena]
AV			pijući			[popìvši]

Type 7 (krenuti)

N		krenuti				[svanuće]
V	present	krenem	kreneš	krene	krenemo	krenete
	aorist	krenuh	krenu	krenu	krenusmo	krenuste
	imperfect	[tonjah]	[tonjaše]	[tonjaše]	[tonjasmo]	[tonjaste]
	imperative		kreni!		krenimo!	krenite!
AJ	L- participle	krenuo	krenulo	krenula	krenuli	krenula
	pass. part.	[dignut]	[dignuto]	[dignuta]	[dignuti]	[dignuta]
AV			[dižući]		krenuvši	

Types 8a-8b (kupovati, kazivati)

Type 8a

N		kupovati				kupovanje
V	present	kupujem	kupuješ	kupuje	kupujemo	kupujete
	aorist	kupovah	kupova	kupova	kupovasmò	kupovaste
	imperfect	kupovah	kupovaše	kupovaše	kupovasmò	kupovaste
	imperative		kupuj!		kupujmo!	kupujte!
AJ	L- participle	kupovao	kupovalo	kupovala	kupovali	kupovala
	pass. part.	kupovan	kupovano	kupovana	kupovani	kupovana
AV			kupujući			kupovavši

Type 8b

N		kazivati				kazivanje
V	present	kazujem	kazuješ	kazuje	kazujemo	kazujete
	aorist	kazivah	kaziva	kaziva	kazivasmo	kazivaste
	imperfect	kazivah	kazivaše	kazivaše	kazivasmo	kazivaste
	imperative		kazuj!		kazujmo!	kazujte!
AJ	L- participle	kazivao	kazivalo	kazivala	kazivali	kazivala
	pass. part.	kazivan	kazivano	kazivana	kazivani	kazivana
AV			kazujući			kazivavši

Type 9 (davati)

N		dàvati				dàvanje
V	present	dajem	daješ	daje	dajemo	dajete
	aorist	dāvah	dāva	dāva	dāvāsmo	dāvaste
	imperfect	dāvah	dāvāše	dāvāše	dāvāsmo	dāvaste
	imperative		daj!		dajmo!	dajte!
AJ	L- participle	dāvao	dāvalo	dāvala	dāvāli	dāvala
	pass. part.	dāvan	dāvāno	dāvāna	dāvāni	dāvāna
AV			dājūci		dāvāvši	

Type 10 (brati)

N		brati				brānje
V	present	bèrem	bèreš	bère	bèremo	bèrete
	aorist	brah	bra	bra	brasmo	braste
	imperfect	brah	braše	braše	brasmo	braste
	imperative		beri!		berimo!	berite!
AJ	L- participle	brao	bralo	brala	brali	brala
	pass. part.	bran	brāno	brāna	brāni	brāna
AV			bèrūci		brāvši	

Type 11 (uzeti)

N		ùzeti				[poduzèće]*
V	present	uzmem	uzmeš	uzme	uzmemo	uzmete
	aorist	uzèh	uze	uze	uzesmo	uzeste
	imperfect	[kùnijah]	[kùnijaše]	[kùnijaše]	[kùnijasmo]	[kùnijaste]
	imperative		uzmi!		uzmimo!	uzmite!
AJ	L-participle	uzeo	uzelo	uzela	uzeli	uzela
	pass. part.	uzet	uzeto	uzeta	uzeti	uzeta
AV			[kùnūci]		uzevši	

* poduzeće [B,C] preduzeće [B,S]

Type 12 (umeti) [E]

N		ùmeti				umèće
V	present	ùmëm	ùmeš	ùme	ùmëmo	ùmëte
	aorist	umeh	ume	ume	umesmo	umeste
	imperfect	umejah	umejaše	umejaše	umejasmo	umejaste
	imperative		umej		umejmo	umejte
AJ	L- participle	ùmeo	ùmeelo	ùmela	ùmeli	ùmela
	pass. part.					ùmele
AV			ùmejući		ùmevši	

Type 12 (umjeti) [J]

N		umjeti					umijeće
V	present	umijem	umiješ	umije	umijemo	umijete	umiju
	aorist	umjeh	umje	umje	umjesmo	umjeste	umješe
	imperfect	umijah	umijaše	umijaše	umijasmo	umijaste	umijahu
	imperative		umij		umijmo	umijte	
AJ	L- participle	umio	umjelo	umjela	umjeli	umjela	umjele
	pass. part.						
AV			umijući			umjevši	

Type 13 (jesti)

N		jesti					jedenje
V	present	jedem	jedeš	jede	jedemo	jedete	jedu
	aorist	jedoh	jede	jede	jedosmo	jedoste	jedoše
	imperfect	jeđah	jeđaše	jeđaše	jeđasmo	jeđaste	jeđahu
	imperative		jedi!		jedimo!	jedite!	
AJ	L- participle	jeo	jelo	jela	jeli	jela	jele
	pass. part.	jeden	jedeno	jedena	jedeni	jedena	jedene
AV			jedući			jedavši	

Type 14 (tresti)

N		tresti					trëenje
V	present	trësem	trëseš	trëse	trësemo	trësete	trësu
	aorist	trësoh	trëse	trëse	trësosmo	trësoste	trësoše
	imperfect	trëсах	trësaše	trësaše	trësasmo	trësaste	trësahu
	imperative		trësi!		trësimo!	trësite!	
AJ	L- participle	trësao	trëslo	trësla	trësli	trësla	trësle
	pass. part.	trësen	trëseno	trësena	trëseni	trësena	trësene
AV			trësući			trësavši	

Types 15a-b (teći, stići)

Type 15a

N		teći					tečenje
V	present	tečem	tečeš	teče	tečemo	tečete	teku
	aorist	tekoh	teče	teče	tekosmo	tekoste	tekoše
	imperfect	tećijah	tećijaše	tećijaše	tećijasmo	tećijaste	tećijahu
	imperative		teći!		tećimo!	tećite!	
AJ	L- participle	tekao	teklo	tekla	tekli	tekla	tekle
	pass. part.	tečen	tečeno	tečena	tečeni	tečena	tečene
AV			tekući			[tekavši]	

Type 15b

N		stići						stizanje
V	present	stignem	stigneš	stigne	stignemo	stignete	stignu	
	aorist	stigoh	stiže	stiže	stigosmo	stigoste	stigoše	
	imperfect	stizah	stizaše	stizaše	stizasmo	stizaste	stizahu	
	imperative		stigni!		stignimo!	stignite!		
AJ	L- participle	stigao	stiglo	stigla	stigli	stigla	stigle	
	pass. part.	[strižen]	[striženo]	[strižena]	[striženi]	[strižena]	[strižene]	
AV		stižući			stigavši			

Type 16 (doći)

N		doći					
V	present	do <u>đ</u> em	do <u>đ</u> eš	do <u>đ</u> e	do <u>đ</u> emo	do <u>đ</u> ete	do <u>đ</u> u
	aorist	do <u>đ</u> oh	do <u>đ</u> e	do <u>đ</u> e	do <u>đ</u> osmo	do <u>đ</u> oste	do <u>đ</u> oše
	imperfect	[i <u>d</u> aħ]	[i <u>d</u> aše]	[i <u>d</u> aše]	[i <u>d</u> asmo]	[i <u>d</u> aste]	[i <u>d</u> aħu]
	imperative		do <u>đ</u> i!		do <u>đ</u> imo!	do <u>đ</u> ite!	
AJ	L- participle	do <u>š</u> ao	do <u>š</u> lo	do <u>š</u> la	do <u>š</u> li	do <u>š</u> la	do <u>š</u> le
	pass. part.	[n <u>ađ</u> en]	[n <u>ađ</u> eno]	[n <u>ađ</u> ena]	[n <u>ađ</u> eni]	[n <u>ađ</u> ena]	[n <u>ađ</u> ene]
AV			[i <u>d</u> ući]			do <u>š</u> avši	

The verb hteti [E]

N		hteti						htenje
V	present	ću	ćeš	će	ćemo	ćete	će	
		hoću	hoćeš	hoće	hoćemo	hoćete	hoće	
		neću	nećeš	neće	nećemo	nećete	neće	
	aorist	hteh	hte	hte	htesmo	hteste	hteše	
		htedoh	htede	htede	htedosmo	htedoste	htedoše	
	imperfect	hoćah	hoćaše	hoćaše	hoćasmo	hoćaste	hoćahu	
		hotijah	hotijaše	hotijaše	hotijasmo	hotijaste	hotijahu	
AJ	L- participle	hteo	htelo	htela	hteli	htela	htele	
AV		hoteći			htevši			

The verb htjeti [J]

N		htjeti					htjenje
V	present	ću	ćeš	će	ćemo	ćete	će
	(full)	hoću	hoćeš	hoće	hoćemo	hoćete	hoće
	(negated)	neću	nećeš	neće	nećemo	nećete	neće
	aorist	htjeh	htje	htje	htjesmo	htjeste	htješe
	(or)	htjedoh	htjede	htjede	htjedosmo	htjedoste	htjedoše
	imperfect	hoćah	hoćaše	hoćaše	hoćasmo	hoćaste	hoćahu
	(or)	hotijah	hotijaše	hotijaše	hotijasmo	hotijaste	hotijahu
AJ	L- participle	htio	htjelo	htjela	htjeli	htjela	htjele
AV		hoteći			htevši		

The verb *biti*

N		biti					
V	present	sam	si	je	smo	ste	su
	(full)	j ^è sa <u>m</u>	j ^è si	jeste *	j ^è smo	j ^è ste	j ^è su
	(negated)	n ^ì sa <u>m</u>	n ^ì si	n ^ì je	n ^ì smo	n ^ì ste	n ^ì su
		bud ^e <u>m</u>	bud ^e š	bud ^e	bud ^e mo	bud ^e te	bud ^u
	aorist	bi <u>h</u>	bi	bi	bismo	biste	biše
	imperfect [E]	beja <u>h</u>	beja <u>š</u> e	beja <u>š</u> e	beja <u>š</u> mo	beja <u>š</u> te	beja <u>h</u> u
	imperfect [J]	bija <u>h</u>	bija <u>š</u> e	bija <u>š</u> e	bija <u>š</u> mo	bija <u>š</u> te	bija <u>h</u> u
	imperative		budi!		budimo!	budite!	
AJ	L- participle	bio	b ^ì lo	b ^ì la	b ^ì li	b ^ì la	b ^ì le
AV			bud ^u ći			b ^ì vši	

* jeste [B,S] jest [C]



VOCABULARY

brati, bèrem	to pick (I)	nikada	never
cveće	flowers	nogomet [C]	soccer
cvijeće	flowers	pìjaca [B,S]	marketplace
fudbal [B,S]	soccer	sanjati, sanjam	to dream (I)
ići, idem	to go (I)	skupljati, skupljam, skupljaju	to collect (I)
igrati, igram, igraju	to play (I)	spavati, spavam, spavaju	to sleep (I)
ljubavni	romance	tržnica [B,C]	marketplace

Mòja žena bèrè cveće.

Ja skupljam marke.

Mòja žena čita ljubavne romane.

Ja igram fudbal.

Mòja žena gleda televiziju.

Ja idem na pijacu.

Mòja žena dugo spava.

Ja nikada ne sanjam.



VOCABULARY

Da li tebi nešto treba? [S]	Do you need something?	samopòsluga [B,C]	self-service grocery store
doručak, doručka	breakfast	samoùsluga [B,S]	self-service grocery store
meni se jede	I feel like eating	šunka	ham
kajgana	scrambled eggs	Treba li ti nešto? [B,C]	Do you need something?
kamilica	chamomile	zaboraviti, zaboravim	to forget (P)

Mòja žena ide u samoušlugu.

- Moram da kupim hleb i mleko - kaže ona. - Da li tebi nešto treba?

- Kupi šunku - kažem. - Volim šunku za doručak.

- Meni se jede kajgana - kaže mòja žena.

- Da li imamo čaj od kamilice? pitam.

- Mislím da nemamo.

- Ne zaboravi da ga kupiš.

- A novine - pita moja žena - da li da kupim novine?
 - Doručak bez novina - kažem - nije pravi doručak.



• 25

VOCABULARY

brinuti, brinem	to worry (I)	odlijetati, odljećem	to fly away (I)
buktinja	torch	ostajati, ostajem	to remain (I)
ćutati, ćutim [B,S]	to be silent (I)	park	park
dodavati, dodajem	to add (I)	pogledaj!	look! (P)
izgledati, izgledam	to seem (I)	satima	for hours
izgleda	it seems	sličiti, sličim (na) [B,C]	to resemble (I)
jedino	only	smešiti se, smešim se	smile (I)
kao da	as if	smijeti se, smijem se	smile (I)
klupa	bench	što	that
krošnja	tree top	šutjeti, šutim [B,C]	to be silent
ličiti, ličim (na) [B,S]	to resemble (I)	vrapac, vrapca	sparrow
lišće coll.	foliage, leaves	zlato	gold
nastavljati, nastavljam	to continue (I)	žaliti, žalim	to feel sorry (I)
odletati, odlećem	to fly away (I)	žalim što	I'm sorry that

Moja žena i ja sedimo na klupi. Klupa je u parku.

- Volim jesen - kaže moja žena.
 - Jesen je uvek lepa - kažem.
 - Pogledaj lišće - nastavlja moja žena. - Izgleda kao da je od zlata.
 - Neke krošnje - kažem, - liče na bukcinje.
 - Mogu satima da ih gledam, dodaje moja žena.
 Ja malo ćutim, a onda kažem - Jedino žalim što odleću ptice.
 - Ne brini - smeši se moja žena - ostaju nam vrapci.



• 26

VOCABULARY

buket, buketa	bouquet	prodavāčica	saleswoman
ću	I will	radnja	store, shop
koštati	to cost (I)	ruža	rose
lala [B,S]	tulip	tulipan [B,C]	tulip
nisam ih video	I didn't see them	umotati	to wrap up (P)
nisam ih vidio	I didn't see them	venčanje	wedding
pogledati	to look at (P)	vjenčanje	wedding
pokazivati, pokazujem	to show (I)		

Kupujem buket ruža za moju ženu.

- Te ruže su divne - kaže prodavāčica. - I nisu skupe.

Umòtajte ih, molim vas, u lep pàpir - kažem.

- Svakako - kaže prodavačica. - Da li ih nosite nekome na venčanje?”

- Ruže su za moju ženu.

- O - kaže prodavačica. - Ona sigurno voli ruže.

- Svđđaju joj se i lãle - kažem - ali nĩsam ih video u rãdnji.

- Tamo su - pokazuje prodavačica - pored kase. Da li želite da ih pogledate?

- Ipak ću ũzeti ruže - kažem. - Koliko košta sedam crvenih ruža?



VOCABULARY

baš	truly, really	posle	afterwards
budilnik [B,S]	alarm clock	poslije	afterwards
budilica [B,C]	alarm clock	prsten; prstenovi	ring
čelo	forehead	teretana	gym for lifting weights
gospodar, gospodara	lord, master	trčati, trčim	to run (I)
jedva čekam	I can hardly wait	uskoro	soon
karta	ticket	ustajati, ustajem	to get up, to rise (I)
kasnije	later	zaboravan	forgetful
krenuti, krenem	to get going (P)	zvóniti, zvonim	to ring (I)
lupiti se	to strike oneself (P)		

Moj budilnik zvonĩ u šest sati.

- Zašto ustaješ tako rano? pĩta moja žena.

- Idem u teretãnu da vežbam - kažem.

- Zar nè možeš kasnije da ideš?

- Posle žurim na posao.

- A uveče?

- Uveče idemo u bioskop - kažem. - Već imãmo karte.

Moja žena se lupĩ po čelu. - Baš sam zaborãvna! Šta gledãmo?

- Trećĩ deo ‘Gospodãra prstenova’.

- Jedva čekãmo da ga vidim - kaže moja žena. Onda pogledã na sat. - Moraš uskoro da kreneš.

- Mògu da trčim do teretãne - odgovãram. - I to je vežba.

VOCABULARY

brisati, brišem	to wipe, to erase (I)	prèstajati, prèstajem	to stop (I)
da ìmam	if I had	put [tri pùta]	time [three times]
da li bi me višè voleo?	would you love me more?	rep	tail
drvo, drveta	tree	slagati, slažem	to arrange (I)
dvorište	yard	slikati	take a picture (I)
foto-aparat, foto-aparata	camera	sudovi [B,S]	dishes
krpa	dishtowel	tanjir, tanjira [B,S]	plate
ostavljati	to leave, to set aside (I)	tanjur, tanjura [C]	plate
podizati, podižem	to raise (I)	veverica	squirrel
polica	shelf	vjeverica	squirrel
posude coll. [C]	dishes	zatim	thereafter

Mòja žèna pèrè sudove i peva.

Ja brišem čaše i tanjire. Zatim ih slažem na policu.

U dvorištu, na drvetu, sedi veverica.

Ostavljam krpu, uzimam foto-aparat i slikam je tri puta.

Mòja žèna prèstaje da peva. - Mene nikada nè slikaš tri puta - kaže ona.

- Ti nisi veverica - kažem.

- Naravno da nisam - kaže mòja žèna. Onda me pogleda. - Da li bi me višè voleo da ìmam rep?

- Volim te i bez repa - kažem, podižem foto-aparat i slikam je četiri puta.

VOCABULARY

alo	hello [on the phone]	prohujao, prohujala	swept away
držati, držim	to hold (I)	slušalica	telephone receiver
izveštaj [S]	report	spuštati, spuštam	to hang up (I)
izvještaj [B]	report	stranica	page
izvješće [C]	report	šetnja	stroll
maramica	handkerchief	telefonirati, telefoniram	to telephone (I/P)
ni toliko	not even this much	vihor	gale-strength wind
pozdraviti	to greet (P)		

Svakog dana, tačno u podne, telefoniram mojoj ženi.

- Alo - kaže mòja žèna.

- Zdravo - kažem. - Kako si? Šta radiš?

- Dobro sam - kaže mòja žèna. Čitam knjigu.

- Šta čitaš?

- Roman 'Prohujalo s vihorom'.

- To je tužna knjiga - kažem.
- Dok čitam - kaže moja žena - držim maramicu u ruci.
- Koliko još imaš do kraja?
- Pedeset stranica - odgovara ona, - možda ni toliko.
- A kada ih pročitaš – pitam - šta onda misliš da radiš?
- Idem u šetnju sa Ljubicom.
- Pozdravi Ljubicu - kažem.
- A ti - pita moja žena - kada dolaziš kući?
- Kada napišem izveštaj - kažem i spuštam slušalicu.

VIII

• 30

VOCABULARY

birati, bira <u>m</u> , bira <u>ju</u>	to select (I)	igla	needle
bluza	blouse	konac, konca	thread
daska za peglanje	ironing board	kuhinja	kitchen
duga	rainbow	obući, obu <u>ć</u> em	to put on clothing (P)
dugme, dugmeta [B,S]	button	prišivati, prišiv <u>a</u> m	to sew on (I)
gumb [C]	button	uvlačiti, uvla <u>ć</u> im	to draw in (I)

Moja žena sedi u kuhinji i uvlaći konac u iglu. Onda bira dugme za svoju bluzu. Bluza je bela. I konac je beo. Samo je dugme crveno. Moja žena prišiva crveno dugme na belu bluzu. Malo posle, ona stavlja bluzu na dasku za peglanje. Vidim da je svako dugme druge boje. Kada obuće bluzu, moja žena izgleda kao beli oblak iza šarene duge.



VOCABULARY

čin	act	polako	slowly
će	“went”	povod	reason, occasion
dres	sports uniform	poznat	known
frizerka	hairdresser	pred + Acc	in front of
fudbalski klub [B,S]	soccer team	prići, pridem	to come over to (P)
gimnazija	secondary school	prozvati, prozovem	to call, to dub (P)
gimnazijalac, gimnazijalca	high school student	replika	reply
hvala na pitanju	thanks for asking	stići, stignem; stigao,	to arrive (P)
klimati glavom	to nod (I)	stigla	
latinoamerički	Latin American (adj.)	strani jezik	foreign language
mesto	place	španski [B,S]	Spanish
metar, metra	meter	španjolski [B,C]	Spanish
mjesto	place	tečaj	course [of study]
nizvodno	downstream	ubiti, ubijem	to kill (P)
nogometni klub [B,C]	soccer team	učenik	pupil, student
objaviti, objavim	to announce (P)	upitati, upitam	to inquire (P)
odjevati, odjevam	to don, to clothe (I)	upoznati se	to get acquainted (P)
odijevati, odijevam	to don, to clothe (I)	valjda	probably
osmehnuti, osmehnem	to flash a smile (P)	završni	final
osmjehnuti, osmjehnem	to flash a smile (P)	željela bi	[she] would like to
plavuša	blonde	željela bi	[she] would like to
pohađati, pohađam	to attend [a class] (I)		

Goran stoji pred Centrom za učenje stranih jezika u sarajevskoj ulici Obala Kulina Bana. To je duga ulica uz rijeku. Stotinjak metara nizvodno je mjesto na kojem je Gavril Princip ubio nadvojvodu Franca Ferdinanda. Taj čin, kasnije prozvan Sarajevskim atentatom, bio je povod za prvi svjetski rat.

Goran gleda na sat. Deset minuta do pet popodne. U pet sati počinje prvi čas tečaja španjolskog jezika. Goran je student književnosti. Želi naučiti španjolski jer jako voli latinoameričke pisce, naročito Borgesa.

Pred zgradu Centra stigla je i Marina. Pozdravlja Gorana klimanjem glave. Poznat joj je s fakulteta. Ona je studentica završne godine engleskog jezika, a željela bi naučiti i španjolski.

- Ovdje si zbog tečaja? - upita Goran.

- Jesam – odgovori Marina.

- Nećemo valjda biti samo nas dvoje - opet će Goran.

- Imaj vremena, doći će još neko - rekla je Marina.

Uskoro im pridoše dvojica mladića, a odmah zatim i dvije djevojke. Upoznali su se. Damir, koji je stigao odjeven u dres nogometnog kluba “Real Madrid”, bio je još gimnazijalac, a Vlado je radio kao konobar. Lijepa plavuša Azra bila je frizerka, dok je Sonja radila kao profesorica biologije, i to baš u gimnaziji koju je Damir pohađao.

- Dobar dan, profesorice. Kako ste? - reče Damir.

- Dobro sam, Damire, hvala na pitanju. Ovdje ti nisam profesorica, ovdje smo oboje učenici - reče Sonja.

Svi se osmjehnuše na ovu Sonjinu repliku.

- Pet je sàti - objàvi Vlào.
 - Bolje je da uđemo - reče Azra.
 Šestero mlàdih ljuđi polàko uđoše u zgradu.



VOCABULARY

dòdati	to add (P)	računati	to calculate (I)
gèrmanski	Germanic	sapunica	soap opera
grupa	group	sàstav	composition
italijànski [B,S]	Italian (<i>adj.</i>)	serija	series
meksički	Mexican (<i>adj.</i>)	studij	study, studies
nagrada	award	Švedska	Sweden
nagradna igra	competition	švedski	Swedish
navijati, navijam	to root, to cheer (I)	talijànski [B,C]	Italian (<i>adj.</i>)
nekako	somehow	televizijski	television (<i>adj.</i>)
nèzgodan, nèzgodna	awkward	trudna	pregnant
opustiti, opustim	to relax [someone] (P)	udati se	to get married (P)
poslati, pošaljem	to send (P)	Ujèdìnjene Nàcije [B,S]	United Nations
priznati	to admit, to confess (P)	Ujèdìnjeni Nàrodi [B,C]	United Nations
prva nagrada	first prize	upoznàvati se, upoznajem se	to get to know (I)

Učitelj je bio zadovoljan što ih je samo šestero. Rekao je da se strani jezik bolje i lakše uči u manjim grupama.

- Najbolje je da se na prvom času dobro upoznamo. Nećemo danas ništa učiti, samo ćemo razgovarati - dodade učitelj.

Svi su učitelju kazali svoja imena, a zatim ih je on pitao zašto žele naučiti baš španjolski jezik. Odgovarali su jedno po jedno.

- Ja volim latinoameričku književnost, Marqueza, Cortasara, Llosu, a posebno Borgesa - rekao je Goran.

- Ja volim jezike. U gimnaziji sam učila njemački, sad završavam studij engleskog, živjela sam u Švedskoj pa znam i švedski. Sve su to germanski jezici. Željela bih naučiti i španjolski, a nekad kasnije možda i francuski te talijanski - rekla je Marija.

- Meni je malo nezgodno da priznam, ali ja želim naučiti španjolski zbog meksičkih televizijskih serija. Znam da se danas svi smiju sapunicama, a mene opet ništa tako ne opusti kad se vratim s posla - rekla je Azra.

- Ja navijam za "Real." Hoću da naučim španjolski da napišem pismo Raulu Gonzalesu i zamolim ga da mi pošalje svoj dres - rekao je Damir.

- Moja sestra se udala za španjolskog vojnika koji je bio u Sarajevu u sastavu snaga Ujedinjenih naroda. Njih dvoje sad žive u Valenciji. Sestra mi je trudna pa će ih uskoro biti troje. Nemam više braće ni sestara, samo nju, pa mi se čini da ćemo biti nekako bliže ako ja naučim španjolski - rekla je Sonja.

- Ja idem u Španjolsku na tri mjeseca. Dobio sam prvu nagradu u nagradnoj igri Coca-Cole i tri sedmice ću putovati po cijeloj Španjolskoj pa računam da bi bilo dobro da makar malo znam jezik - rekao je Vlào.

Vrijeme je brzo prošlo. Tek su se počeli upoznavati, a čas je već završio.

aeròdrom [B,C,S]	airport	osnova [B,C,S]	foundation, basis
àkcentat, àkcenta [B,S]	accent	pògreška	mistake
àkcent [B,C]	accent	poliglòt [B,C]	polyglot
čítanje	reading	poliglòta [B,S]	polyglot
dàr, dara	gift	potrošiti, pòtrošim	to spend (P)
disciplìna	discipline	pravilo	rule
dòpuštati, dòpuštam	to permit (I)	prèdvideti, prèdvidim	to foresee (P)
esèj, esèja	essay	prèdvidjeti, prèdvidim	to foresee (P)
gramatičkì	grammatical	prekratak, prekratka	too short
greška	mistake, error	previše	too much, very much
ići nekome izvrsno	to go very well for someone	prìručnik	handbook
ionàko	anyhow	promèniti, pròmenim	to change (P)
ìsticati, ìstičem	to emphasize (I)	promijèniti, pròmijenim	to change (P)
izgovor	pronunciation	proširivati, proširujem	expand (I)
iznenàdivati, iznenàdujem	to surprise (I)	radovati, radujem	to gladden (I)
komentàr, komentàra	commentary	raspìtati se, raspìtam se	to ask around (P)
kòmpletan, kòmpletan	complete	red vožnje	[transport] schedule
kòriti	to scold (I)	redovan [B,C,S]	regular
nàbaviti	to acquire (P)	redovit [B,C]	regular
najpre	first of all	svakòdnevàn, svakòdnevna	everyday (adj.)
najprije	first of all	šaliti se	to joke (I)
napredak, napretka	progress	tvrditi, tvrdim	to claim (I)
naterati	to force (P)	uman, umna	wise
natjerati	to force (P)	uporaba [C]	use
nàvesti, navèdem	to induce (P)	upotreba [B,C,S]	use
òdnekud	from somewhere	uzalud	in vain
osnov [B,S]	foundation, basis	vokabulàr, vokabulàra	vocabulary
		zračna luka [C]	airport

Bilo je predviđeno da tečaj traje osam nedjelja. Svi su najprije mislili da je to prekratko vrijeme da bi se naučile makar i osnove španjolskog jezika, no brzi ih je napredak natjerao da promijene mišljenje. Kòmpletan grupa je odlično učila, ali su ipak svi u nečemu bili najbolji. Marini je izvrsno išla gramatika. Učitelj je redovito isticao njezin velik dar za gramatiku.

Marina, vidi se da ste poliglota, ali me prijatno iznenađuje to što ne dopuštate da vas neka gramatička pravila iz engleskog ili njemačkog u španjolskom navedu na pogreške - rekao je jedanput.

Goran je bio najbolji u pisanju kratkih esaja na španjolskom.

- Vidi se, Gorane, da ste već počeli čitati knjige na španjolskom jeziku i to me raduje. Mnogi tvrde da se jezik ne može naučiti bez razgovora, no šta je čitanje nego razgovor, i to razgovor sa najumnijim ljudima iz neke zemlje - kazao mu je učitelj.

Sonja je najbrže proširivala vokabular.

- Vi mora da rječnik kod kuće čitate - šalio se učitelj.

Damir je bio najvredniji u pisanju domaćih zadataka.

- To je ta školska disciplina - bio je učitelj komentirao.

Vlado je odnekud nabavio priručnik o španjolskom jeziku u svakodnevnoj upotrebi te je bez greške znao u restoranu naručiti ručak, u kafani tražiti pivo, na željezničkoj stanici ili na aerodromu se raspitati o redu vožnje. Ostalo ga nije previše ni zanimalo. Učitelj ga, međutim, nije korio.

- Vi, Vlado, najbolje znate koliko dobro želite znati jezik. Žao mi je samo što ste uzalud davali novce za tečaj. Sve ste ovo ionako mogli naučiti sami, a novce koje ste dali za tečaj mogli ste u Španjolskoj potrošiti na pivo i skupe večere - znao je reći učitelj.

Azra je imala savršen odgovor. Nakon nekoliko nedjelja učitelj joj je kazao da ima akcent bolji i od njega samog, da bi gotovo mogla proći kao rođena Meksikanka.

- Vi ste moja mala sinjorita - često bi joj rekao učitelj.

IV

34

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

blag, blaga	mild, gentle	prelep	so lovely, exquisite
bliziti, blizim	to come near (I)	prelijep	so lovely, exquisite
dopadati se, dopadam se	to be likeable to (I)	prijateljstvo	friendship
dopasti se, dopadnem se	to be likeable to (P)	priznavati, priznajem	to confess, to admit (I)
doživljavati, doživljavam	to experience (I)	rastanak, rastanka	parting
družiti se, družim se	to socialize (I)	smeh	laughter
fudbaler, fudbalera [B,S]	soccer player	smijeh	laughter
glasen, glasna	loud	specifičan, specifična	specific
gle čuda	what d'ya know!	sresti, sretnem	to meet (P)
glumiti, glumim	to act [a role] (I)	sretati, srećem	to meet (I)
gužva	crowd	stvoriti, stvorim	to create (I)
igralište	playing field	svestan, svesna	aware, conscious
ikad	ever	svjestan, svjesna	aware, conscious
jedini	only	svojevrstan, svojevrсна	of a sort, special
kontakt	contact	šeretski	jocular, jokingly
matūra	high sch. graduation	šetati, šetam	to stroll (I)
među + Instr	among	tip	type
međusoban, međusobna	mutual	tijek [C]	course, flow
mislim	I mean	tok, toka [B,S]	course, flow
nedostajati, nedostajem	to be lacking to (I)	u jedan glas	[spoken] as one
nevešt	unwitting, clumsy	u tijeku [C]	during
nevješt	unwitting, clumsy	u toku [B,S]	during
okaniti se, okanim se	to avoid, to shun (P)	umoriti se, umorim se	to get tired (I)
osvežiti se	to refresh oneself (P)	uoči + Gen	on the eve, before
osvježiti se	to refresh oneself (P)	uostalom	after all
ošišati se, ošišam se	to get a haircut (P)	uzviknuti, uzviknem	to shout out (P)
polaznica	attendee (f)	vezati, vežem	to bind (I)
polaznik	attendee (m)	zamišljen	absorbed in thought
povezan, povezana	connected	zapricati se, zapričam se	to start talking (P)
povezati, povežem	to connect (P)	zarumeniti se, zarumenim se	to blush (P)
prasnuti, prasnem	to burst out (P)	zezati	to tease (I)
praviti se	to pretend, to act (I)	ženska frizerka	women's hairdresser
predrasuda	prejudice		

Osmu nedjelja učenja je u toku. Tečaj se bliži kraju. Svi se osjećaju slično gimnazijalcima pred maturu: kraj tečaja doživljavaju kao svojevrstan rastanak. Među svim polaznicima i polaznicama stvorilo se specifično prijateljstvo. Poslije časova se druže, odlaze jedni s drugima na kafu, šetaju zajedno. Ipak, njihovi međusobni odnosi su posve povezani s tečajem. Svako od njih ima svoje obaveze, prijateljstva, porodice, a tečaj je jedina stvar koja ih veže.

Dan uoči posljednjeg časa Goran je sreo Damira na košarkaškom igralištu. Pozdravili su se, odigrali nekoliko mečeva jedan na jedan, umorili se. Odlučio se osvježiti u obližnjem kafiću. Tamo je, gle čuda, radio Vlado. Bilo je popodne, nije bilo gužve, zapravo su Goran i Damir bili jedini gosti. Sjeli su za šank i zapričali se s Vladom.

- Ovdje, dakle, radiš. Moraću češće navratiti. Nakon što tečaj završi da ostanemo u kontaktu - reče Goran Vladi.

- I meni je stvarno žao što tečaj završava. Od svih vas sad ću jedino sretati profesoricu Sonju, a nju najmanje volim vidjeti. Mislim, super je ona na španjolskom, ali je stroga na biologiji - reče Damir.

- Znam ja zbog koga će Goranu nedostajati tečaj - reče Vlado šeretski.

Goran se pravio nevješt.

- Ne razumijem - rekao je.

- Ne glumi, Gorane, bolje ti je ošišaj se - reče Vlado.

Damir prasnū u glasan smijeh.

- Vidiš da te zezā za Azru. Hajde, Gorane, svi znamo da ti se sviđa - rekao je Damir.

- Problem je samo što je ona ženska frizerka – nastavi se šaliti Vlado.

Goran se blāgo zarumeni i klimnu glāvom.

- Sviđa mi se, priznajem, ali sam svjestan da nisam njēzin tip - rekao je.

- Daj, Gorane, pa zar nikad nisi vidio kako te gleda? - uzviknuše u jedan glas Damir i Vlado.

- Ko je ikad vidio da se prelijepoj frizerki dopadne jedan običan student književnosti? Ona sanja o nekom fudbaleru ili glumcu - reče Goran.

- Gorane, okani se takvih misli i predrasuda. Uostalom, ne možeš znati dopadaš li joj se ako je ne pitaš - reče Vlado.

Goran je zamišljeno šutio.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

bìlo šta [B,S]	anything at all	pokušàvati, pokušàvam	to attempt (I)
bìlo što [C]	anything at all	politika	politics
cura	girl	porìcati, porìčem	to deny (I)
ćaskati	to chat (I)	prèmestiti	to shift position (P)
dečko	boy, guy	prèmjestiti	to shift position (P)
dòsàditi, dòsàdim	to bore [someone] (P)	privlàčiti, privlàčim	to attract (P)
fotelj [B,S]	armchair	reditelj [B,S]	film, theater director
fotelja [B,C]	armchair	režiser, režisera [B,C]	film, theater director
frizerski	hairdressing (adj.)	rugati se, rugam se	to mock (I)
frizura	hairdo	sačekati	to wait a bit (P)
fùrati se, fùram se	to go after (I)	salon, salona	salon (hairdresser)
glùpača	stupid female	silan, silna	powerful
hauba	hood of hair-dryer	skoro	nearly, almost
isfenìrati, isfenìram	to blow dry hair (P)	smeškati se	to grin (I)
izgled	appearance	smješhati se	to grin (I)
iznenađenje	surprise	strepiti, strepim	to live in fear (I)
lud, luda	crazy	sudariti se	to collide (P)
najàviti, najàvim	to announce (P)	susretati, susrećem	to meet (I)
nek'	= neka	što	why (= zašto)
nešto	somewhat	tajanstveno	mysteriously
očit	obvious	ulaziti	to enter (I)
odavno	long ago	vikati, vičem	to shout (I)

U isto vrijeme dok su Goran, Vlado i Damir razgovarali u kafiću Azra, Sonja i Marija ćaskale su u frizerskom salonu. Sonja i Marija su se nešto ranije gotovo sudarile na vratima: Sonja je izlazila, a Marija ulazila.

- Kakvo iznenađenje! - rekla je Sonja.

- Super ti je frizura - rekla je Marija.

- Azra me je isfenirala, mora da i ti ideš kod nje, spomenula mi je da si i ti najavila da ćeš navratiti - rekla je Sonja.

- Da, čula sam i ranije da ona dobro radi, a po tvojoj frizuri vidim da je to zbilja tačno - rekla je Marija.

- Čuj, Azra mi kaže da joj za sat završava smjena. Ući ću s tobom i sačekati da i tebe isfenira pa možemo sve tri otići negdje na kafu - rekla je Sonja.

Uskoro je Marija bila pod haubom, Azra je stajala kraj nje, dok je Sonja sjedila na fotelji nedaleko od njih dvije.

- Kad završi tečaj ovdje ćemo se susretati nas tri - reče Sonja.

- Šteta što dečki neće biti tu - reče Azra.

- Sumnjam da će ti nedostajati Damir i Vlado - reče Marija smješkajući se.

Azra nije ni pokušavala bilo šta poricati.

- Zar je tako očito da mi se dopada? - pitala je.

- Hajde, Azra, pa nismo djeca. Jasno da je očito. Svako bi to primijetio osim glupog muškarca - reče Sonja.

- Problem je samo što ništa od toga neće biti - reče Azra.

- Što ne bi bilo? Pa žena draga, jesi li se ti ikad pogledala u ogledalo?! Zašto prelijepe žene nikada nisu svjesne utiska koji ostavljaju? On je lud za tobom - skoro da je vikala Sonja.

- Nije stvar u izgledu. On misli da sam ja glupača. Njemu je glava puna tih nekih pisaca, pjesnika i režisera. Uvijek strepim da će mi se rugati zato što volim meksičke sapunice - reče Azra.

- Znaš šta, draga moja: pun je Filozofski fakultet cura što se furaju na iste stvari na koje se i on fura. Ako su ga takve ikad i privlačile odavno su mu dosadile. Ni ne gleda ih više. Vjeruj mi da znam - i ja na isti fakultet idem. Zabavio bi on zbog tebe sve te silne knjige i premjestio bi se pred televizor - reče Marina.

- Ma neka njemu knjiga, dosadili su i meni muškarci što samo o politici i sportu pričaju, ali nek' mene ne pokušava promijeniti ako ste kojim slučajem u pravu kad kažete da mu se sviđam - reče Azra.

- Vidjećeš ti vrlo brzo da je to tako - reče Marina tajanstveno.



VI

36

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

blesav	silly, idiotic	smejati se, smjem se [S]	to laugh (I)
diplomirati, diplomiram	to graduate (I/P)	smeten, smetena	confused
diskretan, diskretna	discreet	smijati se, smijem se [B,C]	to laugh (I)
eto	look!	spetljati se	to bumble (P)
hrabrost, hrabrosti (f)	courage	stvor, stvora	creature
iščekivanje	anticipation	šansa, Gpl. šansi	chance
iznenaditi, iznenadim	to surprise (P)	ubediti, ubedim	to convince (P)
jedva	barely	ubijediti, ubijedim	to convince (P)
nasmijati se,	to laugh a lot (P)	urediti se, uredim se	to get dressed up (P)
nasmjem se [S]		uruciti, urucim	to hand [to] (P)
nasmijati se,	to laugh a lot (P)	uspesan, uspješna	successful
nasmjem se [B,C]		uspješan, uspješna	successful
po običaju	as usual	zakazati, zakazem	to set up (P)
pojednost, pojednosti (f)	detail	zapanjiti, zapanjim	to astonish
popričati	to chat for a while (P)	zato	for that reason
potvrda	certificate	zaverenički	conspiratorial
potvrđan, potvrđna	affirmative	zavjerenički	conspiratorial
skupiti se	to gather	završetak, završetka	end
	[as group] (P)		

Na dan kad je zakazan posljednji čas tečaja Goran i Marina sreli su se na fakultetu. Bilo je jutro, tečaj se po običaju trebao održati u pet popodne.

- Super je da smo se sreli, makar ćemo se vidjeti i u pet - rekao je Goran.

- I meni je drago što se vidimo. Trebam s tobom porazgovarati prije popodneva - rekla je Marina.

- I ja s tobom hoću da popričam - rekao je Goran.

- O čemu? - upita Marina.

- Znaš, ne znam kako to da kažem, budi diskretna, molim te, ali, eto, znaš, meni se sviđa Azra - rekao je Goran smeteno.

Marina se nasmijala.

- Nemam šansi kod nje. Znao sam. Mora da se zato smiješ - rekao je Goran.

- Ma ne, blesavi stvore, i ti se njoj sviđaš, ali je ona ubijedena da nema šansi kod tebe - rekla je Marina još uvijek se smijući.

- Ozbiljna si? - pitao je Goran.

- Naravno da jesam - rekla je Marina.

Gòran je čekao pet popòdne u slatkom iščekivanju, a čim je završila razgovor s njim telefònom Marìna je pòzvala Azru.

- Budi spremna danas čuti izjavu ljubavi - rekla je Marìna u slušalicu.

- Molim? - Azra je bila zapanjena.

- Sad sam pričala s Gòranom. Sav se spètljao, ali mi je priznao da mu se sviđaš. Mislim da je skupio hrabrosti da to danas i tebi kaže - rekla je Marìna.

- Jedva čekam pet - rekla je Azra.

U pet sati šestoro se mladih ljudi posljednji put skupilo na tečaju španjolskog jezika. Na kraju ovog časa učitelj im je trebao uručiti i potvrde o uspješno završenom tečaju. Jedna je pojeđinost, međutim, iznenadila učitelja.

- Azra, ti si danas ljepša nego ikad, a i Gòran se, vidim, uredio. Vas dvoje kao da ste diplomirali danas, a ne završili običan tečaj stranog jezika - rekao je učitelj.

Azra i Gòran su se zarumènili, a njihovo četvero kolega su se zavjerenički osmjehnuli.

Po završetku posljednjeg časa Damir, Vlào, Sonja i Marìna su se brzo razišli tako da su Azra i Gòran ostali sami pred zgradom. Gòran joj je na španjolskom kazao da je prelijepa i upitao je želi li biti njegova djevojka, a Azra je, također na španjolskom, odgovorila potvrdno.



VII

37

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

čujan, čujna	audible	predložiti, predložim	to propose (P)
dogovor	agreement	prolaziti	to pass by (I)
fakat	indeed, truly	raja	crowd, people
filmski	pertaining to film	slučajnost,	coincidence
izaći na piće [B,C,S]	to go out for drinks (P)	slučajnosti (f)	
izći na piće [B,C]	to go out for drinks (P)	spominjati,	to mention (I)
ko tetrijež zaljubiti	to fall madly in love (P)	spominjem	
ko tetrijež zaljubiti	to fall madly in love (P)	tetreib	grouse (bird)
koja slučajnost!	what a coincidence!	tetrijež	grouse (bird)
nètremice	without blinking	viđati, viđam	to see frequently (I)
òtkud	from where	venčati se	to get married (I/P)
òvuda	along this way	vjenčati se	to get married (I/P)
piće	drink; drinks	vozdra	hi [zdravo: syllables switched]
pogađati, pogađam	to guess (I)	zaljubiti se, zaljubim se	to fall in love (P)
pokvariti, pokvarim	to ruin, to spoil (P)	zbuniti, zbunim	to confuse (P)

Nèdijelu dana nakon završetka tečaja Sonja je navratila u kafić u kojem je radio Vlào.

- Spominjao si da ovdje radiš, a kako sam prolazila ovduda svratih da te pozdravim - rekla je Sonja.

- Baš lijepo - rekao je Vlào.

- Viđaš li ikoga od raje s tečaja? - pitala je Sonja.

- Baš mi je jučer Gòran bio - rekao je Vlào.

- Ja sam neki dan bila sa Azrom. Izgleda da im pravo dobro ide - rekla je Sonja.

- Itekako. Gòran se ko tetrijež zaljubio - rekao je Vlào.

- I Azra je luda za njim. Stvarno, prava filmska ljubav - rekla je Sonja.

- Ma k'o iz sapunice - rekao je Vlào.

- Čuj, Vlào, žurim. Ušla sam samo da te pozdravim. Oдох sad - rekla je Sonja.

- Hajde, vidimo se, dođi opet - rekao je Vlào.

Za nekoliko dana u kafić je ušla Marìna.

- Hej, Vlào, kako si? - rekla je.

- Sùper, baš mi je drago što si došla, tì mi jèdina još nìsi bìla. Nekì dan je svràtila Sonja, Azra je juče s Gòranom sjèdila, a Dàmir mi je stàra mušterija - rekao je Vlào.

- Ma baš sam došla da se s Azròm vidim. Dogovòrile smo se da iziđemo na piće pa je ona predložila da se òvdje sretnemo.

Vràta kafića se otvòriše i ùde Marìna.

- Čao, ljudi, kòja slučàjnost - rekla je Marìna.

Fakat jest. Ja čekam Azru, a tì ulaziš - rekla je Sonja.

- Pa ja se òvdje trebam sresti sa Azròm - rekla je zbunjeno Marìna.

Vràta se otvòriše i pojavi se Dàmir.

- Vozdra, Vlào! Čao, Marìna! Dobar dan, profesòrice! - rekao je.

- Da pogađam, imaš dogovor sa Azròm? - upita Vlào.

- Otkud tì to, Vlào? Trebam se s Gòranom vidit, jutros me zvao - rekao je Dàmir.

Vràta su se ponovo otvòrila, ali jèdva čujno. Gòran i Azra su zàgrljeni ušli.

- Prijatelji, sve ćemo vam objasniti - rekao je Gòran.

- Željeli smo vas skupiti sve zajedno, a ne pokvàriti iznenađenje - rekla je Azra.

Marìna, Sonja, Vlào i Dàmir su nètremice gledali u njih.

- Vjenčaćemo se za desètak dàna! Svi ste pozvani - rekoše Azra i Gòran u jèdan glas.

Vozdra/Zdravo. Colloquial usage in Bosnian and Croatian has often included a sort of slang, whose basic principle involves switching the syllables of words, in a manner similar to the switching of consonants in pig-Latin. Some other examples of popular Sarajevo words are: *žemka* for *kažem*, *đido* for *dodi*, and *žibje* for *bježi*. Though this was the most widespread in Zagreb in the 1960s, certain words have remained in usage ever since, such as *lima* for *mali*, *cobra* for *braco*, *Šomi* for *Mišo*, and *Njofra* for *Franjo*. The latter word has had a longer “shelf life” because the Croatian translation of the classic line in the Bugs Bunny cartoons, “What’s up Doc?” was *Kaj te muči, Njofra?* (the word *kaj* meaning “what” in the kajkavian dialect of the greater Zagreb area). Belgrade also has an elaborate system of slang but this does not include switching the syllables of words.

RJEČNIK [J] REČNIK [E]

aplauz	applause	òtkada	ever since
bajka	fairy tale	paziti (na)	to watch out (for) (I)
bitan, bitna	essential	pljeskati, plješćem	to applaud (I)
čašičica	very small glass	poklanjati	to give [a gift] (I)
dvor, dvora	court	poljubiti, poljubim	to kiss (P)
fòrmalan, fòrmalna	formal	pošten	fair, honest, honorable
iskapiti, iskapim	to drink down (P)	princèza	princess
iskren	sincere	proderati se, proderem se	to shout out (P)
komunikacija	communication	proparati, proparam	to interrupt, to rip (P)
kraljević	prince	rađanje	birth
kucanje	tapping	savladati, savladam	to gain control over (I)
kum, kuma	best man	spojiti, spojim	to bond together (P)
kuma	maid/matron of honor	steći, steknem	to acquire, to get (P)
ljutiti se, ljutim se	to be angry (I)	stil	style
maloletan, maloletna	under age	svadba	wedding
maloljetan, maloljetna	under age	svedočiti, svEDOČim	to witness (P)
matičar	justice of peace	svjedočiti, svjEDOČim	to witness (P)
međeni mesec	honeymoon	tih	quiet
međeni mjesec	honeymoon	ustati, ustanem	to stand up (P)
mlada	bride	utihnuti, utihnem	to fall silent (P)
mladoženja	groom	zagrljaj	embrace
nadovežati, nadovežem	to add on (I)	zdravica	toast
narodna priča	folktale	živela! or živeo! or živeli!	long live!
oponašati, oponašam	to imitate (I)	živjela! or živio! or živjeli!	long live!

Svadba je bila mala i tiha. Došli su Gòranovi i Azrini ròditelji, kolège s tečaja i učitelj.

- Ovo je najljepša stvar koja mi se desila otkada vodim tečaj španjolskog jezika - rekao je.

Gòranov kum je bio Vlào, a Azrina kuma Marìna.

- Ti si, Damire, maloljetan, nemoj se ljutiti što nisi kum - rekao je Gòran.

- Ti si, Sonja, profesòrica u Damirovj školi pa je bolje da na svadbi sjedite zajedno, da paziš na njega - rekla je Azra.

- Svi ste vi zapravo naši zajednički kumovi i kume. Volio bih da je moguće da to i fòrmalno budete - rekao je Gòran.

- Ja bih voljela da nam učitelj bude matičar - rekla je Azra.

- Ma pustite, ljudi, kao da je bitno ko su kum i kuma. Važno je da se vi volite - rekla je Sonja.

- Živjela profesòrica! - proderao se Dàmir.

- Ovo je stvarno kao u bajci - rekla je Sonja.

- Da, bijahu jèdnom na španjolskom dvòru kraljević Gòran i princèza Azra i gledahu jèdno u drugo osam nédjelja, a kad priznaše što im srca osjećaju padoše u zagrljaj. - rekao je Dàmir oponašajući stil narodnih priča.

- I živjeli su dugo i sretno - nadoveza se Sonja.

Začu se zvuk kucanja čašičice o čašu. Svi utihnuše.

- Kumova zdravica - rekao je Dàmir.

Vlào je ustao, pòdigao čašu i počeo govòriti.

- Kad sam prije skoro tri mjeseca došao na prvi čas tečaja španjolskog jezika mislio sam da dolazim da bih naučio osnove komunikacije na španjolskom i tako se što bolje pròveo na nagradnom putovanju. Nisam, iskreno govoreći, skoro ništa od jezika pošteno savladao, ali sam

stekao petoro dragih prijatelja i svjedočio rađanju jedne velike ljubavi. Moje je nagradno putovanje za dvije osobe, a ja nemam s kim ići. Poklanjam ga Goranu i Azri. I jedno i drugo bolje govore španjolski od mene, španjolski ih je jezik spojio tako da mislim da bolji medeni mjesec od onog u Španjolskoj ne mogu ni zamisliti - rekao je.

Završetak zdravice propirao je aplauz.

- Šta plješćete, vas dvoje? Mladoženja poljubi mladu! - rekao je Vlado.

- Dobro, kume - reče Goran.

Goran i Azra se poljubiše.

- Našli su zajednički jezik - reče učitelj i iskapljuje čašu.

The notion of *kum* and *kuma* is an ancient one. The words are often translated as “godfather” and “godmother.” However, they refer not only to the person present at the baptism of a baby (called the *kumče*), but also to the witnesses at a wedding. The *kum* and/or *kuma* are generally not blood relations, but through taking part in family ceremonies they become nearly as close as kin. The *kum* is expected to give the grandest wedding present (for decades this was the newlyweds’ refrigerator) and often makes the wedding’s most important toast, which is called the *kumova zdravica*.

Appendix 9: Verb types

Lesson 10 (p. 142) introduces a set of verb conjugation types, whose purpose is to help those learning BCS remember conjugational forms more easily, and learn to predict with some degree of certainty the forms of verbs they will encounter in the future. These verb type numbers are used in subsequent grammar sections to explain the past tense (p. 143), aspect relationships (p. 146), and passive participles (p. 160), and are used in more detail in the companion volume, *BCS, A Grammar with Sociolinguistic Commentary*.

Following are all the verbs introduced in this book, sorted by conjugational types. Each type is represented by a model verb, for which both infinitive and 1st singular present are given. It is the relationship between these two forms which defines the type and allows one to predict for every verb in that group its present tense (and, once the rules in the above grammar sections are internalized, all other forms as well). The 1st singular present is given in those instances when its form is not unambiguously predictable from the model.

If the infinitive in the list is italicized, the accent will fall on a different syllable in the present tense. It will shift towards the beginning of the word in verbs of types 1-2, 6-9, 11 and 16; and it will shift towards the end of the word in types 10 and 13-15. Words without an accent mark also take part in these shifts: one only has to conceptualize one of these marks standing invisibly to the left of a word without an accent mark. For example:

	visible accent mark in both	visible accent mark only in one
shift leftwards:	<i>govòriti</i> , <i>govorim</i> (2)	<i>krènuti</i> , <i>kre[~]nem</i> (7) <i>dàvati</i> , <i>dajem</i> (9)
shift rightwards:	<i>dòvesti</i> , <i>dovèdem</i> (13)	<i>prati</i> , <i>pèrem</i> (10) <i>trèsti</i> , <i>trèsem</i> (14)

Type 1: **igrati, igram** [accent shift in present does not take place in 3rd plural]

<i>angažirati se</i> 16A3a <i>bìrati</i> B.A.VIII <i>bìvati</i> 18A1a crtati 10A4 [✱] čekati 5A2 čitati 2A1, 6A2 [✱] , 10A4 [✱] čuvati 10A4 časkati B.V dati 5A2, 7A3 [✱] , 10A2 [✱] , 12A4 [✱] <i>dešavati se</i> 17A2b <i>diplomirati</i> B.VI <i>dočaravati</i> 17A3b dòčekati 5A3 dòdati B.II <i>dogđđati se</i> 17A2b dòpadati se 16A1a, B.IV <i>dopuštati</i> B.III <i>doživati</i> 19A3a <i>doživljavati</i> B.IV	<i>funkcionirati</i> 19A1b <i>furati se</i> B.V gledati 2A2 <i>grupirati</i> 19A2b <i>hòdati</i> 7A2 <i>identificirati</i> 19A2b <i>igrati</i> 5C1, 15A1, 10A1 [✱] , B.A.I <i>igrati se</i> 16A1b imati 2A1, 2A1 [✱] , 5A2 <i>interesirati</i> 16A1a <i>isfenirati</i> B.V ispadati 12A1 <i>isprìčati</i> 12 [⊙] , 16A1b iščitati 20.VIII <i>izglèdati</i> 9A2, B.A.III izjadati se 15A1 <i>izmešati</i> 14A1	<i>iznervirati se</i> 11 [⊙] <i>izučavati</i> 19A3b <i>izvijati</i> 19A3a <i>javlјati se</i> 8A3 jecati 17A3a kapati 14 [⊙] klimati B.I koštati B.A.IV kuhati 6A4 <i>kupati se</i> 16A3a kuvati 6A4 <i>mòrati</i> 2A1 nacrtati 18A1b <i>nđđati se</i> 14A2 <i>nadvlđđati</i> 20.III <i>nagovarati</i> 20.IV <i>nameravati</i> [E] <i>namjeravati</i> [J] 11A3 <i>napuštati</i> 18A3 nastavljati B.A.III	nàterati [E] nàtjerati [J] B.B.III <i>navijati</i> B.II <i>nazivati</i> 19A1b <i>nemati</i> 2A1, 4A1 <i>nervirati se</i> 11 [⊙] <i>obasjavati</i> 20.V obècati 11 [⊙] òbigrati 19A3a <i>obnqvlјati</i> 16A3a òbračati se 16A3a <i>očuvati</i> 19A3b <i>odevati</i> [E] <i>odijevati</i> [J] B.B.I òdglèdati 16A1a <i>odgovarati</i> 5A1, 10A2 [✱] òdigrati se 9 [⊙] <i>održavati</i> 16A3b <i>okupljati</i> 14A4 <i>operirati</i> 20.V <i>oponqšati</i> B.B.VIII <i>oprqštati</i> 20.VI

òpravdati 20.II
organizirati 16A3b
 osećati [E]
 ošjećati [J] 10A3,
 10A2✳
 osećati se [E]
 ošjećati se [J]
 10A3
 osigurati 16A1b
 ostavljati 17A1a,
 ☞A.VI
ošišati se ☞B.IV
otvoriti 19A3b
 padati 10A2,
 10A2✳
 pevati [E]
 pjevati [J]
 5C1, 19A3b
pitati 3A1
planirati 16A1b
 plivati 18A1a
 počesljati 9A2
 podcrtati 18A1b
podučavati 18A3
pogađati ☞B.VII
 pogledati 20.V
 ☞A.IV
pogledati 2A4
pogledati se 9A2
pohađati 16A2b,
 ☞B.I
 poklanjati ☞B.VIII
pokušavati ☞B.V
ponašati se 18A2b
porazgovarati
 16A2b
poricati 14A1
poređati 14A1
posmatrati 14☉
 popričati ☞B.VI

postavljati 11☉,
 16A1a
 pozdravljati 6A3
 poznati 10A2,
 10A2✳
 predati 16A2a
 predstavljati
 19A2b
 pregledati 11A1✳
prepričati 15A2
prespavati 14A2
pretvarati 14A2
pretvarati se 15A1
pričati 12A2
 prijati 13A1
primati 18A3
prišivati ☞A.VIII
 priznati ☞B.II
 pročitati 10A2
 prodati 20.II
 prokockati 7A2
 prolepšati se [E]
 proljepšati se [J]
 14A2
promatrati 14☉
propirati ☞B.VIII
prošetati 20.V
puštati 10A2✳
 računati ☞B.II
raspitati se ☞B.III
razgovarati 12A2
razmišljati 8A3
razočarati se 20.V
rešavati [E]
rješavati [J] 12☉
rezervirati 16A1a
rugati se ☞B.V
 sačekati ☞B.V
sakupljati 19A3b
 sanjati ☞A.I
savladati ☞B.VIII

saznati 14A2
 sećati se [E]
 sjećati se [J]
 11A3
 shvaćati 20.V
 sipati 13A1
skrivati 18A1a
 skuhati 14A1
skupljati 19A3b,
 ☞A.I
 skuvati 14A1
 slikati ☞A.VI
 slušati 6A2, 7A3
smatrati 11A1
 smeškati se [E]
 smješcati se [J]
 ☞B.V
smetati 11A4
snivati 18A1a
spajati 18A3
spavati 7A3, ☞A.I
 spetljati se ☞B.VI
 spevati [E]
 spjevati [J]
 19A3b
 spoznati 20.III
spremati 7A1
spuštati ☞A.VII
 sročiti 16A1a
studirati 6A2
sumnjati 10A3
sviđati se 6A4,
 10A2✳
svirati 18A3
svršavati 17A2a
šetati ☞B.IV
 štampati 20.V
telefonirati ☞A.VII
 tiskati 20.V
 trebati 11A2
 uđati se ☞B.II

ugledati 20.VIII
 umirati 18A1b
umivati se 9A2
 umotati ☞A.IV
uparkirati 12A2
upitati ☞B.I
upotrebljavati
 17A1b
 upoznati 16A1a
 upoznati se 16A1a,
 ☞B.I
uspjevati [E]
uspijevati [J]
 18A3
uveravati [E]
uvjeravati [J]
 16A3b
 uzimati 5A1
uživati 12A2
 valjati 12A3
 večerati 10A1
 venčati se [E]
 vjenčati se [J]
 ☞B.VII
 vežbati [E]
 vježbati [J]
 2A1
viđati ☞B.VII
 vraćati se 14A2
 zaključati 20.VIII
 zakućati 19A3a
 zadržati 16A3b
zanimati 16A2a
zanimati se 16A2b
zapitati 20.VI
zaprječati se ☞B.IV
završavati se 6A2
 zezati ☞B.IV
 znati 4A1

Type 2: staviti, stavim

bāciti 16A1a
 baviti se 11A3
 besediti [E]
 besjediti [J]
 19A3a
bliziti ☞B.IV
 boraviti 16A2a
 častiti 15A1
čestitati 12A3
činiti se 6A4
 čuditi se 16A1b

dēliti [E]
 dijēliti [J]
 9A3
dogoditi se 11☉,
 12A4
dogovoriti se
 11A2
 dohvatiti 19A3a
 dolaziti 5A2
dopustiti 16A2a
dosaditi ☞B.V

dosēliti se 16A3a
 dozvoliti 16A3b
družiti se ☞B.IV
glumiti ☞B.IV
 govoriti 6A4
 gubiti 9A3
hiniti 20.V
iskapiti ☞B.VIII
 iskoristiti 15A1
isplātiti se 14A2
istražiti 16A2b

izgovōriti 19A2a
 izgubiti 10A2
 izlaziti 20.VI
 izmisliti 20.VIII
iznajmiti 9A3
iznenaditi 20.IV,
 ☞B.VI
izraziti 19A1b
 izvoditi 15A1
izvršiti 12A4
javiti se 8A3

kazniti 18A3
 korištiti 17A4
 korići B.III
 kršiti 19A2b
 kružiti 6A1
 kupiti 2A3
 ličiti 20.VI, A.III
 lupiti se A.V
 ljutiti se B.VIII
 misliti 3A1,
 10A4*, B.IV
 množiti 12A1
 moliti 17A3a
 moriti 15A1
 motriti 18A1a
 nabaviti 16A1a,
 B.III
 nagovjestiti [E]
 nagovijestiti [J]
 16A3b
 nagovoriti 20.VI
 najaviti B.V
 najeziti se 20.VIII
 nakititi 19A3a
 nalaziti se 6A1
 napraviti 20.III
 napuniti 12A3
 napustiti 15A1
 naručiti 10A1
 nasloniti 20.III
 nastaviti 14A2
 naučiti 10A2,
 10A2*, 10A3
 navratiti 12A2
 nositi 5C1, 10A4*
 obavjestiti [E]
 obavijestiti [J]
 14A3
 obezbediti [E]
 obezbijediti [J]
 16A1b
 obilaziti 16A3a
 objasniti 10A3,
 10A4*
 objaviti 17A4,
 B.I
 obnoviti 15A1
 obraditi 13A3
 obratiti se 16A2a
 oceniti [E]
 ocijeniti [J]
 10A3
 odgovoriti 20.VI
 odgovoriti 10A2*,
 16A2a
 odlaziti 10A2

odlučiti 12A3
 odobriti 16A1a
 odrediti 18A1b
 odseliti se 18A3
 odvažiti se 16A3a
 odvratiti 20.VII
 okaniti se B.IV
 okupiti se 18A3
 oporaviti se 20.VI
 opredeliti [E]
 opredijeliti [J]
 16A3b
 opteretiti 16A3a
 optužiti 20.VII
 opustiti B.II
 osetiti [E]
 ošetiti [J]
 16A1b
 osetiti se [E]
 ošetiti se [J]
 10A2*
 osigurati 16A2a
 ostaviti 14A1
 osvežiti se [E]
 osvježiti se [J]
 B.IV
 othraniti 20.IV
 otpustiti 20.I
 otvoriti 12A2
 ozariti 18A2a
 označiti 17A1b
 oženiti 20.II
 paziti B.VIII
 plašiti se 11☉
 plati 2A4
 počistiti 15A1
 podeliti [E]
 podijeliti [J] 9A3
 pohvaliti se 15A1
 pojaviti se 13A3
 pokloniti 12A2
 pokvriti B.VII
 položiti 6A2,
 10A2*
 poljubiti B.VIII
 poništiti 13A4
 poniziti 19A2a
 ponuditi 13A1
 popraviti 13A2
 popušiti 20.V
 posetiti [E]
 posjetiti [J]
 16A2a
 poslušiti 13A1
 postaviti 11A1*,
 15A2

posuditi 16A1a
 posvetiti 16A2a
 posvetiti se 18A3
 potiti 18A2a
 potrošiti 20.IV,
 B.III
 potruditi se 16A1a
 pozdraviti A.VII
 pozdraviti se 12A2
 požuriti 7A3
 pratiti 12A2
 praviti se 20.V,
 B.IV
 predložiti 20.IV,
 B.VII
 predstaviti 19A3b
 premestiti [E]
 premjestiti [J]
 B.V
 prenočiti 19A1a
 prenositi 10A4*,
 19A3b
 preporučiti 13A1
 preraditi 15A2
 preseliti se 18A3
 preuraniti 16A2a
 prevliti 20.I
 prevariti 15A1
 prevoditi 10A4*,
 18A3
 prevoziti 10A4*
 pribaviti 16A2a
 približiti se 16A3b
 prihvatiti 16A1a
 prijaviti 14A3
 priključiti se 16A2b
 prikupiti 19A3b
 primetiti [E]
 primijetiti [J]
 14A4
 pripremiti 13A3
 privlačiti B.V
 probuditi 9A2
 proglasiti 12A4
 progoniti 18A3
 progovoriti 20.IV
 prolaziti B.VII
 promjeniti [E]
 promijeniti [J]
 20.II, B.III
 propustiti 12A3
 proraditi 15A1
 prošlaviti 18A3
 pružiti 12A2
 pustiti 7A3, 10A2*
 pušiti 12A2

raditi 2A1,
 12A3*, 13A1*
 raniti 20.V
 rashladiti se 16A3b
 rastužiti se 15A1
 raširiti 16A1b
 razbuditi se 10A4
 razmisliti 10A3
 razvedriti se 14A2
 razveseliti 15A1
 rešiti [E]
 riješiti [J]
 11A1
 roditi se 10☉, 14A3
 rošiti 14☉
 sastaviti 19A3b
 seliti se 18A3
 setiti se [E]
 sjetiti se [J]
 12A3
 shvatiti 14A4
 sjediti 12A4
 sjediti 6A3,
 11A4*
 skloniti 13A2
 skloniti se 14A2
 skočiti 19A3a
 skupiti se 20.V
 skupiti se B.VI
 slaviti 12A3
 sličiti 20.VI, A.III
 sluti 18A1a
 smestiti [E]
 smjestiti [J]
 17A3b
 smešiti se [E]
 smijeshiti se [J]
 A.III
 smisliti 16A1a
 snimati 19A3b
 spojiti B.VIII
 spremati 7A1
 spustiti 13A2
 staviti 6A3, 10A1*
 stišati se 14A4
 strepiti B.V
 stupiti 16A2a
 stvoriti 17A4,
 B.IV
 sudariti se B.V
 suditi 20.VI
 sukobiti se 18A3
 svedočiti [E]
 svjedočiti [J]
 B.VIII

svr̃giti 12A4✳,
14A2
svr̃šiti 15A1
šaliti se B.B.III
točiti 13A1
tr̃žiti 3A1
tvr̃diti B.B.III
ubg̃diti [E]
ubijg̃diti [J]
B.B.VI
učiniti 19A3a
učiniti se 16A2a
učiti 2A1, 2A1✳,
10A2✳, 10A4✳
učl̃g̃niti se 16A2b
ug̃šiti 20.V
ugostiti 16A1b
uhvatiti 14A1
uklj̃čiti 10A2✳,
16A1b

ulaziti B.B.V
umoriti se B.B.IV
uñg̃miti 9A3,
16A2b
uñsrečiti 19A2a
uñositi 15A2
upaziti 19A3a
upor̃g̃diti 11A2
up̃titi 16A2a
ur̃g̃diti 15A2
uraniti 19A3a
ur̃g̃diti 12A1
ur̃g̃diti se B.B.VI
ur̃čiti B.B.VI
usaṽšiti 16A3a
uspaničiti se 20.VII
uspor̃g̃diti 11A2
utvr̃diti 14A3
uvl̃čiti 20.VII
uvr̃g̃diti [E]

uvrij̃g̃diti [J]
19A2a
veseliti se 20.III
vōditi 5C1,
10A4✳, 18A3
vōziti 7A2, 10A4✳
vr̃titi se 9A2
zaboraviti 10A4,
B.A.II
zad̃iviti se 15A1
zagr̃biti 14A1
zagr̃liti 16A1b
zahṽliti se 20.III
zakas̃niti 14A4
zaklj̃čiti 10A3
zalupiti 17A1a
zalj̃ubiti se B.B.VII
zameriti se [E]
zamjeriti se [J]
18A3

zam̃sliti 18A1b
zamoliti 13A1
zaokrũžiti
17A1b
zap̃amtiti 16A1b
zap̃anjiti 20.IV,
B.B.VI
zarum̃niti se
B.B.IV
zasl̃g̃diti 14A1
zatvōriti 12A2
zaṽšiti 11A1
zb̃niti B.B.VII
zñčiti 6A2
zvōniti B.A.V
žaliti B.A.III
žariti 18A2a
žuriti se 7A2

Type 3: videti [E] vidjeti [J], vidim

boleti [E]
boļjeti [J]
10A4
cr̃neti se [E]
cr̃njeti se [J]
18A1a
izvideti [E]
izvidjeti [J]
2A2, 10A1✳,
11A1✳, 19A3a
lēbđeti [E]
lēbđjeti [J]
20.II
lēteti [E]
lētjeti [J]
15A1

nad̃ž̃iveti [E]
nad̃ž̃ivjeti [J]
18A3
oboleti [E]
oboljeti [J]
18A3
odl̃eteti [E]
odl̃etjeti [J]
5A1
od̃ž̃iveti [E]
od̃ž̃ivjeti [J]
20.II
poleteti [E]
poletjeti [J]
15A1
pošutjeti 20.IV

pož̃eteti [E]
pož̃eljeti [J]
15A1
predvideti [E]
predvidjeti [J]
B.B.III
prež̃iveti [E]
prež̃ivjeti [J]
14A3
sēdeti 6A3,
11A4✳
str̃peti
svideti se [E]
svidjeti se [J]
10A2✳

šut̃jeti B.A.III
videti [E]
vidjeti [J]
2A2, 10A1✳,
11A1✳
vōleti [E]
vōljeti [J]
2A3, 3A3
zašut̃jeti 20.V
ž̃eteti [E]
željeti [J]
2A1
ž̃iveti [E]
ž̃ivjeti [J]
5A3

Type 4: držati, držim

bojati se 7A2
ćutati 17A3a,
B.A.III
držati 10A1✳,
12A1, B.A.VII
izdržati 20.V

ležati 11A4,
11A4✳
odr̃žati 11A1✳
plj̃štati 14☉
poćutati 20.IV
pr̃stajati 14☉

sadr̃žati 19A1b
s̃astojati se 4☉
stajati (stoj̃im) 6A1,
11A4✳, 12A4✳

tr̃čati B.A.V
zaćutati 20.V
zviždati 5C1

Type 5: pisati, pišem [stem-final consonant “softens” before present tense endings according to the chart on p. 163; the consonants -r- and -j- do not change.]

brisati 10A3, 📖A.VI cvrkutati 16A1b dizati 14A1 dopirati 20.I drhtati (dršćem) 17A3a funkcionisati 19A1b grupisati 19A2b iskati (ištem) 17A3a isticati 📖B.III izbrisati 10A3 izričati 19A2a izvikati se 20.VII kžati 5A1 kržati 9A2 lagati 19A2a nadovžzati 📖B.VIII napisati 10A2, 11A1🔧	nasmējati se 20.VI, 📖B.VI nasmijati se 20.VI, 📖B.VI nedostajati 18A3, 📖B.IV nēstajati 19A1a odlētati [E] odlijētati [J] 📖A.III opērisati 20.V opīsati 10A3 ostajati 10A2🔧, 📖A.III ōticati 7☺ ōtjecati 7☺ pisati 2A1, 2A1🔧, 10A1🔧, 10A4🔧 plakati 18A2a plēsati 15A1 pljeskati (plješćem) 📖B.VIII počinjati 6A2 podizati 📖A.VI	pokāzati 20.VI polāgati 6A2, 10A2🔧 pomāgati 10A4 poricati 📖B.V potpīsati 20.V povežati 📖B.IV prepīsati 20.IV prestajati 📖A.VI, 14☺ prodērati se 📖B.VIII prōticati 7☺ prōtjecati 7☺ raštajati se 14A2 rezervisati 16A1a slāgati 20.II, 📖A.VI slāgati se 10A4 slegati [E] slijēgati [J] 9☺	smējati se 20.III, 📖B.VI smijati se 20.III, 📖B.VI spōminjati 📖B.VII sretati 📖B.IV stizati 14A4 sūsetati 📖B.V šāptati 18A1a tīcati se 5A2 trajati 6A2 upīsati 20.VIII ustajati 📖A.V uticati 17A3b utjecati 17A3b vezati 📖B.IV vikati 20.VII, 📖B.V zakāzati 📖B.VI zamirīsati 20.III zderati 19A2a

Type 6: piti, pijem

čuti 5C1 čuti se 8A3 dobiti 11A2 doliti 14A1 liti 14☺	nāliti 11A1🔧 odliti 14A1 otkriti 20.VI piti 4A4🔧, 5A1, 10A1🔧	pōpiti 5A4, 11A1🔧 preliti 14A1 razōtkriti 17A3b razōtkriti se 20.IV	sākriti 20.VI ūbiti 19A3a, 📖B.I ūmiti se 9A2 začuti se 19A3a

Type 7: krenuti, krenem

[some verbs of this type have alternate infinitives of type 15b]

brinuti 13A3, 📖A.III dignuti [or dići] 14A1 dodīrnuti 20.II dosegnuti 20.III grānuti 14A2 kimnuti 20.V krēnuti 9A2, 10A1🔧, 📖A.V mahnuti 20.VIII odmahnuti 20.VI okrēnuti 20.VIII	ōpsednuti ōpsjednuti 11A1🔧 ōsmehnuti [E] ōsmjehnuti [J] 📖B.I počinuti 19A1b podignuti [or pōdići] 15A1 poginuti 14A3 pokrēnuti 16A2a pomēnuti 16A1b	pōstignuti [or pōstići] 13☺ povrnuti 19A3a prasnuti 📖B.IV prēkinuti 20.II primāknuti 14A1 prīviknuti se 20.II protīrnuti 20.VIII sāgnuti se 20.VIII skoknuti 16A1a skrēnuti 13A4 slegnuti [or sleći] 14A1	spomēnuti 16A1b srknuti 14A1 stignuti [or stići] 9A4, 10☺, 📖B.I trnuti 17A3a ūmetnuti 20.V ūsnuti 20.V utihnuti 📖B.VIII utōnuti 18A1a uzvīknuti 📖B.IV vinuti se 15A1 zābrinuti 20.VIII

Mixture of type 5 (inf) and type 7 (pres): **stati, stanem**

nèstati 14A4
òstati 9A2, 10A2[✱]

pòstati 18A3
prèstati 14[☺]

stati 11A4,
11A4[✱], 15A2

ùstati [☞]B.VIII

Type 8a: **kupovati, kupujem**

àngažovati se
16A3a
daròvati
20.VIII
delovati [E]
djelovati [J]
20.VIII
dòručkovati 7A1
gostòvati
16A2a

idèntifikovati
19A2b
interesovati 16A1a
kupòvati 2A3,
2A3[✱], 7A3[✱],
10A1[✱]
òbradovati 16A1b
orgànizovati
11A1[✱], 16A3b
otputòvati 16A3b

pòsedovati [E]
pòsjedovati [J]
19A2b
poštòvati 12A3
proputovati 16A2a
putòvati 4[☹]
radovati [☞]B.III
radovati se 14A4
ràzlikovati 18A2b

sàvjetovati se [E]
sàvjetovati se [J]
11A4
stanòvati 9A1
sùdjelovati 16A1a
tugovati 15A1
ùčestvovati 16A1a
verovati [E]
vjerovati [J]
10A4

Type 8b: **kazivati, kazujem**

ispiti^ìvati 20.VII
istraži^ìvati 15A2
izjednači^ìvati 17A2a
izmenji^ìvati [E]
izmjenji^ìvati [J]
20.II
iznajmlji^ìvati 16A2b

iznenadi^ìvati [☞]B.III
kazi^ìvati 10A1[✱]
objavlji^ìvati 17A4
ocjeni^ìvati [E]
ocjeni^ìvati [J]
10A3
očeki^ìvati 14A4

optuži^ìvati 20.II
pokazi^ìvati [☞]A.IV
povezi^ìvati 16A1b
prebači^ìvati 20.VII
proširi^ìvati [☞]B.III
raspiti^ìvati se 20.III
ukazi^ìvati 20.VIII

uključiti 4[☹],
10A2[✱]
umiri^ìvati 20.I
unajmlji^ìvati 16A2b
zahvalji^ìvati 16A2a
zarađi^ìvati 11A3

Type 9: **poznavati, poznajem**

dàvati 10A2[✱]
dodàvati [☞]A.III
izdàvati 16A2a
odàvati 20.I

poznàvati 3A1,
3A1[✱], 10A1[✱],
10A2[✱]
predàvati 16A3a

prepoznàvati 20.III
priznàvati [☞]B.IV
prodàvati 9[☺]
saznàvati 19A3b

upoznàvati [☞]B.II

Type 10: **brati, berem**

brati 10A1[✱],
[☞]A.I
mleti [E] (meljem)
mljeti [J] (meljem)
14A1
nàzvati (nazòv^{em})
12A4[✱], 17C1

òprati 9A2
pòslati (pòšalj^{em}) [☞]B.II
pòzvati (pozòv^{em}) 13A1
prati 9A2
pròzvati (prozòv^{em}) [☞]B.I
sàbrati 11A1[✱], 20.V

sàmleti [E] (sàmelj^{em})
sàmljeti [J] (sàmelj^{em})
14A1
slati (šalj^{em}) 6A3
zvati se (zòv^{em} se) 1A1,
1A1[✱]

Type 11: uzeti, uzmem

<i>izùzeti</i> 20.VI <i>mreti</i> [E] (mrem) <i>mrijeti</i> [J] (mrem) 18A1a <i>nàzreti</i> (nazrem) 19A2a <i>òzeti se</i> 20.II <i>početi</i> (počnem) 13A2 <i>podùzeti</i> 16A1a	<i>pozeti se</i> (popnem se) 14A1 <i>poumreti</i> [E] (poumrem) <i>poumrijeti</i> [J] (poumrem) 17A2a <i>predùzeti</i> 16A1a <i>prodreti</i> [E] (prodrem) <i>prodrijeti</i> [J] (prodrem) 20.I	<i>raspeti</i> (raspnem) 17A3a <i>umreti</i> [E] (umrem) <i>umrijeti</i> [J] (umrem) 17A1a <i>ùzeti</i> 4A4, 5A2, 7A3, 10A1 <i>zapòzeti</i> (započnem) 20.IV <i>zauzeti</i> 11A1

Type 12: smeti, smem [E] smjeti, smijem [J]

<i>dòspeti</i> [E] <i>dospjeti</i> [J] 16A1a <i>izumeti</i> [E] <i>izumjeti</i> [J] 15A1	<i>razumeti</i> [E] <i>razumjeti</i> [J] 7A3 <i>smeti</i> [E] <i>smjeti</i> [J] 10A1, 12A3	<i>ùspeti</i> [E] <i>uspjeti</i> [J] 10A2

Type 13: jesti, jedem [some verbs of this type have the present tense of type 15b]

<i>dòpasti se</i> (dòpadnem se) B.IV <i>dòvesti</i> 20.III <i>jesti</i> 4A4, 5A1, 10A1, 10A2 <i>nàpasti</i> (nàpadnem) 12A4 <i>navesti</i> 20.VIII, B.III	<i>òdsesti</i> (òdsednem) 16A1a <i>òdsjesti</i> (òdsjednem) 16A1a <i>òdvesti</i> 10A4 <i>pasti</i> (pàdnem) 10A1, 10A2, 10A2 <i>pòjesti</i> 5A4, 10A2, 11A1	<i>prèvesti</i> 10A4 <i>provesti</i> 16A2a, 16A3a <i>provesti se</i> 9A2 <i>sesti</i> (sednem) 11A4, 11A4 <i>sjesti</i> (sjednem) 11A4, 11A4	<i>sprovesti</i> 16A1a <i>sresti</i> (sretnem) B.IV

Type 14: tresti, tresem

<i>dòvesti</i> (dovèzem) 10A1, 10A4 <i>òdvesti</i> (odvèzem) 10A4, 10A4, 11A1, 13A4 <i>prèrasti</i> (preràstem) 18A3	<i>prèvesti</i> (prevèzem) 10A4 <i>tresti</i> 10A1

Mixture of type 12 (inf [long]), and type 14 (pres): doneti [E] donijeti [J], donesem

<i>dòneti</i> [E] <i>donijeti</i> [J] 10A1, 11A1, 13A2 <i>izneti</i> [E] <i>iznijeti</i> [J] 7A3, 7A3, 19A3a	<i>òdneti</i> [E] <i>òdnijeti</i> [J] 7A3, 7A3 <i>pòneti</i> [E] <i>ponijeti</i> [J] 16A1a	<i>prèneti</i> [E] <i>prènijeti</i> [J] 10A4 <i>prìneti</i> [E] <i>prìnijeti</i> [J] 20.V	<i>pridòneti</i> [E] <i>pridonijeti</i> [J] 16A2b

Type 15a: teći, tečem, teku [some verbs of this type have present tense of type 15b]

mòći [mògu, možeš] 2A4,
2A4✳, 10A1✳
ìzreći (izreknem) 19A2b
ìzvući 20.V
ìzvući se 11A1✳, 20.II
òbući B.A.VIII

pòdstaći (pòdstaknem)
19A3b
pòdvući 18A1b
reći (reknem [rarely used])
7A3, 12A4✳

steći (steknem) B.VIII
teći 3✳, 10A1✳
tući 8☺
uvući 20.VIII

Type 15b: pomoći, pomognem [some verbs of this type have alternate infinitives of type 7]

dići [or dignuti] 14A1 pòbeći [E] pòdići [or pòdignuti] 15A1 pòstići [or pòstignuti] 13☺
lèći 11A4✳ pòbjeći [J] 18A3 pòmoći 10A1✳, 10A4 sleći se [or slegnuti se] 14A1
stići [or stignuti] 9A4, 10☺, B.I

Type 16: doći, dođem

dòći 5A2, 7A3✳, 10A1✳
ìći 5A1, B.A.I
ìzaći 10A1
ìzići 10A1
naći 10☺, 12A2
naći se 10A1
naìći 14A2

òbići 20.IV
òtići (odem) 10A2
poći 9A4
preći [E]
prijeći [J]
19A1a
prići 20.IV, B.I

proći 13A4
pronaći 11A1✳, 14A3, 15A1
ràzići se 14A2
sići 13A4
ući 12A2, 12A4✳
zaći 18A1b

Irregular

biti 1A1, 1A1✳, 1A4✳, 6A2✳, 12A4✳
budem 5A3, 5A3✳

hteti [E] htjeti [J] 5A2, 5A2✳, 9A1✳, 9A2✳, 10A1

Appendix 10: KLJUČ

1A1

WHAT IS YOUR NAME?

1. Hi!
2. Hi. Who are you?
1. I am a student and my name is [I am called]
And what is your name?
2. My name is

1A2

WHAT IS THIS?

1. What is this?
2. That is a pencil.
1. Is it yours?
2. Yes, it is mine.
1. No, no! It is not yours! It is hers!

1. What is this?
2. That is a textbook.
1. Is it yours?
2. Yes, it is mine.
1. No, no! It is not yours! It is hers!

1. What is this?
2. That is a letter.
1. Is it yours?
2. Yes, it is mine.
1. No! It is not yours! It is mine!

1A3

#1 and #2 are students who run into a couple, George and Mary, walking with another student, #3, and they strike up a conversation while on a stroll through a park. George and Mary have a dog, #2 is holding a cat.

HELLO!

1. Hello! [Good day!]
 2. Hello! [*speaking to #1*] How sweet this dog is!
 1. It is their dog [points to Mary and George], not mine. Is that your cat?
 2. Yes, it's mine.
 1. What is its name?
 2. The cat is called Maca. And what is that sweet dog called?
 3. It's called Freddy.
 2. And what is your name?
 1. My name is and what are yours?
 2. Our names are and And you, what is your name?
- George: My name is George, this is my wife Mary, and Freddy is ours.

- My question is: How does one say George in Croatian and Serbian?
1. One says Juraj in Croatian.
 2. And one says Đorđe in Serbian.
- Mary: And in Bosnian?
3. Either Juraj or Đorđe.

1A4

DOG AND CAT

1. Are you a student?
2. Yes, I am a student. Are you a [female] student?
1. I am.
3. I am a [female] student, too. And George and Mary, who are they?
2. George is a professor, and Mary is a professor.
3. And their dog?
2. Their dog is not a professor. A dog isn't a person! But he is our friend.
3. Are the dog and the cat friends?
2. They are and they aren't.
1. Is George French?
2. No, he is an Englishman.
1. And what is Mary?
2. She is an Englishwoman.

2A1

STUDYING TOGETHER

1. Mehmed! (*or* Tomislav! *or* Nada!)
2. Yes?
1. Do you have the notebook?
2. I have it but I don't have the dictionary. Have you got it?
1. I have the dictionary but I don't have the notebook. Do you want us to study together tomorrow?
2. Tomorrow? On Thursday? Sorry, not on Thursday, but on Friday.
1. Fine! We'll see each other on Friday.

2A2

WHOM DO YOU SEE?

1. That man is really tall!
2. Excuse me? Who do you see?
1. I see that tall man.
2. Ah, him! He certainly is tall!

2A3

I AM BUYING A DOG

1. Hey, what are you up to?
2. I am buying a dog for my brother.
1. This yellow one here?
2. No, that red one there.
1. Why don't you want to buy the yellow dog?

2. Because my brother likes the color red!
1. Sure, the red one is OK, too!

2A4

THE STATIONERY STORE

1. Hello!
2. Hello! Can I help you?
1. Please, do you have the new German textbook?
2. We have it. Do you want it?
1. Thanks, definitely, and I want to buy a pencil.
2. Do you want this yellow one? It writes nicely.
1. Excellent! And can I buy an alphabetical notebook for a vocabulary list here?
2. We have one. Would you like to take a look at it? Here.
1. Thank you! That is all. May I pay?
2. Certainly. Here is the cash register.
1. Good-bye.
2. Good-bye!

3A1

HOW ARE YOU?

1. ?
2. Yes?
1. How are you?
2. Fine, and you?
1. Excellent.
2. Who are those people?
1. Those ones over there? They are our friends. Their names are Jasmin and Jasna [*or* Darko and Anka, *or* Mirko and Jovan].
2. No. I am not thinking of Jasmin and Jasna [*or* Darko and Anka, *or* Mirko and Jovan]. I know them. Who are those men over there?
1. Ah! I don't know them. Why do you ask?
2. I am asking because I am looking for a person.
1. What is his name?
2. His name is Emir Begović [*or* Ivan Božić *or* Milorad Jovanović]
1. I know Emir Begović [*or* Ivan Božić *or* Milorad Jovanović]. He isn't here today but I have his number.
2. Great! Thanks!
1. You're welcome.

3A2

GOOD NIGHT!

1. Good evening. What are you doing?
2. I'm looking out the window. What a marvelous night!
1. It is indeed. The right moment for a great love!
2. I am not thinking of love, but of poetry.
1. Of poetry? Why not of love?
2. Because I love words, and not people.
1. Good night then!

3A3

WHICH DO YOU PREFER?

1. Which do you prefer? Dogs or cats?
2. I prefer dogs. I am allergic to cats.
1. I like cats, but only some.
2. What kind of cats? Large or small?
1. I like large cats, and you? What sort of dogs do you like?
2. I like only small dogs.

3A4

WHOSE PENCILS ARE THESE?

1. Whose pencils are these?
2. Mine.
1. Which are yours?
2. All are mine.
1. The long and the short ones? Surely these long ones are yours, and the short ones are mine.
2. No. They are all mine.

4A1

WHERE ARE YOU FROM?

1. Where are your parents from?
2. My parents are from And yours?
1. My parents are from And are you also from ?
2. I am also from And you? Are you from as your parents are?
1. I am not. I am from
2. And that young woman there? Where are her parents from?
1. Her parents are from
2. And that young man? Where are his parents from?
1. His parents are from

4A2

WHO HAS OUR BOOKS?

1. Hasan [*or Ante or Mirko*], where is my book?
2. I've got it.
1. And Zlatan's [*or Branko's or Slobodan's*] book?
2. I've got his book, too.
1. And Mirjana's book?
2. I even have her book
1. Why do you have all our books?
2. Because I'm reading them.
1. And who has the book that belongs to our friend Hana [*or Dijana or Grozdana*]?
2. Whose?
1. Hana's [*or Dijana's or Grozdana's*]!
2. Ah, that book's not here. I don't know who's got it.
1. So, you do have three books, but you don't have one book?
2. That's right!

4A3

SOMETHING ELSE ...

1. ! Are you thirsty? Would you like a glass of juice?
2. No, thanks, I have orange juice, but I would like some cold water without ice.
1. Here's a full glass of cold water. What else would you like?
2. Two cookies, please.
1. I have these two nice cookies. Will that do?
2. That's fine, thanks!
1. Something else?
2. Thanks, nothing else.

4A4

I'M LOOKING FOR SOME THINGS

1. ! I am looking for some things.
2. What things?
1. First, the dictionary. Have you got it?
2. Which dictionary? From English into Bosnian [*or Croatian or Serbian*], or from Bosnian [*or Croatian or Serbian*] into English?
1. From Bosnian [*or Croatian or Serbian*] into English, that blue one.
2. Ah, here it is, near you! Something else?
1. Yes, next, my textbook is nowhere to be found. Do you know where it is?
2. I do [know]. There it is, away from you, over there by the notebook, next to the blackboard.
1. Next to what?
2. Next to the blackboard!
1. And then, where are my two nice pencils?
2. Both pencils are between the Bosnian [*or Croatian or Serbian*] dictionary and your textbook.

5A1

FIVE CATS AND FIVE DOGS

Short story: Five large cats and five fat dogs are going into town.

- "Where are you going, cats?" ask the dogs.
"We are going from one house to another," say the cats.
"How many houses do you have?" ask the dogs.
"We have five little houses for five big cats," say the cats.
"Why are you going from house to house?" ask the dogs.
"To eat pears. We are hungry," answer the cats.
"A few pears or a lot of pears?" ask the dogs.
"We are taking two pears each," say the cats.

5A2

NO MONEY!

1. If there is time before lunch, I am going to the university.
2. There is time, but there's no money.
1. No money?! I'll go immediately to the bank, if you give me the car!
2. You can't take the car, because there is no gas.
1. No problem. I'm off on foot to the bank, and after the bank I am going to the university.

2. And after the university?
1. I'm back! I am coming to dinner at four o'clock!
2. As far as I am concerned, you can come at six. Dinner will be waiting for you if you want to eat it.

5A3

WHO IS COMING?

1. Next week on Wednesday at five o'clock I am going to the station to meet someone.
2. Who is coming?
1. My father's brother.
2. I know [...] means your mother's brother. Does one say [...] for your father's brother?
1. Yes! That's right. He is my paternal uncle.
2. What does he do and where does he live?
1. He is a judge and lives in Bihać [*or Rijeka or Novi Sad*].
2. A judge! Is your uncle's work interesting?
1. That's a matter of taste. He likes his work.
2. I want to be a lawyer.

5A4

GOING INTO TOWN

1. When can you come over tomorrow?
2. At four in the afternoon.
1. So when can we go to a movie theater to see a film?
2. At five o'clock.
1. Do you want us to go and get something to eat and drink afterwards?
2. Sure!
1. Mama, until what time may he and I be out?
3. Until ten o'clock.
1. Can't we be out until twelve?
3. Out of the question! Tomorrow is not a weekend. OK, you can be out until eleven o'clock.

6A1

IN THE BUILDING

1. Where are the table and chairs?
2. The table is [standing] on the floor and the chairs are around the table.
1. And where is the table in the room?
2. The table is by the wall but away from the blackboard, in the middle of the room.
1. How many centimeters is it from the table to the blackboard?
2. It is precisely one hundred twenty centimeters.
1. And where is the room?
2. On the first floor.
1. And where is the floor?
2. In this building.

6A2

THE UNIVERSITY

1. What is your book about?

2. I was reading about student life at Sarajevo [or Zagreb or Belgrade] University.
1. And what is their life like according to the book?
2. It says in the book that students have many oral and few written exams.
1. From when to when does the school year go?
2. The winter [fall] semester only begins in the month of October and ends in January.
1. And the summer [spring] semester?
2. The summer [spring] semester begins in February and ends in July.
1. They certainly start late and finish late!
2. Indeed, but in July there are no more lectures; there are only exams.
1. And how many years do students usually study in Sarajevo [or Zagreb or Belgrade] ?
2. Lectures are attended for four years, and then the students are 'apsolvents' for a year.
1. What does 'apsolvent' mean?
2. "Apsolvents" do not attend lectures, instead they only take exams until they pass them all.

6A3

HOW ARE YOU FEELING?

1. What was going on with you yesterday?
2. I wasn't feeling too well.
1. How are you now?
2. I'm better.
1. What are you doing? Who are you writing to?
2. I have been sitting here for an hour already, writing to my sister. And you, what are you doing?
1. I, too, am sitting and writing a letter to someone.
2. Who are you writing to?
1. I am writing to an old friend.
2. I'm so glad! And what are you writing to him about?
1. I am sending him greetings and writing to him about myself and about Bosnia.
2. My regards to him, too! How interesting! I have just put pictures of Montenegro into the letter to my sister.

6A4

WHAT DO YOU LIKE?

- 1 Which do you like more: sweet or savory dishes? My mother cooks all kinds of food wonderfully.
2. I like sweet dishes better.
1. Do you like meat?
2. I like many kinds of food, but I don't like meat.
1. My mother is from Argentina. She always says that meat must be put on the menu every day.
2. Excuse me, but it seems to me that it is not necessary to eat meat.

7A1

BREAKFAST

1. What do you eat for breakfast? Do you want to eat with me? I can prepare something for you and for myself.
2. I usually eat cereal.
1. What do you prepare it with?
2. With milk and sugar. And you?
1. I often have dark bread for breakfast with cottage cheese and green pepper, and sometimes sausage, but I never have cereal
2. What do you drink?

1. I always drink coffee with warm milk. And you?
2. I drink tea without anything.
1. Can it be that you drink it without sugar or milk or lemon? How can you drink such tea?
2. Of course I can. Don't worry!

7A2

HOW DO YOU GET TO WORK?

1. How do you get to work Mondays?
2. I usually go by tram.
1. And on Tuesdays?
2. On Tuesdays my wife and I always go together and we are in a hurry so we go by car.
1. By car?! So you are a driver! But isn't that expensive?
2. It is expensive, but it is pleasant! I have been driving for years.
1. What about by bicycle or motorcycle? That is good for the health.
2. I can go by bicycle, but it seems dangerous to me to ride a motorcycle. I am afraid of a traffic accident.
1. In a way you are right. You are young! The future is ahead of you. Don't gamble it away!
2. For the sake of health I like to walk the two kilometers from my house to work when the weather is nice.

7A3

DON'T!

1. Please, come over here and give me an apple.
2. Here's the apple!
1. Thanks! And now hurry! Go over to Redžija [or Ines or Ana] and take her this book.
2. Oh come on! Leave me alone! I am not your servant!
1. Fine, I understand. Listen, I am going to her with the book myself!
2. As far as I am concerned, do what you want.
1. Let's not [talk] this way. Tell me, can Redžija [or Ines or Ana] and I take you to the movies?
2. I'd rather not. Let her go with you. I feel like sleeping. Eat up that apple and be off to the movie theater.
1. Come on! Forget the sleeping! Let's go see some amusing movie. Take your coat and let's go.

7A4

WHAT DO YOU USE TO WRITE WITH?

1. What do you use to write with?
2. I usually write with a pencil.
1. And where do you study?
2. When I don't have classes sometimes I study in my room, but I often go to the language lab.
1. Every day has its beginning, middle and end. When do you study best?
2. I particularly like to study in the early morning. I cannot study late at night. And you, when do you study best?
1. It is all the same to me, in the morning, the afternoon or evening. And when do you listen to music?
2. I listen to music all day long.

8A1

PATIENCE

Girls are sitting patiently at the table.
Under the girls are chairs.

Inside the girls is breakfast.
The [female] professor looks at the girls.
The girls learn from the professor.
And the professor learns from the girls.
Hello, professor!

8A2

IMPATIENCE

Calm children are sitting patiently at the table.
Under the calm children are chairs.
Inside the calm children is breakfast.
A restless child watches the calm children.
The restless child learns from the calm children.
And the calm children learn from the restless child.
Hello, children!

8A3

GET IN TOUCH!

1. What happiness! A letter from [my] parents!
2. Do you often talk with your parents?
 1. I communicate with them by letter, and sometimes by phone.
 2. By letter? Haven't you considered buying them a computer?
 1. No, because I like to stay in touch with them by letters, and besides they don't want to have a computer.
 2. And how do you communicate with students abroad?
 1. I always stay in touch with them over the internet.

8A4

THE ROOM

1. Where is our blackboard?
2. Our blackboard is in the room, on the wall, in front of the students and near the professor, by the professor's lectern.
 1. It is in the middle of the wall, and that wall is between the two other walls behind the door.
 2. Next to the window on the one side and the door on the other, above the floor, below the ceiling, and below the lamps, and across from us.
 1. Across from whom?
 2. Across from us.

9A1

WHAT WILL YOU BE DOING?

1. What will you be doing over the summer?
2. After the exam period I will be going to Paris for a month.
 1. Wonderful! What will you do there?
 2. It will be a study visit. I have been dreaming of this for years!
 1. And what will you study while you are in Paris?
 2. I will study how to speak French, day and night. And I will eat French cooking, of course.
 1. And where will you stay?

2. I'll stay with a French family.

9A2

LOOK AT YOURSELF!

1. Look at yourself in the mirror!
2. Do you want to say that I am messy? Oh, how embarrassing!
1. You are the same as always. Your face is dirty. Brush your hair, wash your face and your hands, and then you'll look better!
2. Watch while I comb my hair, wash my face and hands. Now I am tidy and my face is clean! Will you go into town with me?
1. I won't. I want to stay home because I have my hands full of work. Will you brush your teeth?
2. I won't now. I'll eat while I'm out, so I'll brush them before I go to sleep. Bye! I'm in a rush! I'm off! I'll be home after eleven.
1. Have a nice time. If I'm not sleepy, I'll wait up for you. Don't wake me if I'm sleeping.

9A3

LIVING

1. Where will you be living in the fall?
2. I'll stay in the dormitory. And you?
1. I am not going back to the dorm. This year I'm going to find a place to rent. I'm looking for an apartment now. Are you going to be sharing a room with someone in the dorm?
2. I don't want to live with anyone, but want to or not, you have to! And you?
1. I'll see. Maybe I'll get an apartment with some students and share the expenses and rent with them.
2. I don't feel like looking for a place to rent. It suits me perfectly here, close by. I won't have to waste time and walk a long way to lectures.

9A4

AT THE TRAIN STATION

1. When will your parents come to see your new apartment?
2. They arrive by train tomorrow at 2:30.
1. Will you meet them?
2. Of course I will. I am leaving for the station at two o'clock. Will you go with me to meet them?
1. I can't, because I'm at a lecture, but my brother feels like going. He loves your parents and wants to greet them with you.
2. Doesn't he have a lot of work this week?
1. He does, but he will go with you, regardless.

10A1

AT CHARLIE'S

1. What did you do on Friday?
2. I was at the university in the morning.
1. And in the afternoon?
2. In the afternoon I went into town and met up with friends.
1. And did you go out with them in the evening?
2. Yes. We had dinner in a restaurant.
1. What is the restaurant called, where is it located and what did you order?

2. It is called "At Charlie's", it is in the center of town, and we ate ćevapčići and drank beer.
1. Is that your first time at that restaurant?
2. No, I was there once before.
1. Were there any problems with the food at the restaurant?
2. No, there were no problems whatsoever. Everything was excellent. Then I came home by bus.

10A2

TO WRITE AND FINISH WRITING

1. Are you doing homework assignments?
2. No, I already finished them.
1. You are probably reading the third chapter in the textbook.
2. No, I've already finished reading it.
1. Are you going to take the exam in Bosnian (*or Serbian or Croatian*) on Monday?
2. Yes! Because last time I didn't pass it, instead I got flustered and failed.
1. Are you going to the university again today?
2. No. I went on Friday. I am studying today at home all day.
1. Great! Because that way you will learn everything and you won't fail any more!
2. I will be pleased to succeed at last.

10A3

"ONCE THERE WAS A LION" Dušan Radović

Once upon a time there was a lion.
What kind of lion?
A terrible lion! Bristling and all furious.
Terrible! Terrible!

Don't ask what he ate.
An entire tram, and a piece of a cloud.
Terrible! Terrible!

He walked on three legs,
He looked with three eyes,
He listened with three ears.
Terrible! Terrible!

Sharp teeth, an evil gaze,
he didn't know what mercy was.
Terrible! Terrible!

Until Brana, one day,
erased him with an eraser.
Terrible! Terrible!

10A4

MY LEGS AND ARMS ACHE!

1. Help me, please! My legs and arms and back ache, and especially my fingers!
2. Are you sick?
1. No, I think I'm healthy, just tired. I can't carry these books.

2. Take care [of yourself]! I'll help you! But if I help you, you also must help me.
1. With doing the homework? Let's study together. In my opinion you and I will figure everything out the most easily that way.
2. I agree. My head is already aching from studying. First we'll carry the books, then I will drive you to my place and we'll study there together.
1. Last time coffee helped us, too. I must wake up. I'm sleepy.
2. Believe me, I haven't forgotten that! If your stomach doesn't hurt I have plenty of coffee for you and me.

11A1

IMPORTANT, MORE IMPORTANT, THE MOST IMPORTANT!

1. Your question was important, but mine was more important.
2. True, but my question was definitely more interesting!
3. Enough said. My question is more important and more interesting than yours, and that's final!
1. [turning to fourth student] You try to tell us: who of us has the most interesting question?
4. The matter is solved! The debate is done! I have concluded that each of you considers your question the most interesting!

11A2

TWO RESTAURANTS

1. Let's compare these two restaurants. Are they similar to one another or different?
2. Fine. To begin with, tell me which you like more and which you like less?
1. In my opinion, they are not at all similar to one another. This restaurant appeals to me less.
2. Why? The food is better in this one than in that one.
1. I agree. But there one waits less [time]. In this restaurant it is harder to get a table than in that one. I feel better there.
2. That restaurant is larger than this one.
1. Where is the atmosphere more pleasant?
2. The atmosphere is less pleasant in that one.
1. Agreed: this restaurant has better cooking. One waits longer, however, and it is harder to get a table, and it is smaller, but it has a more pleasant atmosphere. That restaurant has worse cooking, one waits for a shorter time, it is easier to get a table, and it is larger.
2. Therefore, this restaurant needs more space and more tables, and that restaurant needs better cooking and a more pleasant atmosphere! I must conclude that these two restaurants are completely different.

11A3

A PROFESSION AND A JOB

1. What are you doing?
2. Reading the novel *The Bosnian Chronicles* by the writer Ivo Andrić.
1. Ah, I remember that novel! I read it, too, many years ago. But I wasn't thinking of that, instead I meant to ask you what you do!
2. Oh that! By profession I am an engineer, but I drive a taxi.
1. Is it possible?! Are you satisfied with that? Do you at least make good money driving a taxi?
2. Depends on when! It's best at night.
1. And what do your friends do?
2. They are all taxi drivers, but they have various professions.
1. For example?
2. One is a physician, one is a mathematician, one is a carpenter, but they all have a driver's license and a map of the city. What do you do?

1. I have just graduated from the Faculty of Political Science, but there were no jobs for journalists before, there are none now, and there won't be any in the future either.
2. Stop! Go and pass your driver's test. You'll need your driver's license! You can always be a taxi driver!

11A4

I NEED A JOB!

1. Sit down here. Help me! I need a better job. I don't earn enough!
2. I understand. Surely you fear the uncertainty.
 1. I am not afraid of anything and I don't need your understanding. I need a job!
2. But the question is whether you will find a good job in some company if you keep on sitting here.
 1. I am not sitting, I am lying down. This way I can watch television more easily.
2. Worse yet! Stand up on your feet. Your attitude toward work bothers me. Enough waiting. You need studying and knowledge.
 1. I should stand in line at the employment service?
2. What else?! You should get the advice of the staff at the Service. You ought to try.
 1. That wouldn't even occur to me. Things will start to move of their own accord. This sort of life doesn't bother me too much.
2. Well, you just go ahead, and lie there and watch television. You never know.

12A1

THE DORMITORY

Students who live in the dormitory must arrange their own rooms before the beginning of the semester. Each [male] student has a [male] roommate and each [female] student has a [female] roommate. For furniture, therefore, each room should have two beds, two bedside tables, two desks, two lamps and two small rugs. Each student brings with himself (or herself) bedding: a pillow, sheets, a blanket. The room is divided into three parts: one third of the room is for the desks and lamps, the second third is for the beds, bedside tables and small rugs, and the third part is a shared area. Since each wing of the dormitory has 150 rooms, then, each wing must have 300 beds, 300 bedside tables, 300 desks, 300 lamps and 300 small rugs. Since every student has approximately 15 textbooks, this means that students have about 30 textbooks per room, or about 4,500 textbooks per [dormitory] wing. Students should study approximately 4 hours a day in their rooms. Multiplying that by 180 days in the school year, it turns out that one student needs to study 720 hours, i.e. two students need to study 1,440 hours, while five students need to study 3,600 hours annually. It should be said that every dormitory has nine wings.

12A2

SHOPPING

Having left their houses at half past four, three women went along the street, chatting and enjoying the stroll. Four blue and yellow cars parked nearby them. Out stepped four tall men at a quarter to five. They all extended hands to one another, greeted each other and conversed cheerfully. Then these seven people went into a large store at #21 Oak Street. Twelve cats and eleven dogs looked at them from the store window. Having entered the store, the women bought the men a dog and a cat each, while the men bought the women flowers and a kilo of candy and immediately gave them to them. And then those three women, each with her flowers, met up with six more, and after strenuous shopping, the nine of them went off to a nearby café for a cup of coffee and some conversation. The men, however, stopped in at the nearest tavern, the smokers among them smoked at the bar, each of them drank something while standing, and they watched the basketball game on television. After the game, the bar closed and each of them went his own way.

12A3

HOW OLD ARE YOU?

1. How old are you?
2. Nineteen eighty four is my year [of birth]. I'll be turning 21 this summer.
1. When is your birthday?
2. My birthday is August 18th.
1. I am traveling precisely on August 18th to Rome. Will you go with me?
2. Unfortunately I can't. I have decided to stay here. I have an obligation toward my family. I mustn't miss celebrating my birthday with my family.
1. But surely you have been celebrating your birthday with your family for years?
2. Family traditions should be respected!
1. When you are celebrating your birthday you will remember me and you will be sorry you didn't go with me to Rome.
2. Never mind. Have a great trip!
1. And I wish you a happy birthday in advance.
2. Thanks!

12A4

WHAT HAPPENED?

1. a. What happened on July 4, 1776?
 - b. The United States of America proclaimed its independence.
2. a. What happened on December 7, 1941?
 - b. The Axis forces attacked Pearl Harbor.
3. a. What happened on November 22, 1963?
 - b. Lee Harvey Oswald assassinated President John Kennedy.

13A1

WELCOME!

1. Welcome, sir! Would you be so kind as to come with me from the hallway into the room?
2. I would be glad to! Thank you for inviting me.
1. Do sit down. What might I offer you?
2. Ma'am, I am terribly thirsty. Might I ask for a little cold water?
1. Of course! With ice or without?
2. With lots and lots of ice!
1. Here you are, sir! And do you wish to drink or eat something else? Perhaps some wine and cake?
2. Thank you, ma'am. I like that red wine. Would you be so kind as to pour me some?
1. Here you are, sir! A full glass is better than an empty one! I would recommend this cake as well. Might I serve you some?
2. Thank you, ma'am, I'd gladly have a little cake. But please, less! Even less! Now that will do nicely. And you?
1. Sweet things don't agree with me, thanks. The wine suits me best.

13A2

HERE'S THE COMPUTER!

1. [carrying a heavy box] Here, I've brought your computer. It is fixed. Where should I put it down?
2. Put it there on the desk, please.

1. If you want me to put it on the desk you will have to clear all those things of yours off !
2. Right away, but might I offer you some coffee before that?
1. No, thanks. I already had some today. I'm in a hurry. [groaning under the weight of the box] If you would clear away these things I could begin to work.
2. Naturally! But since you are already here, could you explain some things regarding the computer?
1. [groaning] Please, you said that you would clear away those things! Don't be silly! I must leave as soon as possible to go to the next customer.
2. OK. [clearing the desk] I have cleared them away. I am sorry you can't stay at least a few minutes longer!

13A3

TAKE IT EASY ...

1. If I read through your materials tonight, I'll give them to you tomorrow morning early at work.
2. How many pages do you have left?
1. Well, about fifty.
2. It would be better if you were to read them soon – by 6:30 p.m. at the latest. I need my copy of the materials to work on them with a colleague tonight at 7:30 p.m.
1. I don't care. Let the colleague work on them on his own.
2. Think of my reputation! What will the other business partners say when I appear before them at the meeting tomorrow unprepared?
1. Take it easy. I have no idea what they will say. Let them say what they will. If I were a magician I could read them [the materials] by tonight. A shame that I'm not.
2. And if I were a king, I wouldn't be worried! As it is I don't even dare make an appearance tomorrow.

13A4

INSTRUCTIONS

1. Please, how do I get from here to the main square?
2. It isn't hard. I'll explain. First, at the newspaper stand you should purchase a bus ticket, which you will give to the bus driver. He will void the ticket. You will [on the bus] pass ten blocks or so to the third stop. You should get off at the third stop .
1. And when I get off, will I then be on the square where I want to be?
2. You'll see the square immediately, right in front of you. You should not turn left or right. And why are you going to the square, if I may ask?
1. You may! I am looking for the City Café. A colleague told me that the building which I will see next to the City Café is very beautiful.
2. Indeed. That is the building where I live! I can take you there in my car if you have nothing against it.
1. I would be very grateful!

14A1

A RECIPE FOR COFFEE

Put a full [Turkish] coffee pot of water on the stove. Place an empty coffee cup near it. As soon as the water comes to a boil, you should pour a little of the boiled water off into the cup and remove the pot from the burner. If you want coffee with sugar, you should sweeten the hot water now with two small spoonfuls of sugar, return the coffee pot to the burner for just a few seconds, and then remove the pot from the burner again. While the pot is off to the side, you should scoop up five heaping spoonfuls of ground coffee and add them to the hot water. Stir the coffee and water well with the spoon. Then you should firmly grasp the handle of the coffee pot and put the pot back on the burner. Then watch closely as the coffee rises in the pot. When it gets to the very top, you should quickly take it off the burner, that instant. Then you wait two or three minutes until the coffee settles in the pot. Then put the pot back on the burner again, and then take

it off again as soon as the coffee rises to the top. Then for the final, third, time put the pot back on the burner until the coffee, for the last time, rises up to the top of the coffee pot for the last time. Then you should set the coffee pot with the coffee to the side, take the coffee cup with the water you poured off, and pour this water over the coffee, while it is still in the pot. Then line up four coffee cups one next to the other. Place one small spoonful of foam into each cup. When all the foam has been divided, then you pour the coffee up to the top of each coffee cup. You leave the grounds to settle out. You need to sip a little to see if it is sweet enough. And in the end, when the coffee has been drunk, then one's future is read from the grounds which remain on the bottom of the cup.

14A2

A STORM

Returning home by car after a business trip in another city, two colleagues happened upon a storm with heavy precipitation, first snow, then rain, and to make matters worse, it was getting dark. Having turned off the road and having stopped at the nearest town by 5:30 p.m., they took shelter in a tavern. Watching through the window of the tavern as the snow turned to gusts of rain and wind, they thought miserably about whether it was worth traveling further. Eating dinner there and having had some wine, they talked about their situation. Knowing that they couldn't drive through such a storm, they decided to spend the night in a nearby hotel. Having felt helpless, they listened to the news, the weather report and the report on the condition on the motorways. Having gotten in touch with their families at about 8:30 p.m., they went to bed, hoping that the weather would be nicer the next day so that they would be able to continue their trip. And indeed, having woken up very early, at five of five, they heard on the news that the conditions on the motorways were significantly better. Driving, they saw the clouds disperse, the sun come out, and the day clear up. Hurrying back, they didn't stop once along the way, all the way to their town where they arrived at twenty to eleven. they checked in at work for the sake of appearances, and then, parting ways, each returned to her own home.

14A3

ACCIDENT CHRONICLE

Last night at around eight o'clock, a woman and man were found lying unconscious by the side of the road. The emergency number was called and the case was reported to the police. The couple was driven to the hospital in an ambulance. Later, in a statement for the public, it was confirmed that they were brother and sister. The woman was born in 1973 and the man was born in 1975. It was said that luckily the two had not been killed, but had survived a bad traffic accident. Their family was informed.

14A4

FOG

The autumn fog was thick that night, so nothing was seen. All sounds were silenced by the fog so nothing was heard. There was gathering [people gathered] at the train station but nothing was said. The return of schoolchildren and teachers from a school excursion was anticipated. The children were expected at nine o'clock in the evening, but because of the fog it wasn't certain whether the train would be late or not. After an hour's delay, suddenly the train was noticed as it arrived from afar. The concern of the parents vanished as soon as it was understood that the children would soon appear. There was arriving [the children arrived] finally at the station at ten fifty five. There was joy at the arrival of the train. In the end, when the children stepped down off the train, the fear was completely forgotten and there was a going [everyone went] home to sleep.

In this case the more literal translation is meant to describe as closely as possible how the BCS *se-verb* passives work. In several instances, the more normal English translation is given in brackets.

Key to audio recordings

The A exercises for Lessons 1-14, the poems in lessons 17, 18 and 19, and the three short stories are recorded in three CD sets, one each for Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian. Track numbers for the **regular version** are given in bold, for the slow version in non-bold.

First CD

- 1, 2** 1A1 KAKO SE ZOVEŠ?
3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 1A2 ŠTA JE OVO? [B,S]
 ŠTO JE OVO? [C]
9, 10 1A3 DOBAR DAN!
11, 12 1A4 PAS I MAČKA
13, 14 2A1 UČITI ZAJEDNO
15, 16 2A2 KOGA VIDIŠ?
17, 18 2A3 KUPUJEM PSA
19, 20 2A4 PAPIRNICA
21, 22 3A1 KAKO STE?
23, 24 3A2 LAKU NOĆ!
25, 26 3A3 ŠTA VIŠE VOLIŠ? [B,S]
 ŠTO VIŠE VOLIŠ? [C]
27, 28 3A4 ČIJE SU OVE OLOVKE?
29, 30 4A1 ODAKLE STE?
31, 32 4A2 KOD KOGA SU NAŠE
 KNJIGE?
33, 34 4A3 I JOŠ NEŠTO ...
35, 36 4A4 TRAŽIM NEKE STVARI
37, 38 5A1 PET MAČAKA I PET PASA
39, 40 5A2 NEMA NOVCA!
41, 42 5A3 KO DOLAZI? [B,S]
 TKO DOLAZI? [C]
43, 44 5A4 IZLAZAK U GRAD
45, 46 6A1 U ZGRADI
47, 48 6A2 UNIVERZITET [B,S]
 SVEUČILIŠTE [C]
49, 50 6A3 KAKO TI JE?
51, 52 6A4 ŠTA TI SE SVIĐA? [B,S]
 ŠTO TI SE SVIĐA? [C]
53, 54 7A1 DORUČAK
55, 56 7A2 ČIME IDEŠ NA POSAO?
57, 58 7A3 MA NEMOJ!
59, 60 7A4 ČIME PIŠEŠ?
61, 62 8A1 STRPLJENJE
63, 64 8A2 NESTRPLJENJE
65, 66 8A3 JAVI SE!
67, 68 8A4 SOBA
69, 70 9A1 ŠTA ĆEŠ RADITI? [B,S]
 ŠTO ĆEŠ RADITI? [C]
71, 72 9A2 POGLEDAJ SE!
73, 74 9A3 STANOVANJE
75, 76 9A4 NA STANICI [B,S]

- NA KOLODVORU [C]
77, 78 10A1 KOD CHARLIEA [B,C]
 KOD ČARLIJA [S]
79, 80 10A2 PISATI I NAPISATI
81, 82 10A3 "BIO JEDNOM JEDAN LAV"
 – Dušan Radović
83, 84 10A4 BOLE ME I NOGE I RUKE!
85, 86 11A1 VAŽNO, VAŽNIJE,
 NAJVAŽNIJE
87, 88 11A2 DVA RESTORANA
89, 90 11A3 STRUKA I POSAO
91, 92 11A4 TREBA MI POSAO!

Second CD

- 1** 12A1 STUDENTSKI DOM
2 12A2 KUPOVINA
3, 4 12A3 KOLIKO IMAŠ GODINA?
5, 6 12A4 ŠTA SE DOGODILO? [B,S]
 ŠTO SE DOGODILO? [C]
7, 8 13A1 DOBRODOŠLI!
9, 10 13A2 EVO KOMPJUTERA! [B,S]
 EVO KOMPJUTORA! [C]
11, 12 13A3 POLAKO ...
13, 14 13A4 UPUTSTVA
15 14A1 RECEPT ZA KAHVU [B]
 KAVU [C] KAFU [S]
16 17A1 "LJEPOTICA I ZVIJER" –
 Ferida Duraković
17 17A2 "ZEMLJA" – A. B. Šimić
18 17A3 "VEČE NA ŠKOLJU" –
 Aleksa Šantić
19 18A1 "JESENJE VEČE" –
 Antun Gustav Matoš
20 18A2 "NOTTURN" – Tin Ujević
21 19A1 "OČIJU TVOJIH DA NIJE" –
 Vasko Popa
22 19A2 "ZA LAŽI IZGOVORENE IZ
 MILOSRĐA" –
 Desanka Maksimović
23-30 "OSAM MALIH PRIČA O MOJOJ
 ŽENI" – David Albahari
31-38 "LJUBAV NA ŠPANJOLSKI
 NAČIN" – Muharem Bazdulj
39-46 20.I-20.VIII "U ZAGRLJAJU RIJEKE"
 – Miro Gavran

The above material was read by: Maša Čulumović, Ana Galjanić, Nada Ječmenica, Ivona Josipović, Marina Jovanović, Emir Kamenica, Mia Midenjak, Natalija Novta, Slobodan Radoman, Azra Pravdić, Obrad Šćepanović, and Toma Tasovac. There are minor discrepancies in text and pronunciation between the recorded and printed versions of the exercises.

How to use the BCS glossary

General. This glossary includes all words used in the Textbook plus certain additional words which are in frequent use. For each word, one finds the relevant grammatical information (in italics), the English definition, notes on usage, and affiliation where relevant (in brackets). Abbreviations used are defined on p. 388.

For each entry introduced in an A-lesson vocabulary box (or a vocabulary box accompanying a homework exercise), the lesson and section number are given. When a lesson has two vocabulary boxes in each A section, these are identified by the letters a and b after the lesson and section number.

Example: **kolegica** *f* [B,C] colleague (*f.*) 13A4
sūton *m* dusk 18A1a

The symbol ☞ refers to examples provided in the grammar sections:

Example: **Jugoslavija** *f* Yugoslavia 17A4☞

The symbols 🌐, ☺ refer to words from the Geography and Aphorism sections at the ends of Lessons 1-15.

Examples: **Posavina** *f* the Sava river valley 6🌐
parkiranje *n* parking 10☺

A boxed-in number refers to examples given in the boxes that provide cultural commentary.

Example: **ovaj** *excl.* umm, uh... 9A3

The symbol 📖 refers to the stories by David Albahari or Muharem Bazdulj.

Examples: **prodavačica** *f* saleswoman 📖A.IV
raстанak *m*; *Gsg* **raстанka** parting, farewell 📖B.IV

The symbol ➡, always given first in an entry, refers the reader to one of the Appendices.

Example: **radost** *f*; *Gsg* **radosti** *Isg* -ošču or -osti joy ➡4 3A2

Many entries include several numbers and symbols. For instance:

pitanje *n* 1. question 1A2, 3A1☞, 3A2☞; 2. issue 1🌐

Some words in the glossary are without any number or symbol. These represent additional vocabulary, which has been included to give a broader range of expression than permitted by the Lessons.

Example: **zebra** *f*; *Gpl* **zebara** or **zebrji** 1. zebra [= animal]; 2. crosswalk

Definitions. Many words have several meanings. Some are more or less synonymous while others are quite distinct. Those judged as synonyms are separated by commas, while those seen as distinct meanings are numbered. Not all meanings of all words are listed; for this one must consult a full dictionary. In addition, not all meanings listed in the glossary are used in the Textbook; if a word is used in a particular meaning in the Textbook, the above symbols identify the point in the book where this occurs. Any necessary amplifications of a definition are given in brackets or parentheses. Related idioms are given as sub-entries.

Examples: **pametna, pametna** *adj.* intelligent, smart 11A2
nego *conj.* 1. but, rather 2A1; 2. than 11A2, 11A2☞, 13A4☞
kvadrat *m*; *Gsg* **kvadrata** [geometric] square; **na kvadrat** squared (mathematics)

Different forms. Words which are marked as either ekavian or ijekavian usage are denoted as such by the symbols [E] and [J], respectively. The notations [B], [C] and [S] denote Bosnian, Croatian, and Serbian usage, respectively. Words used in two of the three are noted [B,C] or [B,S] as appropriate. Words with no marking are used throughout BCS. The notation [B,C,S] after a word means both that it is used throughout BCS, and that there exists a distinctly separate word with the same meaning which is used only in one (or two) of the others; to learn the identity of this other word one must consult the English-based glossary. The word “only” after a notation containing certain of the letters (e.g. [B,S only]) means that this meaning of the word is restricted while other meanings of it are not so restricted: for example the word **rdav** means “rusty” throughout BCS, but “bad” only in S.

Examples: **kancelàrija** *f* [B,C,S] office 6A1
loš, loša; loši *adj.* [B,C,S] bad ↗4 2A2, 2A2, 3A1, 11A1
posledica *f* [E] consequence 18A3
posljedica *f* [J] consequence 18A3
rdav *adj.* 1. bad [S only] 2A2, 2A2 2. rusty
ured *m* [C] office 6A1

Grammatical information.

Verbs are listed by the infinitive form. If the present tense is not fully predictable from the infinitive, the 1st singular present is also given (the 3rd singular is given for verbs which are used only in 3rd person). The 3rd plural present is given when it is not directly predictable from the 1st singular, as are past tense forms which are not directly predictable from the infinitive. Aspect is noted for each verb, by the symbols (I) and (P), and members of an aspectual pair are separated by a semi-colon. Biaspectual verbs are noted (I/P). In each instance of an aspectual pair, the most basic form is listed first followed by the one which is derived from it. When prefixation produces a verb with different meaning, it is listed separately and cross-referenced to the verb from which it is derived. Verbs used both with and without **se** are given within the same entry if the meaning difference is essentially one of active vs. passive or transitive vs. intransitive. Otherwise, the two are given as separate entries.

Examples: **crtati** (I); **nàcrtati** (P) to draw, to sketch 18A1b, 10A4
dogàdati se see under **dogòditi se**
dogòditi se, dogodi se (P) 12A4, 9A2; **dogàdati se, dògada se, dogàdaju se** (I) [B,C,S] 20.VI (3rd person only) to happen
dòvesti, dovedem; doveo, dovela (P) 20.III; **dovòditi, dovodim** (I) to bring, to lead to, to conduct see **vòditi**
gubiti (I); **izgubiti, izgubim** (P) to lose 9A3; **izgubiti glavu** to panic, to lose one's composure 10A2
grupirati, grupiram, grupiraju (I/P) [B,C] to group 18A2
igrati, igram (I) 1. to play [a game] 5C1, 5A2, 10A1; 2. to dance [B,S only] 15A1; **igrati se, igram se, igraju se** (I) to play 16A1b see also **òdigrati**
naučiti, naučim (P) to learn 10A2, 9A2, 10A2, see also **učiti**
pretvoriti (P); **pretvarati, pretvaram, pretvaraju** (I) to transform 14A2
pretvoriti se (P): **pretvarati se, pretvaram se, pretvaraju se** (I) to pretend 15A1
učiti (I) to study 2A1, 2A1, 9A1, 9A4, 10A2, 10A4 see also **naučiti**

Nouns are listed by the nominative singular form, with gender marked as *m*, *f*, or *n*. Genitive singular forms are given for all feminine nouns in a consonant, and for all other nouns whose non-nominative forms are not directly predictable from the nominative singular. Instrumental singular is given for feminine nouns in a consonant, and nominative plural for masculine and neuter nouns which add an extra syllable in the plural or which have irregular plurals. Genitive plural is given whenever the ending is not completely predictable. Dative-Locative singular forms are given for feminine nouns ending in **-ka**, **-ga**, or **-ha**. The notation (*m.*, *general*) and (*f.*) after names of professions and nationalities means that the first refers both to the category in general and to any one male representative of that category, while the second refers only to a female representative of that category.

Examples: **Bosànac** *m*; *Gsg* **Bosànca** Bosnian (*m.*, *general*) 1A4, 1A4
Bòsanka *f*; *DLsg* **Bòsanki** *Gpl* **Bòsanki** Bosnian (*f.*) 1A4, 6A2, 1A4
dòručak *m*; *Gsg* **dòručka** breakfast 7A1
dòjam *m*; *Gsg* **dòjma** *Npl* **dòjmovi** [B,C] impression 16A3
epoha *f*; *DLsg* **epohi** or **epòsi** age, epoch 6A2, 6A2
ime *n*; *Gsg* **imena** *Npl* **imena** *Gpl* **imèna** name ↗4 1A2, 3A2
misao *f*; *Gsg* **misli** *Isg* **mišlju** or **misli** thought ↗4 18A2
mladost *f*; *Gsg* **mladosti** *Isg* **-ošču** or **-osti** youth

Adjectives are noted *adj.*, and listed in the masculine singular short form. If there are any changes between this and other forms, the feminine singular short form is also listed. The masculine singular long

form is listed only in case of accent change. If only the long form is listed, it means the adjective occurs only in that form. Words with the meaning of a noun but the form of an adjective are noted (*adj.form*). Comparative forms are provided if they are not readily predictable (see 11A1☞).

Examples: **bolji** *adj.* better 11A2, 11A1☞ see **dobar**
ceo, čela; celj *adj.* [E] whole 7A4; **ceo dan** all day 7A4
cijel (also **cio**), **cijela; cijeli** *adj.* [J] whole 7A4; **cijeli dan** all day 7A4
dosadan, dosadna *adj.* 1. boring, dull; 2. annoying 5A1, 6A3☞
Engleska *f (adj. form)* England 4A1
engleski *adj.* English 4A1
visok, visoka; visoki *adj.* tall, high 2A2, 3A1☞, 11A1☞, 11A2☞
viši *adj.* 1. taller; 2. higher 11A1☞

Pronouns are noted *pron.* Both full and clitic forms of personal pronouns are given; only the clitics are identified as such. Pronominal adjectives (possessives, demonstratives and the like) are noted *pron. adj.* and are given in masculine, neuter and feminine forms. See Appendix 4 for full declensions of most of these words.

Examples: **ga** *pron. (clitic)* 1. him; 2. it (Acc-Gen) 2A1 see under **on**
naš, naše, naša *poss. pron.* our, ours 1A2
neki, nego, neka *pron. adj.* some, any, a certain →4 3A3; **nekih pedesetak** fifty-some, fifty-odd, roughly fifty 13A3; **u neku ruku** in a sense, in a way 7A2
njega *pron.* 1. him; 2. it (Acc-Gen) 2A2 see under **on, ono**

Numbers are noted *num* only if they do not function as another part of speech. In the latter case they are noted according to the part of speech which determines their form.

Examples: **četiri** *num.* four (4) 5A2, 12A1☞, 12A2☞
četrdeset *num.* forty (40) 5A1, 5A1☞
četvero *n.* [C] four [mixed gender] B.VI, 12A2☞
četvòrica *f* four [men] 12A2☞
četvoro *n.* [B,S] four [mixed gender] B.VI, 12A2☞
četvrti *adj.* fourth (4th) 4A1, 6A2☞, 12A3☞

Adverbs are noted *adv.*, *conjunctions* are noted *conj.*, *exclamations* are noted *excl.*, and words which resist classification are not noted as to part of speech.

Examples: **ali** *conj.* but 1A4
alo *excl.* hello [telephone greeting] A.VII
često *adv.* often, frequently 7A1, 10A2☞
da *yes* 1A2

Accentuation.

Accent is marked as in the body of the book: the underscore denotes a long vowel and the grave mark denotes a rising accent. Words with no accent mark on them have a falling accent on the first syllable. The assignment of accentual information to each individual word (whether vowels are long or short, and whether accented vowels are rising or falling) been made on the basis of the following reference works:

Hrvatski jezički savjetnik (ed. Lana Hudeček, Milica Mihaljević, Luka Vukojević; Zagreb, 1999)
Rečnik srpskohrvatskog književnog jezika, vols. 1-6 (produced by Matica srpska, 1967-1976)
Serbocroatian-English Dictionary (by Morton Benson with the collaboration of Biljana Šljivić-Šimšić; Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971)
Veliki rječnik hrvatskoga jezika (by Vladimir Anić; Zagreb, 2003).

How to use the English glossary

The English glossary includes grammatical information about English only; its primary purpose is to help the student find his or her way into the BCS glossary, where fuller grammatical information can be found about all BCS words. The English glossary also allows students to see under a single entry all the forms which may differ as to the markings noted [B], [C], [S], [B/S] [J], [E] or [J].

Synonyms are separated by commas. If a BCS aspectual pair is given, the notations (I) and (P) identify imperfective and perfective forms, respectively; the two members of an aspect pair are separated by a semi-colon. The several different meanings of words referring to profession and nationality names (general, specific male, specific female) are included within a single entry.

Those who need more information than these glossaries can provide should consult one or more of the following:

Serbocroatian-English Dictionary (by Morton Benson with the collaboration of Biljana Šljivić-Šimšić; Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971)

English-Serbocroatian Dictionary (by Morton Benson; Belgrade and Philadelphia, 1971)

Veliki hrvatsko-engleski rječnik (by Željko Bujas; Zagreb, 1999)

Veliki englesko-hrvatski rječnik (by Željko Bujas; Zagreb, 1999)

For more information on dictionaries and grammar books, see www.bcsgrammarandtextbook.org.

Abbreviations and symbols used in the glossaries

ABBREVIATIONS

<i>abbr.</i>	abbreviation
<i>Acc</i>	accusative case
<i>adj.</i>	adjective
<i>adj. form</i>	noun meaning; adjective form
<i>adv.</i>	adverb
<i>Asg</i>	accusative singular
[B]	Bosnian usage
[B,C]	Bosnian and Croatian usage
[B,C,S]	usage in Bosnian, Croatian and Serbian
[B,S]	Bosnian and Serbian usage
[C]	Croatian usage
<i>coll.</i>	collective
<i>colloq.</i>	colloquial
<i>comp.</i>	comparative
<i>conj.</i>	conjunction
<i>Dat-Loc</i>	dative-locative case
<i>Dat</i>	dative case
<i>DLsg</i>	dative-locative singular
<i>DLIpl</i>	dative-locative-instrumental plural
[E]	ekavian word or words
<i>e.g.</i>	for example
<i>excl.</i>	exclamation
<i>f</i>	feminine
<i>(f.)</i>	refers to female person only
<i>(f sg form)</i>	word takes endings of a feminine singular noun
<i>Gen</i>	genitive case
<i>Gpl</i>	genitive plural
<i>Gsg</i>	genitive singular
<i>(I)</i>	imperfective aspect
<i>indecl.</i>	indeclinable
<i>Instr</i>	instrumental case
<i>(I/P)</i>	one form for both imperfective and perfective aspect
<i>Isg</i>	instrumental singular

[J]	ijekavian word or words
[J] [B/S]	ijekavian words specific to Bosnian and Serbian ijekavian usage
<i>Loc</i>	locative case
<i>m</i>	masculine
<i>(m.)</i>	refers to male person only
<i>(m., general)</i>	refers either to male person or to general category
<i>n</i>	neuter
<i>n.</i>	noun [English glossary only]
<i>Npl</i>	nominative plural
<i>Nsg</i>	nominative singular
<i>num.</i>	number (word class)
<i>(P)</i>	perfective aspect
<i>part.</i>	particle
<i>pl</i>	plural
<i>(pl form)</i>	word exists only in plural form
<i>prep.</i>	preposition
<i>pron.</i>	pronoun
<i>pron.adj.</i>	pronominal adjective
<i>quest.</i>	question word
[S]	Serbian usage
<i>sg</i>	singular
<i>vb.</i>	verb [English glossary only]
<i>Voc</i>	vocative case
<i>vulg.</i>	vulgar
<i>3rd sg</i>	third person singular form

SYMBOLS

	grammar section
	geography section
 box	information box
	aphorisms by D. Radović
 A	story by D. Albahari
 B	story by M. Bazdulj
	appendix

BCS-English Glossary

A

a *conj.* and, but 1A1
a! *excl.* aha! 2A2
abecëda *f* [B,C,S] [Latin] alphabet 5A2[☞]
abecëdni *adj.* [B,C,S] alphabetical 2A4
administracija *f* [B,S] administration 16A1a
adresa *f* address 16A2a
advokat *m*; *Gsg* **advokata** [B,S] lawyer 5A3, 11A2[☞]
aerodrom *m* [B,C,S] airport [☞]B.III
aforizam *m*; *Gsg* **aforizma** aphorism 7[☉]
afrički *adj.* African
Àfrika *f*; *DLsg* **Àfrici** Africa
ajvar *m* eggplant and/or red pepper relish
akcenat *m*; *Gsg* **akcenta** *Gpl* **akcenata** [B,S] accent [☞]B.III
akcent *m*; *Gpl* **akcenata** [C] accent [☞]B.III
akcioni *adj.* action 7A3; **akcioni film** action movie
ako *conj.* if 5A2, 13A4[☞]; **ako nemate ništa protiv** if you have no objections 13A4
akuzativ *m* accusative [case]
Albanac *m*; *Gsg* **Albanca** Albanian (*m., general*)
Albanija *f* Albania 1[☉]
Albanka *f*; *DLsg* **Albanki** *Gpl* **Albanki** Albanian (*f.*)
alergičan, alergična *adj.* allergic 3A3
ali *conj.* but 1A4
alo *excl.* hello [as telephone greeting] [☞]A.VII
aluminijski *adj.* aluminum 19A3b
ama *conj.* but; **ama baš ništa** not a single thing 15A2
ambasada *f* embassy
američki *adj.* American 2A4
Àmerika *f*; *DLsg* **Àmerici** America 16A1b, 6A2[☞]
Amerikanac *m*; *Gsg* **Amerikanca** American (*m., general*) 1A4
Amerikanka *f*; *DLsg* **Amerikanki** *Gpl* **Amerikanki** American (*f.*) 1A4
amidža *m*; *Npl* **amidže** [B] [paternal] uncle 5A3, 5A3[☞]
amidžinica *f* [B] aunt [= paternal uncle's wife] 5A3
angažirati, angažiram, angažiraju (I/P) [B,C] to involve [someone]; **angažirati se, angažiram se, angažiraju se** (I/P) [B,C] to get involved 16A3b
angažovati, angažujem (I/P) [B,S] to involve [someone]; **angažovati se, angažujem se** (I/P) [B,S] to get involved 16A3b
anglistika *f*; *DLsg* **anglistici** English studies

13B3
anketa *f* survey, questionnaire 16A1a
anonimnost *f*; *Gsg* **anonimnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** anonymity 13[☉]
aorist *m* aorist [verbal tense] 17C1
aplauđirati, aplauđiram, aplauđiraju (I) to applaud
aplauz *m* applause [☞]B.VIII
apotekar *m* pharmacist (*m., general*) 11A3, 11A2[☞]
apotekarica *f* [B,C] pharmacist (*f.*) 11A3, 11A2[☞]
apotečkarka *f*; *DLsg* **apotečkarki** *Gpl* **apotečkarki** [B,S] pharmacist (*f.*) 11A3, 11A2[☞]
april *m*; *Gsg* **aprila** [B,S] April 6A2, 6A2[!]
apsolvent *m*; *Gsg* **apsolventa** *Gpl* **apsolvenata** university student having completed coursework but not yet passed all exams required for graduation 6A2
apsolventski *adj.* pertaining to final exam year at university
apstraktan, apstraktna *adj.* abstract 19A1b
Àrapin *m*; *Npl* **Àrapi** Arab (*m., general*)
Àrapkinja *f* Arab (*f.*)
arheolog *m*; *Npl* **arheolozi** archaeologist
arhitekt *m*; *Gpl* **arhitekata** [B,C] architect 11A3, 11A2[☞]
arhitekta *m*; *Npl* **arhitekta** *Gpl* **arhitekata** [B,S] architect 11A3, 11A2[☞]
arhitektura *f* architecture 13B3
atentat *m*; *Gsg* **atentata** assassination 12A4; **izvršiti atentat na** + *Acc* to assassinate
atmosfera *f* atmosphere 11A2
atraktivan, atraktivna *adj.* attractive 16A3b
Australac *m*; *Gsg* **Australca** *Gpl* **Australaca** [C] Australian (*m., general*) 1A4
Australijanac *m*; *Gsg* **Australijanca** [B,S] Australian (*m., general*) 1A4
Australijanka *f*; *DLsg* **Australijanki** *Gpl* **Australijanki** [B,S] Australian (*f.*) 1A4
Australka *f*; *DLsg* **Australki** *Gpl* **Australki** [C] Australian (*f.*) 1A4
Àustrija *f* Austria 1[☉]
Austrijanac *m*; *Gsg* **Austrijanca** Austrian (*m., general*)
Austrijanka *f*; *DLsg* **Austrijanki** *Gpl* **Austrijanki** Austrian (*f.*)
àustrijski *adj.* Austrian 9A1
Austro-Ùgarska *f* (*adj.form*) Austria-Hungary 18A3
austroùgarski *adj.* Austro-Hungarian 18A3
àuto *m*; *Npl* **àuti** [B,C] **automobili** [S] car 1A2
autobus *m* bus 7A2
àutobuski *adj.* [B,S] bus 9A3, 13A4
àutobuska stanica bus station

àutobusni *adj.* [B,C] bus 9A3, 13A4
àutobusna stànica bus station
àutobusni kolodvor bus station, bus terminal
àutor *m* author (*m., general*)
àutorica *f* [B,C] author (*f.*) 19A2b
àutorka *m* [S] *DLsg* **àutorki** *Gpl* **àutorki** author (*f.*) 19A2b
àvgust *m* [B,S] August 6A2
avìon *m*; *Gsg* **avìona** [B,C,S] airplane 7A2
avìonski *adj.* air, airmail; **avìonsko pìsmo** airmail letter 2A4
àzbučni *adj.* alphabetical [Cyrillic] 2A4
àzbuka *f*; *DLsg* **àzbuci** [Cyrillic] alphabet 5A4☞
Azija *f* Asia
azijski *adj.* Asian

B
bàba *f* [B,S] grandmother 9A4, 5A3☞
bàciti, **bàcim** (P); **bàcati** (I) to throw 16A1a
Bàčka *f* (*adj.form*) region of western Vojvodina
bàdem *m* almond
bajka *f*; *DLsg* **bajci** *Gpl* **bajka** or **bajki** fairy tale ☞B.VIII
baka *f*; *DLsg* **baki** [B,C,S] grandmother 9A4, 5A3☞
Bàlkan *m*; *Gsg* **Bàlkàna** the Balkans
bàlkanski *adj.* Balkan 8A3
Bànat *m*; *Gsg* **Bànàta** region of eastern Vojvodina
bànci *f*; *DLsg* **banci** *Gpl* **banàka** bank 5A2
Banja Luka, **Banjaluka** *f*; *DLsg* **Banjaluci** Banja Luka 4☞
bara *f* marshland 16A3b
barem *adv.* at least 16A1a
baš *adv.* precisely 9A3; **ama baš ništa** not a single thing 15A2; **baš mi je drago!** I am truly delighted! 6A3; **baš sam zaboravna!** I really am forgetful! ☞A.V
bàšta *f* [B,S] garden 16A3b
baština *f* legacy, heritage 16A2b
baviti se (I) + *Instr* to do, to occupy oneself with 11A3, 9A2☞
bàzen *m*; *Gsg* **bazena** swimming pool
Beč *m*; *Gsg* **Beča** Vienna 4A1
bedan, **bedna** *adj.* [E] poor
bedem *m* rampart 19A3a
beg *m*; *Npl* **bezi**, **begovi** [E] flight, escape 20.VII
begunac *m*; *Gsg* **begunca** [E] fugitive 18A3
beležnica *f* [S] notebook 1A2
bènzìn *m*; *Gsg* **benzina** gasoline, petrol 5A2
beo, **bèla**; **beli** *adj.* [E] white 2A3, 2A3☞;
beli dan broad daylight 19A3a; **beli luk** garlic

Beograd *m* Belgrade *see map*
Beogradanin *m*; *Npl* **Beogradani** resident of Belgrade (*m., general*) 16A3a
Beogradanka *f*; *DLsg* **Beogradanki** *Gpl* **Beogradanki** resident of Belgrade (*f.*)
beogradski *adj.* Belgrade 6A2
bèrberin *m*; *Npl* **bèrberi** [S] barber 11A4☞
bēs *m*; *Npl* **besovi** [E] fury, rage
bēsediti (I) [E] (*archaic*) to talk 19A3a
bēsjediti (I) [J] (*archaic*) to talk 19A3a
bēsplatn, **bēsplatna** *adj.* free [of charge] 16A2b
bespomoćan, **bespomoćna** *adj.* helpless 14A2
bespoštedan, **bespoštedna** *adj.* unrelenting 18A3
besvestan, **besvesna** *adj.* [E] unconscious 14A3
besvjestan, **besvjesna** *adj.* [J] unconscious 14A3
bez *prep.* + *Gen* without ☞5 4A3
bez obzira na + *Acc* regardless of 9A4
bèzdan *m*; *Gsg* **bèzdna** *Isg* **bezdanom** abyss, deep, depth 17C1
bezuslovan, **bezuslovna** *adj.* [B,S] unconditional
bezuvtetan, **bezuvtetna** *adj.* [B,C] unconditional
bèžati *see under* **pòbeći**
bi [*conditional*] *auxiliary* [you sg, he, she] would 13A1☞
biber *m* [B,S] pepper [= spice]
biblioteka *f*; *DLsg* **biblioteci** [B,S] library 7A4
bicikl *m*; *Gpl* **bicikla** or **bicikala** bicycle 7A2, 7A2☞
bih [*conditional*] *auxiliary* 1. [I] would; 2. yes please 13B2☞
bih, **bi**, **bi**, **bismo**, **biste bi** [*conditional*] *auxiliaries* 13A2☞, 13A3☞
bijedan, **bijedna** *adj.* [J] poor
bijeg *m*; *Nsg* **bijezi** or **bjegovi** [J] flight, escape 20.VII
bijel, **bijela**; **bijeli** *adj.* [J] white 2A3; **bijeli dan** broad daylight 19A3a; **bijeli luk** [J] [B/S] garlic
bijes *m*; *Npl* **bjesovi** [J] fury, rage
bila jednom (*f sg*), **bilo jednom** (*n sg*), **bio jednom** (*m sg*) once upon a time there was 10A3, 10A3☞
bili jednom (*m pl*) once upon a time there were 10A3, 10A3☞
bilo ko *pron* [B,S] whoever, anyone at all 18A3☞
bilo šta *pron* [B,S] whatever, anything at all , 18A3☞
bilo što *pron* [C] whatever, anything at all

bilo *tko* *pron* [C] whoever, anyone at all
bilježnica *f* [B,C] notebook 1A2
biljka *f*; *DLsg biljci Gpl biljaka or biljki* plant 17A2a
biolog *m*; *Npl biolozi* biologist 11A2
biologija *f* biology 13B3
bioskop *m* [S] movie theater, cinema 5A2, 5A4, 6A1
birati, **biram**, **biraju** (I) to select B.A.VIII
see sabirati
bismo [conditional] auxiliary [we] would 13A1
biste [conditional] auxiliary [you pl] would 13A1
bitan, **bitna** *adj.* essential B.B.VIII
biti (I/P) to be 5
clitic sam, si, je, smo, ste, su (I) 1A1, 1A1, 6A4, 10A1, 12A1, 12A4; *full* **jėsam**, **jėsi**, **jėst** [B,C] **jėste** [B,S], **jėsmo**, **jėste**, **jėsu** (I) 1A4, 1A4;
negated **nīsam**, **nīsī**, **nījē**, **nīsmo**, **nīste**, **nīsu** (I) 1A4, 1A4;
negated (Montenegrin) **nijėsam**, **nijėsi**, **nijē**, **nijėsmo**, **nijėste**, **nijėsu** 19A3b;
perf. pres. **budem**, **budeš**, **bude**, **budemo**, **budete**, **budu** (P) 5A3, 5A3, 12A1;
past tense **bio**, **bilo**, **bila**, **bili**, **bila**, **bile** 6A2, 6A3;
aorist **bih**, **bi**, **bi**, **bismo**, **biste**, **biše** 12A4, 17A2a;
imperfect **bejah**, **bejaše**, **bejaše**, **bejasmo**; **bejaste**, **bejahu** [E] 12A4, 17A2a;
bijah, **bijaše**, **bijaše**, **bijasmo**, **bijaste**, **bijahu** [J] 12A4, 17A2a;
bivati, **bivam**, **bivaju** (I) to be, to become, to occur 18A1a
bivši *adj.* former 12A2
bjegunac *m*; *Gsg bjegunca* [J] fugitive 18A3
bježati *see under pobjeći*
blag, **blaga**; **blagi** *adj.* gentle, mild B.B.IV;
blago [vama] lucky [you]
blagajna *f*; *Gpl blagajni* [B,C] cash register 2A4
blago *n* treasure 19A3b
blagostanje *n* prosperity
blagovaonica *f* [C] dining room 16A1b
blaži *adj.* gentler, milder *see blag*
bled, **bleda**; **bledi** *adj.* [E] pale
bledi *adj.* [E] paler *see bled*
blesav *adj.* silly, idiotic, foolish B.B.VI
blijed, **blijeda**; **blijedi** *adj.* [J] pale
blizak, **bliska**; **bliski** *adj.* close, near, intimate 18A3
blizina *f* nearness, proximity 20.III

blizu *prep.* + *Gen* near, close to 5 4A4
blizu *adv.* close, nearby 4B4
bliže *adv.* closer *see blizak, blisko*
bliži *adj.* closer *see blizak*
bliziti, **blizim** (I) to approach, to come near B.IV *see also pribliziti*
bluza *f* blouse A.VIII
bljedi *adj.* [J] paler *see blijed*
boca *f* bottle
boemski *adj.* bohemian 18A3
Bog, **bog** *m*; *Gsg Boga, boga Npl bogovi, bozi* God, god 17A3a
bogat *adj.* rich, wealthy 16A2b
bogoslovija *f* theology 13B3
bogzna (*with ne*) not ... anything; **nije bogna šta** it's not anything much 19A1; **ne izgleda bogzna kako** it doesn't look like much of anything 9
boja *f* 1. color 2A3; 2. paint
bojati se, **bojim se** (I) + *Gen* to fear 7A2, 5A2, 9A2, 10A3
bok *excl.* [C] 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1
bol *f*; *Gsg boli Isg boli or bolju* pain, [physical] ache 20.IV
bol *m*; *Gsg bola Npl bolovi* pain, anguish
bolan, **bolna** *adj.* painful 9A3
bolesnički *adj.* patient-related 20.II
bolestan, **bolesna** *adj.* sick, ill 10A4
boleti, **boli** (I) [E] (3rd person only) to hurt, to ache 10A4, 10A4 *see also oboleti* (P)
bolnica *f* hospital 14A3
bolničar *m* nurse (*m., general*) 11A2
bolničarka *f*; *DLsg bolničarki Gpl bolničarki* nurse (*f.*) 11A2
bolnički *adj.* hospital 14A3
bolje *adv.* better 6A3, 6A3, 11A2 *see dobro*
boljeti, **boli**; **bolio**, **boljela** (I) [J] (3rd person only) to hurt, to ache 10A4 *see also oboljeti*
bolji *adj.* better 11A2, 11A1 *see dobar*
bombon *m*; *Gsg bombona* [B,C] piece of candy 12A2
bombona *f* [B,S] piece of candy 12A2
bono *adv.* painfully [poetic contraction of **bolno**] 17A3a
bor *Gsg bora Npl borovi* 1. pine tree; 2. Christmas tree
boravak *m*; *Gsg boravka Npl boravci* stay 9A1
boravište *n* dwelling place 17A2a
boraviti (I) to stay, to dwell 16A2a
borba *f*; *Gpl borba or borbi* struggle, fight, battle 4
Bosnac *m*; *Gsg Bosanca* Bosnian (*m., gener-*

al) 1A4, 1A4
Bòsanka *f*; *DLsg Bòsanki Gpl Bòsanki*
 Bosnian (*f.*) 1A4, 6A2, 1A4
bòsanski *adj.* Bosnian 2
Bosna i Hercegovina *f* Bosnia and Herzegovina or Bosnia-Herzegovina see map 1
Bošnjak *m*; *Gsg Bošnjaka Npl Bošnjaci*
 Bosniak (*m., general*) 1A4
Bošnjakinja *f* Bosniak (*f.*) 1A4
božji *adj.* divine 17C1
br. *abbr.* no., number 12A2
braco *m*; *Npl brace colloq.* brother B.VII
braća *Npl (sg form)* brothers 8A2, 8A2, see
brat
bràniti, bràniti (I) to defend
brat *m* 1. brother [B,C,S] 2A3, 6A4;
 2. cousin [B,S] for *pl.* see **braća**
brati, bèrem (I) to pick, to pluck 6
 A.I, 10A1, see **sàbrati**
bratić *m* cousin [C]
brdo *n* hill
brdovit *adj.* hilly
briga *f*; *DLsg brizi* worry, concern 7A1;
budi bez brige don't worry 7A1
brijač *m*; *Gsg brijača* [B,C] barber 11A3
brijati se, brijem se (I) to shave 9A2, 9A2
brinuti, brinem (I) to worry 13A3 see **zabrinuti**
brisati, brišem (I); **izbrisati, izbrišem** (P)
 1. to wipe; 2. to remove; 3. to erase 10A3
brod, *Gsg broda Npl brodovi* boat, ship 7A2
broj *m*; *Gsg broja Npl brojevi* 1. number
 3A1, 3A1, 3A2; 2. issue [of a
 publication]
brojan, brojna *adj.* numerous 17A4
brz, brza; brzi *adj.* quick, fast 2A2, 2A3,
 11A2
bržina *f* speed, velocity 15A1
brži *adj.* faster 11A2, see **brz**
bubreg *m*; *Npl bubrezi* kidney 3A3, 3A3
budala *f* fool
budem see under **biti**
budilica *f* [B,C] alarm clock A.V
budilnik *m*; *Npl budilnici* [B,S] alarm clock
 A.V
buditi, budim (I); **probuditi, probudim** (P) to
 wake [someone] up 9A2; **buditi se, budim se**
 (I); **probuditi se, probudim se** (P) to wake up
 9A2, see also **razbuditi**
budući *adj.* future; **buduće vreme** [E] **budu-**
će vrijeme [J] future tense 15A2
budući da *conj.* since 12A1, 12A1
budućnost *f*; *Gsg budućnosti Isg -ošću or -osti*
 future 7A2
Bugarska *f (adj. form)* Bulgaria 1
buka *f*; *DLsg buci* noise 20.1

buket *m*; *Gsg buketa* bouquet A.IV
bukinja *f* torch A.III

C

car *m*; *Isg carem Npl carevi* emperor 19A2b
celina *f* [E] [the] whole 19A1b
celokupan, celokupna *adj.* [E] entire 20.V
celovit *adj.* [E] complete, integral 19A1b
cena *f* [E] price, cost 16A2b
centar *m*; *Gsg centra* center 10A1
ceo, cela; celi *adj.* [E] whole 7A4; **ceo dan**
 all day 7A4
cesta *f* [B,C] road 14A2
ciao [C] *adv.* 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1,
 1A1
cigareta *f* cigarette 20.V
cijel (also **cio**), **cijela; cijeli** *adj.* [J] whole
 7A4; **cijeli dan** all day 7A4
cijena *f* [J] price, cost 16A2b
ciklus *m* cycle 19A1b
cimer *m* roommate (*m., general*) 12A1
cimerica *f* [B,C] roommate (*f.*) 12A1
cimerka *f*; *DLsg cimerki Gpl cimerki* [B,S]
 roommate (*f.*) 12A1
cimet *m* cinnamon 20.III
cio (also **cijel**), **cijela; cijeli** *adj.* [J] whole 7A4
cipela *f* shoe 1A2
cjelina *f* [J] [the] whole 19A1b
cjelokupan, cjelokupna *adj.* [J] entire 20.V
cjelovit *adj.* [J] complete, integral 19A1b
crkva *f*; *Gpl crkava or crkvi* church
crn, crna; crni *adj.* black 2A3, 14A3
Crna Gora *f* Montenegro 1
crneti, crnim (I) [E] to blacken
crneti se, crnim se (I) [E] to look black or to
 become black 18A1a
Crnogorac *m*; *Gsg Crnogorca* Montenegrin
 (*m., general*) 1A4
Crnogorka *f*; *DLsg Crnogorki Gpl Crnogorki*
 Montenegrin (*f.*) 1A4
crnogorski *adj.* Montenegrin 2
Crnogorsko primorje Montenegrin coast
crnjeti, crnim; crnio, crnjela (I) [J] to blacken
crnjeti se, crnim se; crnio se, crnjela se (I) [J]
 to look black or to become black 18A1a
crta *f*; *Gpl crti* 1. line; 2. feature, trait 10A3
crtani *adj.* 1. drawn; 2. animated [film] 7A3
crtanje *n* drawing, sketch 10A3, 10A4
crtati (I); **nacrtati** (P) to draw, to sketch
 18A1b, 10A4
crven, crvena; crveni *adj.* red 2A3, 2A3,
 4A4
crvendač *m* robin
cura *f* girl B.V
cveće *n*; *coll.* [E] flowers 12A2, 12A2, for
sg see **cvet**

cvet *m*; *Npl* **cvetovi** flower 12A2☞ see also **cveće**
cvijēce *n*; *coll.* [J] flowers 12A2, 12A2☞ for *sg* see **cvijet**
cvijet *m*; *Npl* **cvjetovi** [J] flower 12A2☞ see also **cvijēce**
cvrkutati, **cvrkućem** (I) to chirp 16A1b

Č

ča *pron.* (*čakavian dialect*) what
čaj *m*; *Isg* **čajem** *Npl* **čajevi** tea 4A3
čak *adv.* even, as far as 4A2
čarapa *f* stocking, sock
čaròbnjak *m*; *Gsg* **čarobnjàka** *Npl* **čarobnjàci** magician, wizard 13A3
čaršaf *m* [B] sheet (bedding) 12A1
čaršav *m* [S] sheet (bedding) 12A1
čas *m*; *Npl* **časovi** 1. class, lesson [B,S only]; 2. hour, o' clock (24-hour clock, [S only]); **dvadeset časova** 8 p.m. 14A3; 3. moment; **istog časa** that very moment 14A1; **u zadnji čas** at the last moment 16A1a; **čas ... čas** now ... now 14A2; 14A1
časopis *m* magazine 2A4
častiti (I/P) to treat, to pay for 15A1
čaša *f* glass, cup 4A3
čašićica *f* small glass, small cup ☞B.VIII
Čeh *m*; *Npl* **Česi** Czech (*m.*, *general*)
Čehinja *f* Czech (*f.*)
čega *pron.* what (*Gen*) 4A4, 4A2☞, 7A1☞ see under **šta** or **što**
čekanje *n* waiting 11A2
čekati (I) to wait 5A2, 5A3☞, 14A1☞; **jedva čekam** I can hardly wait ☞A.V see also **dočekati**
čelo *n* forehead 18A2a
čemu *pron.* what (*Dat-Loc*) 7A1☞; **je li čemu** is it worth anything? 14☉ see under **šta** or **što**
čest *adj.* often 11A2☞
čestitati, **čestitam**, **čestitaju** (I) + *Dat* to congratulate 12A3
često *adv.* often, frequently 7A1, 10A2☞
češće *adv.* more often 11A2☞ see **često**
češći *adj.* more often 11A2☞ see **čest**
češljati (I); **počešljati** (P) to brush, comb 9A2, 9A2☞
česhnjak *m*; *Npl* **česhnjaci** [C] garlic
četiri *num.* four (4) 5A2, 12A1☞, 12A2☞
četrdeset *num.* forty (40) 5A1, 5A1☞
četiristo *num.* four hundred (400) 12A1☞
četрнаest *num.* fourteen (14) 5A1, 5A1☞
četрнаestī *adj.* fourteenth (14th) 14A1
četvero *n* [C] four [mixed gender] ☞B.VI, 12A2☞
četverokut *m* [C] quadrangle, rectangle

čtvòrica *f* four [men] 12A2☞
čtvoro *n* [B,S] four [mixed gender] ☞B.VI, 12A2☞
čtvorougao *m*; *Gsg* **čtvorougla** [B,S] quadrangle, rectangle
čtvr̃tak *m*; *Gsg* **čtvr̃tka** Thursday 2A1; **čtvr̃tkom** on Thursdays 7A2☞
čtvr̃ti *adj.* fourth (4th) 4A1, 6A2☞, 12A3☞
čtvr̃t f; *Gsg* **čtvr̃ti** *Isg* **čtvr̃ti** 1. quarter [of an hour] [C] 14A2, 12A1☞; 2. quarter [of a city]; 3. quarter [of a loaf of bread]
čtvr̃tina *f* one fourth, a quarter (in mathematics) 12A1☞
čiji, čije, čija *pron. adj.* whose 3A3, 3A3☞
čim *conj.* as soon as 13A2
čim prije *adv.* as soon as possible [B,C] 13A2
čim, čime *pron.* what (*Instr*) 7A1☞, 11A3☞ see under **šta** or **što**
čin *m*; *Npl* **činovi** act ☞B.I
činiti, činim (I); **učiniti, učinim** (P) to make, to do 19A3a
činiti se, čini se (I) 6A4; **učiniti se, učini se** (P) (*3rd person only*) 16A2a to seem, to appear 10A2☞, 11A3☞; **čini mi se** it seems to me, I think 6A4
činovnica *f* clerk (*f.*) 11A2☞
činovnik *m*; *Npl* **činovnici** clerk (*m.*, *general*) 11A2☞
činjenica *f* fact
čist *adj.* clean, pure 9A2
čistiti (I); **počistiti** (P) to clean 15A1
čisto *adv.* purely, simply
čitalac *m*; *Gsg* **čitaoca** *Gpl* **čitalaca** [B,C,S] reader [= person who reads]
čitanje *n* reading ☞B.III, 11A4☞
čitaonica *f* reading room 16A2a
čitatelj *m* [C] reader [= person who reads] (*m.*, *general*)
čitateljica *f* [C] reader [= person who reads] (*f.*)
čitati (I) 2A1, 6A2☞; **pročitati** (P) 10A2, 10A4☞ to read
čizma *f*; *Gpl* **čizama** boot
član *m*; *Npl* **članovi** member
članak *m*; *Gsg* **članka** article 18A3; **novinski članak** newspaper article 18A3
čokolada *f* chocolate
čovjek *m* [E] 1. man; 2. person 1A4, 3A1☞ for *pl* see **ljudi**
čovjek *m* [J] 1. man; 2. person 1A4, 3A1☞ for *pl* see **ljudi**
čudan, čudna *adj.* strange, surprising, odd
čuditi se (I) + *Dat* to be amazed (at) 16A1b
čudo *n*; *Npl* **čuda, čudesa** miracle, wonder 16A1a; **dijva li čuda** what a miracle! 16A1a; **gle čuda** well what d'ya know!

B.IV
čudenje *n* surprise, amazement 20.II
čujan, čujna *adj.* audible B.VII
čuti, čujem (I/P) to hear 5C1, 7A3; **čuti se, čujem se** (I/P) to talk to one another, to be in contact [as in **čujemo se** we're in touch] 8A3, 8A3; see **začuti se**
čuvār *m*; *Gsg* **čuvāra** guard, watchman 20.VII
čuvati, čuvam, čuvaju (I) to keep, to guard 10A4; **očuvati, očuvam, očuvaju** (P) to preserve 19A3b; **čuvati se, čuvam se, čuvaju se** (I) to watch out, to be careful 10A4
čūven, čūvena; čūveni *adj.* famous, renowned 15A1
čvrst *adj.* firm, sturdy 14A1
čvršći *adj.* firmer, sturdier see **čvrst**
Č
ćao *excl.* [S] 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1, 1A1
ćaskati (I) to chat B.V
ćebe *n*; *Gsg* **ćebeta** [S] blanket 12A1
čerati (I); **počerati** (P) to drive away, to chase (*Montenegrin*) 19A3b; see **tjerati**
čerka, DLsg **čerki** *Gpl* **čerki** [S] daughter 8A1; see **kčerka**
čevāpčići *m* (*pl form*) grilled minced meat 10A1
ćirilica *f* Cyrillic alphabet
ću, ćeš, će, čemo, čete, će 9A1; 9B1; see under **hteti** [E] **htjeti** [J]
čuprija *f* [B,S] bridge
čutati, čutim (I) [B,S] to be silent 17A3a
D
da yes 1A2
da *conj.* in order to, that, let... 2A1, 2A1; 11A4; 13A2; 13A3
da li [B,S] (*opening phrase for question*) 1A2, 1A2
dah *m*; *Npl* **dahovi** breath 20.VIII
daidža *m*; *Npl* **daidže** [B] maternal uncle 5A3, 5A3
daidžinica *f* [B] aunt [= maternal uncle's wife] 5A3
dakle *adv.* consequently, therefore 4A2
daleko *adv.* far 4A4, 4A4
Dalmacija *f* the Croatian coast from Zadar to the border with Montenegro 6
Dalmatinska zagora *f* mountainous region inland from the Dalmatian coast 6
dalmatinski *adj.* Dalmatian 8A3
dalje *adv.* further 7; **i tako dalje** (*abbr. itd.*) and so forth 16A1a; see **daleko**
daljina *f* distance 15A1
dan *m*; *Gsg* **dana** *Npl* **dani** *Gpl* **dana** day 4; 1A3, 3A2; **dan danas** (to) this very day

18A3; **danima** for days; **beli dan** [E] **bijeli dan** [J] broad daylight 19A3a; **narednog dana** [S only] **idućeg dana** [B,C,S] **sledećeg dana** [E] **sljedećeg dana** [J] on the next day
danas *adv.* today 3A1, 10A2; **dan danas** (to) this very day 18A3
današnji *adj.* today, today's 17A2b
dar *m*; *Npl* **darovi** gift B.III
darovati, darujem (I) to give a gift 20.VIII
daska *f*; *DLsg* **dasci** *Gpl* **dasaka** board B.A.VIII; **daska za peglanje** [B,C,S] **daska za glačanje** [C] ironing board B.A.VIII
dati, dam (P) 5A2; **davati, dajem** (I) 6; 3A1; 10A2; 12A4; to give; **ne da** [mi] se [B,C] [I] am not in the mood 9A3, 7A3; **ma, daj!** come on, you've got to be kidding 7A3; see also **dodati, izdati, predati, prodati, udati se**
dativ *m* dative [case]
datum *m* date 20.VIII
davati see under **dati**
davni *adj.* distant [in time] 17A2b
debeo, debela; debeli *adj.* fat 3A3, 2A3; 6A2; 11A2
deblji *adj.* fatter, thicker see **debeo**
děca *pl* (*fsq form*) [E] children 8A2, 8A2; 9A2; for *sg* see **děte**
děcembar *m*; *Gsg* **děcembra** [B,S] December 6A2, 6A2
děčak *m*; *Gsg* **děčaka** *Npl* **děčaci** [E] boy, young man 17A1a
děčko *m*; *Npl* **děčki** boy B.V
ded *m*; *Npl* **dedovi** [E] grandfather 9A4
deda *m*; *Npl* **dede** grandpa 8
deka *f*; *DLsg* **deki** [B,C] blanket 12A1
děliti, delim (I); **poděliti, podelim** (P) [E] 1. to share; 2. to divide, to separate 9A3
delo *n* [E] work, act
delovati, delujem (I) [E] to act, to take action 20.VIII
demokratski *adj.* democratic 14B2
deo *m*; *Gsg* **dela** *Npl* **dělovi** [E] part, portion 4
deset *num.* ten (10) 5A4, 5A1; 12A3
desetak *num.* ten or so, about ten 12A1
desetero *n* [C] ten (group of mixed gender)
deseti *adj.* tenth (10th) 10A1, 6A2
desetorica *f* ten [men]
desetoro *n* [B,S] ten (group of mixed gender)
desiti se (P) B.VIII; **dešavati se, dešava se, dešavaju se** (I) [B,S] (*3rd sg only*) 17A2b to happen
desni *adj.* right (as opposed to left) 13A4
dešavati se see under **desiti se**
děte *n*; *Gsg* **děteta** [E] child 8A2, 8A2

for pl see **děca**
devedeset num. ninety (90) 5A1, 5A1[☹]
devet num. nine (9) 5A2, 5A1[☹], 12A1[☹]
devetero n [C] nine (group of mixed gender)
děveti adj. ninth (9th) 9A1, 6A2[☹], 12A3[☹]
devetnaest num. nineteen (19) 5A1, 5A1[☹]
devetnaesti adj. nineteenth (19th) 19A1
devetorica f nine [men]
devetoro n [B,S] nine (group of mixed gender)
devetsto num. nine hundred (900) 12A1[☹]
děvojka f; DLsg **děvojci** Gpl **děvojaka** [E] girl, young woman ⇨4 4A1, 5A1[☹], 8A1[☹]
děžuran, dēžurna adj. on duty 20.VII
dići [dignuti], **dignem** (P); **dizati, dižem** (I) to raise, to lift 14A1
digitalni adj. digital 19A3b
dignuti see under **dići**
dijeliti, dijelim (I); **podijeliti, pòdijelim** (P) [J] 1. to share; 2. to divide, to separate 9A3
dijeta f diet 20.VI
dijete n; Gsg **djeteta** [J] child 8A2, 8A2[☹]
for pl see **djeca**
dim m; Npl **dimovi** smoke 20.II
dinar m; Gpl **dinara** currency of Yugoslavia; **hrvatski dinar** transition currency in Croatia of early '90s [12A2] **srpski dinar** (abbr. RSD) currency of Serbia
dio m; Gsg **dijela** Npl **djelovi** [J] part, portion 4[☹]
diplomirati, diplomiram, diplomiraju (I/P) to graduate (from an institution of higher learning) B.B.VI
direktor m [B,C,S] director (m., general) 11A2[☹]
direktorica f [B,C,S] director (f.) 11A2[☹]
disciplina f discipline B.B.III
disk m; Npl **diskovi** disk 19A3b
diskretan, diskretna adj. discreet B.B.VI
diskusija f discussion 19A2b
divan, divna adj. marvelous, wonderful 3A2;
divna li čuda what a miracle! 16A1b
dizati see under **dići**
djeca pl (f sg form) [J] children 8A2, 9A2[☹], [6[☹]] for sg see **dijete**
dječak m; Gsg **dječaka** Npl **dječaci** [J] boy, young man 17A1a
djed m; Npl **djedovi** [J] grandfather 9A4
djelo n [J] work, act
djelovati, djelujem (I) [J] to act, to take action 20.VIII
djevojka f; DLsg **djevojci** Gpl **djevojaka** [J] girl, young woman ⇨4 4A1, 8A1[☹], [6[☹]] 19A3b
dlan m; Npl **dlanovi** palm of the hand 19A1b
dnevni adj. daily 12A1; **dnevna soba** living room 16A1a

dno n; Gsg **dna** bottom 14A1
do prep. + Gen to, next to, by, up to ⇨5 4A4, 4A4[☹]
doba n; indecl. time, season, times 17A3b
dobar, dobra; dobri adj.
1. good; 2. fine ⇨4 1A3, 5A1[☹], 6A1[☹], 8A1[☹], 10A2[☹], 11A1[☹]; **dobro jutro** good morning 2A4; **dobar dan** hello 1A3, [2A4] [13A1]; **dobro veče** [B,S] **dobra večer** [C] good evening [3A2] see also **bolji**
dobiti, dobijem (P) 11A2; **dobivati, dobivam, dobivaju** (I) [B,C,S] **dobijati, dobijam** (I) [B,S] to receive, to get, to obtain 12A1[☹]
dobro adv. well 2A3 see also **dobar**
dobro n; Gpl **dobara** 1. good, wellbeing; 2. property
dobro došao, dobro došla, dobro došli excl. welcome! 13A1, 13A1[☹]
dobrodošao, dobrodošla adj. welcome 13A1[☹]
dočarati, dočaram, dočaraju (P); **dočaravati, dočaravam, dočaravaju** (I) to conjure up 17A3b
dočekati (P) to greet, to welcome [someone arriving] 5A3, 5A3[☹] see **čekati**
doći, dođem; došao, došla (P); **dolaziti** (I) to come, to arrive ⇨6 5A2, 5A2[☹], 10A2[☹], [B.VIII] **ne dolazi u obzir** out of the question 5A4, 7A3[☹], 10A1[☹] see **ići**
dodatan, dodatna adj. additional 16A3b
dodati (P) B.B.II; **dodavati, dodajem** (I) B.A.III to add see **dati**
dodavati see under **dodati**
dodirnuti, dodirnem (P); **dodirivati, dodirujem** (I) to touch 20.II
doduše adv. 1. truly, indeed; 2. although 11A2
dogadaj m event 16A3b
dogadati se see under **dogoditi se**
dogodine adv. next year 16A2a
dogoditi se, dogodi se (P) 12A4, 9A2[☹]; **dogadati se, dogada se, dogadaju se** (I) [B,C,S] 20.VI (3rd person only) to happen
dogovor m agreement B.B.VII
dogovoriti se, dogovorim se (P); **dogovarati se, dogovaram se, dogovaraju se** (I) to agree upon (often used with **oko** + Gen) 11A2, 14A1[☹]
dohvatiti (P) to grab hold of 19A3a
doista adv. truly 16A2b
dòjam m; Gsg **dòjma** Npl **dòjmovi** [B,C] impression 16A3
dok conj. while 4[☹]; **dok ne** until 10A3, 6A2[☹]
doktor m [B,C,S] doctor (m., general) 11A2[☹]

doktorica *f* [B,C,S] doctor (*f.*) 11A2[✳]
doktor *ka f*; *DLsg* **doktor** *ki Gpl* **doktor** *ki* [S]
 doctor (*f.*) 11A2[✳]
dokumentarac *m*; *Gsg* **dokumentar** *ca* documentary film 7A3
dolazak *m*; *Gsg* **dolaska** arrival 14A4
dolaziti *see under* **dòći**
dole *adv.* [E] below, down
doliti, dolijem (P) 14A1; **dolìvati, dolìvam, dolìvaju** (I) [E] or **dolijèvati, dolijevam, dolijevaju** (I) [J] to add by pouring
dolje *adv.* [J] below, down
dom *m*; *Gsg* **dòma** *Npl* **dòmovi** 1. home; 2. dormitory; **dòma** *adv.* [C] 1. [toward] home; 2. at home 9A2
domaći *adj.* domestic 1A4; **domaća** *zadaca* [B,C] **domaći** *zadatak* [S] homework 1A4
domaćica *f* housekeeper (female) 11A2[✳]
dòmovina *f* homeland 17A1a
dòngti, donesem (P) 13A2, 10A1[✳]; **donòsiti** (I) [E] to bring *see* **nòsiti**
dònijeti, donesem; donio, donijela (P) 13A2, 10A1[✳]; **donòsiti** (I) [J] to bring *see* **nòsiti**
dòpadati se *see under* **dòpasti se**
dòpasti se, dòpadnem se; dòpao se, dòpala se (P) ^{BB}B.IV; **dòpadati se** (I) + *Dat* [B,S] to be pleasing to 16A1a, 6A4[✳]
dòpirati *see* **dòpreti**
dòpreti, doprem; dopro, doprla (P); **dòpirati, dòpirem** (I) [E] to reach, to penetrate, to get through to 20.I
dòprijeti, doprem; dopro, doprla (P); **dòpirati, dòpirem** (I) [J] to reach, to penetrate, to get through to 20.I
dopustiti, dopustim (P) 16A2a; **dopuštati, dopuštam, dopuštaju** (I) ^{BB}B.III to permit *see* **pustiti**
dopuštati, *see under* **dopustiti**
doručak *m*; *Gsg* **doručka** breakfast 7A1
doručkovati, doručkujem (I/P) to eat breakfast 7A1
dosadan, dosadna *adj.* 1. boring, dull; 2. annoying 5A1, 6A3[✳]
dosadašnji *adj.* former, previous 16A2b
dosaditi, dosadim (P) ^{BB}B.V; **dosadivati, dosadujem** (I) to bore [someone]; **dosaditi se, dosadim se** (P); **dosadivati se, dosadujem se** (I) to be bored
doseći [dosegnuti], dosegnem (P) 20.III; **dosežati, dosežem** (I) to reach [up to something]
dosegnuti *see under* **doseći**
doseliti se, doselim se (P) 16A3b; **doseljavati se, doseljavam se, doseljavaju se** (I) to move to
dòspeti, dospem (P) 16A1a; **dospèvati, dospèvam, dospèvaju** (I) [E] to arrive at

dòspjeti, dospijem; dòspio, dòspjela (P) 16A1a; **dospijèvati, dospijevam, dospijevaju** (I) [J] 1. to arrive at; 2. to mature
dosta *adv.* 1. enough, enough of; 2. rather 10A4
dostojanstvo *n* dignity 20.I
dòvesti, dovedem; dòveo, dòvela (P) 20.III; **dovoditi, dovodim** (I) to bring, to lead to, to conduct *see* **vòditi**
dòvesti, dovezem; dovezao, dovezla (P); **dovoziti, dovozim** (I) to bring by vehicle 10A1[✳] *see* **vòditi**
dovidenja *excl.* goodbye 2A4
dòvoljan, dòvoljna *adj.* sufficient, enough 11A4
doživati, doživam, doživaju (I) to call out to 19A3a
dozvoliti, dozvolim (P): **dozvoljavati, dozvoljavam, dozvoljavaju** (I) to allow 16A3b
doživeti, doživim (P): **doživljavati, doživljavam, doživljavaju** (I) [E] to experience ^{BB}B.IV
doživjeti, doživim; doživio, doživjela (P): **doživljavati, doživljavam doživljavaju** (I) [J] to experience ^{BB}B.IV
doživljaj *m* experience
doživljavati *see under* **doživeti** or **doživjeti**
drag *adj.* dear 2A2; **baš mi je drago!** I am truly delighted! 6A3; **drage volje** gladly 16A3b; **drago kamenje** precious stones 12A2
dramski *adj.* dramatic; **dramske umetnosti** [E] **dramske umjetnosti** [J] dramatic arts 13B3
dres *m*; *Npl* **dresovi** sports jersey ^{BB}B.I
drhtati, dršćem (I) to tremble, to shiver 17A3a
držka *f*; *DLsg* **držci** [B,S] handle 14A1
drug *m*; *Npl* **drugovi** 1. friend, pal, schoolmate, companion (*m., general*) [B,S only] 1A4, 3A2[✳]; 2. comrade (*m., general*)
drugarica *f* [B,S] 1. friend, pal, schoolmate (*f.*) [B,S only] 4A2; 2. comrade (*f.*)
drugi *adj.* 1. second (2nd) 2A1, 6A2[✳]; 2. other, another 5A1 **Drugi svjetski rat** [E] **Drugi svjetski rat** [J] Second World War 12A4, 12A3[✳]; **jedan drugi** one another [as in **jedni drugima** to one another] 11A2[✳], 15A2[✳], ^{BB}16B1
drugo *adv.* 1. secondly 4A4; 2. other 16A1b; 3. else 13A1
društven *adj.* social 19A2b; **društvene nauke** [B,S] **društvene znanosti** [C] social sciences 13B3
društvo *n*; *Gpl* **društava** 1. society; 2. company of friends 10A1, 10A1[✳]

družiti se, družim se (I) to socialize ☞B.IV
drveće *n* (coll.) trees 12A2☞ for *sg* see **drvo**
drven *adj.* wooden 20.V
drvo *n*; *Gsg drveta Npl drveta* tree 12A2☞,
 ☞A.VI see also **drveće**
drvo *n*; *Gsg drveta Npl drva* wood, firewood
drzak, drska *adj.* insolent 20.IV
držak *m*; *Gsg držka [C]* handle 14A1
držati, držim (I) to hold, to keep ☞6
 12A1, 10A1☞ see also **izdržati, održati,**
sadržati
država *f* state 6A1, 6A1☞
državljanin *m*; *Npl državljani* citizen (*m.,*
general)
državljanica *f*; *DLsg državljanke Gpl*
državljanke citizen (*f.*)
dubina *f* depth 15A1
dublji *adj.* deeper see **dubok**
dubok *adj.* deep
dućan *m*; *Gsg dućana [B,C,S]* store, shop
 12A2, 12A2☞
duet *m*; *Gsg dueta* duet 15A1
dug, duga; dugi *adj.* long [in time or distance]
 3A3, 10A2☞, 11A2☞
duga *f*; *DLsg dugi* rainbow ☞A.VIII
dugačak, dugačka; dugački *adj.* long [in dis-
 tance]
dugmad *f*; *Gsg dugmadi [B,S] (sg form)*
 buttons
dugme *n*; *Gsg dugmeta [B,S]* button 8A2,
 8A2☞ for *pl* see **dugmad**
dugo *adv.* long [in time or distance]
duh *m*; *Npl dusi* spirit 17C1, 8A1☞
duh *m*; *Npl duhovi* ghost 17C1
duhovit, duhovita *adj.* witty 7A3
dulje *adv.* longer 20.V see **dugo**
dulji *adj.* longer see **dug**
duša *f* soul 17A2
duži *adj.* longer see **dug**
dužina *f* length
dva *num.* (with *m* or *n* noun) two (2) 4A3,
 4A3☞, 5A1☞, 12A1☞, 12A2☞
dvadeset *num.* twenty (20) 6A1, 5A1☞,
 12A1☞
dvadeseti *adj.* twentieth (20th) 20A1
dvanaest *num.* twelve (12) 5A4, 5A1☞,
 12A1☞
dvanaesti *adj.* twelfth (12th) 12A1, 6A2☞
dve *num.* [E] (with *f* noun) two (2) 4A3,
 4A3☞, 12A1☞
dvesta *num.* [E] two hundred (200)
 12A1☞, 12A2☞
dvesto *num.* [E] two hundred (200)
 12A1☞, 12A2☞
dvije *num.* [J] (with *f* noun) two (2) 4A3,
 4A3☞, 12A1☞, 12A2☞

dvjesta *num.* [J] [B/S] two hundred (200)
 12A1☞, 12A2☞
dvjesto *num.* [J] two hundred (200) 12A1☞,
 12A2☞
dvoje *n* two [a couple, mixed gender] 12A2☞
dvojica *f* two [men] 12A2☞
dvor *m*; *Gsg dvora Npl dvorovi* 1. courtyard
 2. court ☞B.V
dvorana *f* hall [*e.g.* concert] 16A1a
dvorište *n* yard ☞A.VI
dvostruk *adj.* double, twofold 15A1

DŽ

džamija *f* mosque
džem *m*; *Gsg džema Npl džemovi* jam 7A1
džezva *f*; *Gpl džezava or džezvi* Turkish
 coffeepot see *photos in Lesson 14* 14A1
džez *m* jazz

D

đak *m*; *Gsg đaka Npl đaci* elementary or sec-
 ondary school student, pupil 5A1, 8A1☞

E

ej! *excl.* hey! 2A3
egzibicija *f* show 15A1
ekavica *f* ekavian 15A1
ekipa *f* team 16A1a
ekonomija *f* economics 13B3
elegantan, elegantna *adj.* elegant 11A1
električar *m* electrician (*m., general*) 11A2☞
električarka *f*; *DLsg električarki Gpl*
električarki *m* electrician (*f.*) 11A2☞
elektrotehnika *f*; *DLsg elektrotehnici*
 electrical engineering 13B3
Engleska *f* (*adj. form*) England 4A1
engleski *adj.* English 4A1
Engleskinja *f* Englishwoman 1A4
Englez *m*; *Gsg Engleza* English person, Eng-
 lishman 1A4
eno *part.* there (pointing)
epoha *f*; *DLsg epoхи or epōsi* age, epoch 6A2,
 6A2☞
epski *adj.* epic 19A3b
esej *m*; *Gsg eseja* essay 18A3
etnologija *f* ethnology 16A2b
eto *part.* look! ☞B.VI
Europa *f* [C] Europe 4A1
euro *m* [B,C] 1. euro [currency]; 2. currency of
 Montenegro 12B5☞
eventualan, eventualna *adj.* possible, concei-
 vable but uncertain 16A3a
evo *part.* here (pointing) 4A4, 4A4☞
evro *m* [B,S] 1. euro [currency]; 2. currency of
 Montenegro 12B5☞
Evrōpa *f* [B,S] Europe 4A1

F

fàbrika *f*; *DLsg* **fàbrici** [B,S] factory 20.II
fakat *colloq.* really, indeed B.VII
fakat *m*; *Gsg* **fakta** *Gpl* **fakata** [B,S] fact
fakt *m*; *Gpl* **fakata** [B,C] fact
fakultet *m*; *Gsg* **fakulteta** school or college of a university, faculty [e.g. Faculty of Medicine] 5A2, 4A1, 6A1, 5A2
faliti (I) 1. to lack [as in **nešto tu fali** there's something missing here]; 2. to miss + *Dat* [as in **fališ mi** I miss you]
farmaceut *m* pharmacist 11A3
fašistički *adj.* fascist 18A3
februar *m* [B,S] February 6A2, 6A2
Federacija Bosne i Hercegovine the Federation of Bosnia and Herzegovina see map 4
fenirati, feniram, feniraju (I); **isfenirati, isfeniram, isfeniraju** (P) to blow dry [hair] B.V
festival *m*; *Gsg* **festivala** festival 16A1a
figura *f* figure 19A1b
fildžan *m* Turkish coffee cup see photos in 14A1
film *m*; *Npl* **filmovi** movie, cinema 2A3; **akcionij film** action movie 7A3; **crtnij film** animated film, cartoon 7A3
filmski *adj.* pertaining to film or movies B.VII
filologija *f* [B,S] philology 13B3
filozofija *f* philosophy 13B3
fin *adj.* nice, fine 2A3, 3A1, 6A1, 8A1
financiranje *n* [C] financial support 16A2a
finansiranje *n* [B,S] financial support 16A2a
fizički *adj.* physical; **fizička kultura** or **fiskultura** [B,C,S] physical education 13B3
fizika *f*; *DLsg* **fizici** physics 13B3
folklor *m*; *Gsg* **folklor** folklore; **smotra folklor** folklore festival 16A2a
forma *f*; *Gpl* **forma**, **formi** form, shape 19A3b
formalan, formalna *adj.* formal B.VIII
formular *m*; *Gsg* **formul** blank, form 16A2a
fotelj *f*; *Gsg* **fotelja** [B,S] armchair B.V
fotelja *f* [B,C] armchair B.V
foto-aparat *m*; *Gsg* **foto-aparata** camera A.VI
fotografija *f* photo 20.V
Francuska *f* (*adj. form*) France 4A1
francuski *adj.* French 2A4
Francuskinja *f* Frenchwoman 1A4
Francuz *m*; *Gsg* **Francuza** 1. French person; 2. Frenchman 1A4
frāza *f* phrase 17A1b
frizerka *f*; *DLsg* **frizerki** *Gpl* **frizerki** hairdresser (*f.*) B.I

frizerski *adj.* pertaining to hairdressing B.V
frizura *f* hairdo B.V
frizider *m*; *Gsg* **frizidera** [B,C,S] refrigerator
fudbal *m* [B,S] soccer A.I
fudbaler *m*; *Gsg* **fudbalera** [B,S] soccer player B.IV
fudbalski *adj.* [B,S] soccer; **fudbalski klub** soccer team B.I
funkcija *f* function
funkcionirati, funkcioniram, funkcioniraju (I/P) [C] to function 19A1b
funkcionisati, funkcionišem (I/P) [B,S] to function 19A1b
furati se, furam se, furaju se (I) *colloq.* [B,C] 1. to drive; 2. to go after B.V

G

ga *pron. (clitic) (Acc-Gen)* 1. him; 2. it 2A1, 6A3, 6A4, 10A1 see under **on**
gaće *f* (*pl form*) men's underpants
gaćice *f* (*pl form*) women's underpants
galama *f* ruckus, hubbub 20.VII
galeb *m*; *Npl* **galebi** or **galebovi** sea gull
gasiti, gasim (I); **ugasiti, ugasim** (P) to put out, to extinguish 20.V
gavran *m*; *Npl* **gavrani** or **gavranovi** raven
gde *adv.* [E] where 4A2, 5A1, 9A2, 7A4
gde god wherever 18A3
gdje *adv.* [J] where 4A2, 5A1, 9A2, 7A4
gdje god wherever 18A3, **de** where (*Montenegrin*) 19A3a, 19A3a, 19A3b
genitiv *m* genitive [case]
geografija *f* geography 13B3
geografski *adj.* geographical [B,C,S] 1
germanistika *f*; *DLsg* **germanistici** study of Germanic languages 13B3
germanski *adj.* Germanic B.II
gimnazija *f* secondary school B.I
gimnazijalac *m*; *Gsg* **gimnazijalca** secondary school student (*m., general*) B.I
gimnazijalka *f*; *DLsg* **gimnazijalki** *Gpl* **gimnazijalki** secondary school student (*f.*)
gitara *f* guitar
gladak, glatka *adj.* smooth
gladan, gladna; gladni *adj.* hungry 4A3
gladi *adj.* smoother see **gladak**
glagol *m* verb 17A1b
glas *m*; *Npl* **glasovi** 1. voice 19A2b; 2. vote; 3. word, news 19A3a; **u jedan glas** [speaking] as one B.IV
glas *an*, **glasna** *adj.* loud B.IV
glasovir *m* [C] piano
glava *f*; *Asg* **glavu** *DLsg* **glavi** *Npl* **glave** *Gpl* **glava** head 10A4
glavobolja *n.* headache

glàvni *adj.* main, principal; **glàvni grad** capital [city] 2☹
glazba *f*; *Gpl glazbi* [C] music 7A4
glazbalo *n* [C] musical instrument 19A3b
glazbeni *adj.* [C] musical 16A3b
glazbenica *f* [C] musician (*f.*) 11A2☹
glazbenik *m*; *Npl glazbenici* [C] musician (*m., general*) 11A2☹
gle! *excl.* look!; **gle čuda** well, what d'ya know! ☹B.IV
gledalac *m*; *Gsg gledaoca Gpl gledalaca* [B,C,S] spectator, audience member 15A1
gledatelj *m* [C] spectator, audience member (*m., general*) 15A1
gledateljica *f* [C] spectator, audience member (*f.*) 15A1
gledati (I) to look at, to watch ⇨6 2A2; **pògledati** (P) to glance at 20.V; **ùgledati** (P) to catch sight of 20.VIII; **gle!** *excl.* look!; **gle čuda** well, what d'ya know! ☹B.IV *see also* **òdgleđati, ìzgleđati**
gluh, glùha; gluhi *adj.* [B,C] deaf 18A1a
glumac *m*; *Gsg glumca* actor 11A2☹
glumica *f* actress 11A2☹
glumiti, glumim (I) 1. to act [a role] ☹B.IV 2. to feign [B,C,S]
glup, glupa, glupi *adj.* stupid 2A2, 11A2☹
glupača *f* stupid female ☹B.V
gluplji *adj.* stupider 8☹, 11A2☹ *see* **glup**
glupost *f*; *Gsg gluposti Isg -ošću or -osti* stupidity 13☹
gluši *adj.* [B,C] deafer *see* **gluh**
gluv, glùva; gluvi *adj.* [S] deaf 18A1a
gluvlji *adj.* [S] deafer *see* **gluv**
gnèzdo *n* *Gpl gnèzda* [E] nest ⇨4 5A1
gnijèzdo *n*; *Gpl gnijèzda* [J] nest ⇨4 5A1
go, gola; goli *adj.* [B,S] naked 18A1a
-god *adv.* -ever [as in **kad god** whatever 13A3☹, 18A3☹; **kako god**, however, etc.]
godina *f* year 6A2, 12A3☹; **godinama** for years 7A2, 7A2☹; **godinu dana** [for] a year 6A2, 6A2☹, 9A1☹; **nepunih 15 godina** not quite 15 years old 20.II
godišnji *adj.* annual 12A1
godište *n* year of birth 12A3, 12A3☹
goditi (I) to please, to gratify 20.III
gol, gola *adj.* [B,C] naked 18A1a
golem, golema *adj.* enormous 19A3a
golub *m*; *Npl golubi or golubovi* dove, pigeon
gòra *f* wooded mountain or hill
gord, gòrda; gordi *adj.* proud 18A1a
gore *adv.* above, up
gore *adv.* worse 11A1, 11A1☹ *see* **loše**
gori *adj.* worse 11A2, 11A1☹ *see* **loš**
goreti, gorim (I) [E] to burn
gorjeti, gorim; gorio, gòrjela (I) [J] to burn

gornji *adj.* upper 17A4
gorski *adj.* hilly, mountainous 18A1a
gospoda *pl* (*fsg form*) gentlemen 8A2 *for sg see* **gospodin**
gospodar *m*; *Gsg gospodara* 1. master, lord; 2. owner ☹A.V
gospodarstvo *n* [B,C] economy
gospodin *m* gentleman, Mr., sir 2A2 *for pl see* **gospoda**
gospoda *f* married woman, Mrs., Ms., ma'am, lady 2A2
gospodica *f* unmarried woman, Ms., Miss 16A2b
gost *m*; *Gsg gosta Gpl gostiju* (*m., general*); guest 13A1; **u gostima** visiting, being a guest 17A4
gostionica *f* inn, tavern, small restaurant 14A2
gostovati, gostujem (I) to be a guest 16A2a
gošća *f* guest (*f.*)
gotov *adj.* finished, done
gotovo *adv.* 1. that's that! 11A1, 4A1☹ 2. almost 20.IV
gòvno *n*; *Gpl govana* 1. excrement; 2. vulg. shit
govoriti, govorim (I) to speak 6A4 *see also* **izgovoriti, odgovoriti, nagovoriti, progovoriti, razgovoriti**
grad *m*; *Npl gradovi* city ⇨4 3A3, 3A1☹, 4A1☹, 5A1☹, 6A1☹, 7A1☹, 8A1☹; **plan grada** map of town 11A3; **glàvni grad** capital [city] 2☹
gradić *m*; *Gsg gradića* small town 3A3
gradski *adj.* city, urban 13A4
gradanin *m*; *Npl građani* 1. citydweller, resident of a city; 2. citizen (*m., general*)
građanka *f* 1. citydweller, resident of a city; 2. citizen (*f.*)
grah *m* [B,C] beans
gramatički *adj.* grammar, grammatical 17A2b
gramatika *f*; *DLsg gramatici* grammar 2A4
grana *f*; *Asg granu Npl grane Gpl grana* branch 18A1a *see also* **granje**
granje *n*; *coll.* branches 12A2☹ *for sg see* **grana**
granica *f* border 3☹
granuti, grane (P) (*3rd person only*) to burst forth 14A2
Grčka *f*; *adj. form* Greece 4A1
greška *f*; *Gpl greška* mistake, error ☹B.III
grip *n.* [S] flu, influenza
gripa *n.* [B,C] flu, influenza
Grk *m*; *Npl Grci* Greek person (*m., general*)
Grkinja *f* Greek person (*f.*)
grliti (I); **zàgrliti** (P) to embrace 16A1b
grlo *n* throat 18A3
grom *m*; *Gsg groma Npl gromovi* thunder,

lightning
grozan, grozna *adj.* terrible, horrible 3A1
groznica *f* fever
grub, gruba; grubi *adj.* rough
grublji *adj.* rougher see **grub**
grudnjak *m*; *Npl* **grudnjaci** bra, brassiere
grupa *f* group 16A3b
grupirati, grupiram, grupiraju (I/P) [B,C] to group 19A2b
grupisati, grupišem (I/P) [B,S] to group 19A2b
gubitak *m*; *Gsg* **gubitka** loss 20.II
gubiti (I); **izgubiti, izgubim** (P) to lose 9A3;
izgubiti glavu to panic, to lose one's composure 10A2
guma *f* 1. rubber; 2. eraser 10A3
gumb *m*; *Npl* **gumbi** [C] button 10A.VIII
guska *f*; *Gpl* **guski** or **gusaka** goose
gusle *f*; *Gpl* **gusala** (*pl form*) traditional one-stringed instrument that accompanies the singing of epic songs see *photos in* 19A3b
gust, gusta; gusti *adj.* thick, dense 14A4
gušći *adj.* thicker, denser see **gust**
gužva *f*; *Gpl* **gužvi** [B,C,S] 1. crowd;
 2. colloq. trouble 10B.IV

H

hajde *excl.* come on! 7A3
hajduk *n*; *Gsg* **hajduka** *Npl* **hajduci** brigand 19A3a
haljina *f* dress 11A1
hauba *f* 1. salon hairdryer 10B.V; 2. hood (Am.), bonnet (Br.) [of car]
hemičar *m* [B,S] chemist (*m.*, *general*) 11A2.6
hemičarka *f*; *DLsg* **hemičarki** *Gpl* **hemičarki** [B,S] chemist (*f.*) 11A2.6
hemija *f* [B,S] chemistry 13B3
hemijski *adj.* [B,S] chemical; **hemijska olovka** ballpoint pen 2A4
herceg *m*; *Npl* **hercezi** duke 17C5
hiljada *f* [B,C,S] thousand 12A1, 12A1.6;
hiljadu one thousand (1,000) 12A1, 12A1.6
hiniti, hinim (I) [B,C] to feign 20.V
historija *f* [B] history 13B3, 17A1b
hit *m*; *Npl* **hitovi** popular song
hitan, hitna *adj.* urgent, emergency 14A1;
hitna kola ambulance 14A3; **hitna pomoć** emergency response, first aid, 911 14A3
hlače *f* (*pl form*) [B,C] pants, trousers 11A1
hladan, hladna; hladni *adj.* cold 4A3
hladnjak *m*; *Npl* **hladnjaci** [C] refrigerator
hleb *m*; *Npl* **hlebovi** [E] 1. bread; 2. loaf of bread 4A3
hljeb *m*; *Npl* **hljebovi** [J] 1. bread [J] [B/S]

only]; 2. loaf of bread 4A3
hōdati, hōdam, hōdaju (I) 1. to walk; 2. to go out together 7A2
hodnik *m*; *Npl* **hodnici** hallway, corridor 13A1
hostel *m* hostel 16A2a
hōtel *m*; *Gsg* **hōtela**; *Gpl* **hōtela** hotel 14A2
hrabar, hrabra; hrabri *adj.* brave
hrabrost *f*; *Gsg* **hrabrosti** *Isg* **-ošću or -osti** courage, bravery 10B.VI
hrana *f* food 6A4
hraniti, hranim (I); **othraniti, othranim** (P) to raise, to nurture 20.IV
hrast *m*; *Gsg* **hrasta** *Npl* **hrastovi** oak tree
hrenovka *f*; *DLsg* **hrenovci** *Gpl* **hrenovki** hot dog, frankfurter
hrid *f*; *Gsg* **hridi** *Gpl* **hridi** cliff 17A3a
hrišćanin *m*; *Npl* **hrišćani** [B,S] Christian (*m.*, *general*)
hrišćanka *f*; *DLsg* **hrišćanki** *Gpl* **hrišćanki** [B,S] Christian (*f.*)
hrišćanski *adj.* [B,S] Christian 19A3b
hrišćanstvo *n* [B,S] Christianity
hrōnika *f*; *DLsg* **hrōnici** [B,S] chronicle 11A3, 14A3
Hrvat *m*; *Gsg* **Hrvata** Croat (*m.*, *general*) 1A4
Hrvatica *f* Croat (*f.*) 1A4
Hrvatska *f* (*adj. form*) Croatia 1.6
hrvatski *adj.* Croatian 2.6
hteti (I) [E] want, will 6
(full forms) **hōću, hōćeš, hōće, hōćemo, hōćete, hōće** [also future auxiliary] 5A2, 5A2.6, 9A2.6;
(clitics) **ću, ćeš, će, ćemo, ćete, će** [future auxiliary only] 9A1, 9A1.6, 9A2.6;
(negated) don't want, won't **neću, nećeš, neće, nećemo, nećete, neće** [B,S] **neću, nećeš, neće, nećemo, nećete, neće** [C] [also future auxiliary] 9A2, 5A2.6, 9A2.6, 13B1
(past tense) **hteo, htela** 10A3, 10A1.6
hoćeš-nećeš like it or not 9A3
htjeti (I) [J] want, will 6
(full forms) **hōću, hōćeš, hōće, hōćemo, hōćete, hōće** [also future auxiliary] 5A2, 5A2.6, 9A2.6;
(clitics) **ću, ćeš, će, ćemo, ćete, će** [future auxiliary only] 9A1.6, 9A2.6;
(negated) don't want, won't **neću, nećeš, neće, nećemo, nećete, neće** [B,S] **neću, nećeš, neće, nećemo, nećete, neće** [C] [also future auxiliary] 5A2.6, 13B1
(past tense) **htio, htjela** 10A1.6
hoćeš-nećeš like it or not 9A3
hvala *f* thanks 2A4, 13B1
hvala lijepa [C]
hvala lepo [S] **hvala lijepo** [J] [B/S] thank

you very much 2A4; **hvala na pitanju**
thanks for asking
hvaliti, hvalim (I) to praise *see also pohvali-
ti, zahvaliti se*
hvatati (I); **uhvatiti** (P) to catch

I

i *conj.* and 1A1; **i tako dalje** and so forth
16A1a; **i ... i** both ... and 10A4
iako *conj.* although 16A2b
ičega *pron. (Gen)* anything *see under išta*
ići, idem; išao, išla (I) to go 5A1, 5A2, 7A2, 7A3, 9A1, 9A2; **ići u pod-
stanare** to become a tenant, to rent 9A3;
ići svojim putem to go one's own way
12A2; **ići** [nekome] **izvrsno** to go very well
[for someone] B.II *see also doći, izaći,
izići, naći, naći se, naići, obići, otići, poći,
preći, prići, proći, razići se, ući, zaći*
ideja *f* idea 3A3
identificirati, identificiram, identificiraju (I/P)
[B,C] to identify 19A2b
identifikovati, identifikujem (I/P) [B,S] to
identify 19A2b
idući *adj.* next, coming 5A3, 12A1; **idući**
dana [B,C,S] on the next day
igde *adv.* [E] anywhere
igdje *adv.* [J] anywhere
igla *f*; *Gpl igala* or *igli* needle B.A.VIII
igra *f*; *Gpl igara* 1. game; 2. dance [B,S only]
15A1
igrač *m*; *Gsg igrača* 1. player (*m., general*);
2. dancer (*m., general*) [B,S only] 11A2
igračica *f* 1. player (*f.*); 2. dancer (*f.*) [B,S
only] 11A2
igračka *f*; *DLsg igrački* *Gsg igračaka* or
igrački toy 16A1b
igralište *n* playground B.IV
igrati, igram, igraju (I) 1. to play [a game]
5C1, 5A2, 10A1; 2. to dance [B,S only]
15A1; **igrati se, igram se, igraju se** (I) to
play 16A1b *see also odigrati*
ih *pron. (clitic) (Acc-Gen)* them 2A1, 2A1, 6A3
6A3 *see under oni*
ijekavica *f* ijekavian 15A1
ikad, ikada *adv.* ever B.IV
iko *pron.* [B,S] anyone (*Gen*) **ikoga** (*Dat-
Loc*) **ikom, ikome** (*Instr*) **ikim**
ili *conj.* or 1A3; **ili ... ili** either ... or
im *pron. (clitic) (Dat-Loc-Inst)* them 6A3,
6A3 *see under oni*
imam *m*; *Gsg imama* imam (Muslim cleric)
imati (I) to have 2A1; **ima** there is, there are
5A2, 10A1; **imati pravo** to be right 7A2
see also nemati
ime *n*; *Gsg imena* *Npl imena* *Gpl imena* name

4 1A2, 3A2
imenica *f* noun 17A1b
imperfekt *m* imperfect [tense] 17C1
inače *adv.* otherwise, aside from that 19A2b
informacija *f* (*often pl*) **informacije** informa-
tion 16A2a
informatika *f*; *DLsg informatici* information
science 13B3
inostranstvo *n*; *Gpl inostranstava* [B,S] for-
eign lands; **u inostranstvu** abroad 8A3
inozemstvo *n*; *Gpl inozemstava* [C] foreign
lands; **u inozemstvu** abroad 8A3
insistiranje *n* insistence 13C
instanca *f*; *Gpl instanci* institution, level
16A2a
inteligentan, inteligentna *adj.* intelligent
11A3
instrument *m*; *Gpl instrumenata* [B,C,S]
1. musical instrument; 19A3b 2. tool
instrumental *m* instrumental [case]
intenzivan, intenzivna *adj.* intensive 16A3b
interesantan, interesantna *adj.* interesting
16A3a
interesiranje *n* [C] interest 19A3b
interesirati, interesiram, interesiraju (I) [B,C]
to interest 16A1a
interesovanje *n* [B,S] interest 19A3b
interesovati, interesujem (I) [B,S] to interest
16A1a
internet *m* internet 8A3
inženjer *m*; *Gsg inženjera* engineer 11A3
ionako *adv.* 1. although; 2. anyhow B.III
ipak *adv.* nonetheless, nevertheless, yet 13A3
isfenirati *see fenirati*
iskapati, iskapim (P) to drain to the last drop
B.VIII
iskati, ištem (I) to seek 17A3a
iskaz *m* statement 19A1b
iskaznica *f* membership card 16A2a
isključiti, isključim (P); **isključivati,
isključujem** (I)
1. turn off; 2. exclude
iskoristiti (P) 15A1; **iskorištavati, iskorištav-
am, iskorištavaju** (I) to use *see also kor-
istiti*
iskren *adj.* sincere B.VIII
ispasti, ispadnem; ispao, ispala (P); **ispadati** (I)
1. to turn out, to end up 12A1; 2. to drop or
fall out of *see also pasti*
ispadati *see under ispasti*
ispit *f* exam 6A2
ispitati, ispitam, ispitaaju (P); **ispitivati, ispitu-
jem** (I) 1. to question, to examine; 2. to
interrogate 20.VII *see also pitati*
ispitivanje *n* [B,S] examination [e.g. medical],
testing 20.I

ispitni *adj.* exam 9A1
isplātiti se, isplāti se (P) (3rd sg only) to be worthwhile 14A2 2. *see* **plātiti**
isplātiti se, isplātim se (P) to pay off *see* **plātiti**
ispod *prep.* + *Gen* under, beneath ⇨5 8A4, 8A4*
ispred *prep.* + *Gen* in front of ⇨5 8A4, 8A4*
ispričati, ispričam, ispričaju (P) to tell everything 16A1b *see* **pričati**
isprva *adv.* at first 18A3
istaći [istaknuti], **istaknem** (P); **isticati, isticem** (I) to emphasize, to remark B.B.III
istaknuti *see under* **istaći**
istarski *adj.* Istrian 8A3
isti *adj.* same 9A2; **istog časa or istog trena** that very moment 14A1
isticati *see under* **istaći**
istina *f* truth 10A3
istinski *adj.* authentic, true 20.IV
istočni *adj.* eastern
istok *m* east 6*
istorija *f* [S] history 13B3, 17A1b
istovremen *adj.* simultaneous 15A1
istražiti, istražim (P) 16A2b; **istraživati, istražujem** (I) 15A2 to research *see* **tražiti**
istraživački *adj.* research 16A2
istraživanje *n* research 16A2
istraživati *see under* **istražiti**
iščitati (P) to read out to the end 20.VIII *see* **čitati**
iščekivanje *n* anticipation B.B.VI
išta *pron.* anything [at all] (*Gen*) **ičeg, ičega** (*Dat-Loc*) **ičem, ičemu** (*Instr*) **ičim** 7A1, 9A3*
Italija *f* Italy 1*
italijanski *adj.* [B,S] Italian B.B.II
itd. (*abbr.* for **i tako dalje**) etc.
itekako *adv.* definitely 13A4
itko *pron.* [C] anyone (*Gen*) **ikoga** (*Dat-Loc*) **ikom, ikome** (*Instr*) **ikim**
iz *prep.* + *Gen* 1. from; 2. out of ⇨5 4A1, 4A2*
iza *prep.* + *Gen* 1. behind; 2. after ⇨5 8A4, 8A4*
izaći, izadem; izašao, izašla (P) [B,C,S] 10A1; **izlaziti** (I) to go out 20.VI; **izaći na piće** [B,C,S] to go out for a drink B.B.VII *see* **ići**
izbivanje *n* time spent away 18A3
izbrisati, izbrišem *see* **brisati**
izdaleka *adv.* from afar 14A4
izdanje *n* [B,C,S] edition, publication 20.V
izdati (P); **izdavati, izdajem** (I) 1. to publish 16A2; 2. to betray *see* **dati**

izdavati *see under* **izdati**
izdržati, izdržim (P) 20.V; **izdržavati, izdržavam, izdržavaju** (I) 1. to endure; 2. to support; 3. to survive *see* **držati**
izgled *m* appearance B.B.V; **izgledi** prospects 20.IV
izgledati, izgledam, izgledaju (I) to appear, to seem 9A2 *see* **gledati**
izgovor *m* 1. pronunciation B.B.III; 2. excuse
izgovoriti, izgovorim (P) 19A2a; **izgovarati, izgovaram, izgovaraju** (I) to pronounce *see also* **govoriti**
izgubiti *see under* **gubiti**
izići, izidem; izišao, izišla (P) [B,C only] 10A1; **izlaziti** (I) to go out 20.V; **izići na piće** [B,C only] to go out for a drink B.B.VII *see* **ići**
izjadati se (P) to complain, to pour out one's sorrows 15A1
izjava *f* statement 14A3
izjednačiti se, izjednačim se (P); **izjednačivati se, izjednačujem se** (I) to become equal 17A2a
izjednačivati se *see* **izjednačiti se**
izlazak *m*; *Gsg* **izlaska** *Npl* **izlasci** 1. exit 20.III; 2. going out 5A4
izlaziti *see under* **izaći** or **izići**
izlet *m* excursion 14A4
izlog *m*; *Npl* **izlozi** store window, display case 12A2
između *prep.* + *Gen* between, among ⇨5 4A4, 8A4*
izmenjati, izmenjam, izmenjaju (P); **izmenjivati, izmenjujem** (I) [E] to alternate, to exchange 20.II
izmenjivati *see* **izmenjati**
izmešati *see under* **mešati**
izmet *m* excrement
izmiješati *see under* **miješati**
izmisliti (P) 20.VIII; **izmišljati, izmišljam** (I) to fabricate, to think up *see* **misлити**
izmijenjati, izmijenjam (P); **izmijenjivati, izmjenjujem** (I) [J] to alternate, to exchange 20.II
izmjenjivati *see* **izmijenjati**
iznad *prep.* + *Gen* over, above ⇨5 8A4, 8A4*
iznajmiti, iznajmim (P) 9A3, 9A3; **iznajmljivati, iznajmljujem** (I) 16A2b to rent [to]
iznajmljivati *see under* **iznajmiti**
iznenaditi, iznenadim (P) 20.IV; **iznenadivati, iznenadujem** (I) B.B.III to surprise
iznenadjenje *n* surprise B.B.V
iznenadivati *see under* **iznenaditi**
iznervirati se, iznerviram se, iznerviraju se (P); to get irritated, to get angry 11*

see **nervìriti se**
ìzneti, ìzněsem (P) [E] to carry out, to bring out 19A3 see also **nositì**
ìznijeti, ìzněsem (P) [J] to carry out, to bring out 19A3a see also **nositì**
ìznìman, ìznìмна *adj.* [C] exceptional 16A2b
izravan, izravna *adj.* [C] direct, immediate 16A2b
izraz *m* expression 15A2
izraziti, izrazim (P) 19A1b; **izražavati, izražavam, izražavaju** (I) to express
ìzreći, izrečem, izreku [**ìzreknem**]; **ìzrecao, izrekla** (P) 19A2b; **izrićati, izričem** (I) to pronounce, to declare
izrićati see under **ìzreći**
izučavati, izučavam [I] to make a study of 19A3b
izum *m* invention
izumjeti, izumijem; izumio, izumjela (P) [J] to invent 15A1, 15A1[☞]
izuzetan, izuzetna *adj.* [B,C,S] exceptional 16A2b
izuzeti, izuzmem (P) 20.VI; **izuzimati** (I) to exempt see **uzeti**
ìzvesti, izvedem; izveo, izvela (P); **izvoditi, izvodim** (I) to perform 15A1 see **voditi**
izveštaj *m* [E] report 14A2
izvideti, izvidim (P) [E] to scout 19A3a see **videti**
izvidjeti, izvidim; izvidio, izvidjela (P) [J] to scout 19A3a see **vidjeti**
izvijati, izvijam (I) to soar 19A3a
izvikati se, izvìčem se (P) to yell at length 20.VII see **vìkati**
izvìniti, izvìnim (P) [B,S] to excuse; **izvìni** (*sg*), **izvìnite** (*pl*) sorry! 2A1, 2A4[☞]
izvinjavati se, izvinjavam se, izvinjavaju se (I) [B,S] to apologize 2A1
izvješće *n* [C] report 14A2
izvještaj *m* [J] [B/S] report 14A2
izvoditi see under **ìzvesti**
izvoli (*sg*) **izvolite** (*pl, polite*) (P) 1. here you are; 2. may I help you; 3. please 2A4
izvor *m* source 16A2a
izvorni *adj.* original, authentic 16A2a
izvrstan, izvrsna *adj.* excellent, outstanding 10A1; **ići** [nekome] **izvrsno** to go very well [for someone] B.II
izvršiti, izvršim (P) 12A3; **izvršavati, izvršavam, izvršavaju** (I) to perform, to carry out, to execute; **izvršiti atentat** (*na*) + *Acc* to assassinate 12A4
izvući, izvučem, izvuku (P); **izvlačiti, izvlačim** (I) to pull out, to extricate 20.V, 11A1[☞]; **izvući se, izvučem se, izvuku se** (P) 20.II; **izvlačiti se, izvlačim se** (I) to extricate

oneself, to wiggle out see **vući**

J

ja *pron.* I 1-4 1A1, 2A1[☞], 2A2[☞]
(Acc-Gsg) **mene** 2A2[☞], 7A1[☞], **me** 2A1[☞], 7A1[☞]
(Dat) **meni, mi** 6A3[☞]
(Loc) **meni** 6A3[☞]
(Instr) **mnom** 7A1[☞]
for *pl* see **mi**
jablan *m*; *Npl* **jablani** or **jablanovi** poplar 18A1a
jabuka *f*; *DLsg* **jabuci** apple 4A3, 14A1[☞]
jači *adj.* stronger 11A2[☞] see **jak**
Jadransko more Adriatic Sea 1[☞]
jagoda *f* strawberry 5A1
jaže *n*; *Gsg* **jažeta** *Npl* **jaža** egg 1-4
jaže na oko egg sunnyside up 7A1, 8A2[☞]
jak, jaka; jaki *adj.* strong 14A2, 11A2[☞]
jako *adv.* very 3A1
januar *m* [B,S] January 6A2, 6A2[☞]
jao *excl.* 1. oh, no! 2. ouch 9A2, 9A3[☞]
Japàn *n*; *Gsg* **Japàna** *m* Japan 6A4
jasan, jasna *adj.* 1. clear; 2. transparent 9A4
jasen *m*; *Npl* **jaseni** or **jasenovi** European ash [tree]
jastreb *m*; *Npl* **jastrebi** or **jastrebovi** hawk
jaštuk *m*; *Npl* **jaštuci** pillow 12A1
javiti se, javim se (P); **javlјati se, javlјam se, javlјaju se** (I) + *Dat* to get in contact [*e.g.* call, write, send email or SMS] 8A3, 8A3[☞], 9A2[☞]
javlјanje *n* contact, [instance of] communication 16A3b
javlјati se see under **javiti se**
javnost *f*; *Npl* **javnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** [the] general public 14A3
javor *m*; *Npl* **javori** or **javorovi** maple tree
je *is* 1A2, 6A4[☞], 10A1[☞], 10A2[☞] see under **biti**
je *pron. (clitic)* (*Acc-Gen*) 1. her; 2. it 2A1, 6A3[☞] see under **ona**
jecati (I) to sob 17A3a
jedan, jedna *num (adj. form)* one (1) 3A1, 12A1[☞], 12A2[☞]; **jedan po jedan** one by one 15A2; **jednom** once 10A3; **odjednom** suddenly 14A4; **nijednom** never 14A2; **jedan drugi** one another [*as in jedni drugima* to each other] 11A2[☞], 15A2[☞], 16B1[☞]; **jedno drugo** one another (mixed genders) [*as in jedno drugome* to each other] 16B1[☞]; **s jedne strane ... s druge strane** on the one hand ... on the other hand 8A4[☞]
jedan, jedna *adj.* one, a; *pl.* **jedni** some 3A1, 3A1[☞], 4A3[☞], 5A1[☞]

jedànaest *num.* eleven (11) 5A2, 5A1[✳]
jedànaesti *adj.* eleventh (11th) 11A1, 6A2[✳]
jedànput *adv.* once 10A1
jèdini *adj.* one and only, sole 16A2a
jèdino *adv.* 1. solely; 2. only 14[☉]
jèdinstven *adj.* 1. single; 2. unique 19A3b;
 3. uniform; 4. only; 5. united
jèdni *pl. adj.* *see jèdan adj.*
jèdno *adv.* approximately 16A1a [as in
jèdno desètak roughly ten]
jèdnòdušan, jèdnòdušna *adj.* unanimous
 15A1
jèdnoličan, jèdnolična *adj.* monotonous 20.II
jèdnòm *adv.* once *see jèdan*
jèdnomesečni *adj.* [E] one-month 16A2b
jèdnòmjesečni *adj.* [J] one-month 16A2b
jèdnostàvan, jèdnostàvna *adj.* simple
jèdnožičan, jèdnožična *adj.* single-stringed
 19A3b
jèdva *adv.* barely [☞]B.VI; **jèdva čekam** I
 can hardly wait [☞]A.V
jeftin *adj.* cheap, inexpensive
je l'da *part.* isn't that so? [☞]9A3
je li *part.* (opening phrase for question)
 [B,C] [☞]9A3
jelo *n* dish [on menu] 6A4
jèlovnik *m*; *Npl jèlovnici* 1. menu 6A4;
 2. food plan
je l'te *part.* isn't that so? [☞]9A3
jer *conj.* because 4A2
jèsam (I) [I] am *see biti*
jèsen *f*; *Isg jèseni Npl jèseni* autumn 3A2; **na**
jèsen in the autumn 9A3; **jèsenas** this
 fall, the coming fall, last fall
jèsenški *adj.* [C] autumnal 14A4
jèsenji *adj.* [B,S] autumnal 14A4
jèsi [you] are *see biti*
jèsmo [we] are *see biti*
jèst [is] *see biti*
jèst [C] [s/he, it] is (emphatic)
jèste [you] are *see biti*
jèste [B,S] [s/he, it] is (emphatic)
jèsti, jèdem; jèjo, jèla (I) to eat; **pòjèsti,**
pòjèdem; pòjeo, pòjela (P) to eat up [☞]6
 5A1, 5A4, 4A4[✳], 5A4[✳], 6A2[✳], 9A1[✳],
 9A2[✳], 10A1[✳], 10A2[✳], 11A1[✳], 14A1[✳]
jèsu (I) they [are] *see biti*
Jevrej or **Jèvrejin** *m*; *Npl Jèvreji* [B,S] Jew
 (m., general)
Jèvrejka *f*; *DLsg Jèvrejki* [B,S] Jew (f.)
jèvrejski *adj.* [B,S] Jewish
jezero *n* lake 16A3b
jezički *adj.* [B,S] language, language-related
 7A4[✳]
jezični *adj.* [C] language, language-related
 7A4[✳]

jèzik *m*; *Npl jèzici Gpl jezika* 1. language;
 2. tongue 9A1; **strani jezik** foreign
 language [☞]B.I
jezikoslovlje [C] linguistics 13B3
jogurt *n* yogurt
joj *pron. clitic (Dat-Loc)* 1. her; 2. it 6A3,
 6A3[✳] *see under òna*
joj! *excl.* 1. oops! 2. ouch!
jorgovan *m* lilac
još *adv.* 1. still; 2. yet; 3. more 4A3
ju *pron. (clitic) (Acc)* 1. her; 2. it 2A1[✳],
 10A1[✳] *see under òna*
juče *adv.* [B,S] yesterday 6A3
jučer *adv.* [C] yesterday 6A3
jučerašnji *adj.* yesterday's 20.VIII
jùha *f*; *DLsg jùhi* [C] soup 11A2
jug *m* south
Jugòslavija *f* Yugoslavia 17A4[✳]
jul or **juli** *m*; *Gsg jula* [B,S] July 6A2
[☞]6A2
jun or **juni** *m*; *Gsg juna* [B,S] June 6A2
[☞]6A2
junački *adj.* heroic 19A3b
jùnàk *m*; *Gsg jùnàka Npl jùnàci* hero [☞]4
jutro *n*; *Gpl jutara* morning 2A4
jutros *adv.* this morning 3A1
južni *adj.* southern 4A1; **Južna Amèrika**
DLsg Južnoj Amèrici South America 4A1
južnoslavenski *adj.* [C] South Slavic 19A3b,
[☞]9A1
južnoslavistika *f*; *DLsg južnoslavistici* South
 Slavic studies 13B3
južnoslovenski *adj.* [B,S] South Slavic
 19A3b, [☞]9A1

K

k, ka *prep.* + *Dat* toward; to [B,C,S] [☞]5
 7A3, 7A3[✳],
kàd, kada *adv.* when 5A4, 9A2[✳], 13A1[✳];
kàko kada it all depends on when 11A3
kàhva *f* [B] coffee [☞]14A1
kàfa *f* [B,S] coffee 4A3, [☞]10A1, [☞]14A1
kàfana *f* [B,S] café 5A4, 6A1[✳]
kàfić *m*; *Gsg kàfića* café 12A2
kaj *pron. (kajkavian dialect)* what [☞]B.VII
kàjgana *f* scrambled eggs 7A1
kàkav, kakvo, kàkva *pron. adj.* what kind of
[☞]4 3A3, 3A3[✳]
kàko *adv.* how 1A1; **kàko da ne** of course,
 definitely 5A4; **kàko kada** it all depends
 on when 11A3; **kàko se kaže** how do you
 say 1A3, 9A2[✳]; **kàko ... tako** as ... so
 18A3; **kàko za kòga** a matter of taste 5A3
Kalifornija *f* California 4A1
kamen *m*; *Npl kamenovi* or **kameni** stone

17A2a *see also* **kàmenje**
kàmenje *coll.* stones 12A2, 12A2*; **drago kàmenje** precious stones 12A2 *for sg see kamen*
kamilica *f* 1. chamomile flower; 2. chamomile tea ☞A.II
kamo *adv.* [C] where to 5A1, 5A1*, [7.A4]
Kanàdanin *m*; *Npl* **Kanàdani** Canadian resident, Canadian man 1A4
Kanàdanka *f*; *DLsg* **Kanàdanki** *Gpl*
Kanàdanki Canadian woman 1A4
kancelarija *f* [B,C,S] office 6A1, 6A1*
kànjon *m* 1. river gorge; 2. canyon 16A3b
kao *adv.* like, as 9A2, 4A1*; **kao što** *conj.* as 4A1*; **kao da** *conj.* as if ☞A.III; **k'o** contraction of **kao** 17A2a
kapa *f* cap 15A1
kapati (I) to drip 14☉
kapìrati, **kapìram** (I); **ukapìrati**, **ukapìram** (P) *colloq.* to understand, to catch on
kàput *m*; *Gsg* **kàputa** coat 7A3
karakter *m* character 19A1b
karta *f*; *Gpl* **karata** 1. ticket ☞A.V; 2. map 13A4
kartica *f* postcard
kasa *f* [S] cash register 2A4
kasàn, **kasna**; **kasni** *adj.* late 6A2
kasapin *m*; *Npl* **kasapi** [S] butcher 11A2*
kašičica *f* [S] little spoon 14A1
kašika *f*; *DLsg* **kašici** [B,S] spoon 14A1
kašikica *f* [B] little spoon 14A1
kat *m*; *Npl* **katovi** [B,C] floor, story 6A1
kàtedra *f*; *Gpl* **katedara** or **katedri** 1. lectern, rostrum 8A4; 2. university department 16A2b
katolički *adj.* Catholic
katolik *m*; *Npl* **katolici** Catholic (*m.*, *general*)
katolikinja *f* [S] Catholic (*f.*)
katolkinja *f* [B,C] Catholic (*f.*)
kàva *f* [C] coffee 4A3, [10A1]
kavàna *f* [C] café 5A4, 6A1*
kàzališni *adj.* [C] theater, theatrical 16A3a
kazalište *n* [C] theater 5A2, 5A4*, 6A1*
kàzati, **kažem** (I/P) to say, to tell 5A1, 4A1*, [B.VII]; **kaže se** it's said 1A3, 1A1*, 9A2*
kazivati, **kazujem** (I) to narrate, to relate ⇨ 6 10A1*
kazniti (P) 18A3; **kažnjavati**, **kažnjavam**, **kažnjavaju** (I) to punish
kćerka *f*; *DLsg* **kćerki** *Gpl* **kćerki** [B,C] daughter 8A1
kći *f*; *Asg* **kćer** *Gsg* **kćeri** *Isg* **kćerju** or **kćeri** *Gpl* **kćeri** [B,C,S] daughter ⇨ 4 8A1
keks *m*; *Npl* **keksi** cookie, biscuit 4A3
kelner *m* [B,S] waiter 11A2*

kelnerica *f* [B,S] waitress 11A2*
kèmičar *m* [C] chemist (*m.*, *general*) 11A2*
kèmičarka *f*; *DLsg* **kèmičarki** *Gpl* **kèmičarki** [C] chemist (*f.*) 11A2*
kèmija *f* [C] chemistry 13B3
kèmijski *adj.* [C] chemical; **kèmijska òlovka** ballpoint pen 2A4
kesten *m*; *Nsg* **kesteni** or **kestenovi** 1. chestnut tree; 1. chestnut nut; **kesten pire** chestnut purée *see also* **kèstenje**
kèstenje *coll.* chestnuts *for sg see* **kesten**
kila *f* [C] kilogram 12A2
kilo *n* [B,S] kilogram 12A2
kilometar *m*; *Gsg* **kilometra** kilometer 7A2
kìj or **kìme** *pron.* (*Instr*) whom 7A1, 7A1*
see under **ko**, **tko**
kinnuti, **kinnem** (P) 20.V; **kimati** (I) to nod *see also* **klimnuti**
kineziologija *f* [C] physical education 13B3
Kìna *f* China 9A1
kìneski *adj.* Chinese 9A1
Kìneskinja *f* Chinese [person] (*f.*)
Kìnez *n*; *Gsg* **Kìneza** Chinese [person] (*m.*, *general*)
kìno *n* [B,C] movie, cinema 5A2, 5A4*, 6A1*; **kìno-dvoràna** movie theater 16A1a
kiosk *m*; *Npl* **kiosci** newspaper stand, kiosk 13A4
kìpar *m*; *Gsg* **kìpara** [B,C] sculptor 11A2*
kiparica *f* [B,C] sculptor (*f.*) 11A2*
kìrija *f* [B,S] rent 9A3
kiseo, **kisela** *adj.* sour 6A4; **kiselo mlèko** [E] **kiselo mlijèko** [J] yogurt-like beverage 7A1
kiša *f* rain 14A2
kišobran *m* umbrella
kititi (I); **nàkititi** (P) to decorate 19A3a
klàvìr *m*; *Gsg* **klavìra** [B,C,S] piano
klèčati, **klèčim** (I); **kleknuti**, **kleknem** (P) to kneel 17A3a
klimati *see under* **klimnuti**
klimnuti, **klimnem** (P); **klimati** (I) 1. to wobble; 2. to nod; **klimati / klimnuti glàvom** to nod ☞B.I *see also* **kinnuti**
klub *m* team; **fudbalski klub** [B,S] **nogometni klub** [B,C] soccer team ☞B.I
klupa *f* bench ☞A.III
ključ *m*; *Npl* **ključevi** key 1A2
kneginja *f* princess, duchess
knez *m*; *Npl* **knezovi** or **kneževi** prince, duke
knjiga *f*; *DLsg* **knjizi** 1. book ⇨ 4 1A2, 4A1*, 6A2*; 2. epistle, letter (*archaic*, *folklore*) 19A3a
književni *adj.* literary 16A2b
književnost *f*; *Gsg* **književnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti** literature 13B3

knjižnica *f* [C] library 7A4
ko *pron.* [B,S] who ⇨4 1A1, 1A1[☞], 2A2[☞], 6A2[☞], 7A1[☞];
 (Acc-Gen) **koga** 2A2, 2A2[☞]
 (Dat) **komu** 6A2[☞], **komu** ⇨4
 (Loc) **kom**, **kòme** 6A2[☞]; **kom** ⇨4
 (Instr) **kim**, **kìme** 8A4, 7A1[☞]
k'o *see kao*
kobasica *f* sausage 7A1
kod *prep.* + *Gen* 1. with, at the home of, at, by ⇨5 4A2; 2. to the home of [B,S only];
kod kuće at home 5C1
koga *pron.* (Acc-Gen) whom 2A2, 2A2[☞], 6A2[☞], 7A1[☞]; **kako za koga** a matter of taste 5A3; **bilo koga** whomever, no matter who [18A3] *see under ko or tko*
kogod *pron.* [B,S] someone or other 16A2a
koješta *adv.* nonsense
koji, koje, koja *pron. adj.* which ⇨5 3A3, 3A3[☞], 12A1[☞], 13A1[☞]; **kòjim putem** [B,C,S] which way [7A4]; **koja slučajnost** what a coincidence! [B.VII]; **kòjim slučajem** by some chance [B.V]
kokoš *f*; *Isg* **kokošju** or **kokoši** *Gpl* **kokošiju** or **kokoši** [B,C,S] chicken
kokoška *f*; *DLsg* **kokoški** *Gpl* **kokoška** or **kokoški** [B,S] chicken
kola *n* (pl form) car 7A2; **kolima** by car 7A2
koláč *m*; *Gsg* **kolàča** cake 13A1
koledž *m* college 6A2
kolega *m*; *DLsg* **kolegi** *Npl* **kolege** colleague (*m., general*) 9A4
kolegica *f* [B,C] colleague (*f.*) 13A4
koleginica *f* [B,S] colleague (*f.*) 13A4
koleno *n* [E] 1. knee 10A4; 2. generation 19A3b
koliko *adv.* how much, how many 5A1, 4A4[☞]; **koliko god** however much [18A3]
kolodvor *m* [C] 1. railway station 5A3, 6A1[☞], [9A3]; 2. bus station, bus terminal [9A3]
kolovoz *m* [C] August 6A2, [6A2]
koljeno *n* [J] 1. knee 10A4; 2. generation 19A3b
kòme *pron.* (Dat-Loc) whom 6A2[☞], 7A1[☞]
see under ko or tko
kòmu *pron.* (Dat) whom ⇨4
see under ko or tko
kòmad *m*; *Gsg* **komàda** [B,C,S] piece 4A3
komarac *m*; *Gsg* **komarca** mosquito
komentar *m*; *Gsg* **komentara** commentary [B.III]
komotan, komotna *adj.* comfortable 16A1a
kompjuter *m* [B,S] computer 7A4
kompjutor *m* [C] computer 7A4

kòmpletan, kòmpletna *adj.* complete [B.III]
kompozitor *m*; *Gsg* **kompozitora** [B,S] composer (*m., general*) 11A2[☞]
kompozitorka *f*; *DLsg* **kompozitorki** *Gpl* **kompozitorki** [B,S] composer (*f.*) 11A2[☞]
kòmšija *m*; *Npl* **kòmšije** [B,S] neighbor (*m., general*) 6A4
kòmšinica *f* [B,S] neighbor (*f.*) 6A4
komunikacija *f* communication [B.VIII]
komunist *m* [C] communist 18A3
komunista *m*; *Npl* **komuniste** [B,S] communist 18A3
kònac *m*; *Gsg* **kònca** 1. thread [A.VIII]; 2. end [C only] 16A2a
kònačan, kònačna *adj.* final 14A4
kònačno *adv.* finally 14A4
kòncert *m*; *Gpl* **kòncerata** concert 6A2[☞]
konobar *m* [B,C,S] waiter 11A2[☞]
konobarica *f* waitress 11A2[☞]
kòntakt *m*; *Gpl* **kòntakata** contact [B.IV]
kòntrolni *adj.* control [*as in kòntrolni zadatak* “test”; often used alone in the meaning “test”] 10A2
konverzacijski *adj.* [B,C] conversation, conversational 16A3b
konverzacioni *adj.* [B,S] conversation, conversational 16A3b
konvertabilna marka *f* convertible mark, (*abbr.* KM), currency of Bosnia and Herzegovina
konj *m*; *Gsg* **kònja** *Npl* **kònji** horse ⇨4
kora *f* bark [*e.g.* on a tree] 19A1b
korak *m*; *Npl* **koraci** step, pace 16A1a
koren *m*; *Npl* **koreni** [E] root 19A1b *see also kòrenje*
kòrenje *n*; *coll.* [E] roots *for sg see koren*
korijen *m*; *Npl* **korijeni** [J] root 19A1b *see also kòrijenje*
kòrijenje *n*; *coll.* [J] roots *for sg see korijen*
kòristan, kòrisna *adj.* useful, beneficial 16A3b
kòristiti (I) to use 17A4 *see also iskòristiti*
kòriti (I) to scold [B.III]
kòs *m*; *Npl* **kòsovi** blackbird
kosa *f* hair 10A4
Kosovo *n* Kosovo 1[☞], [1[☞]]
kosovski *adj.* Kosovo 8A3
kòst *f*; *Gsg* **kosti** *Isg* **košću** or **kosti** bone 7A1, 7A1[☞]
kostur *m* skeleton 17A3a
koš *m*; *Npl* **kòševi** 1. basket [*e.g.* wastebasket, in basketball, etc.]
košarka *f*; *DLsg* **košarci** *Gpl* **košarki** basketball [= game]
košarkaški *adj.* basketball 12A2
koštati (I) to cost 16A3a

košulja *f* shirt 11A1
kraći *adj.* shorter 11A2☞ see **kratak**
kraj *m*; *Gsg kraja Npl krajevi* 1. end 7A4;
 2. region 14A2
kraj *prep.* + *Gen* beside, next to, at the side of 13A4
kralj *m*; *Gsg kralja Npl kraljevi* king 13A3
kraljica *f* queen
kraljević *m* prince ☞B.VIII
kratak, **kratka** *adj.* short, brief 3A3, 5A1☞, 11A2☞
kratko *adv.* briefly
kr̂cat *adj.* packed, crowded 16A1a
kr̂ker *m* cracker 4A3
kr̂nuti, **kr̂nem** (P) to go, set out ⇨6;
kr̂tati, **kr̂ćem** (I) to get moving 9A2, 10A1☞
kr̂tati see under **kr̂nuti**
krebet *m* bed 12A1
kritika *f*; *DLsg kritici* 1. criticism; 2. literary review 18A3
kriv, **kriva**; **krivj** *adj.* 1. guilty 20.VI;
 2. wrong 18A2b; 3. curved
krivac *m*; *Gsg krivca* culprit 20.II
krivlj *adj.* 1. more curved 2. more wrong see **kriv**
krivnja *f* guilt 20.VII
krompir *m*; *Gsg krompira* [B,S] potato;
krompir pire mashed potatoes
kr̂nika *f*; *DLsg kr̂nici* [C] chronicle 11A3, 14A3
krošnja *f*; *Gpl krošnja or krošnji* treetop ☞A.III
krov *m*; *Gsg krova Npl krovovi* roof
kroz (also **kroza** 16A2a) *prep.* + *Acc* through ⇨5 3A2
krpa *f*; *Gpl krpa* 1. dishtowel; 2. rag ☞A.VI
krš *m* karst, barren landscape 17A3a
kršćanin *m*; *Npl kršćani* [C] Christian (*m.*, *general*)
kršćanka *f*; *DLsg kršćanki Gpl kršćanki* [C] Christian (*f.*)
kršćanski *adj.* [C] Christian 19A3b
kršćanstvo *n* [C] Christianity
kršiti, **kršim** (I) to violate or to break [*e.g.* the law] 19A2b
krući *adj.* more rigid see **krut**
krug *m*; *Npl krugovi* circle
kruh *m*; *Npl kruhovi* [B,C] bread 4A3
krumpir *m*; *Gsg krumpira* [C] potato; **pire** **krumpir** mashed potatoes
kruška *f*; *DLsg krušci Gpl krušaka* pear 4A3
krut, **kruta**; **kruti** *adj.* stiff, unbending.
kružiti, **kružim** (I) to circle 6A1 see also **zakružiti**
krv *f*; *Gsg krvi Isg krvlju or krvi* blood

kucanje knocking ☞B.VIII
kucati see **kucnuti**
kucnuti, **kucnem** (P); **kucati** (I) to knock
kuća *f* house 5A1; **kod kuće** [B,C,S] at home 5C1; **kući** [B,C,S] [toward] home 9A2
kućica *f* little house 18A1a
kućnj *adj.* home, domestic; **kućna nega** [E] **kućna njega** [J] home care 20.I
kud, **kuda** *adv.* [B,C,S] where to 5A1, 5A1☞, 7A4
kuhar *m* [B,C] cook (*m.*, *general*) 11A2, 11A2☞
kuharica *f* [B,C] cook (*f.*) 11A2☞
kuhati (I); **skuhati** (P) [B,C] 1. to cook 6A4; 2. to boil 14A1
kuhinja *f* kitchen 16A1b
kukati (I) to moan, to keen 19A3a
kukavica *f* 1. cuckoo bird; 2. coward 19A3a
kukavičluk *m* cowardice
kukuruz *m* corn
kula *f* tower 19A3a
kultura *f* culture 18A3; **fizička kultura** or **fiskultura** [B,C,S] physical education 13B3
kulturan, **kulturna** *adj.* cultural 19A3b
kum *m*; *Gsg kuma Npl kumovi* 1. godfather; 2. best man at wedding ☞B.VIII, B.VIII
kuma *f* 1. godmother; 2. maid or matron of honor at wedding ☞B.VIII, B.VIII
kumče *n* infant being baptised B.VIII
kuna *f* currency of Croatia 12A2
kupalište *n* swimming place, beach 16A3b
kupaonica *f* [C] bathroom 16A1b
kupati, **kupam**, **kupaju** (I) to bathe [someone or something]; **kupati se**, **kupam se**, **kupaju se** (I) 1. to go swimming; 2. to bathe 16A3a
kupatilo *n* [B,S] bathroom 16A1b
kupiti, **kupim** (P) to buy; **kupovati**, **kupujem** (I) to buy ⇨6 2A3, 2A3☞, 7A3☞, 10A1☞
kupovati see under **kupiti**
kupovina *f* shopping 12A2
kupus *m* [B,C,S] cabbage
kurs *m*; *Npl kursevi* [B,S] course [*e.g.* language] 16A2b
kut *m*; *Npl kutovi* [C] angle
kuvar *f* [S] cook (*m.*, *general*) 11A2, 11A2☞
kuvarica *f* [S] cook (*f.*) 11A2☞
kuvati (I); **skuvati** (P) [S] 1. to cook 6A4; 2. to boil 14A1
kužiti, **kužim** (I); **skužiti**, **skužim** (P) [B,C] *colloq.* to understand, to catch on
kvadrat *m*; *Gsg kvadrata* [geometric] square; **na kvadrat** squared (mathematics)
kvar *m*; *Npl kvarovi* damage; **u kvaru** out

of order
kvàriti, kvarim (I); **pokvàriti, pòkvarim** (P)
 to ruin, to spoil B.VII

L
laboràtorij *m* [C] laboratory; **jèzični labor-
 àtorij** language laboratory 7A4, 7A4*
laboràtorija [B,S] laboratory; **jèzička labor-
 àtorija** language laboratory 7A4, 7A4*
lagan *adj.* light (in weight) 19A3a
lagati, lažem (I) 19A2a; **slagati, slažem** (P) to
 lie, to tell a falsehood
lahak, lahka; lahki *adj.* [B] 1. light [= not
 heavy] 2A2, 2A2; 2. easy
lak, laka; laki *adj.* [B,C,S] 1. light [= not
 heavy] 2A2, 2A2; 2. easy; **laku noć**
 good night (*Asg in* **želim ti** [or **vam**] **laku
 noć**) 3A2, 3A2
lak *m*; *Npl* **lakovi** lacquer, varnish
lakat *m*; *Gsg* **lakta** *Npl* **laktovi** elbow 10A4
lakši *adj.* easier, lighter 11A2* see **lak**
lala *f* [S] tulip A.IV
lampa *f*; *Gpl* **lampi** lamp 8A4
lastavica *f* swallow [= bird] 19A3a
latinoamerički *adj.* Latin American B.I
lav *m*; *Npl* **lavovi** lion 8A1
laž *f*; *Gsg* **laži** *Isg* **lažju** or **laži** lie, falsehood
 10A3
lažan, lažna *adj.* lying, false 19A2a
lažljiv *adj.* fake, deceptive 17A1a
lebdeti, lebdim (I) [E] to float 20.II
lebdjeti, lebdim; lebdio, lebdjela (I) [J] to
 float 20.II
leći, legnem; legao, le gla (P) to lie down
 11A4*
led *m*; *Gsg* **leda** ice 4A3
leđa *n* (*pl form*) back [= body part] 10A4
lekar *m*; *Gsg* **lekara** [E] doctor (*m.*, *general*)
 11A2*
lekarka *f*; *Gpl* **lekarki** [E] doctor (*f.*) 5A3,
 11A2*
lekcija *f* lesson 1A1
lenj, lenja *adj.* [S] lazy 16A1a; **nè budi lenj**
 [S] not being lazy, being alert 16A1a
lep, lepa; lepi *adj.* [E] beautiful, nice 2A2,
 5A1*, 8A1*, 11A2*; **lepo** nicely, fine;
hvala lepo thanks so much 2A4
lepòtica *f* [E] a beauty 17A1a
lepši *adj.* nicer, more beautiful 11A2* see
lep
leptir *m* butterfly; **leptir mašna** bow tie
lešinar *f* vulture 20.V
letenje *n* flying 15A1
leteti (I) to fly; **poleteti** (P) [E] to take off, to
 fly off 15A1
letjeti, letim; letio, letjela (I) to fly; **poletjeti,**

poletim; poletio, poletjela (P) [J] to take
 off, to fly off 15A1
letnji *adj.* [E] summer 6A2
leto *n* [E] summer 9A1; **leti** *adv.* in summer;
letoš *adv.* this summer; **na leto** in the
 summer
levi *adj.* [E] left [= not right] 13A4
ležaj *m* bed 20.IV
ležati, ležim (I) to be lying down 11A4,
 11A4*
li *question particle* 1A2, 9A2*, 10A2*
lice *n* 1. face; 2. person [B,S] 9A2
licemerje *n* [E] hypocrisy
licemjerje *n* [J] hypocrisy
ličan, lična *adj.* [B,S] personal
ličiti, ličim (*na*) + *Acc* (I) [B,S] to resemble
 20.VI
ličnost *f*; *Gsg* **ličnosti** *Isg* **-ošću** or **-osti**
 personality 18A3
liječnica *f* [J] [C] doctor (*f.*) 5A3, 11A2*
liječnik *m*; *Npl* **liječnici** [J] [C] doctor (*m.*,
general) 11A2*
lijen *adj.* [J] [B,C] lazy 16A1a; **nè budi lijen**
 [B,C] not being lazy, being alert 16A1a
lijep, lijepa; lijepi *adj.* [J] beautiful, nice 2A2;
lijepo nicely, fine; **hvala lijepo** [J] [B/S]
hvala lijepa [J] [C] thanks so much 2A4
lijevi *adj.* [J] left [= not right] 13A4
lik *m*; *Npl* **likovi** character, figure 10A3
limun *m* lemon 7A1
limunada *f* 1. lemonade 4A3; 2. sentimental
 film or television show [B,S only] 7A3
lingvistika *f*; *DLsg* **lingvistici** linguistics 13B3
lipanj *m*; *Gsg* **lipnja** [C] June 6A2, 6A2
lirski *adj.* lyrical 19A2b
lišje see **lišće**
list *m*; *Npl* **listovi** leaf [of tree] see also **lišće**
list *m*; *Npl* **listovi** leaf [= sheet of paper]
lista *f* list 16A3b
listopad *m* [C] October 6A2
lišće *n*; *coll.* leaves 11A2*; **lišje** (*archaic*)
 18A1a for *sg* see **list**
liti, lijem (I) to pour 14© see also **òdliti,**
preliti
lokacija *f* location 6A1
lokal *m*; *Gsg* **lokala** bar, neighborhood hangout
 12A2
London *m*; *Gsg* **Londona** London 4A1,
 4A1*
lopov *m*; *Gsg* **lopova** thief, robber, rascal
 11A2*
lopta *f*; *Gpl* **lopti** ball 5C1
loš, loša; loši *adj.* [B,C,S] bad 4
 2A2, 2A2; 3A1*, 11A1*
loše *adv.* badly 3A1
lud, luda *adj.* mad, crazy; **on je lud za tobom**

he's crazy about you ☞B.V
luđi *adj.* crazier *see* **luđ**
luk *n*; *Npl* **lukovi** onion; **mladi luk** spring onion, scallion; **beli luk** [E] **bijeli luk** [J] [B/S] garlic
luka *f*; *DLsg* **luci** port; **zračna luka** [C] air-port ☞B.III
lukav *adj.* clever, sly 20.V
lupiti se (P); **lupati se**, **lupam se**, **lupaju se** (I) to strike oneself, to hit oneself [*e.g.* on the forehead] ☞A.V *see* **zalupiti**
lutka *f*; *Gpl* **lutaka** or **lutki** doll 9A2☞

LJ

ljekar *m*; *Gsg* **ljekara** [J] [B/S] doctor (*m., general*) 11A2☞
ljekarka *f*; *DLsg* **ljekarki** *Gpl* **ljekarki** [J] [B/S] doctor (*f.*) 5A3, 11A2☞
ljepotica *f* [J] a beauty 17A1a
ljepši *adj.* nicer, more beautiful 11A2☞ *see* **lijep**
ljetni *adj.* [J] summer 6A2
ljeto *n* [J] summer 9A1; **ljeti** *adv.* in summer; **ljetoš** *adv.* this summer; **na ljeto** in the summer
ljubak, **ljupka** *adj.* cute 15A1
ljubav *f*; *Gsg* **ljubavi** *Isg* **ljubavlju** or **ljubavi** *Voc* **ljubavi** love ⇨4 3A2, 3A2☞, 4A1☞, 8A1☞
ljubavni *adj.* love, amorous, romantic 18A2b
ljubazan, **ljubazna** *adj.* kind, friendly, thoughtful 13A1
ljubić *m* [B,C] romantic comedy 7A3
ljubičast *adj.* violet, purple
ljubimac *m*; *Gsg* **ljubimca** favorite 15A1
ljubiti, **ljubim** (I); **poljubiti**, **poljubim** (P) 1. to kiss; 2. to love ☞B.VIII
ljući *adj.* 1. angrier 2. spicier *see* **ljut**
ljudi *m* (*pl only*) *Acc* **ljude** *Gen* **ljudi** 1. people; 2. men 3A1, 3A1☞, 3A2☞ *for sg see* **čovjek** [E] **čovjek** [J]
ljudski *adj.* human 18A1; **ljudska prava** human rights
ljut, **ljuta**; **ljuti** *adj.* 1. angry 10A3; 2. spicy 6A4
ljutit *adj.* angry
ljutiti, **ljutim** (I); **naljutiti**, **naljutim** (P) to anger
ljutiti se, **ljutim se** [*na* + *Acc*] (I) ☞B.VIII to be angry [*at*] *see* **naljutiti se**

M

ma *conj.* but 7A3; **ma nemoj** you don't say 7A3; **ma šta** [B,S] **ma što** [C] no matter what 20.VI; **ma, daj!** come on, you've got to be kidding 7A3

mačka *f*; *DLsg* **mački** *Gpl* **mačaka** or **mački** cat 1A2, 14A1☞
mada *conj.* although 16A3b
Mađarska *f* (*adj. form*) Hungary 1☞, 6☞
magarac *m*; *Gsg* **magarca** donkey
magistarski *adj.* master's; **magistarski rad** master's thesis 16A2a
magla *f* fog, mist 14A4
mahnuti, **mahnem** (P) 20.VIII; **mahati**, **mašem** (I) to wave
maj *m* [B,S] May 6A2, 6A2☞
majka *f*; *DLsg* **majci** *Gpl* **majka** or **majki** mother 2A3, 5A1☞, 9A2☞
majmun *m* monkey 2A3
makar *adv.* at least
makar *conj.* even if, although 13A2
Makedonac *m*; *Gsg* **Makedonca** Macedonian (*m., general*)
Makedonija *f* Macedonia 1☞
Makedonka *f*; *DLsg* **Makedonki** *Gpl* **Makedonki** Macedonian (*f.*)
malen, **malena**; **maleni** *adj.* small, little 20.V
malī *adj.* small, little 2A2, 2A3☞, 8A1☞, 11A1☞, 11A2☞; **mala matūra** elementary school graduation
malī *m*; *adj. form* little boy [B.VIII]
mala *f*; *adj. form* little girl
malo *adv.* a little, somewhat 5A1
maloletan, **maloletna** *adj.* [E] underage, juvenile ☞B.VIII
maloljetan, **maloljetna** *adj.* [J] underage, juvenile ☞B.VIII
mama *f* mama, Mom 9A4
mamin *adj.* mama's ⇨4
manastir *m* [Orthodox] monastery 16A3b
manje *adv.* less 11A2, 11A2☞; **manje više** more or less *see* **malo**
manji *adj.* 1. smaller; 2. less 11A2 *see* **malī**
manjkati (I/P) to lack, to be short of
maramica *f* handkerchief ☞A.VII
marka *f*; *DLsg* **marki**; *Gpl* **maraka** 1. stamp 2A4; 2. former currency of Germany; **konvertabilna marka** *f* convertible mark, (*abbr.* KM), currency of Bosnia and Herzegovina
mart *m* [B,S] March 6A2, 6A2☞
maslac *m*; *Gsg* **maslaca** [B,C,S] butter 7A1
mašinstvo *n* [B,S] mechanical engineering 13B3
mašna *f*; *Gpl* **mašni** bow; **leptir mašna** bow tie
matematičar *m* mathematician 11A3
matematika *f*; *DLsg* **matematiči** mathematics 3A2
materijal *m*; *Gsg* **materijala** 1. material; 2. documents 13A3

materijalan, materijalna *adj.* material 20.VI
matičar *m* justice of the peace; registrar
 B.VIII
matūra *f* secondary school graduation, B.IV;
mala matūra elementary school graduation
me *pron. (clitic)*
 (Acc-Gen) *me* 2A1, 2A1*, 6A3*
see under ja
meč *m*; *Npl mečevi* match, [soccer] game
 12A2
med *m*; *Gsg meda* honey 7A1; **medenj**
mesec [E] **medenj mjesec** [J] honeymoon
 B.VIII
medicina *f* medicine 13B3
medicinska sestra nurse (f.) 11A2*
medved *m* [E] bear 2A3
medvjed *m* [J] bear 2A3
među *prep.* + *Instr* among, between 8A4*
međusoban, međusobna *adj.* mutual B.IV
međutim *adv.* however 12A2
mehaničar *m* [B,C] mechanic 11A2*
mek *adj.* soft 19A3a, 11A2*
meksički *adj.* Mexican B.II
Meksikanac *m*; *Gsg Meksikanka* Mexican
 (m., general)
Meksikanka *f*; *DLsg Meksikanki* *Gpl*
Meksikanki Mexican (f.)
mekši *adj.* softer 11A2* *see mek*
mene *pron. (Acc-Gen)* *me* 2A1, 2A2*, 6A3*,
 7A1* *see under ja*
meni *pron. (Dat-Loc)* *me* 6A3, 6A3*, 7A1*
see under ja
mjenjati, mjenjam, mjenjaju (I); **promjeniti, pro-**
menim (P) [E] to change 20.II
mera *f* [E] measurement, measure
mesar *m*; *Gsg mesara* [B,C,S] butcher
 11A2*
mesec *m*; *Gpl meseci* [E] 1. month 6A2,
 6A2; 2. moon 6A1; **mesec dana** [for]
 a month 9A1, 6A2*; **mesecima** for
 months; **medenj mesec** B.VIII
meso *n* meat 6A4
mesto *n* [E] 1. place, spot 10☉; town, settled
 area 14A2; **radno mesto** job, place of em-
 ployment 11A4
mešati, mešam, mešaju (I); **izmešati, izmešam,**
izmešaju (P) [E] to stir up, to mix 14A1
metar, metra *m* meter B.I
metrički *adj.* metric, metrical 19A3b
mi *pron.* we →4 1A3, 2A1*, 6A3*,
 6A4*, 7A1*
 (Acc-Gen) **nas** 2A2*, **nas** 2A2*
 (Dat) **nama, nam, nam** 6A3*
 (Loc) **nama, nam** 6A3*
 (Instr) **nama** 7A1*
for sg see ja

mi *pron. (clitic) (Dat)* *me* 6A3, 6A3*,
 6A4*, 7A1*, 7A3*, 11A2*
see under ja
mijenjati, mjenjam, mjenjaju (I); **promijen-**
iti, promijenim (P) [J] to change 20.II
miješati, miješam, miješaju (I); **izmiješati, iz-**
miješam, izmiješaju (P) [J] to stir up, to mix
 14A1
milijarda *num*; *Gpl milijardi* billion;
milijardu one billion
milijun *num*; *Gsg milijuna* [B,C] million
 (1,000,000) 17A2a, 12A1*
milion *num*; *Gsg miliona* [B,S] million
 (1,000,000) 17A2a, 12A1*
milosrdan, milosrdna *adj.* merciful 19A2a
milosrde *n* mercy 19A2a
milost *f*; *Gsg milosti* *Isg -ošću* or *-osti* mercy
 10A3
mineralni *adj.* mineral; **mineralna voda**
 mineral water, sparkling water 4A3
ministar *m*; *Gsg ministra* government minister
 (m., general) 11A2*
ministrica *f* [C] government minister (f.)
 11A2*
minut *m*; *Gsg minuta* [B,S] minute 9A4
minuta *f* [C] minute 9A4
mio, mila *adj.* pleasant, nice, dear, charming
mir *m* [B,C,S] peace, tranquility 7A3; **pusti**
me na miru leave me be, leave me alone
 7A3
miran, mirna *adj.* peaceful, calm, quiet 8A2
miris *m* smell, fragrance 20.II
mirisati, miriše (I) (3rd person only) to smell
 fragrantly
misao *f*; *Gsg misli* *Isg mišlju* or *misli* thought
 →4 18A2
misao *adj.* thought-related, contemplative,
 thoughtful 15A1
misлити (I); **pomisliti** (P) 1. to think 3A1,
 10A4*; **misлити na** (I) + Acc to think of
 3A1; 2. to mean [as in **mislim** ... I mean ...
 B.IV] *see izmisлити, razmisлити, smisliti,
zamisliti
miš *m*; *Npl miševi* mouse 8A1; **slepi miš** [E]
slijepi miš [J] bat
mišljenje *n* opinion 10A4, 10A4*; **po mom**
mišljenju in my opinion 10A4
mjera *f* [J] measurement, measure
mjesec *m*; *Gpl mjeseci* [J] 1. month 6A2;
 2. moon 6A1, 6A2; **mjesec dana** [for] a
 month 9A1; **medenj mjesec** [J]
 honeymoon B.VIII; **mjesecima** for
 months;
mjesto *n* [J] 1. place, spot 10☉; town, settled
 area 14A2; **radno mjesto** job, place of em-
 ployment 11A4*

mlad, mlada; mladi *adj.* young 7A2, 5A1*, 11A2*; **mlada** *f; adj. form* bride B.VIII
mladić *m; Gsg mladića* boy, young man 8A1
mladost *f; Gsg mladosti* *Isg -ošću or -osti* youth
mladoženja *m; Npl mladoženje* bridegroom B.VIII
mladi *adj.* younger 11A2* *see mlad*
mlèko *n* [E] milk 4A3; **kiselo mlèko** yogurt-like beverage 7A1
mleti, meljem (I); **sàmljeti, sàmeljem** (P) [E] to grind 14A1
mlijèko *n* [J] milk 4A3; **kiselo mlijèko** yogurt-like beverage 7A1
mljeti, meljem (I); **sàmljeti, sàmeljem** (P) [J] to grind 14A1
mnogi *adj.* 1. many; 2. many a 6A4
mnogo *adv.* many, much, a lot 5A1, 10A2*, 11A2*
mnom *pron.* me (*Instr*) 7A1, 7A1* *see under ja*
mnòštvo *n; Gpl mnoštava* multitude 20.VII
mnòžiti (I) to multiply 12A1, 12A1*
mobitel *m* cellular phone
moćan, moćna *adj.* powerful 19A2b
moć *f; Gsg moći* *Isg moći or moću* power, might
moći (I) to be able to 2A4, 2A4*, 10A1*, 10A2*, 13B1; **mògu, možeš, može, možemo, možete, mogu; mogao, mogla; može** 3rd sg sure! OK 2A1
moderan, moderna *adj.* 1. modern; 2. pertaining to the period that spans the early and mid-20th century 18A3
moguće *adv.* possible 11A3
mogući *adj.* possible 12A1*
mogućnost *f; Gsg mogućnosti* *Isg -ošću or -osti* possibility 16A1a
moj, moje, moja *pron. adj.* my, mine → 4 1A2, 6A4*
mokar, mokra *adj.* wet 18A1a
mòkraća *f* urine
mòlba *f; Gpl mòlbi* request, application, petition 16A2a
mòliti, molim (I) to pray, to plead 17A3a
molim please 2A4
molim? yes? 2A1
molim! 1. you're welcome [in response to 'thank you'] 2A4; 2. that's OK, think nothing of it [in response to an apology]
mòliti, molim (I) 2A4; **zamòliti, zàmolim** (P) 13A1 to ask for, to request
mòmak *m; Gsg mòmkà* *Npl mòmci* *Gpl mòmkà* young man, lad 4A1, 5A1*, 8A1*
momčad *f; Gsg momčadi* *Isg momčadi* team 12A2*
mòmče *n* lad, boy 12A2*
mòmenat *m; Gsg mòmenta* *Gpl mòmenata* [B,S] moment 3A2, 5A4*, 6A1*
mòment *m; Gpl mòmenata* [B,C] moment 3A2
momentalno *adv.* [B,S] at the moment 16A2a
monàrhija *f* monarchy 18A3
monoton *adj.* monotonous 18A1a
mòrati, moram, mòraju (I) must, to be obliged, to have to 2A1, 7A2*, 13A1*
more *n* sea 1*; **pòlarno more** Arctic (or Antarctic) Ocean 15A1, 7A1*
mòriti (P) to torment, to trouble 15A1
Moskva *f* Moscow 4A1
most *m; Npl mòstovi* [B,C,S] bridge
motocikl *m; Gpl motocikala* motorcycle 7A2
mòtriti (I) to observe 18A1a
mozaik *m* mosaic 20.II
mòžda *adv.* perhaps, maybe 9A3
može *unchanging form* sure! OK 2A1 *see under moći*
mračan, mračna; mračni *adj.* dark, gloomy 18A1a
mrak *m* darkness 14A2
mrav *m; Npl mravi* *Gpl mravi* or **mrava** ant
mreti, mrem (P) [E] (*archaic*) to die 18A1a *see umreti*
mrijeti, mrem (P) [J] (*archaic*) to die 18A1a *see umrijeti*
mrk *adj.* gloomy 18A1a
mrkva *f; Gpl mrkvi* [B,C] carrot
mrtav, mrtva; mrtvi *adj.* dead
mržnja *f* hatred
mu *pron. (clitic) (Dat)* 1. him; 2. it 6A3, 6A3*, 6A4*, 10A2* *see under on*
mućan, mućna; mućni *adj.* agonizing 20.VI
mučiti torment, torture
mučiti se 1. struggle; 2. have trouble
mudar, mudra; mudri *adj.* wise 8A1, 8A1*
muha *f; DLsg muhi* [C] fly [= insect]
muć *m* silence
muka *f; DLsg mucì* 1. torment, torture; 2. nausea
musliman *m; Gpl muslimana* adherent of Islam (*m., general*)
Musliman *m; Gpl Muslimana* member of former Yugoslav ethnic group now known as Bosniaks (*m., general*)
muslimanka *f; DLsg muslimanki* *Gpl muslimanki* adherent of Islam (*f.*)
Muslimanka *f; DLsg Muslimanki* *Gpl Muslimanki* member of former Yugoslav ethnic group now known as Bosniaks (*f.*)
muslimanski *adj.* Muslim 19A3b

muškārac *m*; *Gsg* **muškārca** *man* 3A1
muški *adj.* male, masculine 10A3
mušterija *m* or *f* customer, client 13A2
muva *f*; *DLsg* **muvi** [B,S] fly [= insect]
muzej *m*; *Gsg* **muzeja** museum 5A4
muzičar *m* [B,C,S] musician (*m., general*) 11A2[✳]
muzičarka *f* *DLsg* **muzičarki** *Gpl* **muzičarki** [B,S] musician (*f.*) 11A2[✳]
muzički *adj.* [B,C,S] musical 16A3b
muzika *f*; *DLsg* **muzici** [B,C,S] music 7A4
muž *m*; *Isg* **mužem** *Npl* **muževi** husband ⇨ 4 7A2, 7A1[✳]

N

na *prep.* + *Loc* on, at ⇨ 5 6A1, 6A1[✳]
na *prep.* + *Acc* to, onto ⇨ 5 5A1, 5A2[✳], 9A1[✳], 3A3[✳]; **bez obzira** *na* + *Acc* regardless 9A4; **izaći na piće** go out for a drink B.B.VII; **ličiti na** to resemble A.III; **na jesen** in the autumn 9A3; **na leto** [E] **na ljeto** [J] in the summer; **na proleće** [E] **na proleće** [J] in the spring; **na zimu** in the winter; **na taj način** (in) that way 10A4; **na žalost** unfortunately 12A3; **na primer** [E] **na primjer** [J] for example 11A3; **misлити na** + *Acc* to think of 3A1; **pada [mi] na pamet** it occurs [to me] 11A4; **paziti na** + *Acc* to watch out for, to care for B.VIII
nabaviti (P) 16A1a; **nabavljati** (I) to obtain, to procure
nacionalni *adj.* national 16A2a
nacrtati *see under* **crtati**
način *m* way, manner 10A4; **na taj način** (in) that way 10A4
naći, nađem; našao, našla (P) 12A2, 9A2[✳], 10A1[✳]; **nalaziti** (I) to find
naći se, nađem se; našao se, našla se (P) 1. to meet [with]; 2. to find oneself 10A1;
nalaziti se (I) *see* **ići**
nad *prep.* + *Instr* over, above ⇨ 5 8A1, 7A2[✳], 8A4[✳]
nad *prep.* + *Acc* [moving to a position] over, above ⇨ 5
nađa *f* hope 16A3a
nađati se, nađam se, nađaju se (I) to hope 14A2
nađimak *m*; *Gsg* **nađimka** nickname 18A3
nadovežati, nadovežem (P); **nadoveživati, nadovežujem** (I) to add on B.VIII *see also* **vezati**
nadvladati, nadvladam, nadvladaju (P); **nadvladivati, nadvladujem** (I) to overcome 20.III *see also* **vladati**
nadvojvoda *m*; *Npl* **nadvojvode** archduke 12A4

nadživeti, nadživim (P) [E] to outlive 18A3 *see* **živeti**
nadživjeti, nadživim; nadživio, nadživjela (P) [J] to outlive 18A3 *see* **živjeti**
naġao, naġla *adj.* sudden, abrupt 20.VI
nagovarati nagovaram, nagovaraju (I) to urge *see also* **nagovoriti**
nagovestiti, nagovestim (P) 16A3b; **nagoveštavati, nagoveštavam, nagoveštavaju** (I) [E] to hint, to alert
nagovijestiti, nagovijestim (P) 16A3b; **nagovještavati, nagovještavam, nagovještavaju** (I) [J] to hint, to alert
nagovoriti, nagovorim (P) 20.VI to convince *see also* **nagovarati**
nagrada *f* prize B.II; **nagradna igra** competition for a prize B.II
naići, naidem; našao (na) (P) 14A2; **nailaziti (na)** (I) to happen upon *see* **ići**
nailaziti *see under* **naići**
naime *adv.* namely 15A1
najaviti, najavim (P) B.V; **najavljivati, najavljujem** (I) to announce
najbolje *adv.* best, the best 5C1, 11A1[✳]
naježiti se, naježim se (P) to get goose bumps 20.VIII
najpre *adv.* [E] first of all 16A2a
najprije *adv.* [J] first of all 16A2a
najviše *adv.* most, the most 11A1
najzad *adv.* finally, at the end 5C1
nakititi *see under* **kititi**
naklada *f* [C] edition, publication 20.V
nakon *prep.* + *Gen* after ⇨ 5 12A2, 11A1[✳]; **nakon toga što** *conj.* after 13A4[✳]
nalaz *m* finding, result 20.III
nalaziti *see under* **naći**
nalaziti se (I) to be located 6A1, 9A2[✳], 15A1[✳] *see under* **naći se**
nalet *m* gust [e.g. of wind] 14A2
naliti, nalijem; nalio, nalila (P) 11A1[✳]; **nalivati** (I) to pour
naljutiti, naljutim (P) to anger *see* **ljutiti**
naljutiti se, naljutim se [na + *Acc*] (P) to get angry [at] *see* **ljutiti se**
nam *pron.* (*clitic*) (*Dat*) us 6A3, 6A3[✳], 7A1[✳] *see under* **mi**
nama *pron.* (*Dat-Loc*) us 6A3; (*Instr*) us 7A1, 6A3[✳], 7A1[✳], 7A3[✳] *see under* **mi**
nameravati, nameravam, nameravaju (I) [E] to intend 11A3
nameštaj *m* [E] furniture 12A1
namjeravati, namjeravam, namjeravaju (I) [J] to intend 11A3
namještaj *m* [J] furniture 12A1
napamet *adv.* by heart 10A3
napasti, napadnem; napao, napala (P) 12A4;

nàpadati (I) to attack
napisati see under **pisati**
napokon adv. finally 10A2
napolje adv. [B,S] out, outside
napolju adv. [B,S] outside 5A4, 5A4[✳]
nàporan, **nàporna** adj. strenuous, hard 12A2
naposljetku adv. [E] finally 16A2b
naposljetku adv. [J] finally 16A2b
nàpraviti see under **praviti**
nàpredak m; Gsg **nàpretka** progress [📖]B.III
naprotiv adv. on the contrary 20.III
nàpuniti see under **puniti**
napustiti, **napustim** (P) 15A1; **napuštati**, **nàpuštam**, **napuštaju** (I) 18A3 1. to abandon, to give up; 2. to leave see **pustiti**
napuštati see under **napustiti**
nàranča f; Gpl **nàranči** [C] orange [= fruit] 4A3
nàrančast adj. [C] orange [= color]
nàrandža f; Gpl **nàrandži** [B,S] orange [= fruit] 4A3
nàrandžast adj. [B,S] orange [= color]
nàravno adv. of course 7A1
nàredan, **nàredna** adj. [B,S] next, following;
nàrednog dana on the next day
nàročito adv. especially 10A4
nàrod m [one's] people, folk 17A2a, 17A2a[⌘]
nàrodni adj. 1. national 7[☺]; 2. of the people, folk 19A3b; **nàrodna priča** folktale [📖]B.VIII
narogušen adj. bristling 10A3
naručiti, **naručim** (P); **naručivati**, **naručujem** (I) to order 10A1
nàrudžba f; Gpl **nàrudžbi** or **nàrudžaba** order [e.g. from a catalogue]
nas pron. (clitic) (Acc-Gen) us 2A1, 6A3[✳], 7A1[✳] see under **mi**
nas pron. (Acc-Gen) us 2A1, 6A3[✳], 7A1[✳] see under **mi**
nàsilan, **nàsilna** adj. violent 20.VII
nàsilje n violence
nàslednik m; Npl **nàslednici** [E] heir 20.IV
nàsledstvo n [E] legacy, heritage 20.V
nasloniti (P); **naslanjati** (I) to lean, to rest 20.III
nàslov m title 17A3b
nàsljednik m; Npl **nàsljednici** [J] heir 20.IV
nàsljedstvo n [J] legacy, heritage 20.V
nasmejati se, **nasmejem se** (P) [E] to laugh a lot 20.VI see also **smejati se**
nasmijati se, **nasmijem se** (P) [J] to laugh a lot 20.VI see also **smijati se**
nàstanak m; Gsg **nàstanka** origin 17A4
nàstaviti (P) 14A2; **nàstavljati** (I) [📖]A.III to continue
nàstavljati see under **nàstaviti**

nàstavnica f teacher (f.) 11A2[✳]
nàstavnik m; Npl **nàstavnici** teacher (m., general) 11A2[✳]
nasuprot prep. + Dat. opposite, across from [↔]5 8A4
naš, **naše**, **naša** poss. pron. our, ours [↔]4 1A2
nàterati (P) [E] to force [📖]B.III
nàtjerati (P) [J] to force [📖]B.III
nàtkasna f; Gpl **nàtkasni** [B,S] bedside table, nightstand 12A1
natrag adv. back 14A2
naučiti, **naučim** (P) to learn 10A2, 9A2[✳], 10A2[✳], see also **učiti**
nàučnik m; Npl **nàučnici** [B,S] scientist, scholar 11A2[✳]
nàuka f; DLsg **nàuci** [B,S] science, learning 11A3; **političke nauke** [B,S] political science 13B3; **prirodne nauke** [B,S] natural sciences 13B3
naveče adv. [B] in the evening 5A4
navečer adv. [C] in the evening 5A4
nàvesti, **navedem**; **nàveo**, **nàvela** (P); **navoditi**, **navodim** (I) 1. to state, to cite, to quote 20.VIII; 2. to lead, to induce [📖]B.III see **voditi**
navijati, **navijam**, **navijaju** (I) to root, to cheer [📖]B.II
navrātiti, **navratim** (P); **nàvracati** (I) to drop in, to stop in 12A2
nàzreti, **nazrem** (P) 19A2a; **nàzirati** (I) to catch sight of
nàzvati, **nazovem** (P) 17C1, 12A4[✳]; **nazivati**, **nàživam**, **nazivaju** (I) 19A1b to call see **zvati**
nažalost or **na žalost** unfortunately 12A3
ne part. no 1A2, 2A1[✳], 3A2[✳], 5A4[✳]; not 2A1
nebo n; Npl **neba** or **nebèsa** 1. sky 6A1, 6A1[✳]; 2. heaven 17A2a
nećak m; Npl **nećaci** nephew 20.II
nećaka f; DLsg **nećaki** [S] niece
nećakinja f [B,C] niece
neću, **nećeš**, **neće**, **nećemo**, **nećete**, **neće** [B,S] see under **hteti** or **htjeti**
ne ću, **ne ćeš**, **ne će**, **ne ćemo**, **ne ćete**, **ne će** [C] see under **hteti** or **htjeti**
nèdelja f [E] 1. Sunday 2A1; 2. week 5A3, 5A3[✳], 5A4[✳]; **nèdeljom** on Sundays 7A2
nèdeljni adj. [E] weekly 16A3a
nèdjelja f [J] 1. Sunday 2A1; 2. week [J] [B/S only] 5A3, 5A3[✳], 5A4[✳]; **nèdjeljom** on Sundays 7A2
nèdjeljni adj. [J] [B/S] weekly 16A3a
nedostajati, **nedostajem** (I) + Dat to miss [as in **oni nam nedostaju** we miss them]

18A3, 18A3
nedostatak *m*; *Gsg nedostataka Npl nedostaci*
Gpl nedostataka lack, insufficiency
nedvosmislen *adj.* unambiguous 20.VIII
negacija *f* negation 17C1
negde *adv.* [E] somewhere 9A3☞
negdje *adv.* [J] somewhere 9A3☞
nega *f*; *DLsg nezi* [E] care; **kućna nega**
home care 20.I
nego *conj.* 1. but, rather 2A1; 2. than 11A2,
11A2☞, 13A4☞; **pre nego što** [E] **prije**
nego što [J] *conj.* before 20.V
nego šta *excl.* [B,S] of course! 11A4
nego što *excl.* [C] of course! 11A4
negoli *conj.* than; **prije negoli** *conj.* before
20.V
neimenovan *adj.* unnamed 19A2b
neizmeran, neizmerna *adj.* [E] immeasurable
20.VIII
neizmjeran, neizmjerna *adj.* [J] immeasurable
20.VIII
neizvesnost *f*; *Gsg neizvesnosti Isg -ošću or*
-osti [E] uncertainty 11A4
neizvjesnost *f*; *Gsg neizvjesnosti Isg -ošću or*
-osti [J] uncertainty 11A4
nejestiv *adj.* inedible 20.I
neka, nek let (used with 3rd person verbs) [as
in **neka pišu** let them write] 7A3, 7A3☞
nekada *adv.* 1. once [in the past] 16A1b;
2. sometimes
nekakav, nekakvo, nekakva *pron. adj.* some
kind of 16A1a
nekako *adv.* somehow ☞B.II
neki, nego, neka *pron. adj.* some, any,
a certain ☞4 3A3; **nekih pedesetak**
fifty-some, fifty-odd, roughly fifty 13A3; **u**
neku ruku in a sense, in a way 7A2
neko *pron.* [B,S] someone ☞4 9A3, 9A3☞
(Acc-Gen) **nekog, nekoga**
(Dat-Loc) **nekom, nekome**
(Instr) **nekim**
nekolicina *f* several, a few [seen as a unit]
19A2b
nekoliko *adv.* several, a few 6☞
nema *unchanging form* there is/are none 4A2,
4A2☞, 10A1☞
Nemac *m*; *Gsg Nemca* [E] German (*m.*,
general)
Nemačka *f*; *adj. form* Germany 4A1
nemački *adj.* [E] German 2A4
nemati, nemam, nemaju (I) not to have 2A1,
4A1☞, 5A2☞; **ako nemate ništa protiv** (I)
if you have no objections 13A4; **nemam**
pojma I have no idea 13A3
Nemica *f* [E] German (*f.*)
nemir *m* restlessness, agitation 18A1a

nemiran, nemirna *adj.* restless 8A2
nemoj don't! 7A2, 7A2☞; **ma nemoj!** you
don't say! 7A3; **nemojte** don't! 7A2☞;
nemojmo let's not 7A3
nena *f* [B] grandmother 5A3☞, 8☞
neobičan, neobična *adj.* unusual 15A1
neovisnost *f*; *Gsg neovisnosti Isg -ošću or -osti*
[C] non-dependency
neozbiljan, neozbiljna *adj.* 1. not serious;
2. frivolous, silly 3A3
neposredan, neposredna *adj.* [B,C,S] direct,
immediate 16A2b
neprijatan, neprijatna *adj.* [B,S] unpleasant
9A2
nepristojan, nepristojna *adj.* impolite
nervirati se, nerviram se, nerviraju se (I) to
be irritated, to be angry 11☞
see **iznervirati se**
neskroman, neskromna *adj.* immodest 13☞
nesreća *f* 1. unhappiness; 2. accident 7A2;
prometna nesreća [C only] **saobraćajna**
nesreća [B,S] traffic accident
nestanak *m*; *Gsg nestanka* disappearance
17A4
nestati, nestanem (P) 14A4; **nestajati, nes-**
tajem (I) 19A1a to disappear *see* **stati**
nestrlpljenje *n* impatience 8A2
nešto *pron.* something 4A3, 9A3☞
(Gen) **nečeg[a]**
(Dat-Loc) **nečem[u]**
(Instr) **nečim**
nešto *adv.* somewhat ☞B.V
nesvršen *adj.* 1. imperfective; 2. incomplete;
nesvršen vid imperfective aspect
netaktičan, netaktična *adj.* tactless 20.IV
netko *pron.* [C] someone ☞4 9A3, 9A3☞
(Acc-Gen) **nekog, nekoga**
(Dat-Loc) **nekom, nekome**
(Instr) **nekim**
netremice *adv.* without blinking ☞B.VII
neugodan, neugodna *adj.* [B,C] uncomfortable
9A2
neuredan, neuredna *adj.* messy, untidy 9A2
neutralan, neutralna *adj.* neutral
neuverljiv *adj.* [E] unconvincing 20.I
neuvjerljiv *adj.* [J] unconvincing 20.I
nevešt *adj.* [E] 1. awkward, clumsy; 2. unwit-
ting ☞B.IV
nevješt *adj.* [J] 1. awkward, clumsy; 2. unwit-
ting ☞B.IV
nevoljan, nevoljna *adj.* listless 9☞
nevolja *f* trouble 19A3a
nevreme *n*; *Gsg nevremena Npl nevremena*
Gpl nevremena [E] foul weather, storm
14A2
nevrijeme *n*; *Gsg nevremena Npl nevremena*

Gpl nevremèna [J] foul weather, storm 14A2
New York *m* [B,C] New York 4A1
Nezàvisna Država Hrvatska [NDH] Independent State of Croatia (1941-1944) 18A3
nezàvisnost *f*; *Gsg nezàvisnosti* *Isg -ošću or -osti* independence 12A4, 12A4[✱]
nežgodan, nežgodna *adj.* awkward ^{BB}B.II
neznànje *n* ignorance 11©
nežan, nežna *adj.* [E] tender, gentle 19A1a
ni *part.* not, neither, either 7A1; **ni ... ni** neither ... nor... 11A3, 5A4[✱]; **ni ... ni ... ni** not ... or ... or 7A1; **ni toliko** not even that much ^{BB}A.VII
ničiji, ničija *pron.adj.* no one's; **ničija zemlja** no man's land 16A1a
nigde *adv.* [E] nowhere 9A3[✱]
nigdje *adv.* [J] nowhere 9A3[✱]
nijedan, nijedna *adj.* not a single one 15A2
nijednom *adv.* not once, never 14A2 see **jednom**
Nijemac *m*; *Gsg Nijemca* [J] German (*m., general*)
nikad, nikada *adv.* never 7A1; **nikad se ne zna** you never know, one never knows 11A4
niko *pron.* [B,S] no one 9A3, 5A4[✱], 9A3[✱] (*Acc-Gen*) **nikog, nikoga** (*Dat-Loc*) **nikom, nikome** (*Instr*) **nikim**
nišam, niši, nije, nišmo, nište, nišu see under **biti**
ništa *pron.* nothing [↔]4 4A3, 5A4[✱], 9A3[✱] (*Gen*) **ničeg, ničega** (*Dat-Loc*) **ničem, ničemu** (*Instr*) **ničim**
ako nemate ništa protiv if you have no objections 13A4; **ama baš ništa** not a single thing 15A2; **ništa za to** it doesn't matter, it's nothing 12A3
niti *conj.* neither 5C1; **niti ... niti** neither ... nor 5C1, 5A4[✱]
nitko *pron.* [C] no one 9A3, 5A4[✱], 9A3[✱] (*Acc-Gen*) **nikog, nikoga** (*Dat-Loc*) **nikom, nikome** (*Instr*) **nikim**
nivo *m*; *Gsg nivò* [B,C,S] 1. level; 2. plane 19A1b
nizak, niska; niski *adj.* 1. low, short [in stature] 2A2, 11A2[✱]; 2. base, mean
nizvodno *adv.* downstream 20.VIII
niži *adj.* lower, shorter 11A2[✱] see **nizak**
no *conj.* be that as it may, but, anyway 15A1
noć *f*; *Gsg noći* *Isg noći or noću* night [↔]4 3A2; **laku noć** good night 3A2 see also **noćas, sinoć**

noćas 1. tonight, this very night; 2. last night 13A3
noćni *adj.* night, nocturnal; **noćni ormarić** [B,C] bedside table, nightstand 12A1
noga *f*; *Asg nogu* *DLsg nozi* *Gpl nogu* 1. leg; 2. foot 10A3, 10A4[✱]; **s nogu** while standing 12A2
nogomet *m* [B,C] soccer ^{BB}A.I
nogometaš *m*; *Gsg nogometaša* [B,C] soccer player ^{BB}B.IV
nogometni *adj.* [B,C] soccer; **nogometni klub** soccer team ^{BB}B.I
nos *m*; *Gsg nosa* *Npl nosovi* nose 10A4
nositi, nosim (I) to carry [↔]6 5C1, 7A2[✱], 7A3[✱], 10A4[✱] see also **izneti** [E] **iznijeti** [J], **odneti** [E] **odnijeti** [J], **pōneti** [E] **pōnijeti** [J], **prēneti** [E] **prenijeti** [J], **pridōneti** [E] **pridonijeti** [J], **prīneti** [E] **prīnijeti** [J], **ūneti** [E] **ūnijeti** [J]
nov, nòva; novi *adj.* new 4A1, 4A1[✱]; **Novi zavet** [E] **Novi zavjet** [J] New Testament
nòvac *m*; *Gsg nòvca* money 5A2
nòvemb *m*; *Gsg nòvembra* [B,S] November 6A2, 6A2[✱]
novinar *m* journalist (*m., general*) 11A2[✱]
novinarka *f*; *DLsg novinarki* *Gpl novinarki* journalist (*f.*)
novine *f* (*pl form*) newspaper 3A3
novinski *adj.* pertaining to news; **novinski članak** newspaper article 18A3
nož *m*; *Gsg noža* *Isg nožem* *Npl noževi* knife
nožni *adj.* leg, foot; **nožni palac** big toe 10A4
npr. *abbr. for* **na prīmer** [E] **na prīmjer** [J] 11A3
nuditi (I); **pōnuditi** (P) 13A1 to offer
nula *num.* zero
nužan, nužna *adj.* necessary 20.III
NJ
nje *pron.* (*Gen*) 1. her; 2. it 6A3[✱] see under **ona**
njega *f*; *DLsg njezi* [J] care; **kućna njega** home care 20.I
njega *pron.* (*Acc-Gen*) 1. him; 2. it 2A2, 6A3[✱] see under **on, ono**
njegov, njegovo, njegova *pron. adj.* 1. his; 2. its [↔]4 1A2, 2A3[✱], 4A2[✱]
Njemačka *f* [J] Germany 4A1
njemački *adj.* [J] German 4A4
Njemica *f* [J] German (*f.*)
njemu *pron.* (*Dat-Loc*) 1. him; 2. it 6A3, 6A3[✱] see under **on, ono**
njen, njeno, njena *pron. adj.* [B,C,S] 1. her, hers; 2. its 1A2, 2A2[✱], 4A2[✱]
nježin, nježino, nježina *pron. adj.* [C] 1. her,

hers; 2. its 1A2, 2A2, 4A2*
nježan, njezna *adj.* [J] tender, gentle 19A1a
njih *pron.* (Acc-Gen) them 2A2, 6A3* see under **oni, ona, one**
njihov, njihovo, njihova *pron. adj.* their, theirs 1A2, 3A1*, 4A2*
njim or **njime** *pron.* (Instr) 1. him; 2. it 7A1* see under **on, ono**
njima *pron.* (Dat-Loc-Instr) them 6A3* see under **oni**
njiva *f* plowed field 18A1a
njoj *pron.* (Dat-Loc) 1. her; 2. it 6A3 see under **ona**
njom *pron.* (Instr) 1. her; 2. it 7A1, 6A3* see under **ona**
nju *pron.* (Acc) 1. her; 2. it 2A2, 6A3* see under **ona**
Njujork *m* [B,S] New York 4A1

O

o *prep.* + *Loc* about, concerning ↗5 6A2;
o čemu se radi? what's it about? 6A2
oba *num.* (with *m* or *n* noun) both 4A4, 4A3*
obala *f* shore, coast 6*
obalni *adj.* shore, coastal 16A2a
obasjati (P); **obasjavati, obasjavam, obasjavaju** (I) to cast light on, to illuminate 20.V
obavjestiti, obavjestim (P); **obaveštavati, obavještavam, obavještavaju** (I) [E] to inform 14A3
obaveza *f* [B,C,S] obligation 12A3
obavijestiti, obavijestim (P); **obavještavati, obavještavam, obavještavaju** (I) [J] to inform 14A3
obe *num.* (with *f* noun) [E] both 4A4, 4A3*
obećanje *n* promise
obećati (P); **obećavati, obećavam, obećavaju** (I) to promise 11*
obezbediti, obezbedim (P) 16A1b; **obezbedivati, obezbedujem** (I) [E] to secure, to provide
obezbijediti, obezbijedim (P) 16A1b; **obezbjedivati, obezbjedujem** (I) [J] [B/S] to secure, to provide
običaj *m* custom 12A3; **po običaju** as usual B.VI
običan, obična *adj.* ordinary 2A4
obići, obidem; obišao, obišla (P) 20.IV; **obilaziti** (I) 16A3a 1. to go from place to place, to tour; 2. to stop in for a visit 16A3a see **ići**
obigrati (P) 1. to ride around or fly around; 2. to evade 19A3a see **igrati**
obijanje *n* break-in, burglary 20.VII
obilaziti see under **obići**
obilazjenje *n* tour 16A3b
obitelj *f*; *Gsg* **obitelji** *Isg* **obitelji** or **obitelji** [C]

family 9A1
obiteljski *adj.* [C] family, familial 12A3
objasniti, objasnim (P); **objašnjavati, objašnjavam, objašnjavaju** (I) to explain 10A3, 10A4*
objašnjenje *n* explanation 20.VIII, 10A4*
objaviti, objavim (P); **objavljivati, objavljujem** (I) 1. to declare, to announce B.I; 2. to publish 17A4
objavljivanje *n* declaration, publication 18A3
objavljivati see under **objaviti**
obje *num.* (with *f* noun) [J] both 4A4, 4A3*
objektivan, objektivna *adj.* objective 13*
oblak *m*; *Npl* **oblaci** cloud 10A3
oblik *m*; *Npl* **oblici** shape, form 15A2;
obličje *n*; *archaic* shape, form 17C1
obližnji *adj.* nearby, proximate 12A2
obnavljati see under **obnoviti**
obnoviti, obnovim (P) 15A1; **obnavljati, obnavljam, obnavljaju** (I) 16A3a to renew
oboleti, obolim (P) 18A3; **obolevati, obolevam, obolevaju** (I) [E] to fall ill see **boleti**
oboljeti, obolim 18A3; **obolio, oboljela** (P); **obolijevati, obolijevam, obolijevaju** (I) [J] to fall ill see **boljeti**
obraćati se see under **obratiti se**
obraditi, obradim (P) 13A3; **obrađivati, obrađujem** (I) to process, to go through see **raditi**
obradovati, obradujem (P) to delight 16A1b;
obradovati se, obradujem se (P) + *Dat* to be overjoyed [at] see also **radovati**
obrana *f* [C] defense
obratiti se, obratim se (P) 16A2a; **obraćati se** (I) + *Dat* 16A3a to address, to turn to
obrazina *f* mask 19A2a
obrok *m*; *Npl* **obroci** meal (breakfast, lunch, dinner)
obrva *f* eyebrow 10A4
obući, obučem (P); **oblačiti, oblačim** (I) to put on [clothes] A.VIII; **obući se, obučem se** (P) **oblačiti se, oblačim se** (I) to get dressed 9A2*
obveza *f* [C] obligation 12A3
obzir *m* regards, consideration 16A2a; **bez obzira na** + *Acc* regardless (of) 9A4; **ne dolazi u obzir** out of the question 5A4; **obzirom** or **s obzirom na** + *Acc* regarding, in view of 16A2a
ocena *f* [E] grade, evaluation
oceniti, ocenim (P); **ocenjivati, ocenjujem** (I) [E] to evaluate, to assess, to grade 10A3
ocenjivati see under **oceniti**
ocijeniti, ocijenim (P); **ocenjivati, ocjenjujem** (I) [J] to evaluate, to assess, to grade 10A3
ocjena *f* [J] grade, evaluation

ocjenjivati *see under ocijeniti*
očaj *m* despair 20.III
očajan, očajna *adj.* miserable, despairing 14A2
očekivati, očekujem (I) to expect 14A4
očigledno *adv.* obviously
očit *adj.* obvious B.B.V
očuvati *see under čuvati*
od *prep.* + *Gen* from, away from, of →5 4A3, 4A4*, 9A3*, 11A2*
odakle *adv.* from where 4A1, 4A1*
odati (P); **odavati, odajem** (I) 1. to disclose, show; 2. to betray 20.I
odavde *adv.* from here 13A4
odavno *adv.* long ago, a long time 16A1
odbrana *f* [B,S] defense
odeća *f* [E] clothing 20.VII
odeljenje *n* [S] hospital ward, department, section
odenuti, odenem (P); **odevati, odevam, odevaju** (I) [E] to don, to put on B.B.I
odenuti se, odenem se (P); **odevati se, odevam se, odevaju se** (I) [E] to be dressed, to wear
odevati *see under odenuti*
odevati se *see under odenuti se*
ogledati (P) to watch a series [e.g. of films] 16A1a *see gledati*
odgajati, odgojim (P) 20.VI; **odgajati, odgajam, odgajaju** (I) to raise, to bring up
odgovarajući *adj.* corresponding 16A2a, 12A1*
odgovarati *see under odgovoriti*
odgovor *m* answer, response 2A1
odgovoriti, odgovorim (P) 16A2a; **odgovarati, odgovaram, odgovaraju** (I) 5A1
 1. to answer, to respond, 10A2*, 12A1*;
 2. + *Dat* to suit, to be convenient, to correspond to 6A4*, 9A3*
odigrati (P); **odigravati, odigravam, odigravaju** (I) to play 9© *see igrati*
odijevati *see under odjenuti*
odijevati se *see under odjenuti se*
odjeća *f* [J] clothing 20.VII
odjel *m*; *Gsg* **odjela** [B,C] hospital ward, department
odjednom *adv.* suddenly 14A4 *see jednom*
odjenuti, odjenem (P); **odijevati, odijevam, odijevaju** (I) [J] to don, to put on B.B.I
odjenuti se, odjenem se (P); **odijevati se, odijevam se, odijevaju se** (I) [J] to be dressed, to wear
odlaziti *see under otići*
odletati *see under odleteti*
odleteti, odletim (P) 15A1; **odletati, odlećem** (I) [E] B.A.III to fly off *see leteti*
odletjeti, odletim; odletio, odletjela (P) 15A1;

odlijetati, odlijećem (I) [J] B.A.III to fly off *see letjeti*
odličan, odlična *adj.* excellent
odlično *adv.* excellent 2A4
odlijetati *see under odletjeti*
odlika *f*; *DLsg* **odlici** 1. feature, characteristic; 2. excellent grade [in school] 17A3b
odliti, odlijem (P) 14A1; **odlijevati, odlijevam, odlijevaju** (I) [J] **odlivati, odlivam, odlivaju** (I) [E] pour off *see liti*
odlučiti, odlučim (P) 12A3; **odlučivati, odlučujem** (I) to decide
odmah *adv.* immediately 5A2
odmahnuti, odmahnem (P); **odmahivati, odmahujem** (I) to dismiss with a wave of the hand 20.VI
odmor *m* 1. rest; 2. vacation; 3. school recess 5C1, 6A1*
odnekud *adv.* from somewhere B.B.III
odneti, odnesem (P); **odnositi, odnosim** (I) [E] to carry away 7A3, 7A3*, 10A4* *see nositi*
odnijeti, odnesem; odnio, odnijela (P); **odnositi, odnosim** (I) [J] to carry away 7A3, 7A3*, 10A4* *see nositi*
odnos *m* relationship 11A4
odnosno *adv.* that is, i.e., and, or rather, in regard to, in reference to, in other words, versus, as to, respectively, relatively, regarding, concerning, accordingly 12A1, 12A1*
odobriti, odobrim (P) 16A1a; **odobravati, odobravam, odobravaju** (I) to approve
odrediti, odredim (P) 18A1b; **određivati, određujem** (I) to determine, to set
određen *adj.* determined, definite, specific, certain 19A1b
održati, održim (P) B.B.VI, 11A1*; **održavati, održavam, održavaju** (I) 16A3b 1. to hold 2. to maintain, to sustain *see držati*
održavati *see under održati*
odsek *m*; *Npl* **odseci** [E] university department 16A1a
odseliti se, odselim se (P) 18A3; **odseljavati se, odseljavam se, odseljavaju se** (I) to move away *see seliti se*
odsesti, odsednem (P); **odsedati, odsedam, odsedaju** (I) [E] to stay as a guest 16A1a
odsjek *m*; *Npl* **odsjeci** [J] university department 16A1a
odsjesti, odsjednem (P); **odsjedati, odsjedam, odsjedaju** (I) [J] to stay as a guest 16A1a
odvažiti se, odvažim se (P) to muster courage 16A3a
odvesti, odvedem; odveo, odvela (P); **odvoditi, odvodim** (I) to lead, to take 10A4, 7A3*, 10A4* *see voditi*

òdvesti, odvezem; òdvezao, òdvezla (P);
 odvoziti, odvozim (I) to drive or take (by
 vehicle) 7A3, 10A4, 11A1 see
 voziti
 òdvjetnik *m*; *Npl* òdvjetnici [B,C] lawyer
 5A3, 11A2
 odvràtiti, òdvratim (P) 20.VII; òdvraćati (I)
 to retort, to deflect
 odživeti, odživim (P) [E] to live out one's life
 20.II see živeti
 odživjeti, odživim; odživio, odživjela (P) [J]
 to live out one's life 20.II see živjeti
 ogledalo *n* [B,C,S] mirror 9A2
 okàniti se, okanim se (P) to avoid, to shun
 B.IV
 oko *n*; *Npl* oči (*pl* forms *f*) *Gpl* očiju eye
 10A3, 10A4; jaje na oko egg sunnyside
 up 7A1
 oko *prep.* + *Gen* around 5 5
 òkolina *f* environment, surroundings 16A3a
 okòlnost *f*; *Gsg* okòlnosti *Isg* -ošću or -osti
 circumstance; sticajem [B,S] stjecajem [C]
 okòlnosti as things turned out
 okrenuti, okrenem (P) 20.VIII; okretati,
 okrećem (I) to turn, to turn over see
 krenuti
 òktobar *m*; *Gsg* òktobra [B,S] October 6A2,
 6A2
 okupator *m*; *Gsg* okupatora occupying forces
 18A3
 òkupiti (P); okupljati, okupljam, okupljaju (I)
 to gather, to assemble 14A4; òkupiti se (P);
 okupljati se, okupljam se, okupljaju se (I)
 to gather around 18A3, 14A1
 okupljati see under òkupiti
 okupljati se see under òkupiti
 òkvirni *adj.* approximate, in outline form
 16A2a
 Olimpijada *f* Olympic Games 16A1b
 òlovka *f*; *DLsg* òlovci *Gpl* òlovaka or òlovki
 pencil 1A2; hemijska òlovka [B,S]
 kemijska òlovka [C] ballpoint pen 2A4,
 7A4
 olovan, olovna *adj.* lead, leaden 18A1a
 olovo *n* lead [= metal]
 oluja *f* storm 14A2
 òmladina *f* young people 16A1b
 òmlet *m* omelet 7A1
 on *m*; *pron.* 1. he; 2. it 4 1A2, 2A1,
 7A1
 (Acc-Gen) njega 2A2, ga 2A1, 2A1
 (Dat) njemu, mu 6A3
 (Loc) njemu 6A3
 (Instr) njim, njime 7A1
 for *pl* see oni
 òna *f*; *pron.* 1. she; 2. it 4 1A2,

2A1, 6A3, 7A1
 (Acc) nju 2A2, 2A2, je 2A1, 2A1,
 ju 2A1, 10A1
 (Gen) nje, je 6A3
 (Dat) njoj, joj 6A3
 (Loc) njoj 6A3
 (Instr) njom, njome 7A1
 for *pl* see oni
 òna *n*; *pron.* they 4 1A4, 2A2, 6A3,
 7A1 for other forms see oni
 ònaj, òno, òna *pron. adj.* 1. that; 2. that one
 4 2A2
 onakav, onakvo, onakva *pron. adj.* that kind
 of
 ònamo *adv.* 1. there; 2. in that direction 20.VI
 onda *adv.* 1. then; 2. thereupon 3A2
 ònde *adv.* [E] there 14A2
 òndje *adv.* [J] there 14A2
 one *f*; *pron.* they 4 1A4, 2A2, 6A3,
 7A1 for other forms see oni
 òni *m*; *pron.* they 4 1A4, 2A2, 6A3,
 7A1
 (Acc-Gen) njih, ih 2A2, 6A3, 7A1
 (Dat-Loc-Instr) njim, njima, im 6A3
 7A1
 òno *n*; *pron.* it 4 1A2, 2A1, 2A2,
 6A3, 7A1 for other forms see on
 onuda *adv.* that way, in that direction
 opći *adj.* [B,C] general
 opasan, opasna *adj.* dangerous 7A2
 operacija *f* operation 20.IV
 operirati, operiram, operiraju (I/P) [C] to
 operate 20.V
 operisati, operišem (I/P) [B,S] to operate
 20.V
 òpet *adv.* again 10A2
 opisati, opišem (P); opisivati, opisujem (I) to
 describe 10A3 see pisati
 oponašati, oponašam, oponašaju (I) to imitate
 B.VIII
 oporavak *m*; *Gsg* oporavka convalescence,
 recovery 20.I
 oporaviti se (P) 20.VI; oporavljati se (I) to
 recover
 oporuka *f*; *DLsg* oporuci [B,C] testament, will
 20.IV
 opràštati see under opròstiti
 òprati see under prati
 òpravdati (P) 20.II; opravdavati, opràv-
 davam, opravđavaju (I) to justify
 opredeliti se, opredelim se (P) 16A3b; opre-
 deljivati se, opredeljujem se (I) [E] to opt
 [for]
 opredijeliti se, opredijelim se (P) 16A3b;
 opredjeljivati se, opredjeljujem se (I) [J]
 to opt [for]

oprema *f* equipment 14A1
oprostiti, òprostim (P); **opràštati, òpraštam, opràštaju** (I) to forgive 2A1; **oprosti, oprostitute** [C] sorry! 2A1, 2A4❖
opràštati se, òpraštam se, opràštaju se (I) to bid farewell 20.VI
òpsednuti, òpsednem; òpsednuo (P): **òpsèdati, òpsèdam** (I) [E] 1. to besiege; 2. to obsess 11A1❖
òpsjednuti, òpsjednem; òpsjednuo (P): **òpsjèdati, òpsjèdam** (I) [J] 1. to besiege; 2. to obsess 11A1❖
opšti *adj.* [B,S] general
opteretiti (P) 16A3a; **opterečivati, opterečujem** (I) to burden
optimizam *m*; *Gsg* **optimizma** optimism 20.VI
optužiti, òptužim (P) 20.VII; **optuživati, optužujem** (I) to accuse 20.II
optuživati *see under* **optužiti**
opustiti, òpustim (P) B.II; **opuštati, opuštam, opuštaju** (I) to cause to relax
opustiti se, òpustim se (P); **opuštati se, opuštam se, opuštaju se** (I) to relax *see* **pustiti**
òrah *m*; *Npl* **òrasi** walnut, nut 4A3, 3A3❖
organizacija *f* organization
organizirati, organiziram, organiziraju (I/P) [B,C] to organize 16A3b, 11A1❖
organizovati, organizujem (I/P) [B,S] to organize 16A3b, 11A1❖
òrao *m*; *Gsg* **òrla** *Npl* **òrlovi** eagle
orman *m*; *Gsg* **ormana** [B,S] cupboard, built-in closet
ormar *m*; *Gsg* **ormara** [B,C] cupboard, built-in closet
ormarić *m* [B,C] small cupboard or storage unit 20.VII; **noćni ormarić** nightstand, bed table 12A1
osam *num.* eight (8) 5A1, 5A1❖
osamdeset *num.* eighty (80) 5A1, 5A1❖
osamnaest *num.* eighteen (18) 5A1, 5A1❖
osamnaesti *adj.* eighteenth (18th) 18A1
osamsto *num.* eight hundred (800) 12A1❖
osećaj *m* [E] feeling, sentiment 19A3b
osećati *see under* **osjetiti**
osećati se *see under* **osjetiti se**
osjetiti (P); **osećati** (I) [E] to feel [= sense of touch]
osjetiti se (P) 15A1; **osećati se** (I) [E] to feel [= emotion] 10A3, 10A2❖
osetljiv *adj.* [E] sensitive
osigurati (P); **osiguravati, osiguravam, osiguravaju** (I) 1. to secure, to provide [C only] 16A1b; 2. to insure
osim *prep.* + *Gen* [B,C,S] except, besides 8A3;

osim toga besides, furthermore 8A3
osjećaj *m* [J] feeling, sentiment 19A3b
osjećati *see under* **osjetiti**
osjećati se *see under* **osjetiti se**
osjetiti (P); **osjećati** (I) [J] to feel [= sense of touch]
osjetiti se (P) 15A1; **osjećati se** (I) [J] to feel [= emotion] 10A3, 10A2❖
osjetljiv *adj.* [J] sensitive
osmanski *adj.* Ottoman 19A3b
osmeh *m*; *Npl* **osmesi** [E] smile 20.III
òsmehnuti se, òsmehnem se (P) B.I.; **osmehivati se, osmehujem se** (I) [E] to flash a smile
osmero *n* [C] eight (group of mixed gender)
osmi *adj.* eighth (8th) 8A1, 6A2❖, 12A1❖, 12A3❖
osmijeh *m*; *Npl* **osmijesi** [J] smile 20.III
osmina *f.* one-eighth 12A1❖
òsmjehnuti se, òsmjehnem se (P) B.I.; **osmjehivati se, osmjehujem se** (I) [J] to flash a smile
osmogodišnji *adj.* eight-year 20.III
osmorica *f* eight [men]
osmoro *n* [B,S] eight (group of mixed gender)
òsnov *m* [B,S] 1. basis 16A3b; 2. foundation B.III
osnova *f* [B,C,S] 1. basis 16A3b; 2. foundation B.III
osnovni *adj.* basic 10A3
òsoba *f* person 3A1, 3A1❖
òsoban, osobna *adj.* [B,C] personal
òsoblje *n* personnel, staff 11A4
Osovina *f* Axis [WW II alliance] 12A4
òstajati *see under* **òstati**
òstali *adj.* remaining, other 13A3
òstareo, òstarela *adj.* [E] elderly, aged 19A3a
òstario, òstarjela *adj.* [J] elderly, aged 19A3a
òstati, òstanem (P) 9A2; **òstajati, ostajem** (I) to remain, to stay 14A1, 10A2❖, 17A2a *see* **stati**
ostava *f* storage room, closet 16A1b
òstaviti (P) 14A1; **òstavljati** (I) 17A1a to leave [behind]
ostrvo *n* [B,S] island 15A1, 6A1❖
òsvežiti (P); **osvežavati, osvežavam, osvežavaju** (I) [E] to refresh; **òsvežiti se, òsvežim se** (P) B.IV; **osvežavati se, osvežavam se, osvežavaju se** (I) to freshen up, to refresh oneself
òsvježiti (P); **osvježavati, osvježavam, osvježavaju** (I) [E] to refresh; **òsvježiti se, òsvježim se** (P) B.IV; **osvježavati se, osvježavam se, osvježavaju se** (I) to freshen up, to refresh oneself
òšišati *see* **šišati**

oštar, oštra *adj.* sharp 10A3
òtac *m*; *Gsg* **òca** *Npl* **òčevi** father 2A3, 2A3*, 3A2*
òtadžbina *f* [B,S] fatherland, homeland
òteti, otmem (P); **otimati, otimam** (I) 1. to grab
 2. to abduct
òteti se, otmem se (P); **otimati se, otimam se** (I)
 to escape 20.II
othraniti *see under* **hraniti**
oticati, otičem (I) [B,S] to drain, to flow away
 7☺
òtići, odem; otišao, otišla (P); **òdlaziti** (I) to
 leave, to depart 10A2, 10A2*, 12A4* *see*
ići
òtjecati, otječem (I) [B,C] to drain, to flow
 away; **otjecati pored** to flow around 7☺
òtkad, otkada *conj.* ever since
òtkriti, otkrijem (P) 20.VI; **otkrivati, otkriv-**
am, otkrivaju (I) to discover
òtkud *adv.* from where; **òtkud ti to** where'd
 you get that idea ☞B.VII
òtok *m*; *Npl* **otoci** [B,C] island 15A1, 6A1*
otprilike *adv.* approximately 12A1
otпустiti, otpustim (P) 20.I; **otpuštati, otpušt-**
am, otpuštaju (I) to release, to fire [from a
 job] *see* **puštiti**
otputovati, otputujem (P) to go off on a trip
 16A3b *see also* **putovati**
òtvoren *adj.* open 16A3b; **na òtvorenom**
 outdoors [e.g. on an outdoor stage] 16A3b
otvoriti, otvorim (P) 12A2; **otvarati, otvaram,**
otvaraju (I) to open 19A3b
òvaj, ovo, ova *pron. adj.* this, this one ⇐4
 1A2, 3A2*
òvaj *excl.* umm, uh... 9A3
ovakav, ovakvo, ovakva *pron. adj.* this kind of
 2A4
ovako *adv.* in this way, like this 13A3
òvamo *adv.* 1. in this direction; 2. here 7A3,
 7.A4
òvde *adv.* [E] here 2A3
òvdje *adv.* [J] here 2A3
òvisan, óvisna *adj.* [C] 1. depending,
 dependent 16A3b; 2. addicted
òvo je this is 1A2
ovoliko *adv.* this much
òvuda *adv.* this way, here, in this direction
 7.A4, ☞B.VII
ozariti, ozarim (P) to illuminate, to glow
 18A2a
ozbiljan, ozbiljna *adj.* serious 3A3
označiti, označim (P) 17A1b; **označavati,**
označavam, označavaju (I) to mark, to des-
 ignate
označivač *m*; *Gsg* **označivača** marker 20.V
oženiti *see under* **ženiti**

oženiti se *see under* **ženiti se**
òžujak *m*; *Gsg* **òžujka** [C] March 6A2, 6A2

P

pa *conj.* and, and also 7A2
pacijent *m* patient 20.I
pad *n*; *Npl* **padovi** fall, drop
padaline *f* (pl form) [C] precipitation 14A2
padati *see under* **pasti**
padavine *f* (pl form) [B,S] precipitation 14A2
padež *m* case [grammar]
pahuljice *f* (pl form) flakes 7A1
pak *conj.* and, rather, on the other hand 5A3
palac *m*; *Gsg* **palca** thumb 10A4; **nožni pal-**
ac big toe 10A4
pametan, pametna *adj.* intelligent, smart
 11A2
pamćenje *n* memory
pamtiti (I) to remember; **zàpamtiti** (P) 1. to
 remember; 2. to memorize 16A1b
pantalone *f* (pl form) [S] pants, trousers 11A1
papagaj *m* [B,S] 1. parrot; 2. parakeet
pàpar *m*; *Gsg* **pàpra** [C] pepper [= spice]
pepeo *m*; *Gsg* **pepela** ash
papiga *f*; *DLsg* **pàpigi** [B,C] 1. parrot;
 2. parakeet 6A2, 6A2*
pàpìr *m*; *Gsg* **pàpìra** paper 1A2
pàpìrnica *f* stationery store 2A4
pàprika *f*; *DLsg* **pàpìrici** pepper [= vegetable]
 7A1
par *m* pair 14A3
paradajz *m* [B,C,S] tomato 7A1, 5A4*
pàrče *m*; *Gsg* **pàrčeta** [B,S] piece 4A3
pare *f* (pl form) money, change 5A2
Pàriz *m*; *Gsg* **Pariza** Paris 4A1
park *m*; *Gpl* **paraka** park ☞A.III
parkìranje *n* parking 10☺
parkìrati, parkìram, parkìraju (I); **uparkìrati,**
uparkìram, uparkìraju (P) to park 12A2
pàrtner *m*; *Gsg* **partnera** partner 13A3
pas *m*; *Gsg* **psa** *Gpl* **pasu** dog 1A2, 2A3*,
 3A2*
pasoš *m* [B,S] passport 4☺
pasti, padnem; pao, pala (P); **padati** (I) to fall
 10A2, 10A1*, 10A2*; **pada** [mi] **na**
pamet it occurs [to me] 11A4 *see also*
dòpasti se, ispasti, nàpasti
pàsulj *m*; *Gsg* **pasulja** [S] beans
patka *f*; *Gpl* **pataka** duck
paviljon *m*; *Gsg* **paviljona** wing, pavilion
 12A1
paziti (I) to watch out, to be careful ☞B.VIII
see also **ùpaziti**
pàžljiv *adj.* careful 14A1
pàžnja *f* attention 20.III
pecanje *n* fishing 20.II

pecivo *n* bread roll 5A1
pedagógija *f* teacher training 13B3
pedeset *num.* fifty (50) 5A1, 5A1✳, 12A1✳
pedesetak *num.* about fifty 13A3
pèglanje *n* ironing; **daska za pèglanje** [B,C,S] **dàska za glàčanje** [C] ironing board 𐀀A.VIII
pekar *m* baker 11A2✳
pena *f* [E] foam 14A1
period *m* period, time 17A4
pèro *n* pen, fountain pen 2A1
pesma *f*; *Gpl* **pesama** [E] 1. song 5C1; 2. poem 10A3
pesnički *adj.* [E] poetic 19A1b
pesnik *m*; *Npl* **pesnici** [E] poet (*m., general*) 11A2✳
pesnikinja *f* [E] poet (*f.*) 11A2✳
pešak *m*; *Gsg* **pešaka** *Npl* **pešaci** [E] pedestrian 5A2
peške *adv.* [S] on foot 5A2
pet *num.* five (5) 5A1, 5A1✳, 12A1✳, 12A2✳
pètak *m*; *Gsg* **pètka** Friday 2A1; **pètkom** on Fridays 7A2
petero *n.* [C] five (group of mixed gender) 12A1✳
pèti *adj.* fifth (5th) 5A1, 6A2✳, 12A3✳
petnaest *num.* fifteen (15) 5A1, 5A1✳, 14A2✳
petnaestak *num.* fifteen or so 12A1✳
pètnaesti *adj.* fifteenth (15th) 15A1
petòrica *f* five [men] 12A2✳
petoro *n.* [B,S] five (group of mixed gender) 12A1✳
petsto *num.* five hundred (500) 12A1✳
pevač *m*; *Gsg* **pevača** [E] singer
pevati (I) [E] 1. to sing 5C1; 2. to compose verse 19A3b *see also* **spevati**
piće *n* drink 𐀀B.VII; **jelo i piće** food and drink; **izìći na piće** [B,C only] **izaći na piće** to go out for a drink 𐀀B.VII
pijaca *f* [B,S] marketplace 𐀀A.I
piletina *f* chicken [meat]
pingvin *m*; *Gsg* **pingvina** penguin 15A1
pingvinski *adj.* penguin 15A1
pire *m*; *Gsg* **pirèa** purée; **kesten pire** chestnut purée; **krompir pire** [B,S] **pire** **krompir** [C] mashed potatoes
pirinač *m* [B,S] rice
pisac *m*; *Gsg* **pisca** writer (*m., general*) 5A3
писа́ći *adj.* writing 12A1; **писа́ći stol** [B,S] **писа́ći stol** [C] desk 12A1
pisanje *n* writing 10A4, 10A4✳
pisar *m*; *Gsg* **pisara** clerk 11A2✳
pisati, pišem (I) ⇨6 2A1, 2A1✳, 7A4✳, 10A1✳, 10A2✳, 10A4✳; **napisati, napišem**

(P) 11A1✳ to write *see also* **opisati, potpisati, upisati**
pismen *adj.* literate, able to write 6A2
pismo *n*; *Gpl* **pisama** letter ⇨4 1A2; **avionsko pismo** airmail letter 2A4, 5A1✳
pita *f* pie
pitanje *n* 1. question 1A2, 3A1✳, 3A2✳; 2. issue 1✳
pìtati, pítam, pítaju (I) to ask 3A1; **upìtati, upítam, upítaju** (P) to inquire 𐀀B.I *see also* **zapìtati, raspìtati se**
piti, pijem (I) to drink ⇨6 5A1; **pòpiti, popijem** (P) to drink up 5A4, 5A4✳, 10A1✳, 11A1✳
pìva *n* [C] beer
pivo *n* [B,C,S] beer 4A3
pjena *f* [J] foam 14A1
pjesma *f*; *Gpl* **pjesama** [J] 1. song 5C1; 2. poem 10A3
pjesnički *adj.* [J] poetic 19A1b
pjesnik *m*; *Npl* **pjesnici** [J] poet (*m., general*) 11A2✳
pjesnikinja *f* [J] poet (*f.*) 11A2✳
pješak *m*; *Gsg* **pješaka** *Npl* **pješaci** [J] pedestrian 5A2
pješice *adv.* [B,C] on foot 5A2
pješke *adv.* [J] [B/S] on foot 5A2
pjevač *m*; *Gsg* **pjevača** [J] singer
pjevati (I) [J] 1. to sing 5C1; 2. to compose verse 19A3b *see also* **spjevati**
plàća *f* [B,C] salary 18A3
plafon *m*; *Gsg* **plafona** [B,S] ceiling 8A4
plafonski *adj.* [B,S] ceiling 8A4
plahta *f*; *Gpl* **plahiti** [C] sheet (bedding) 12A1
plakati, plačem (I) to cry 18A2a
plan *m*; *Npl* **planovi** plan, map 16A1a; **plan grada** map of town 11A3
planet *m*; *Gsg* **planeta** [C] planet 6A1
planeta [B,S] planet 6A1
planina *f* mountain 16A3b
planìrati, plànìram, planìraju (I) to plan 16A1b
plašiti (I), **ùplašiti** (P) to frighten; **plašiti se** 10A3, **ùplašiti se** + *Gen* (I) to be frightened 11©
plàta *f* [B,S] salary 18A3
platiti, platim (P); **plàcati, plaćam, plaćaju** (I) to pay 2A4
plav, plava; plavi *adj.* 1. blue 2A3; 2. blond
plavuša *f* blonde 𐀀B.I
plàža *f* beach 16A3a
ples *m*; *Npl* **plesovi** [B,C] dance 15A1
plesač *m*; *Gsg* **plesača** [B,C] dancer (*m., general*) 11A2✳
plesačica *f* [B,C] dancer (*f.*) 11A2✳
plēsati, plešem (I) [B,C] to dance 15A1,

- 15A1✳
- plići** *adj.* shallower *see* **plitak**
- plin** *m*; *Npl* **plinovi** 1. natural gas (*usually sg*); 2. digestive gas (*usually pl*)
- plitak**, **plitka**; **plitki** *adj.* shallow
- plivati** (I) to swim 18A1a
- ploča** *f* blackboard [C] 4A4; gramophone record, memorial plaque [B,C,S]
- pločnik** *m*; *Npl* **pločnici** [C] sidewalk 14A3
- pljeskati**, **plješćem** (I) to applaud 1B.VIII
- pljuštati**, **pljuštim** (I) to rain cats and dogs, to pour down rain 14☺
- po** *prep.* + *Acc* for 5; **ići po njih** to fetch them, to get them 9A4
- po** *prep.* each, per [*as in* **kupili su po jedan sladoled** they each bought one ice cream; they bought one ice cream per person] 5A1, 5A1✳
- po** *prep.* + *Loc* 5; 1. according to 6A2; 2. on 1A.V.; 3. around 12A1; 4. of 20.III; 5. at, upon 1B.VII; 6. per 12A1; **po mom mišljenju** in my opinion 10A4; **po običaju** according to custom 1B.VI; **po prilici** approximately 12A1; **po čelu** on the forehead 1A.V.; **po gradu** all around town 20.VII; **po završetku** at the end 1B.VII; **po cimetu** of cinnamon 20.III; **po sobi** per room 12A1; **jedan po jedan** one by one 15A2
- po** *num.* half *see under* **polovica** [B,C] or **polovina** [B,S]
- pobeći**, **pobegnem** (P); **bežati**, **bežim** (I) [E] to flee, to run away 18A3
- pobjeći**, **pobjegnem** (P); **bježati**, **bježim** (I) [J] to flee, to run away 18A3, 1B.VIII
- počesljati** *see under* **česljati**
- početak** *m*; *Gsg* **početka** *Npl* **počeci** beginning 7A4
- početi**, **počnem** (P) 13A2; **počinjati**, **počinjem** (I) 6A2 to begin, to start
- početni** *adj.* initial 16A3b
- počinjati** *see under* **početi**
- počinuti**, **počinem** (P) (*archaic*) to rest 19A1b
- počistiti** *see under* **čistiti**
- poći**, **pođem**; **pošao**, **pošla** (P) 9A4; **polaziti** (I) to go, to set out 9A2; **poći** [nekome] **za rukom** to be able to do 18A3 *see* **ići**
- poćutati**, **poćutam** (P) [B,S] to fall silent briefly 20.IV
- pod** *prep.* + *Instr* under 5 8A1, 8A4✳
- pod** *prep.* + *Acc* [moving to a position] under 5
- pod** *m*; *Gsg* **pada** floor 6A1
- podatak** *m*; *Gsg* **podatka** *Npl* **podaci** *Gpl* **podataka** datum, data 16A3b
- podcrtati** (P); **podcrtavati**, **podcrtavam**, **podcrtavaju** (I) [C] underline 18A1b
- podeliti** *see under* **deliti**
- podići** [**podignuti**], **podignem** (P) 15A1; **podizati**, **podizem** (I) 1A.VI to lift up, to raise
- podijeliti** *see under* **dijeliti**
- podizati** *see under* **podići** [**podignuti**]
- podnaslov** *m* subheading 19A2b
- podne** *n*; *Gsg* **podneva** or **podne** (*i.e. indecl.*) noon 10A1; **pre podne** [E] **prije podne** [J] [in the] morning, late morning 10A1
- Podravina** *f* Drava river valley
- Podrinje** *n* Drina river valley
- područje** *n* area, region 6☺
- podstaći**, **podstaknem**; **podstakao**, **podstakla** (P) 19A3b; **podsticati**, **podstičem** (I) to encourage
- podstanar** *m* tenant, subletter 9A3; **ići u podstanare** to become a tenant, to rent 9A3
- podučavati** *see under* **podučiti**
- podučiti** (P); **podučavati**, **podučavam**, **podučavaju** (I) to tutor 18A3
- Podunavlje** *n* Danube river valley
- poduzće** *n* [B,C] business, company 11A4
- poduzeti**, **poduzmem** (P) 16A1a; **poduzimati**, **poduzimam**, **poduzimaju** (I) [B,C] to undertake *see* **uzeti**
- podvući**, **podvučem**, **podvuću** (P) 18A1b; **podvlačiti**, **podvlačim** (I) [B,S] to underline *see* **vući**
- poetski** *adj.* poetic 19A1b
- pogezija** *f* poetry 3A2, 3A2✳
- pogačica** *f* bread roll 9☺
- pogađati**, **pogađam**, **pogađaju** (I) 1. to make a guess 1B.VII; 2. to shoot at; 3. to attempt to hit [a target] *see* **pogoditi**
- poginuti**, **poginem** (P) to be killed, to perish 14A3
- poglavlje** *n* chapter 10A2
- pogled** *m* 1. gaze 10A3; 2. **pogled (na)** view (of)
- pogledati** (P) 20.V; **pogledati**, **pogledam**, **pogledaju** (I) to glance at, to take a look 2A4; **pogledati se** (P); **pogledati se**, **pogledam se**, **pogledaju se** (I) to look at oneself [*e.g.* in the mirror] 9A2 *see* **gledati**
- pogoditi**, **pogodim** (P) 1. to figure out, to get the answer; 2. to hit [a target]
- pogreška** *f*; *DLsg* **pogrešci** or **pogreški** *Gpl* **pogreška** mistake 1B.III
- pohađati**, **pohađam**, **pohađaju** (I) to attend [classes, school] 16A2b
- pohvaliti**, **pohvalim** (P) to praise *see also* **hvaliti**
- pohvaliti se**, **pohvalim se** (P) to boast 15A1
- pojma** *m*; *Gsg* **pojma** *Npl* **pojmovi** concept, notion, idea 13A3; **nemam pojma** I have

no idea 13A3
pojava *f* 1. appearance; 2. phenomenon 18A1b
pojāviti se, pōjavim se (P) 13A3; **pojāvljīvati se, pojāvljujem se** (I) to appear
pojedīnac *m*; *Gsg* **pojedīnca** individual 19A2b
pojedīnačan, pojedīnačna *adj.* individual 16A3b
pojedīni *adj.* some, several, certain
pojedīnost *f*; *Gsg* **pojedīnosti** *Isg* -ošču or -osti detail 11B.VI
pōjesti see under **jesti**
pokāzati, pokažem (P) 20.VI, 9A2; **pokazīvati, pokazujem** (I) 11A.IV to show, to demonstrate
pokazīvati see under **pokāzati**
poklanjati see under **pokloniti**
pokloniti, poklonim (P) 12A2; **poklanjati** (I) 11B.VIII 1. to give a gift; 2. to bow
pokrenuti, pokrenem (P) 16A2a; **pokretati, pokrećem** (I) to set in motion
pokret *m* movement
pokrivāč *m*; *Gsg* **pokrivāča** [C] blanket 12A1
pokušati (P) 11A1; **pokušāvati, pokušāvam, pokušāvaju** (I) 11B.V to try, to attempt
pokvāriti see under **kvāriti**
pola half 14A2, 14A2; **polagati** see under **položiti**
polako *adv.* slowly, take it easy 13A3
polāran, polarna *adj.* polar 15A1; **polarno more** Arctic (or Antarctic) Ocean 15A1
pōlaziti see under **pōći**
pōlaznica *f* one who attends a school or a course (f.) 11B.IV
pōlaznik *m*; *Npl* **pōlaznici** one who attends a school or course (*m.*, *general*) 16A2b
polēteti see under **lēteti**
polētjeti see under **lētjeti**
pōlica *f* shelf 11A.VI
pōlicija *f* police 14A3
pōlicijski *adj.* police 14A3; **pōlicijska stanica** [B,C,S] **pōlicijska postaja** [C] police station 19A3
poliglot *m* [C] polyglot, person who speaks many languages 11B.III
poliglota *m*; *Npl* **poliglote** [B,S] polyglot, person who speaks many languages 11B.III
politički *adj.* political; **političke nāuke** [B,S], **političke znanosti** [C] political science 13B3
politika *f*; *DLsg* **polītici** 1. politics 11B.V; 2. policy
polovica *f* [B,C] half 12A1, 12A1; see under **pō** or **pola**
polovina *f* [B,S] half 12A1, 12A1; see

under **pō** or **pola**
položiti, položim (P); **polāgati, polāžem** (I) put 10A2; **polagati ispit** to take/write an exam 6A2; **položiti ispit** (P) to pass an exam 6A2, 6A2
poluōstrvo *n* [B,S] peninsula 6
poluōtok *m*; *Npl* **poluōtoci** [B,C] peninsula 6
polje *n* field 19A1b
poljoprīvrēda *f* agriculture 13B3
poljoprīvrēdnik *m*; *Npl* **poljoprīvrēdnici** farmer, person employed in agriculture 11A2
pōljubac *m*; *Gsg* **pōljupca** kiss 20.III
pōljubiti see also **ljubiti**
pomāgati see under **pōmoći**
pōmenuti, pōmenem (P); **pōminjati, pōminjem** (I) [B,S] to mention 16A1b
pōmfrit *m* French fried potatoes
pomilovānje *n* clemency, pardon 19A2a
pomīrljiv *adj.* conciliatory 20.IV
pomoć *f*; *Gsg* **pomoći**, *Isg* **pomoću** help, aid 14A3; **hitna pomoć** emergency response, first aid, 911 14A3; **prva pomoć** first aid
pōmoći, pōmognem; pōmogao, pōmogla (P); **pomāgati, pomažem** (I) + *Dat* to help 10A4, 10A1, 14A2
pomōrandža *f*; *Gpl* **pomōrandži** [S] orange [= fruit] 4A3
Pōmoravlje *n* Morava river valley
pōnajviše *adv.* most of all 15A1
ponaōsob *adv.* individually 15A2
ponāšati se, ponāšam se, ponāšaju se (I) to behave 18A2b
ponēdeljak *m*; *Gsg* **ponēdeljka** [E] Monday 2A1; **ponēdeljkom** on Mondays 7A2
ponēdjeljak *m*; *Gsg* **ponēdjeljka** [J] Monday 2A1; **ponēdjeljom** on Mondays 7A2
pōnekad *adv.* sometimes 7A1
pōneti, pōnēsem (P) [E] to take 16A1a see **nositi**
pōnijeti (P), **ponēsem; ponio, ponijela** [J] to take 16A1a see **nositi**
pōništiti (P) 13A4; **poništāvati, poništāvam, poništāvaju** (I) to stamp, to void
pōnīziti, pōnīzim (P) 19A2a; **ponižāvati, ponižāvam, ponižāvaju** (I) to humiliate
pōnoć *f*; *Gsg* **pōnoći**, *Isg* **pōnoću** or **pōnoći** midnight
pōnosan, pōnosna *adj.* proud 16A1a
ponovno *adv.* [C] again 9, 14A1
ponovo *adv.* [B,C,S] again 9, 14A1
pōnuditi see under **nuditi**
pop *m*; *Gsg* **pōpa** *Npl* **pōpovi** [Orthodox] priest 11A2
pōpeti se, popnem se (P) to rise, to climb up 14A1

pòpis *m* list [C]; **pòpis stanovništva** [B,C,S]
pòpis pučanstva [C] census
pòpiti see under **piti**
popòdne *n*; *Gsg* **popòdneva** or **popòdne** (*i.e. indecl.*) noon 5A4 see **pòdne**
popòdne *adv.* in the afternoon 10A1
pòpraviti (P) 13A2; **pòpravljati** (I) to repair
pòpričati (P) to chat for awhile ☞B.VI see under **pričati**
popriličan, poprilična *adj.* considerable 16A2b
pòpušiti (P) to have a smoke 20.V see **pušiti**
poput *prep.* + *Gen* similar to, like 19A1b
porazgovarati, porazgovaram, porazgovaraju (P) to converse briefly, chat 16A2b see **razgovarati**
porcelanski *adj.* [S] porcelain 12A2
porculanski *adj.* [B,C] porcelain 12A2
poreći, porečem, poreku [**poreknem**]; **porekao, porekla** (P); **poricati, poričem** (I) to deny ☞B.V
pored *prep.* + *Gen* 1. next to, along ⇨5 4A4
poredati see **ređati**
poređati see **ređati**
poređenje *n* [B,S] comparison 11A2
porèklo *n* [E] origin 16A3a
poricati see **poreći**
porijeklo *n* [J] origin 16A3a
pòrodica *f* [B,S] family 9A1
porodični *adj.* [B,S] family, familial 12A3
poruka *f*; *DLsg* **poruci** message 15A2; *SMS* **poruka** text message
posao *m*; *Gsg* **posla** *Npl* **poslovi** or **posli** job, employment ⇨4 5A3; [**imati**] **pune ruke posla** to be very busy, to have one's hands full 9A2
Pòsavina *f* Sava river valley 6☞
pòseban, posebna *adj.* special 7A4
pòsedovati, pòsedujem (I) [E] to possess 19A2b
poseta *f* [E] visit 16A3b
posetilac *m*; *Gsg* **posetioca** [E] visitor (*m., general*) 15A1
pòsetiti (P) 16A2a; **posećivati, posećujem** (I) [E] to visit
pòsjedovati, pòsjedujem (I) [J] to possess 19A2b
posjet *m* [B,C] visit 16A3b
posjeta *f* [J] [B/S] visit 16A3b
posjetilac *m*; *Gsg* **posjetioca** [J] [B/S] visitor (*m., general*) 15A1
posjetitelj *m* [C] visitor (*m., general*)
posjetiteljica *f* [C] visitor (*f.*) 20.III
pòsetiti (P) 16A2a; **posjećivati, posjećujem** (I) [J] to visit

pòslastica *f* [B,S] dessert 11A2
pòslati see under **slati**
posle *prep.* + *Gen* [E] after ⇨5 5A2
posle *adv.* [E] later, afterwards ☞A.V
pòsledica *f* [E] consequence 19A3b
pòslednji *adj.* [E] final, last 14A1
poslepòdne *n*; *Gsg* **poslepòdneva** or **poslepòdne** (*i.e. indecl.*) [E] afternoon
poslije *prep.* + *Gen* [J] after ⇨5 5A2
poslije *adv.* [J] later, afterwards ☞A.V
poslijediplomski [C] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.]; **poslijediplomski studij** [C] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.] study 16A2a
poslijepòdne *n*; *Gsg* **poslijepòdneva** or **poslijepòdne** (*i.e. indecl.*) [J] afternoon
poslovan, poslovna *adj.* business, commercial 13A3
poslužiti, poslužim (P); **posluživati, poslužujem** (I) to serve 13A1 see under **služiti**
pòsljedica *f* [J] consequence 19A3b
pòsljednji *adj.* [J] final, last 14A1
posmatrati, posmatram, posmatraju (I) [B,S] to observe 14☉
pospan *adj.* sleepy, drowsy
pòsmrtan, pòsmrtna *adj.* posthumous 17A4
postaja *f* [C] station 20.VIII; **policijska postaja** police station; **radio postaja** radio station 9A3
postajati see under **pòstati**
pòstati, pòstanem [P] 18A3; **postajati, postojim** [I] to become, to exist see **stati**
pòstaviti (P) 15A2, 11A1☞; **pòstavljati** (I) 16A1a to put, to pose, to place; **pòstaviti / pòstavljati pitanje** pose a question
postdiplomski [B,C,S] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.] study; **postdiplomski studij** [B,C,S] graduate [Am.] postgraduate [Br.] study 16A2a
postelja *f* bed 19A3a
posteljina *f* bedding 12A1
pòstepen *adj.* gradual 19A3b
pòstići [**pòstignuti**], **pòstignem**; **pòstigao, pòstigla** (P); **postizati, pòstizem** (I) to accomplish 13☉
pòstignuti see under **pòstići**
pòstojanje *n* existence 17A4
pòstojeći *adj.* existing 19A1b
posuditi, posuđim (P) 16A1a; **posuđivati, posuđujem** (I) to borrow
pòsude *n*; *coll.* [B,C] dishes 12A2
posve *adv.* completely 14A4
posveta *f* dedication 20.VIII
posvètiti, pòsvetim (P) 16A2a; **posvećivati, posvećujem** (I) to dedicate; **posvètiti se, pòsvetim se** (P) 18A3; **posvećivati se,**

posvećujem se (I) to dedicate oneself
posvojan, posvojna *adj.* [C] possessive;
posvojna zamenica [E] **posvojna zamjenica**
 [J] possessive pronoun
pošiljac *n*; *Npl* **pošiljoci** [B,S] sender
pošiljilac *n*; *Npl* **pošiljioci** [B,C] sender
pošten *adj.* fair, honest, honorable 7☺, 20.IV
poštovan *adj.* respected, esteemed 16A2a
poštovanje *n* respect, esteem 16A2a
poštovati, poštujem (I) to respect, to honor
 12A3
pošutjeti, pošutim; pošutio, pošutjela (P) [C]
 to fall silent 20.IV *see* **šutjeti**
Potisje *n* Tisa river valley
pötiti (I) (*archaic*) to perspire 18A2a
potkošulja *f* undershirt
potom *adv.* then, later 12A2
potpis *m* signature 20.VIII
potpisati, potpišem (P) 20.V; **potpisivati, pot-**
pisujem (I) to sign *see* **pisati**
potpredsjednik *m*; *Npl* **potpredsjednici** vice
 president
potpredsjednik *m*; *Npl* **potpredsjednici** vice
 president
potpun *adj.* complete, full, total
potpuno *adv.* totally
potraga *f*; *DLsg* **potrazi** search 19A2b
potreba *f* need 19A2b
potreban, potrebna *adj.* necessary 11A2
potrošiti *see under* **trošiti**
potruditi se *see under* **truditi se**
potvrda *f* confirmation, certificate 16A2b
potvrđan, potvrđna *adj.* affirmative ☞B.VI
poumreti, poumrem; poumro, poumrla (P) [E]
 to die off [one by one] 17A2a, 17A2a
see **umreti**
poumrijeti; poumrem, poumro, poumrla (P)
 [J] to die off [one by one] 17A2a,
 17A2a *see* **umrijeti**
povezan *adj.* connected, interconnected ☞B.IV
povezati, povežem (P) ☞B.IV; **povezivati,**
povezujem (I) to connect 16A1b
povijest *f*; *Gsg* **povijesti** *Isg* **poviješću, povijesti**
 [C] history 13B3, 17A1b
povod *m* reason, occasion ☞B.I
povratak *m*; *Gsg* **povratka** return 14A4
povratan, povratna *adj.* 1. reflexive; 2. re-
 current; **povratna zamenica** [E] **povratna**
zamjenica [J] reflexive pronoun (*e.g.* **sebe**)
povremeno *adv.* occasionally, now and then
 8A3
povrnuti, povrнем (P) (*archaic*) to return
 19A3a
površina *f* surface
pozdrav *f* greeting 6A3
pozdraviti (P) ☞A.VII; **pozdravljati** (I) 6A3

to greet, to send greetings
pozdraviti se (P) 12A1; **pozdravljati se** (I)
 6A3 to greet one another
pozdravljati *see under* **pozdraviti**
poznat *adj.* famous 18A3; familiar ☞B.I
poznati (P) 10A2, 10A2☞; **poznati,**
poznajem (I) 3A1, 3A1☞, 10A1☞, 10A2☞
 to be familiar with *see* **znati**
pozorišni *adj.* [B,S] theater, theatrical 16A3a
pozorište *n* [B,S] theater 5A2, 5A4☞, 6A1☞
pozvati, pozovem (P); **pozivati, pozivam,**
pozivaju (I) 1. to invite; 2. to call 13A1;
pozvati u goste to invite for a visit 13A1
see **zvati**
poželeći *see under* **želeći**
poželjeti *see under* **željeti**
požuriti se *see under* **žuriti se**
prag *m*; *Npl* **pragovi** threshold 19A1a
prasnuti, prsnem (P) ☞B.IV; **praskati** (I) to
 burst out, to flare up
prati, pèrem (I); **òprati, opèrem** (P) to wash
 9A2, 9A2☞
pratiti (I) 12A2; **ispratiti** (P) to follow, to
 accompany
pratilac *m*; *Gsg* **pratioca** *Gpl* **pratilaca** person
 serving as an escort ☞4
pràtnja *f* escort, accompaniment 20.VII
pravda *f*; *Gpl* **pravdi** justice 19A2b
pravedan *adj.* just, righteous
pravi *adj.* real, true 3A2
pravilo *n* rule 20.II
praviti (I); **nàpraviti** (P) to make 20.III
praviti se (I) [B,C,S] 1. to pretend, to feign
 ☞B.IV, 20.IV
pràvo *n* 1. law [= discipline] 13B3; 2. right
 [= that which is just]; **ìmati pràvo** 7A2
biti u pràvu ☞B.V to be right; **ljudska**
pràva human rights
pravo *adv.* 1. right, correct 7A2; 2. straight
 ahead [B,S] 13A4
pravoslàvac *n*; *Gsg* **pravoslàvca** Orthodox
 Christian (*general*)
pravoslàvan, pravoslàvna *adj.* Orthodox
 Christian
pràzan, pràzna *adj.* empty 13A1
pre *prep.* + *Gen* [E] before ☞5 5A2,
 13A4☞; **pre pòdne** *adv.* [E] late morning
 10A1
pre *adv.* [E] earlier, before 13A2
prebàciti, prebàćim (P); **prebàćivati, prebàc-**
ujem (I) to pass on, to transfer 20.VII
prebàćivati *see under* **prebàciti**
preći, pređem; prešao, prešla (P); **prelaziti** (I)
 [B,C,S] to go across 19A1a *see* **ići**
preći *adj.* more sudden, more short-tempered
see **prek** [E] **prijek** [J]

pred *prep.* + *Instr* in front of, before ⇨5
7A2, 7A2*, 8A4*

pred *prep* + *Acc* [moving to] in front of ⇨B.I

predak *m*; *Gsg* **pretka** *Npl* **preci** ancestor
16A3b

predati (P); **predavati**, **predajem** (I) to submit, to hand in 16A2a; **predati se** (P); **predavati se**, **predajem se** (I) to surrender, to give oneself up *see* **dati**

predavanje *n* lecture 6A2, 6A2*

predavati, **predajem** (I only) to teach, to lecture 16A3a

predavati *see under* **predati**

predjelo *n* appetizer 11A2

predlog *m*; *Npl* **predlozi** [E] 1. proposal 20.IV; 2. preposition 17A1b

predložiti, **predložim** (P); **predlagati**, **predlažem** (I) to propose 20.IV

predmet *m* 1. object, thing; 2. subject, topic

predrasuda *f* prejudice ⇨B.IV

predsednica *f* [E] president (*f.*) 11A2*

predsednik *m*; *Npl* **predsednici** [E] president (*m.*, *general*) 11A2*

predsjednica *f* [J] president (*f.*) 11A2*

predsjednik *m*; *Npl* **predsjednici** [J] president (*m.*, *general*) 11A2*

predsoblje *n* front hall 16A1b

predstava *f* performance 5A4

predstaviti (P) 19A3b; **predstavljati** (I) 19A2b to present

predstavljati *see under* **predstaviti**

predstojnik *m*; *Npl* **predstojnici** head; **predstojnik odeljenje** [S] **odjela** [B,C] department head 20.VII

preduzeće *n* [B,S] business, company 11A4

preduzeti, **preduzmem** (P) 16A1a; **preduzimati**, **preduzimam**, **preduzimaju** (I) [B,S] to undertake *see* **uzeti**

predvideti, **predviđim** (P) ⇨B.III; **predviđati**, **predviđam**, **predviđaju** (I) [E] to foresee, to predict

predvidjeti, **predviđim**; **predvidio**, **predvidjela** (P) ⇨B.III; **predviđati**, **predviđam**, **predviđaju** (I) [J] to foresee, to predict

pregled *m* 1. inspection, overview; 2. medical examination 20.IV

pregledati (P), **pregleđati**, **pregledam**, **pregleđaju** (I) to inspect, to examine, to check 11A1*

prek, **preka**; **preki** *adj.* sudden, short-tempered

prekinuti, **prekinem** (P) 20.II; **prekidati**, **prekidam**, **prekidaju** (I) to interrupt

prekjuče *adv.* [B,S] the day before yesterday

prekjučer *adv.* [C] the day before yesterday

preko *prep.* across ⇨5 9A1

preksutra *adv.* day after tomorrow

prekòsutra *adv.* day after tomorrow 20.IV

prekratak, **prekratka** *adj.* too short ⇨B.III

prelaz *n* [B,C,S] 1. transition; 2. crosswalk

prelep *adj.* [E] so lovely, exquisite ⇨B.IV

prelijep *adj.* [J] so lovely, exquisite ⇨B.IV

preliti, **prelijem** (P) 14A1; **prelijèвати**, **prelijevam**, **prelijevaju** (I) [J] or **prelivati**, **prelivam**, **prelivaju** (I) [E] to pour over *see* **liti**

prema *prep.* + *Dat* toward, toward, according to ⇨5 11A4

premda *conj.* although 20.V

preместiti (P) ⇨B.V; **premeštati**, **premeštam**, **premeštaju** (I) [E] to shift position, to move

premjestiti (P) ⇨B.V; **premjēštati**, **premjēštam**, **premjēštaju** (I) [J] to shift position, to move

preneti, **prenesem** (P); **prenositi**, **prenosim** (I) [E] to transmit 19A3b, 10A4* *see* **nositi**

prenijeti, **prenesem**; **prenio**, **prenijela** (P); **prenositi**, **prenosim** (I) [J] to transmit 19A3b, 10A4* *see* **nositi**

prenoćiti, **prenoćim** (P) to spend the night 19A1a

prenositi *see under* **preneti** [E] **prenijeti** [J]

preobraženje *n* 1. transfiguration (*relig.*); 2. transformation 17A4

prepisati, **prepišem** (P) 20.IV; **prepisivati**, **prepisujem** (I) 1. to copy over; 2. to sign over

preporučiti, **preporučim** (P); **preporučivati**, **preporučujem** (I) to recommend 13A1

prepoznati (P); **prepoznavati**, **prepoznajem** (I) to recognize 20.III

prepoznavati *see* **prepoznati**

prepričati, **prepričam** (P) 15A2; **prepričavati**, **prepričavam**, **prepričavaju** (I) to narrate, to retell *see* **pričati**

preraditi, **preradim** (P) 15A2; **prerađivati**, **prerađujem** (I) to rework, to redo *see* **raditi**

prerasti, **prerastem**; **prerastao**, **prerasla** (P) to outgrow 18A3 *see* **rasti**

preseliti se *see under* **seliti se**

prespavati, **prespavam**, **prespavaju** (P) to sleep over 14A2

presrećan, **presrećna** *adj.* [S] overjoyed 10⊙

presretnan, **presretna** *adj.* [B,C] overjoyed 10⊙

prestajati *see under* **prestatati**

prestajati, **prestojim** (P) to continue standing, to stay on one's feet 14⊙

prestatati, **prestanem** (P) 14⊙; **prestajati**, **prestatam** (I) ⇨A.VI to stop, to cease *see* **stati**

prestonica *f* [S] throne 16A3

presuda *f* verdict, sentence 19A2a

pr̀esudan, pr̀esudna *adj.* decisive 19A3b
pr̀etezak, pr̀eteška *adj.* too difficult, too heavy 15A2
pretp̀ostaviti (P); **pretp̀ostavljati** (I) to assume, to presume.
pretraga *f*; *DLsg* **pretrazi** [B,C] medical test 20.I
pretv̀arati *see under* **pretv̀oriti**
pretv̀arati se *see under* **pretv̀oriti se**
pretvoriti (P); **pretv̀arati, pretv̀aram, pretv̀araju** (I) to transform 14A2
pretv̀oriti se (P); **pretv̀arati se, pretv̀aram se, pretv̀araju se** (I) to pretend 15A1
preuraniti (P) to act prematurely 16A2a
prev̀aliti, prev̀alim (P) to cover, to pass 20.I
prev̀ara *f* [E] deception
prev̀ariti (P) to deceive, to trick 15A1
prev̀esti, prev̀edem; prev̀eo, prev̀ela (P) 10A4; **prev̀oditi, prev̀odim** (I) 18A3 to translate *see* **v̀oditi**
prev̀esti, prev̀ezem; prev̀ezao, prev̀ezla (P) 10A4; **prev̀oziti, prev̀ozim** (I) to transport *see* **v̀oziti**
previše *adv.* too much B.III
prevod *m* [B,C,S] a [written or spoken] translation 18A3
prev̀odilac *m*; *Gsg* **prev̀odioca** [B,S] translator (general) 5A3
prev̀oditelj *m* [C] translator (*m., general*) 5A3
prev̀oditeljica *f* [C] translator (*f.*)
prev̀oditi *see under* **prev̀esti**
prev̀ođenje *n* translation [= discipline] 18A3
prev̀oz *m* [B,C,S] transportation
prezime *n*; *Gsg* **prezimenà** *Npl* **prezimèna** *Gpl* **prezimèna** last name, surname
preživeti, preživim (P); **preživljavati, preživljavam, preživljavaju** (I) [E] to survive 14A3 *see* **živjeti**
preživjeti, preživim; preživio, preživjela (P); **preživljavati, preživljavam, preživljavaju** (I) [J] to survive 14A3 *see* **živjeti**
pri *prep.* + *Dat.* near, by, with, at ↗5
pribaviti (P); **pribavljati** (I) to get hold of 16A2a
približiti se, približim se (P) 16A3b; **približavati se, približavam se, približavaju se** (I) to approach
pribor *m* equipment; **pribor za pecanje** fishing gear 20.V
priča *f* story 5A1
pričati, pričam, pričaju (I) to talk, to tell a story 12A2 *see also* **ispričati, popričati, prepričati, zapričati se**
prići, pridem; prišao, prišla (P); **prilaziti** (I) to approach, to come over to 20.IV *see* **ići**
pridev *m* [E] adjective 17A1b

pridev *m* [J] adjective 17A1b
pridoneti, pridonem (P) [E] 16A2b; **pridonositi, pridonosim** (I) to contribute *see* **ǹositi**
pridonijeti, pridonem; pridonio, pridonijela (P) [J] 16A2b; **pridonositi, pridonosim** (I) to contribute *see* **ǹositi**
prihvatiti (P) 16A1a; **prihvaćati** [C] **prihvatati** [B,S] (I) to accept
prijatan, prijatna *adj.* pleasant, comfortable 11A2
prijatelj *m*; *Gpl* **prijatelja** 1. pal, schoolmate [B,C only]; 2. lifelong or family friend 1A4, 1A4, 8A1
prijateljica *f* [B,C,S] friend (*f*) 4A2
prijateljstvo *n*; *Gpl* **prijateljstava** friendship B.IV
prijati (I) to suit 13A1; **to mi prija** that suits me 13A1
prijaviti, prijavim (P); **prijavljivati, prijavljujem** (I) to report 14A3
prije *prep.* + *Gen* [J] before ↗5 5A2;
prije podne *adv.* [J] late morning 10A1, 13A4; **prije nego što** *conj* before; **prije negoli** *conj.* before 20.V
prije *adv.* [J] earlier, before 13A2
priječiti, prijedem; prešao, prešla [C] (P); **prelaziti** (I) to go across, to traverse 19A1a
prijedlog *m*; *Npl* **prijedlozi** [J] 1. proposal 20.IV; 2. preposition 17A1
prijek *adj.* [J] sudden, short-tempered
prijelaz *n* [C] 1. transition; 2. crosswalk
prijestolnica *f* [B,C] throne 16A3b
prijevvara *f* [J] deception
prijevod *m* [C] a [written or spoken] translation 18A3
prijevoz *m* [C] transportation
priključiti se, priključim se (P) 16A2b; **priključivati se, priključujem se** (I) to join in
prikupiti (P) 19A3b; **prikupljati, prikupljam, prikupljaju** (I) to bring together
priličan, prilična *adj.* considerable 20.IV
priлика *f*; *DLsg* **prilici** opportunity 16A1a;
po prilici approximately 12A1
priлог *m*; *Npl* **priлоzi** 1. adverb 17A1b; 2. side dish 11A2
primaći [primaknuti], **primaknem; primakao, primakla** (P) 14A1; **primicati, primičem** (I) 1. to bring closer, to move [something] closer; 2. to approach
primaknuti *see under* **primaći**
primati *see under* **primiti**
primer *m* [E] example 17C1; **na primer** for example (*abbr. npr.*) 11A3
primerak *m*; *Gsg* **primerka** *Npl* **primerci** [E] 1. copy; 2. exemplar 13A3

priměti, **primětim** (P) 14A4; **primećivati**, **primećujem** (I) [E] to notice
primijetiti, **primijetim** (P) 14A4; **primjećivati**, **primjećujem** (I) [J] to notice
primiti, **primim** (P); **primati**, **primam**, **primaju** (I) to receive 18A3
primjer *m* [J] example 17C1; **na primjer** for example (*abbr. npr.*) 11A3
primjerak *m*; *Gsg* **primjerka** *Npl* **primjerci** [J] 1. copy; 2. exemplar 13A3
primorje *n* coastal area
Primorje *n* Croatian coast from Rijeka to Zadar 6☞
primorski *adj.* coastal 16A3b
princeza *f* [fairy tale] princess ☞B.VIII
prineti, **priněsem** (P) [E] 20.V; **priněsiti**, **priněsim** (I) to bring up to see **něsiti**
prinijeti, **priněsem**; **prinio**, **prinijela** (P) [J] 20.V; **priněsiti**, **priněsim** (I) to bring up to see **něsiti**
priněsiti see under **prineti** or **prinijeti**
priprema *f* preparation 14A1
pripremiti, **pripreim** (P) 13A3; **pripremati**, **pripremam**, **pripremaju** (I) to prepare
priredba *f*; *Gpl* **priredaba** performance 16A3b
priroda *f* nature 18A2b
prirodan, **prirodna** *adj.* natural; **prirodne nauke** [B,S] natural sciences 13B3; **prirodne znanosti** [C] natural sciences 13B3
priručnik *m*; *Npl* **priručnici** handbook, manual ☞B.III
pristupačan, **pristupačna** *adj.* accessible, affordable 16A2b
prisvojan, **prisvojna** *adj.* [B,S] possessive 17A2b; **prisvojna zamenica** [E] **prisvojna zamenica** [J] possessive pronoun
prišiti, **prišijem** (P); **prišivati**, **prišivam**, **prišivaju** (I) to sew on ☞A.VIII
pritom *adv.* in so doing 15A1
privatan, **privatna** *adj.* private; **privatna soba** rented room 16A2a
priviknuti se, **priviknem se** (P) to get used to 20.II
privlačiti see under **privući**
privreda *f* [B,S] economy
privući, **privučem**, **privuķu** (P); **privlaćiti**, **privlaćim** (I) to attract ☞B.V see **vući**
prizemlje *n* ground floor 6A1, 6A1
priznati (P) ☞B.II; **priznavati**, **priznajem** (I) ☞B.IV to admit, to confess see **znati**
priznavati see under **priznati**
prizor *m* scene 18A1b
prljav *adj.* dirty, filthy 9A2
problem *m*; *Gsg* **problema** problem 5A2

probuditi see under **buditi**
pročitati see under **čitati**
proći, **prođem**; **prošao**, **prošla** (P) 13A4; **prolaziti** (I) to pass ☞B.VII see **ići**
prodati (P) 20.II; **prodavati**, **prodajem** (I) 9☉ to sell
prodavač *m*; *Gsg* **prodavača** salesperson (*m., general*)
prodavačica *f* saleswoman ☞A.IV
prodavaonica *f* [B,C] store, shop 12A2
prodavati see under **prodati**
prodavnica *f* [B,S] store, shop 12A2
proderati se, **proderem se** (P) to shout out ☞B.VIII
prodręti, **prodręm**; **prodro**, **prodrła** (P) 20.I; **prodirati**, **prodirem** (I) [E] to penetrate
prodrijeti, **prodręm**; **prodro**, **prodrła** (P) 20.I; **prodirati**, **prodirem** (I) [J] to penetrate 20.I
profesor *f* professor, teacher (*m., general*) 1A4
profesorica *f* [B,C] professor, teacher (*f.*) 1A4
profesorka *f*; *DLsg* **profesorki** *Gpl* **profesorki** [S] professor, teacher (*f.*) 1A4
profesorski *adj.* professorial 8A4
proglasiti, **proglasim** (P) 12A4; **proglašavati**, **proglašavam**, **proglašavaju** (I) to proclaim
progóniti, **progonim** (P); **proganjati**, **proganjam**, **proganjaju** (I) to persecute 18A3
progovoriti, **progovorim** (P) 20.IV; **progovarati**, **progovaram**, **progovaraju** (I) to speak out
prohladan, **prohladna** *adj.* chilly, cool 17A3a
prohujao, **prohujala** *adj.* swept away ☞A.VII
proizvod *m* product
proizvesti, **proizvedem**, **proizveo** (P), **proizvoditi**, **proizvodim** (I) to produce, to manufacture see **voditi**
proizvodnja *f* production
projekat *m*; *Gsg* **projekta** *Gpl* **projekata** project [B,S] 16A1a
projekt *m*; *Gpl* **projekata** project [B,C] 16A1a
prokockati (P) to gamble away, to fritter away 7A2
prolaziti see under **proći**
prolaznik *m*; *Npl* **prolaznici** passerby 14A3
proleće *n* [E] spring; **na proleće** in the spring 9A1
prolećni *adj.* [E] spring 15A1
prolepšati se (P); **prolepšavati**, **prolepšavam**, **prolepšavaju** (I) [E] to become prettier or nicer 14A2
proletos *adv.* this spring, the coming spring, last spring
proljeće *n* [J] spring; **na proljeće** in the spring 9A1

proljećni *adj.* [J] [B/S] spring 15A1
prolještati se (P); **prolještavati**, **prolještav-**
am, **prolještavaju** (I) [J] to become prettier
or nicer 14A2
proljećni *adj.* [C] spring 15A1
proljećos this spring, the coming spring, last
spring
promatrati, **promatram**, **promatraju** (I) [C]
to observe 14⊙
promena *f* [E] change
promeniti *see under* **mjenjati**
prometan, **prometna** *adj.* [C] traffic 7A2;
prometna nesreća traffic accident
promijeniti *see under* **mijenjati**
promjena *f* [J] change
pronaći, **pronađem**; **pronašao**, **pronašla** (P);
pronalaziti (I) 1. to find 14A3, 11A1⊛;
14A1⊛; 2. to invent [B,S only] 15A1
pronalazak, *Npl* **pronalasci** 1. discovery;
2. invention
proparati, **proparam**, **proparaju** (P) 1. to rip;
2. to interrupt ⊞B.VIII
propeler *m*; *Gsg* **propelera** propeller 15A1
propustiti, **propustim** (P) 12A3; **propuštati**,
propuštam, **propuštaju** (I) to miss [an
opportunity] *see* **pustiti**
proputovati, **proputujem** (P) to travel through
16A2a *see* **putovati**
proraditi, **proradim** (P) 15A1, 15A1⊛; **pro-**
radivati, **proradujem** (I) to start working
see **raditi**
prosećan, **prosećna** *adj.* [E] average 12A1
prosinac *m*; *Gsg* **prosinca** [C] December 6A2,
6A2
prosječan, **prosječna** *adj.* [J] average 12A1
proslava *n* celebration 12A3
proslaviti *see* **slaviti**
prost *adj.* simple 16A1b
prostor *m* space, room, area 11A2
prostoriya *f* premises, room, area 6A1
prošetati *see under* **šetati**
proširiti, **proširim** (P); **proširivati**, **proširujem**
(I) to expand ⊞B.III
prošli *adj.* past 10A2; **prošlo vreme** [E]
vrijeme [J] past tense 17C1
prošlost *f*; *Gsg* **prošlosti** *Isg* -ošču or -osti past
17A2b
protagonist *m* [B,C] protagonist 18A2b
protagonista *m*; *Npl* **protagoniste** [B,S] pro-
tagonist 18A2b
prôteći, **prôteknem**, **prôteku**; **prôtekao**, **prôte-**
tekla (P); **proticati**, **protičem** (I) [B,S], **pro-**
tjecati, **protjećem** (I) [B,C] 1. to pass [*e.g.*
time]; 2. to flow through 7⊙ *see* **teći**
pròtekli *adj.* last [period of time], past 20.II
pròticati *see* **prôteći**

protiv *prep.* + *Gen* against 13A4; **ako nema-**
te ništa protiv if you have no objections
13A4
protjecati *see* **prôteći**
protinuti, **pròtnem** (P) to go numb 20.VIII
provesti, **provedem**; **proveo**, **provela** (P); **pro-**
voditi, **provodim** (I) 1. to lead through
2. to carry out 16A2a; 3. to spend [a period
of time]; **provesti se**, **provedem se** (P) to
spend one's time 9A2 *see* **voditi**
proziran, **prozirna** *adj.* transparent 20.I
prozor *m* window 3A2, 6A1⊛
prozvati, **prozovem** (P) 1. to give someone a
nickname; 2. to call, to dub ⊞B.I *see* **zvati**
prst *m*; *Npl* **prsti**, *Gpl* **prstiju** 1. finger; 2. toe
10A4
prsten *m*; *Npl* **prstenovi** ring ⊞A.V
pružiti (P) 12A2; **pružati**, **pružam**, **pružaju**
(I) to offer, to extend; **pružiti ruku** to ex-
tend a hand 12A2
prvi *adj.* first (1st) 1A1, 6A2⊛; **Prvi svetski**
rat [E] **Prvi svjetski rat** [J] First World War
12A4, 12A3⊛; **prva pomoć** first aid
prvo *adv.* first, firstly 4A4
prvobitan, **prvobitna** *adj.* original, primary
19A1b
psihologija *f* psychology 13B3
ptica *f* bird 5A1; **'tica colloq.** bird 17A2a
ptičiji *adj.* [B,S] bird, bird's 5C1
ptičji *adj.* [C] bird, bird's 5C1
publika *f*; *DLsg* **publici** 1. the public;
2. audience
pučina *f* open sea 17A3a
puk *m* [C] the folk, the people 17A2a
pučanstvo *n*; *Gpl* **pučanstva** or **pučanstva** [C]
population; **popis pučanstva** census
pun, **puna**; **puni** *adj.* full 4A3; **[imati] pune**
ruke pošla to be busy, to have one's hands
full 9A2
puniti (I); **napuniti** (P) 1. to fill;
2. to complete (a year of age) 12A3
puno *adv.* a lot, much 5A1
pust, **pusta**; **pusti** *adj.* barren, empty 17C1
pustiti, **pustim** (P) 7A3; **puštati**, **puštam**,
puštaju (I) 10A2⊛ to release, to let go;
pusti me na miru leave me be, leave me
alone 7A3 *see also* **dopustiti**, **napustiti**,
opustiti, **otpustiti**, **propustiti**, **spustiti**
pušač *m*; *Gsg* **pušača** smoker 12A2
pušenje *n* smoking 20.V
pušiti (I) to smoke 12A2 *see also* **popušiti**
puštanje *n* release 20.VIII
puštati *see under* **pustiti**
put *m*; *Gsg* **puta** *Isg* **putem** [B,C,S] **putom** [C]
Npl **putevi** [B,C,S] **putovi** [B,C] 1. road,
path, way ↗4 14A2; 2. journey, trip,

way 7A2; **ići svojim putem** or **putom** to go one's own way 12A2; **kojim putem** or **putom** which way 7A4; **srećan put** [B,S] **sretan put** [B,C] bon voyage 12A3
put *m* time, instance [as in **tri puta** thrice, three times] 10A1
putalj *m* (archaic) steed 19A3a
putem *prep.* + *Gen* by means of 16A2a
puter *m* [B,S] butter 7A1
putovati, putujem (I) to travel 4 see also **otputovati, proputovati**
putovanje *n* journey, travels 14A2
putovnica *f* [C] passport 4

R

rabīn *m*; *Gsg* **rabīna** rabbi
rabiti, rabim (I) [C] to use
računati (I) to calculate; **računati (na)** + *Acc* to count (on) B.II
rad *m*; *Npl* **radovi** 1. work 16A3b; 2. work [= piece of writing] 16A2a
radi *prep.* + *Gen* for the sake of, because of 7A2; **reda radi** for the sake of appearances, as one ought 14A2
radije see **rado**
radio *m* **radio stànica** [B,C,S] **radio postaja** [C] radio station 9A3
raditi, radim (I) 1. to work 11A3, 9A2; 2. to do 2A1; **o čemu se radi?** what's it about? 6A2; **radi se o ...** it is a matter of ... 6A2 see also **proraditi, uraditi**
radnica *f* worker, employee (*f.*) 11A2
radnik *m*; *Npl* **radnici** worker, employee (*m., general*) 11A2
radni *adj.* work 11A4; **radno mesto** [E] **radno mjesto** [J] job, place of employment 11A4
radnja *f*; *Gpl* **radnji** 1. store, shop [B,C,S] 12A2, 12A2; 2. plot, storyline, action 17A3b
rado *adv.* gladly 13A1; **radije** 1. rather, 2. more gladly; 3. preferably 19A2a
radost *f*; *Gsg* **radosti** *Isg* -ošču or -osti joy 4 3A2
radostan, radosna *adj.* joyous 15A1
radovati, radujem (I) to gladden B.III; **radovati se, radujem se** (I) + *Dat* to be glad 14A4 see also **obradovati**
rađanje *n* birth, birthing B.VIII
raja *f* [B] *colloq.* crowd, people B.VII
rajčica *f* [C] tomato 7A1, 5A4
rak *m*; *Npl* **rakovi** 1. cancer 18A3; 2. crab
rame *n*; *Gsg* **ramena** *Npl* **ramena** *Gpl* **ramena** shoulder 10A4
rana *f* wound 18A1a
raniti (P); **ranjavati, ranjavam, ranjavaju** (I)

to wound 20.V
rano *adv.* early 7A4, 9A4, 10A2
rashladiti se, rashladim se (P); **rashladivati se, rashladujem se** (I) to cool off 16A3b
raspeti, raspnem (P); **raspinjati** (I) to crucify 17A3a
raspitati se, raspitam se, raspitaju se (P) B.III; **raspitivati se, raspitujem se** (I) 20.III to ask around, to inquire
raspitivati se see under **raspitati se**
raspoloženje *n* mood
rasprava *f* discussion 11A1
rastajati se see under **rastati se**
rastanak *m*; *Gsg* **rastanka** parting, farewell B.IV
rastati se, ristanem se (P); **rastajati se, rastajem se** (I) to part ways 14A2 see **stati**
rašti, raštem; rastao, rasla to grow 16A1b see also **prerasti**
rastužiti se, rastužim se (P) 15A1; **rastuživati se, rastužujem se** (I) to become sad
raširiti see under **širiti**
raširiti se see under **širiti se**
rat *m*; *Npl* **ratovi** war 12A4, 12A1; **Prvi svjetski rat** [E] **Prvi svjetski rat** [J] First World War 12A4; **Drugi svjetski rat** [E] **Drugi svjetski rat** [J] Second World War 12A4
раван, равна *adj.* 1. straight; 2. even; 3. flat 13A4
равnatelj *m* [C] director (*m., general*) 11A2
равnateljica *f* [C] director (*f.*) 11A2
равно *adv.* [B,C] straight ahead 13A4
равnoteža *f* balance 19A2b
razbūditi, razbūdim (P); **razbūdivati, razbūdujem** (I) to perk up, to stir 10A4 see **būditi**
razdoblje *n* period [of time] 16A2b
razglednica *f* postcard 2A4
razgovarati, razgovaram, razgovaraju (I) to converse 12A2 see **porazgovarati**
razgovor *m* conversation 12A2
razgovoran, razgovorna *adj.* conversational
razići se, razidem se; razišao se, razišla se (P) 14A2; **razilaziti se** (I) to disperse see **ići**
razina *f* [C] 1. level; 2. plane 19A1b
razjasniti, razjasnim (P); **razjašnjavati, razjašnjavam, razjašnjavaju** (I) to clarify 10A4
različiti *adj.* different, distinct 11A2
razlika *f*; *DLsg* **razlici** difference 16A1b
razlikovati, razlikujem (I) to distinguish 18A2b
razlog *m*; *Npl* **razlozi** reason 8
razmisliti (P) 10A3; **razmišljati, razmišljam, razmišljamu** (I) 8A3 to think, to consider see **misлити**

razmišljati *see under* **razmisliti**
razni *adj. (pl form)* various 11A3
razočarati, razočarām, razočaraju (P); **razočaravati, razočaravam, razočaravaju** (I) to disappoint
razočarati se, razočarām se, razočaraju se (P) 20.V; **razočaravati se, razočaravam se, razočaravaju se** (I) to be disappointed
razotkriti, razotkrijem (P); **razotkrivati, razotkrivam, razotkrivaju** (I) to find out, to discover 17A3b; **razotkriti se, razotkrijem se** (P) to disclose oneself 20.IV
razred *m* 1. class, grade (year in school); 2. school homeroom 5C1
razum *m* reason, intellect
razumeti, razumem, razumeju (I/P) [E] to understand 7A3, 7A3[☞]
razumjevanje *n* [E] understanding 11A4
razumijevanje *n* [J] understanding 11A4
razumjeti, razumijem, razumiju; razumio, razumjela (I/P) [J] to understand 7A3, 7A3[☞]
razvedriti se, razvedrim se (P) 14A2; **razvedravati se, razvedravam se, razvedravaju se** (I) to clear up [of weather, facial expression, emotion]
razveseliti (P) 15A1; **razveseljavati, razveseljavam, razveseljavaju** (I) to cheer up, to make happy
razvoj *m* development
rdav *adj.* 1. bad [S only] 2A2, 2A2[☞]; 2. rusty
recept *m*; *Gpl* **recepta** 1. recipe 14A1; 2. medical prescription
reč *f*; *DLsg* **reči** *Isg* **rečju** or **reči** *Gpl* **reči** [E] word 3A2, 6A1[☞], 7A1[☞]
rečenica *f* sentence 15A2
rečni *adj.* [E] river 20.V
rečnik *m*; *Npl* **rečnici** [E] 1. dictionary, glossary; 2. vocabulary 2A1
reći [reknem]; **rekao, rekla** (P) to say [*present tense seldom used*] 7A3, 7A3[☞], 12A2[☞], 12A4[☞]
red *m*; *Npl* **redovi** 1. order; 2. line, queue 11A4; 3. schedule; **reda radi** for the sake of appearances, as one ought 14A2; **red vožnje** train or bus schedule B.III; **u redu** OK, fine 13A2
redak, retka; retki *adj.* [E] rare
redati, redam, redaju (I); **porédati, porédam, porédaju** (P) [B,C] to line up 14A1
redovan, redovna *adj.* [B,C,S] regular 16A3b
redovit *adj.* [B,C] regular 16A3b
redati, redam, redaju (P); **porédati, porédam, porédaju** (P) [B,S] to line up 14A1
redji *adj.* [E] rarer *see* **redak**

referada *f* [C] university registrar 16A2a
reka *f*; *DLsg* **reči** [E] river 3[☞]
remek-delo *n* [E] masterpiece 19A2b
remek-djelo *n* [J] masterpiece 19A2b
rep *m*; *Npl* **repovi** tail A.VI
replika *f*; *DLsg* **replici** reply, rejoinder B.I
Republika Srpska *f*; *DLsg* **Republici Srpskoj** Republic of Srpska *see* map 4[☞]
reputacija *f* reputation 13A3
restoran *m*; *Gsg* **restorana** restaurant 10A1
rešavati *see under* **rešiti**
rešiti, rešim (P) to solve, to resolve 11A1; **rešavati, rešavam, rešavaju** (I) [E] 1. to address [a problem], to grapple with [a problem] 12[☞]
rezervirati, rezerviram, rezerviraju (I/P) [B,C] to reserve 16A1a
rezervisati, rezervišem (I/P) [B,S] to reserve 16A1a
režije *f* (*pl form*) [C] utility bills 9A3
režiser *m*; *Gsg* **režisera** [film] director 15A1
riba *f* fish 6A4
ribar *m* [professional] fisherman
ribarski *adj.* fishing; **ribarska kućica** fishing hut 20.VIII
ribič *m*; *Gsg* **ribiča** [recreational] fisherman 20.V; **ribički štap** fishing pole 20.VIII
riječ *f*; *DLsg* **riječi** *Isg* **riječju** or **riječi**; *Gpl* **riječi** [J] word 3A2, 6A1[☞], 7A1[☞]
riječni *adj.* [J] river 20.V
rijedak, rijetka; rijetki *adj.* [J] rare
rijeka *f*; *DLsg* **rijeci** [J] river 3[☞]
riješiti, riješim (P) to solve, to resolve 11A1; **rješavati, rješavam, rješavaju** (I) [J] to address [a problem], to grapple with [a problem] 12[☞]
Rim *m*; *Gsg* **Rima** Rome 12A3
riskantan, riskantna *adj.* risky 20.IV
ritam *m*; *Gsg* **ritma** rhythm 20.II
riža *f* [B,C] rice
rječnik *m*; *Npl* **rječnici** [J] 1. dictionary, glossary; 2. vocabulary 2A1
rjedi *adj.* [J] rarer *see* **rijedak**
rješavati *see under* **riješiti**
roba *f* merchandise
rod *m*; *Npl* **rodovi** gender; **muški rod** masculine gender; **srednji rod** neuter gender; **ženski rod** feminine gender
rodbina *f* relatives, kin 17A2a
roditelj *m* parent 4A1
roditi (P) 14A1[☞]; **rađati, rađam, rađaju** (I) to bear, to bring forth [a child, fruit]; **roditi se** (P) 14A3, 9[☞]; **rađati se, rađam se, rađaju se** (I) to be born
rodom *adv.* by birth 18A3
rođak *m*; *Npl* **rođaci** relative (*m., general*)

8A3
rodaka *see under rodakinja*
rodakinja *f* relative (*f.*)
rodaka *f*; *DLsg rodaki* relative (*f.*) [less commonly used] 15A1
rodendan *m* birthday 12A3
rodeni *adj.* (*pl form*) close family 16A1b
rok *m*; *Npl rokovi* period, deadline 9A1
roman *m*; *Gsg romana* novel 2A1
romanistika *f*; *DLsg romanistici* study of the Romance languages 13B3
rositi (*I*) to drizzle 14☉
roštilj *m* grill 11A2
rub *m*; *Npl rubovi* edge 20.IV
ručak *m*; *Gsg ručka Npl ručkovi* 1. main meal of the day; 2. lunch 5A2, 6A1☼, 5A2
ručati, ručam (*I/P*) to dine, to have lunch 7A3☼
rugati se, rugam se, rugaju se (*I*) to mock ☞B.V
rujan *m*; *Gsg rujna* [C] September 6A2, 6A2
ruka *f*; *Asg ruku DLsg rući Npl ruke Gpl ruku* 1. arm; 2. hand ⇨4 9A2, 6A2☼, 10A4; [imati] pune ruke posla to be busy, to have one's hands full 9A2 pōci [nekome] za rukom to be able to do 18A3; u neku ruku in a sense, in a way 7A2
rumen, rumena; rumeni *adj.* ruddy, glowing red 17A3a
Rumunija *f* [B,S] Romania 1☉
Rumunjska *f* (*adj. form*) [C] Romania 1☉
Rus *m*; *Npl Rusi* Russian (*m., general*)
ruski *adj.* Russian 4A4
Ruskinja *f* Russian (*f.*)
ruža *f* rose ☞A.IV
ružan, ružna *adj.* ugly 2A2

S

s, sa *prep.* + *Gen* from, down from, off ⇨5 4A4, 4A4☼, 8A4☼; **s nogu** while standing 12A2
s, sa *prep.* + *Instr* with ⇨5 7A1, 7A1☼, 9A3☼
s, sa *prep.* + *Acc* (*archaic*) over to; **s onu stranu** on that other side 17A2a
sabrati, sabere (*P*) 20.V, 11A1☼; **sabirati** (*I*) to collect *see brati*
sačekati (*P*) ☞B.V; **sačekivati, sačekujem** (*I*) to wait a bit *see čekati*
SAD *m*; *Gsg SAD-a DLsg SAD-u* USA [= Sjedinjene američke države], United States of America] 4A1, 4A1☼
sad, sada *adv.* now 6A3
sadašnji *adj.* current, present 17C1;
sadašnje vreme [E] **sadašnje vrijeme** [J]

present tense 17C1
sadržati, sađrim (*P*) 19A1b; **sadržavati, sađravam, sađravaju** (*I*) to contain *see držati*
sag *m*; *Npl sagovi* [C] rug 8A4
sagnuti, sagnem (*P*); **saginjati, saginjem** (*I*) to bend; **sagnuti se, sagnem se** (*P*); **saginjati se, saginjem se** (*I*) to bend over 20.VIII
sakriti, sakrijem (*P*) 20.VI; **sakrivati, sakrivam, sakrivaju** (*I*) to hide, to conceal *see also skriti*
sakupiti (*P*); **sakupljati, sakupljam, sakupljaju** (*I*) [B,S] to collect, to amass 19A3b *see also skupiti*
salata *f* 1. salad 11A2; 2. lettuce
salon *m*; *Gsg salona* salon; **frizerski salon** hairdresser's, hairdressing salon ☞B.V
sam *verbal clitic* [I] am 1A1, 6A4☼ *see under biti*
sam, samo, sama; sami *pron. adj.* alone, by oneself; **na samome danu** on the very day 6A3, 6A3☼
samljeti *see under mleti*
samljeti *see under mljeti*
samo *adv.* only 3A3, 6A4☼
samac *m*; *Gsg samca* 1. loner; 2. bachelor 18A1a
samoća *f* solitude, loneliness 18A2a
samoposluga *f*; *DLsg samoposluzi* [B,C] self-service grocery store ☞A.II
samostalnost *f*; *Isg -ošću or -osti* independence 12A4☼
samostan *m* [Catholic] monastery 16A3b
samousluga *f*; *DLsg samousluzi* [S] self-service grocery store ☞A.II, 12A2
samrt *f*; *Gsg samrti* deathbed 18A3
san *m*; *Gsg sna Npl snovi* 1. dream; 2. sleep 17A3a
Sandžak *m* region in southwestern Serbia
sanjati, sanjam (*I*) to dream 9A1
saobraćajni *adj.* [B,S] traffic 7A2;
saobraćajna nesreća [B,S] traffic accident
sapatnik *m*; *Npl sapatnici* [B,S] fellow sufferer 20.V
sapun *m*; *Gsg sapuna* soap
sapunica *f* 1. soap suds; 2. soap opera ☞B.II
saradnja *f* [B,S] cooperation 18A3
Sarajevo *n* Sarajevo *see map*
Sarajka *f*; *DLsg Sarajki Gpl Sarajki* resident of Sarajevo (*f.*)
Sarajlija *m*; *Npl Sarajlije* resident of Sarajevo (*m., general*)
sarajevski *adj.* pertaining to Sarajevo 6A2
sastanak *m*; *Gsg sastanka Npl sastanci* meeting 13A3
sastav *m* composition ☞B.II

sàstaviti (P) 19A3b; **sàstavljati** (I) to assemble
sàstojak *m*; *Gsg sàstojka Npl sàstojci* ingredient 14A1
sàstojati se, sàstojim se [iz] (I) to consist [of] 4☹
sàsivim *adv.* completely 11A2
sat *m*; *Npl sati Gpl sati* hour, o'clock 5A2;
sat vremena for an hour 6A3, 6A2☹;
satima for hours ☞A.III
sat *m*; *Npl satovi* 1. clock 8A4; 2. class, lesson [C only] 7A4
sav *m*; *pron. adj.* all ☞4 3A3, 3A3☹, 15A2☹
singular forms
(Gen) **sveg, svèga** 15A2
(Dat-Loc) **svem, svèmu** 15A2
(Instr) **svim, svima**
plural forms (Nom) **svi**
(Acc) **sve** 6A2
(Gen) **svih** 15A1 or **sviju**
(Dat-Loc-Instr) **svim, svima**
see also sav, sva, sve, svi
sàvet *m* [E] advice, counsel 16A3a
sàvetovati, sàvetujem (I); **posàvetovati, posàvetujem** (P) [E] to advise
sàvetovati se, sàvetujem se (I); **posàvetovati se, posàvetujem se** (P) [E] to take advice 11A4
sàvez *m* [E] union 12A4
sàvjet *m* [J] advice, counsel 16A3a
sàvjetovati, sàvjetujem (I); **posàvjetovati, posàvjetujem** (P) [J] to advise 11A4
sàvjetovati se, sàvjetujem se (I); **posàvjetovati se, posàvjetujem se** (P) [J] to take advice 11A4
savladati, savladam, savladaju (P) ☞B.VIII;
savladavati, savladavam, savladavaju (I) to gain control over
sàvremen *adj.* [B,S] contemporary, modern
sàvršen *adj.* perfect 9A3
sàznati (P) 14A2, 17A2a☹; **saznavati, saznajem** (I) 19A3b to find out, to learn, to glean *see znati*
scena *f* theater stage, scene
se *verbal clitic* [e.g. **tìcati se**] 5A2, 1A2☹, 6A2☹, 6A3☹, 9A2☹, 10A1☹, 10A2☹, 14A1☹, 14A2☹
se *reflexive clitic (Acc-Gen)* self *see under sebe*
sebe *pron.* self ☞4;
(Acc-Gen) **sebe** 7A1, 6A3☹, 7A1☹
(Dat-Loc) **sebi, si** [C only] 6A3, 6A3☹
(Instr) **sobom** 7A1, 7A1☹
sebi *pron. (Dat-Loc)* self 6A3, 6A3☹ *see under sebe*
sebičan, sebična *adj.* selfish 13A2

sećati se *see under setiti se*
sedam *num.* seven (7) 5A1, 5A1☹, 12A1☹
sedamdeset *num.* seventy (70) 5A1, 5A1☹
sedamnaest *num.* seventeen (17) 5A1, 5A1☹, 12A1☹
sedamnaesti *adj.* seventeenth (17th) 17A1
sedamsto *num.* seven hundred (700) 12A1☹
sedati [E] *see under sesti*
sedeti, sedim (I) [S] to sit, to be sitting 6A3, 11A4☹
sedmero *n* [C] seven (group of mixed gender) 12A2☹
sedmi *adj.* seventh (7th) 7A1, 6A2☹, 12A3☹
sedmica *f* [B,S] week 5A3, 5A3☹, 5A4☹
sedmični *adj.* [B,S] week 16A3a
sedmorica *f* seven [men] 12A2☹
sedmoro *n* [B,S] seven (group of mixed gender) 12A2☹
seka *f*; *DLsg seki* little sister, sis
sekunda *f*; *Gsg sekundi* second [unit of time] 14A1
seliti, selim (I) 1. to move; 2. to migrate 18A3
seliti se, selim se (I); **preseliti se, preselim se** (P) to move [to a new place] 18A3
selo *n*; *Npl sela* village ☞4 3A3, 4A1☹, 6A1☹, 7A1☹, 8A1☹
sem *prep.* + *Gen* [S] except, besides
sempstar *m*; *Gsg semestra* semester 6A2
sena *f* [E] shadow 18A1a
seoba *f* migration 17A2a
septembar *m*; *Gsg septembra* [B,S] September 6A2, 6A2☹
serija *f* [TV] series ☞B.II
sesti, sednem; seo, sela (P); **sedati** (I) [E] to sit down 11A4, 11A4☹
sestra *f*; *Gpl sestara* 1. sister [B,C,S] 3A1, 3A1☹, 5A1☹, 6A3☹; 2. cousin [B,S] 2A3; **medicinska sestra** nurse 11A3
sestrica *f* little sister, small sister 16A1b
sestrična *f* cousin [C]
setiti se (P) 12A3; **sećati se** (I) [E] 11A3 to remember
sever *m* [E] north 6A1☹
severni *adj.* [E] north; **Severna Amerika** *DLsg Severnoj Americi* [E] North America 4A1
sezona *f* season 16A3b
shodan, shodna *adj.* [C] fitting, appropriate; **shodno** + *Dat* in accordance with 18A3
shvaćati *see under shvatiti*
shvatiti (P) 14A4, 15A1☹; **shvaćati** (I) 20.V to understand, to grasp
si *verbal clitic* [you] are (*informal*) 1A1 *see under biti*
si *reflexive clitic (Dat)* [C] self 9A2 *see under*

sebe
sìci, sìdem; sìšao, sìšla (P) 13A4; **sìlaziti** (I) to descend, to get off, to get down from, to alight
 see **ìci**
siguran, sigurna *adj.* safe, sure, certain 14A1[☞]
sigurno *adv.* certainly 3A3
sijećanj *m*; *Gsg sijećnja* [C] January 6A2, 6A2[☞]
sila *f* force, power
silan, silna *adj.* powerful, forceful [☞]B.V
sin *m*; *Npl sinovi* son 8A1
sinoć *adv.* last night 14A3
sinovac *m*; *Gsg sinovca* nephew (son of brother)
sinovica *f* niece (daughter of brother)
sipati (I/P) 1. to serve a beverage, to pour [B,S] 13A1, 14A1[☞]; 2. to pour or scatter a granular substance [*e.g.* salt, sand] [B,C,S]
sir *m*; *Npl sirevi* cheese 4A3
siromašan, siromašna *adj.* poor
sistem *m*; *Gsg sistema* [B,C,S] system 6A1; **sunčev sistem** [B,S] solar system 6A1
sitan, sitna *adj.* tiny, fine 14A1
situacija *f* situation 14A2
siv, siva; sivi *adj.* gray 8A1, [8A1]
sjajan, sjajna *adj.* 1. marvelous; 2. shiny 16A3a
sjećati se see under **sjetiti se**
sjediniti, sjedinić (P); **sjedinjivati, sjedinjivati** (I) to unite 12A4
sjedinjen united 12A4; **Sjedinjene Američke Države** (*abbr.* SAD) United States of America
sjedati [J] see under **sjesti**
sjediti (I) [B,C] to sit, to be sitting 6A3, 11A4[☞]
sjena *f* [J] shadow 18A1a
sjesti, sjednem; sjeo, sjela (P); **sjedati** (I) [J] to sit down 11A4, 11A4[☞]
sjetiti se (P) 12A3; **sjećati se** (I) [J] 11A3 to remember
sjever *m* [J] north 6A1[☞]
sjeverni *adj.* [J] northern; **Sjeverna Amerika** *DLsg Sjevernoj Americi* [J] North America 4A1
skladatelj *m* [C] composer (*m., general*) 11A3, 11A2[☞]
skladateljica *f* [C] composer (*f.*) 11A3, 11A2[☞]
skloniti, skloniti (P) 13A2; **sklanjati** (I) to put away
skloniti se, skloniti se (P); **sklanjati se** (I) to take shelter 14A2
skočiti, skočiti (P); **skakati, skačati** (I) to jump 19A3a

skoknuti, skoknem (P) to hop, to pop in 16A1a
skorašnji *adj.* 1. recent; 2. forthcoming, imminent 20.III
skoro *adv.* nearly, almost B.V
skrbi *f*; *Gsg skrbi* *Isg skrbi* [C] care, welfare 3A2
skrenuti, skrenem (P) 13A4; **skrétati, skrécem** (I) to turn, to divert
skriti, skrivati (P); **skrívati, skrívam, skrívaju** (I) to hide, to conceal 18A1a see also **sakriti**
skrívati see under **skriti**
skroman, skromna *adj.* modest, humble 20.VIII
skrovit *adj.* secretive, mysterious 20.VIII
skuhati see under **kuhati**
skup *m*; *Npl skupovi* meeting, gathering
skup, skupa; skupi *adj.* expensive 7A2
skupa *adv.* [C] together 10A4
skupiti (P) [☞]B.VI; **skupljati, skupljati, skupljaju** (I) [B,C,S] to gather, to collect [☞]A.I see **sakupiti**
skupiti se (P) 1. to gather as a group [☞]B.VI 2. to curl up 20.V
skupljati see under **skupiti**
skuvati see under **kuvati**
slab *adj.* weak, feeble 5A1
slabo *adv.* poorly, weakly 6A3
slabost *f*; *Gsg slabosti* *Isg -ošću or -osti* weakness 19A2a
sladak, slatka; slatki *adj.* sweet 1A3
sladoled *m* ice cream
sladi *adj.* sweeter see **sladak**
slagati 1 see under **lagati**
slagati 2 see under **složiti**
slan, slana; slani *adj.* salty 6A4
slastica *f* [B,C] dessert 11A2
slati, šaljem (I) 6A3, 11A1[☞], 14A2[☞]; **poslati, pošaljem** (P) [☞]B.II to send
slatkij *m*; *Gsg slatkija* a sweet, a piece of candy 4A3
Slaven *m*; *Gsg Slavena* [B,S] Slav 19A3b
slavenski *adj.* [B,C] Slavic 9A1, [9A1]
slavist *m* [B,C] Slavist, Slavicist
slavista *m* *Npl slaviste* [B,S] Slavist, Slavicist
slavistika *f*; *DLsg slavistici* Slavic studies 13B3
slaviti (I) 12A3; **proslaviti** (P) to celebrate 18A3
Slavonija *f* Slavonia 6[☞]
slavonski *adj.* Slavonian 8A3
slavu *m*; *Gsg slavuja* nightingale 19A1a
sleći [slegnuti] (P); **slegati, sležem** (I) [E] **slijegati, sliježem** (I) [J] [*ramenima*] to shrug [shoulders] 9[☺]

sleći se [slegnuti se], **slegnem se**; **slegao se**, **slegla se** (P) to settle, to form sediment 14A1
slēdeći *adj.* [E] next, the following 13A2, 12A1[✳]
slēgati see under **sleći se**
slep, **slēpa**; **slēpi** *adj.* [E] blind 18A1a
sličan, **slična** *adj.* similar 11A2
sličiti, **sličim** (na) + *Acc* (I) [B,C] to resemble 20.VI
slijegati see under **sleći se**
slijep, **slijepa**; **slijepi** *adj.* [J] blind 18A1a;
slepi *miš* [E] **slijepi** *miš* [J] bat
slika *f*; *DLsg slici* image, picture, painting 6A3
slikar *m* painter (*m.*, *general*) 11A2[✳]
slikarica *f* [C] painter (*f.*) 11A2[✳]
slikarka *f*; *DLsg slikarki*; **slikarki** [B,S] painter (*f.*) 11A2[✳]
slikati, **slikam** (I) to paint, to make a picture of 11A.VI
sloboda *f* freedom, liberty 19A2b
slobodan, **slobodna** *adj.* free 16A2b
slon *m*; *Npl slonovi* elephant
Sloven *m*; *Gsg Slovena* [B,S] Slav 19A3b
Slovenac *m*; *Gsg Slovenca* Slovenian (*m.*, *general*)
slovenački *adj.* [B,S] Slovenian 6[✳], 9A1[✳]
Slovenija *f* Slovenia 1[✳]
Slovenka *f*; *DLsg Slovenki* *Gpl Slovenki* Slovenian (*f.*)
slovenski *adj.* [B,S] Slavic 9A1, 9A1[✳]
slovenski *adj.* [C] Slovenian 6[✳], 9A1[✳]
složen *adj.* complex 19A1b
složiti, **složim** (P); **slāgati**, **slāžem** (I) to arrange 20.II
složiti se, **složim se** (P); **slāgati se**, **slāžem se** (I) to agree with 10A4
slučaj *m*; *Npl slučajevi* 1. case, instance; **kōjim slučajem** by some chance 11B.V
2. event 14A3
slučajan, **slučajna** *adj.* random, chance, accidental 14A3
slučajnost *f*; *Gsg slučajnosti* *Isg -ošču or -osti* coincidence 11B.VII; **kōja slučajnost** what a coincidence 11B.VII
sluga *m, f*; *DLsg služi or slūgi* *Npl slūge* *Gpl slūgu or slūga* servant 7A3
slušalica *f* [telephone] receiver 11A.VII
slušati (I) 1. to listen to 7A3; 2. to obey; 3. to attend a university course 6A2, 6A2[✳]
slutiti, **sluťim** (I) 1. to sense dimly; 2. to suspect 18A1a
služba *f* service; **služba za zapošljavanje** employment service 11A4
službeni *adj.* official, business; **službeni put** business trip 14A2

služiti, **služim** (I) 10A2; **poslužiti**, **pōslužim** (P) 13A1 to serve
sljedeći *adj.* [J] next, the following 13A2, 12A1[✳]
smātrati, **smātram**, **smātraju** (I) consider 11A1, 11A3[✳]
smeđ *adj.* brown
smeh *m*; *Gsg smēha* *Npl smehovi* [E] laughter 19A1a
smējati se, **smējem se** (I) [E] to laugh 20.III
see also **nasmejati se**
smena *f* [E] 1. work shift; 2. replacement 6A1[✳]
smestiti (P) 17A3b; **smēštati**, **smēštam**, **smēštaju** (I) [E] 1. to situate; 2. to accommodate
smēšan, **smēšna**; **smēšni** *adj.* [E] funny, humorous
smēšiti se, **smēšim se** (I) [E] to smile 11A.III
smēškati se [E] to grin 11B.V
smēštaj *m* [E] accommodation 16A2a
smētati, **smetam**, **smetaju** (I) + *Dat* to bother 11A4
smēten, **smetēna** *adj.* confused 11B.VI
smeti, **smem** (P) [E] 1. to dare; 2. may; 3. to be allowed 12A3, 10A1[✳], 12A3[✳]
smijati se, **smijem se** (I) [J] to laugh 20.III
see also **nasmiјati se**
smijeh *m*; *Gsg smijēha* *Npl smjehovi* [J] laughter 19A1a
smjena *f* [J] 1. work shift; 2. replacement 6A1[✳]
smjestiti (P) 17A3b; **smjēštati**, **smjēštam**, **smjēštaju** (I) [J] 1. to situate; 2. to accommodate
smijēšan, **smijēšna**; **smijēšni** *adj.* [J] funny, humorous
smijēšiti se, **smijēšim se** (I) [J] to smile 11A.III
smiraj *m* [C] tranquility 20.II
smisao *m*; *Gsg smisla* sense, meaning 16A3a
smisliti (P) 16A1a; **smišljati**, **smišljam**, **smišljaju** (I) to come up with, to devise see **misliti**
smješkati se (I) [J] to grin 11B.V
smještaj *m* [J] accommodation 16A2a
smjeti, **smijem** (I) [J] 1. to dare; 2. may; 3. to be allowed 12A3, 10A1[✳], 12A3[✳]
smo verbal clitic [we] are 1A1 see under **biti**
smokva *f*; *Gpl smokava or smokvi* fig 5A1
smotra *f*; *Gpl smotri* review, survey 16A2a;
smotra folkōra folklore festival 16A2a
smrt *f*; *Gsg smrti* *Isg smrću* death 17A2a
snaga *f*; *DLsg snāzi* power, force 12A4, 6A4[✳]
snāžan, **snāžna** *adj.* powerful 15A1
sneg *m*; *Npl snegovi* [E] snow 14A2

snijeg *m*; *Npl* **snjegovi** [J] snow 14A2
snimati, **snimim** (P) 19A3b; **snimati**, **snimam**,
snimaju (I) to record [on tape or on film]
snivati, **snivam**, **snivaju** (I) to dream 18A1a
so *f*; *Gsg* **so** *Isg* **solju** or **so** *[B,S]* salt
soba *f* room 6A1; **dnevna soba** living room
16A1b; **spavaća soba** bedroom 16A1b
sobni *adj.* room 8A4
sobom *pron. (Instr)* self 7A1☞ see under
sebe
socijalan, **socijalna** *adj.* social; **socijalna po-**
moć [B,S] **socijalna skrb** [C] welfare 3A2
sok *m*; *Gsg* **soka** *Npl* **sokovi** juice 4A3, 4A3☞
sol *f*; *Gsg* **so** *Isg* **solju** or **so** *[C]* salt
sonet *m*; *Gsg* **soneta** sonnet 18A3
sopstven *adj.* [B,S] own 15A2
spajalica *f* paper clip
spajati see under **spojiti**
spasiti, **spasim** (P); **spašavati**, **spašavam**, **spaš-**
avaju (I) [C] to save, to rescue 13☺
spasti, **spasem** (P); **spašavati**, **spašavam**, **spas-**
avaju (I) [B,S] to save, to rescue 13☺
spavanje *n* sleep 7A3
spavati, **spavam**, **spavaju** (I) to sleep 7A3,
7A3☞
specifičan, **specifična** *adj.* specific ☞B.IV
specijalitet *m*; *Gsg* **specijaliteta** specialty
11A2
spetljati se (P) ☞B.VI; **spetljavati se**, **spet-**
ljavam se, **spetljavaju se** (I) to bumble
spevati (P) [E] to compose verse or a song
19A3b
spisak *m*; *Gsg* **spiska** *Npl* **spiskovi** [B,C,S] list
spisateljica *f* writer (*f.*) 11A2☞
spjevati (P) [J] to compose verse or a song
19A3b
spojiti, **spojim** (P) ☞B.VIII; **spajati**, **spajam**,
spajaju (I) 18A3 to connect, to bind
together
spomenik *m*; *Npl* **spomenici** monument
16A3b
spomenuti, **spomenem** (P) [B,C] 16A1b; **spò-**
minjati, **spominjem** (I) ☞B.VII to mention
spominjati see under **spomenuti**
sport *m*; *Npl* **sportovi** [B,S] sports 16A1b
sposobnost *f*; *Gsg* **sposobnosti** *Isg* -ošću or -osti
capability, competence 10A3
spoznati (P) 20.III; **spoznavati**, **spoznajem** (I)
to realize, to comprehend, to recognize [the
truth] see **znati**
sprat *m*; *Npl* **spratovi** [B,S] floor, story 6A1
spreman, **spremna** *adj.* prepared, ready 15A1
spremanje *n* 1. preparation, readying;
2. housekeeping 15A1
spremati see under **spremiti**
spremiti, **spremim** (P); **spremati**, **spremam**,

spremajū (I) to prepare 7A1
sprovesti, **sprovedem**; **sproveo**, **sprovela** (P)
16A1a; **sprovoditi**, **sprovodim** (I) to carry
out, to realize, to put into effect see **voditi**
spustiti, **spustim** (P) 13A2; **spuštati**, **spuštam**,
spuštaju (I) to lower, to put down ☞A.VII
see **pustiti**
spuštati see under **spustiti**
Srbija *f* Serbia 1☞
Srbini *m*; *Npl* **Srbi** Serb (*m.*, *general*) ☞4
1A4
srce *n*; *Gpl* **srca** or **srdaca** heart 15A1
srdacan, **srdacna** *adj.* heartfelt, warm 16A2b
srebro *n* silver
sreća *f* 1. happiness; 2. fortune, luck 8A3;
srećom luckily, fortunately 14A3
srećan, **srećna** *adj.* [B,S] 1. happy; 2. fortu-
nate, lucky 2A2; **srećan put** [B,S] bon
voyage 12A3
sreda *f*; *Asg* **sredu** [E] Wednesday 2A1;
sredom on Wednesdays 7A2☞
sredina *f* middle, mean 7A4
srednji *adj.* middle
srednjekovni *adj.* [E] Middle Ages, medie-
val 16A3b
srednjekovni *adj.* [J] [B/S] Middle Ages,
medieval 16A3b
srednjovjekovni *adj.* [C] Middle Ages, medie-
val 16A3b
sredstvo *n*; *Gpl* **sredstva** apparatus, tool;
sredstva means, funds
Srem *m* [E] region of western Vojvodina and
eastern Slavonia
sresti, **sretnem** (P); **sretati**, **srećem** (I) to meet;
☞B.IV see also **susresti**
sretan, **sretna** *adj.* [B,C] 1. happy; 2. for-
tunate, lucky 2A2; **sretan put** [B,C] bon
voyage 12A3
sretati see under **sresti**
srijeda *f*; *Asg* **srijedu** [J] Wednesday 2A1;
srijedom on Wednesdays 7A2☞
Srijem *m* [J] region of eastern Slavonia and
western Vojvodina
srknuti, **srknem** (P); **srkati**, **srčem** (I) to sip
14A1
sročiti (P) to formulate, to compose 16A1a
srpanj *m*; *Gsg* **srpnja** [C] July 6A2, 6A2☞
Srkinja *f* Serb (*f.*) 1A4
srpski *adj.* Serbian 2☞
stajati, **stojim** (I) 1. to stand 6A1, 11A4☞,
12A4☞ **stajati u redu** to stand in line
11A4; 2. + *Dat* to suit, to fit
stajalište *n* tram or bus stop
staklo *n*; *Gpl* **stakala** glass (material)
stalan *adj.* permanent, constant; **oni se stalno**
svadaju they're always fighting 15A2☞

stalo [mu je] **do** + *Gen* it mattered to [him]
 18A1b *see also* **stati**
stan *m*; *Npl* **stanovi** apartment, flat 7A4
stanarina *f* rent 9A3
stanica *f* 1. station 5A3, 6A1[✱], 9A3[✱]; 2.
 [bus or tram] stop 13A4; **policijska stanica**
 [B,S] police station 9A3[✱]; **autobusna**
 [C] **autobuska** [B,S] **stanica** bus station
 9A3[✱]; **radio stanica** [B,S] radio station
 9A3[✱]; **železnička stanica** [E] **železnička**
stanica [J] [B/S] train station 5A3, 9A3[✱]
see also **kolodvor**
stanovanje *n* living, residing 9A3
stanovati, **stanujem** (I) to reside, to live at
 9A1
stanovnik *m*; *Npl* **stanovnici** inhabitant,
 resident
stanovništvo *n*; *Gpl* **stanovništava**, **stanov-**
ništva [B,C,S] population; **popis**
stanovništva census
stanje *n* condition 14A3
star, **stara**; **stari** *adj.* 1. old 6A3, 11A1[✱];
 2. *colloq. (long form only)* male or female
 parent 9A4, 9A4[✱]; **Stari zavet** [E] **Stari**
zavjet [J] Old Testament 17C1
starost *f*; *DLsg* **starosti** *Isg* -ošču or -osti 1.
 age; 2. old age
stati, **stanem** (P); **stajati**, **stajem** (I) 1. to stand
 up, to get up 6A1, 11A4[✱], 14A2[✱]; 2. to
 stop 11A3; 3. to start [doing something]
 15A2 *see also* **stalo** [mu je], **nestati**, **ostati**,
postati, **prestat**, **rastati**
staviti (P) 6A3, 10A1[✱]; **stavljati** (I) 6A4 to
 put
stavljati *see under* **staviti**
ste verbal clitic 1. [you] are (*plural*); 2. you
 are (*formal*) 1A1, 1A1[✱] *see under* **biti**
stećak *m*; *Npl* **stećci** Bosnian medieval
 tombstone 17A4[✱]
steći, **steknem**; **stekao**, **stekla** (P) **sticati**, **stičem**
 [B,C,S], **stjecati**, **stječem** [C] (I) to acquire,
 to get B.VIII
stepen *m*; *Gpl* **stepena** or **stepeni** [B,S] 1. de-
 gree [of temperature]; 2. step; 3. stage
 16A3a
sticaj *m* [B,S] concurrence, coincidence;
sticajem okolnosti as it turned out
sticati *see under* **steći**
stići [stignuti], **stignem**; **stigao**, **stigla** (P) → 6
 9A4; **stizati**, **stižem** (I) 14A4 1. to arrive;
 2. to catch up with; 3. to get around to 10 ☞
stignuti *see under* **stići**
stih *m*; *Npl* **stihovi** verse 17A1b
stil *m*; *Npl* **stilovi** style 20.V
stilski *adj.* stylistic 19A1b

stipendija *f* scholarship, stipend 16A1a
stipendiranje *n* financing, funding 16A1a
stišati (P) 14A4, 14A1[✱]; **stišavati**, **stišavam**,
stišavaju (I) to quiet down
stizati *see under* **stići**
stjecaj *m* [C] concurrence, coincidence;
stjecajem okolnosti as it turned out
stjecati *see under* **steći**
sto *num.* hundred (100) 6A1, 5A1[✱], 12A1[✱]
sto *m*; *Gsg* **stola** *Npl* **stolovi** [B,S] table 6A1;
pisaći sto desk 12A1
stol *m*; *Gsg* **stola** *Npl* **stolovi** [C] table 6A1;
pisaći stol desk 12A1
stolar *m* [B,C] carpenter 11A2[✱]
stolica *f* chair 4A4
stoljeće *n* [B,C] century 17A2a
stomak *m*; *Gsg* **stomaka** [S] stomach, gut, ab-
 domen 10A4, 10A4[✱]
stomatologija *f* dentistry 13B3
stopalo *n* foot 10A4, 10A4[✱]
stotina *f* hundred; **stotinu** one hundred
 12A1, 12A2, 12A2[✱]
stotinjak *m* a hundred or so 12A1[✱]
strah *m*; *Npl* **strahovi** fear 10A3; **strah** [ga]
je [he] is afraid 10A3, 10A3[✱]
stran, **strana**; **strani** *adj.* foreign 16A1a;
strani jezik foreign language B.I
strana *f* 1. side 8A4; **s jedne strane** ... **s**
druge strane on the one hand ... on the
 other hand 8A4[✱]; 2. slope 18A1a;
 3. page; **s onu stranu** over to that other side
 17A2a
stranac *m*; *Gsg* **stranca** foreigner (*m., general*)
 16A2b
stranica *f* page 13A3; **web stranica** web
 page
strankinja *f* foreigner (*f.*)
strastan, **strasna** *adj.* passionate 18A2a
strašan, **strašna** *adj.* terrible, awful 8A1
strašno *adv.* terribly 3A1
strela *f* [E] arrow 19A3a
strepeti, **strepim** (I) [B,S] to live in fear
 B.V
strepiti, **strepim** (I) [B,C] to live in fear
 B.V
stric *m*; *Npl* **stričevi** [B,C,S] paternal uncle
 5A3, 5A3[✱]
strijela *f* [J] arrow 19A3a
strina *f* [B,C,S] aunt 5A3
strofa *f* stanza 17A1b
strog *adj.* strict 6A3
strojar *m* [C] mechanic 11A2[✱]
strojarstvo *n* [C] mechanical engineering
 13B3
strop *m*; *Npl* **stropovi** [C] ceiling 8A4
strog *adj.* strict 6A3

stropni *adj.* [C] ceiling 8A4
stroži *adj.* stricter see **strog**
strpljenje *n* patience 8A1
strpljiv *adj.* patient 8A1
stručnjak *m*; *Npl* **stručnjaci** expert 16A2
struja *f* 1. current; 2. electricity
struka *f*; *DLsg* **struci** profession, occupation 11A3
studenj *m*; *Gsg* **studenog** [C] November 6A2, 6A2
student *m*; *Gpl* **studenata** university student, (m., general) 1A1, 3A1
studentica *f* [B,C] university student (f.) 1A4
studentkinja *f* [B,S] university student (f.) 1A4
studentski *adj.* student; **studentski dom** student dormitory 7A4
studij *m* study [of a discipline], studies 16A1b
studijski *adj.* study-related 9A1
studirati, studiram, studiraju (I) to study, to be a university student 6A2
stupanj *m*; *Gsg* **stupnja** *Npl* **stupnjevi** [C] degree [of temperature] 16A3a
stupiti, stupim (P) 1. to step; 2. to begin 16A2a; **stupiti u vezu** to get in touch 16A2a
stvar *f*; *Gsg* **stvari** *Isg* **stvarju** or **stvari** thing 4 3A3, 3A2, 8A1
stvarati see under **stvoriti**
stvarno *adv.* really, truly 2A2
stvarnost *f*; *Gsg* **stvarnosti** *Isg* -ošču or -osti reality
stvor *m*; *Gsg* **stvora** creature B.VI
stvoriti, stvorim (P) 17A4; **stvarati, stvaram, stvaraju** (I) 3 to create
su verbal clitic [they] are 1A4 see under **biti**
subota *f* Saturday 2A1; **subotom** on Saturdays 7A2
sud *m*; *Gsg* **suda** *Npl* **sudovi** court of law 6A1
sud *m*; *Npl* **sudovi** [B,S] dish [e.g. plate, bowl] 12A2
sudac *m*; *Gsg* **suca** *Npl* **suci** [C] judge 5A3
sudariti se (P) B.V; **sudarati se** (I) to collide
sudija *m*; *Npl* **sudije** [B,S] judge 5A3
suditi, sudim (I) to judge 20.VI
sudjelovati, sudjelujem [B,C] to participate 16A1a
suden *adj.* destined 20.VI
suh, suha; suhi *adj.* [B,C] dry 18A1a
sukobiti se (P) 18A3; **sukobljavati se, sukobljavam se, sukobljavaju se** (I) to clash
sumnjati, sumnjam, sumnjaju (I); **posumnjati, posumnjam, posumnjaju** (P) to doubt 10A3

sunce *n* sun 6A1; **sunčev sistem** [B,S]
sunčev sustav [C] solar system 6A1
supa *f* [B,S] soup 11A2
suparnik *m*; *Npl* **suparnici** rival 18A3
suparništvo *n* rivalry 18A3
supatnik *m*; *Npl* **supatnici** [C] fellow sufferer 20.V
super *adv.* terrific 3A1
suprug *m*; *Npl* **supruzi** spouse (m.) 7A2
supruga *f*; *DLsg* **supruzi** spouse (f.) 7A2
suptilan, suptilna *adj.* subtle 20.V
sur, sura; suri *adj.* (archaic) gray 17A3a
suradnja *f* [C] cooperation 18A3
susjed *m* [B,C] neighbor (m.) 6A4
susjeda *f* [B,C] neighbor (f.) 6A4
susresti, susretnem (P) 20.IV; **susretati, susrećem** (I) B.V to meet with see **sresti**
susretati see under **susresti**
sustav *m* [C] system; **sunčev sustav** [C] solar system 6A1
suton *m* dusk 18A1a
sutra *adv.* tomorrow 2A1; **sjutra** tomorrow (Montenegrin) 19A3b
sutradan *adv.* the next day 14A2
suu, suva; suvi *adj.* [S] dry 18A1a
suviše *adv.* too much, excessively 16A3a
suvremen *adj.* [C] contemporary, modern
suši *adj.* drier see **suu** [B,C] **suu** [S]
suza *f* tear (from crying)
sva *f*; *pron. adj.* all 4 3A3, 3A3, 15A2;
singular forms
(Acc) **svu**
(Dat-Loc) **svoj** 15A2
(Instr) **svom**
plural forms
(Nom) **sve**
(Acc) **sve** 6A2
(Gen) **svih** 15A1 or **sviju**
(Dat-Loc-Instr) **svim, svima** 15A2
see also **sav, sve, svi**
svadba *f*; *Gpl* **svadaba** or **svadbji** wedding B.VIII
svaditi se (P); **svadati se** (I) to quarrel, to fight 15A2
svadati se (I) see under **svaditi se**
svakako *adv.* certainly 2A4
svaki *adj.* every; **svaki dan** every day 6A4
svako *pron.*; *Gsg* **svakoga** [B,S] everyone
svakodnevan, svakodnevna *adj.* everyday B.III
svakidašnjica *f* everyday life, the commonplace 20.III
svašta *pron.*; *Gsg* **svačega** *DLsg* **svačemu** *Isg* **svačim** 1. all sorts of things 9A3;
2. nonsense

svatko *pron.*; *Gsg svakoga* [C] everyone
sve *n*; *pron.* everything ↗4 2A3, 3A3,
 3A3☞, 14A2☞, 15A2☞
 (Gen) **sveg**, **svega**
 (Dat-Loc) **svem**, **svemu**
 (Instr) **svim**, **svima**
plural forms
 (Nom) **sva**
 (Acc) **sva**
 (Gen) **svih** or **sviju**
 (Dat-Loc-Instr) **svim**, **svima**
see also sav, sve, svi;
sve bolje better and better 15A1☞
sve *f*; *pl pron. adj.* *see under sva*
sveća *f* [E] candle
svćenik *m*; *Npl svćenici* [B,C] [Catholic]
 priest, minister 11A2☞
svedočiti, **svedočim** (I) [E] to testify B.VIII
svdok *m*; *Gsg svdoka* [E] witness 20.IV
sveg, **svęga** *see under sav, sve*
svejedno *adv.* all the same 7A4; **svejedno mi**
je it doesn't matter to me, I don't care 7A4
svemir *m* [B,C,S] universe 6A1, 6A1☞
svem, **svemu** *see under sav, sve*
sveska *f*; *DLsg svesci Gpl svezaka or sveski*
 [B,S] 1. notebook 1A2; 2. volume [= book]
 [B,S]
svest *f*; *Gsg svesti Isg svešću or svesti* [E]
 1. consciousness; 2. conscience
svestan, **svesna** *adj.* [E] aware, conscious
 B.IV
svštenik *m*; *Npl svštenici* [B,S] [Catholic]
 priest, minister 11A2☞
svet *m*; *Npl svetovi* [E] world 17A2a
svet, **svęta**; **svęti** *adj.* holy, sacred; **Svęto pismo**
 Holy Scripture, the Bible 17C2
svętiljka *f*; *DLsg svętiljci Gpl svętiljka or*
svętiljaka [E] lamp 20.V
svętlo *n*; *Gpl svętala* [E] light [= source of
 light] 8A4
svętlost *f*; *Gsg svętlosti Isg -ošću or -osti* [E]
 light (radiated light) 17C1
svętski *adj.* [E] world 12A4; **Prvi svętski rat**
 First World War 12A4; **Drugi svętski rat**
 Second World War 12A4
sveučilišni *adj.* [C] university 16A2a
sveučilište *n* [C] university 6A2, 6A1☞,
 5A2
sveza *f* [C] connection 13A2; **u svezi** [C] in
 connection [with] 13A2
svež *adj.* [E] 1. fresh 7A1; 2. cool; **sveži sir**
 cottage cheese 7A1
svi *m*; *pl pron.* everyone ↗4 12A2, 3A3☞,
 6A1☞, 14A2☞, 15A2☞;
plural forms
 (Nom) **svi**

(Acc) **sve** 6A2
 (Gen) **svih** 15A1 or **sviju**
 (Dat-Loc-Instr) **svim**, **svima**
see also sav, sve, svi
svibanj *m*; *Gsg svibnja* [C] May 6A2, 6A2☞
sviće *f* (*pl form*) (*archaic*) undergarment
 19A3a
svideti se (P) 10A2; **sviđati se**, **sviđam se**,
sviđaju se (I) [E] 6A4, 6A4☞, 10A2☞ to be
 pleasing to; **sviđa mi se** I like 6A4, 641☞
svidjeti se, **sviđim se**; **svidio se**, **svidjela se** (P)
 10A2; **sviđati se**, **sviđam se**, **sviđaju se** (I) [J]
 [B,C,S] 6A4, 6A4☞, 10A2☞ to be pleasing
 to; **sviđa mi se** I like 6A4, 6A4☞,
sviđati se *see svideti se* [E] **svidjeti se** [J]
svijest *f*; *Gsg svijesti Isg sviješću or svijesti* [J]
 1. consciousness; 2. conscience
svijet *m*; *Npl svjetovi* [J] world 17A2a
svinja *f* pig, swine
svinjetina *f* pork
svirati, **sviram**, **sviraju** (I) to play [an instru-
 ment] 18A3
svjęća *f* [J] candle
svjędočiti, **svjędočim** (I) [J] to testify B.VIII
svjędok *m*; *Gsg svjędoka* [J] witness 20.IV
svjęstan, **svjęsna** [J] conscious, aware B.IV
svjętiljka *f*; *DLsg svjętiljci Gpl svjętiljka or*
svjętiljaka [J] lamp 20.V
svjętlo *n*; *Gpl svjętala* [J] light [= source of
 light] 8A4
svjętlost *f*; *Gsg svjętlosti Isg -ošću or -osti* [J]
 light (radiated light) 17C1
svjętski *adj.* [J] world 12A4; **Prvi svjętski**
rat First World War 12A4; **Drugi svjętski**
rat Second World War 12A4
svjež *adj.* [J] 1. fresh; 2. cool 7A1; **svježi**
sir cottage cheese 7A1
svog *m,n*; *Gsg* one's own *see under svoj*
svoj, **svoje**, **svoja** *pron. adj.* one's own 5A3,
 5A3☞
svoj *f*; *DLsg* all *see under sva*
svojevrsan, **svojevrsna** *adj.* [one] of a kind
 20.I
svom *m,n*; *DLsg* one's own *see under svoj*
svom *f*; *Isg* all *see under sva*
svratiti, **svratim** (P) 14A2, 12A4☞; **svraćati**,
svraćam, **svraćaju** (I) to stop by *see vratiti*
svrha *f*; *DLsg svrši* purpose 6A2, 6A2☞
svršavati *see under svršiti*
svršen *adj.* 1. perfective; 2. completed;
svršen vid perfective aspect
svršiti, **svršim** (P) 15A1, 15A1☞; **svršavati**,
svršavam, **svršavaju** (I) 17A2a to end, to
 finish
svuda *adv.* in every direction, everywhere
 Š

šah *m* chess 9A2♣
šaka *f*; *DLsg šaci* 1. hand; 2. fist 10A4, 10A4
šalica *f* [B,C] [coffee, tea] cup 14A1
šaliti se (I) to joke B.B.III
šaljiv *adj.* jocular, joking 15A1
Šangaj *m* Shanghai 9A1
šank *m*; *Npl šankovi* bar 12A2; **pušiti za šankom** to smoke at the bar 12A2
šansa *f*; *Gpl šansi* chance B.B.VI
šapat *m* whisper; **šaptom** or **šapatom** in a whisper 20.VI
šapnuti, **šapnem** (P); **šaptati**, **šapćem** (I) to whisper 18A1a
šaptati see under **šapnuti**
šaren, **šarena** *adj.* colorful 5A1
šargarepa *f* [S] carrot
šator *m* tent 19A1b
šećer *m* sugar 7A1
šef *m*; *Npl šefovi* boss (*m.*, *general*) 11A2♣
šefica *f* boss (*f.*) 11A2♣
šeretski jocular, joking B.B.IV
šešir *m*; *Gsg šešira* hat 11A1
šesnaest *num.* sixteen (16) 5A1, 5A1♣
šesnaesti *adj.* sixteenth (16th) 16A1
šest *num.* six (6) 5A2, 5A1♣
šestero *n* [C] six (group of mixed gender) 12A2♣
šesti *adj.* sixth (6th) 6A1, 6A2♣, 12A3♣
šestorica *f* six [men] 12A2♣
šestoro *n* [B,S] six (group of mixed gender) 12A2♣
šeststo *num.* six hundred (600) 12A1♣
šetati, **šetam**, **šetaju** (I) B.B.IV; **prošetati**, **prošetam**, **prošetaju** (P) 20.V to walk, to stroll
šetnja *f*; *Gpl šetnji* walk, stroll 12A2
šezdeset *num.* sixty (60) 5A1, 5A1♣
širi *adj.* wider, broader see **širok**
širiti, **širim** (I); **raširiti**, **raširim** (P) to spread [something] out 16A1b; **širiti se**, **širim se** (I); **raširiti se**, **raširim se** (P) to spread
širok, **široka**; **široki** *adj.* wide, broad 14A3
šjrom *adv.* throughout, across 16A3b
šišanje *n* haircut
šišati, **šišam**, **šišaju** (I); **ošišati**, **ošišam**, **ošišaju** (P) to give a haircut
šišati se, **šišam se**, **šišaju se** (I); **ošišati se**, **ošišam se**, **ošišaju se** (P) to get a haircut B.B.IV
šišmiš *m* [B,C,S] bat [mammal]
škola *f* school 5C1, 6A1♣;
osnovna škola elementary school; **srednja škola** secondary school
školski *adj.* school, scholastic; **školska godina** school year 6A2
školj *m* small island, atoll 17A3a
škrt *adj.* 1. meager; 2. miserly 20.II

šlag *m* whipped cream
šljiva *f* plum 4A3
šolja [B,S] [coffee, tea] cup 14A1
Španac *m*; *Gsg Španca* [B,S] Spaniard (*m.*, *general*)
Španija *f* [B,S] Spain 4A1
Špankinja *f* [S] Spaniard (*f.*)
španski *adj.* [B,S] Spanish B.B.I
Španjòlac *m*; *Gsg Španjòlca* [C] Spaniard (*m.*, *general*)
Španjòlka *m*; **Španjòlka** *f*; *DLsg Španjòlki* *Gpl Španjòlki* [B,C] Spaniard (*f.*)
Španjòlska *f* (*adj. form*) [B,C] Spain 4A1
španjòlski *adj.* [B,C] Spanish B.B.I
šporet *m* [B,S] stove 14A1
šport *m*; *Npl športovi* [C] sport, sports 16A1b
šta *pron.* [B,S] what ⇨ 4 1A2, 4A2♣, 6A2♣, 7A1♣, 9A2♣, 9A3♣;
(Gen) čega
(Dat-Loc) čemu
(Instr) čim, čime
ma šta no matter what 20.VI; **bilo šta** *pron* whatever, anything at all 18A3
štampa *f*; *Gpl štampi* [B,S] the press
štampati (I) [B,S] to print 20.V
štap *m*; *Npl štapi* 1. rod; 2. walking cane 20.VIII; **ribički štap** fishing rod 20.VIII
štednjak *m* [B,C] stove 14A1
šteta *f* 1. a shame, too bad; 2. damage 13A3
što *pron.* [C] what ⇨ 4 1A2, 4A2♣, 6A2♣, 7A1♣, 9A2♣, 9A3♣;
(Gen) čega
(Dat-Loc) čemu
(Instr) čim, čime
ma što no matter what 20.VI; **bilo što** *pron* whatever, anything at all 18A3
što *conj.* [B,C,S] that 12A3, 9A3♣, 12A3♣, 13A4♣; **što se mene tiče** as far as I am concerned 5A2; **što pre** [E] **prije** [J] as soon as possible 13A2
što *quest.* why [= **zašto**] B.B.V
štrudla *f* strudel 20.III
šuma *f* forest 20.VIII
Šumadija *f* region of central Serbia
šumarstvo *n* forestry 13B3
šunka *f*; *Gpl šunki* ham B.A.II
šuteti, **šutim** (I) [E] to be silent, to shut up B.B.IV see also **pošuteti**, **zašuteti**
šutjeti, **šutim**; **šutio**, **šutjela** (I) [B,C] to be silent, to shut up B.B.IV see also **pošutjeti**, **zašutjeti**
Švedska *f* (*adj. form*) Sweden B.B.II
švedski *adj.* Swedish B.B.II

T
ta *f. pron. adj.* this, that ⇨ 4 1A2

(Acc sg) **tu**
 (Gen sg) **te**
 (Dat-Loc sg) **toj**
 (Instr sg) **tom**
 see also **taj** (m), **to** (n)
tabla f; Gpl **tabli** [B,S] blackboard 4A4
tačan, tačna adj. [B,S] accurate, precise 6A1
tačka f; Gpl **tačaka** [B,S] 1. point; 2. period [Am.], full stop [Brit.] [punctuation mark]; 3. [performance] number 15A1
tada adv. then, at that time 14A1
taj, to, ta pron. adj. this, that ↗4 1A2
taj m. pron. adj. this, that 1A2
 (Acc-Gen) **tog, toga**
 (Dat-Loc) **tom, tome**
 (Instr) **tīm, tīme** see also **ta** (f), **to** (n)
tajanstven adj. mysterious B.B.V
tajna f; Gpl **tajni** or **tajna** secret
takav, takvo, takva pron. adj. that sort of 16A3b
tako adv. so, thus, such 3A1; **kako ... tako** both ... and 18A3 **tako je** right! 4A2; **i tako dalje** (abbr. itd.) and so forth, etcetera 16A1a; **tako-tako** so-so 3A1
takođe adv. [B,S] also 4A1
također adv. [B,C] also 4A1
taksi m; Gsg **taksija** taxi 11A3
taksiranje n taxidiving 11A3
taksist m [C] taxi driver 11A3
taksista m; Npl **taksiste** [B,S] taxi driver 11A3
talas m [B,S] wave 15A1
talijanski adj. [B,C] Italian B.B.II
talog m; Npl **taloz** dregs, sediment 14A1
tama f darkness 17A4
taman, tamna, tamni adj. dark 18A1a
tamnica f dungeon 19A3a
tamo adv. there 1A2, 9A2[☞]
tanak, tanka adj. slender, thin 3A3, 11A2[☞]
tanji adj. thinner, more slender see **tanak**
tanjir m; Gsg **tanjira** [B,S] plate B.A.VI
tanjur m; Gsg **tanjura** [C] plate B.A.VI
tata m; Npl **tate** Dad 9A4
te conj. and thus, then 4[☞]
te pron. clitic you 2A1[☞] see under **ti**
tebe pron. you 6A3[☞], 7A1[☞] see under **ti**
tebi pron. you 6A3[☞], 7A1[☞], see under **ti**
teča m; Npl **teče** [S] aunt's husband 5A3
tečaj m; Npl **tečajevi** or **tečaji** [B,C,S] course [e.g. language] 16A2b
teći, tečem, teku; tekao, tekla (I) to flow ↗6 3[☞], 11A2[☞] see also **proteći**
tek adv. just, only 6A2
teka f; DLsg **teci** [B] school notebook 1A2
tekst m text 17A4; **gornji tekst** the preceding text

tele n; Gsg **teleta** calf 8A2, 8A2[☞]
telefon m; Gsg **telefona** telephone 8A3
telefonirati, telefoniram, telefoniraju (I/P) to phone B.A.VII
telefonski adj. telephone 16A2b
televizija f television [= programming] 3A3, 12A2[☞]
televizijski adj. pertaining to television B.B.II
televizor m television [= set] 12A2[☞]
teło n; Npl **tela, telesa** body
tema f theme, topic 16A2a
temelj m foundation 16A2a
temperatura f 1. temperature 16A3a; 2. fever
teologija f theology 13B3
tepih m; Npl **tepisi** [B,S] rug 8A4
terati (I); **poterati** (P) [E] to drive away, to chase 19A3b[☞]
terenski adj. field [e.g. field work] 16A2a
teret m load, burden 16A1a
teretana f gym, weight-lifting facility B.A.V
tesan, tesna; tesni adj. [E] tight, close
tesar m [B,S] carpenter 11A2[☞]
testo n [E] dough, batter
testenine f (pl form) [E] pasta
tešnji adj. [E] tighter, closer see **tesan**
tetak m; Gsg **tetka** Npl **tetci** [B,C,S] aunt's husband 5A3
tetka f; Gpl **tetaka** [B,C,S] aunt [= mother's sister or father's sister] ↗4 5A3
tetreb m [E] grouse; **k'o tetreb se zaljubiti** to fall head over heels in love B.B.VII
tetrijev m [J] grouse; **k'o tetrijev se zaljubiti** to fall head over heels in love B.B.VII
težak, teška adj. 1. difficult 6A3; 2. heavy 3A3, 11A2[☞], 16A2[☞]
teži adj. 1. heavier 2. more difficult 11A2[☞] see **težak**
ti pron. you (informal) ↗4 1A1, 2A1[☞], 2A2[☞], 7A1[☞]
 (Acc-Gen) **tebe, te**
 (Dat) **tebi, ti**
 (Instr) **tobom**
 for pl see **vi**
ti pron. clitic you 6A4[☞] see **ti**
'tica colloq. bird 17A2a see **ptica**
tićati se, tiće se (I) + Gen (3rd person only) to concern, to have to do with; **što se mene tiće** as far as I am concerned 5A2, 5A2[☞], 6A4[☞]
tih, tiha; tihi adj. quiet 20.VI, 11A2[☞]
tijek m; Npl **tijekovi** [C] flow, current, course B.B.IV; **u tijeku** [C] underway, in the course of B.B.IV
tijekom prep. + Gen [C] during 16A2a
tijelo n; Npl **tijela** or **tjelesa** body
tijesan, tijesna; tijesni adj. [J] tight, close
tijesto n [J] dough, batter

tip *m*; *Npl* **tipovi** type, kind 16A3b
tisak *m*; *Gsg* **tiska** [C] the press
tiskati (I) [C] to print 20.V
tisuća *f* [B,C] thousand 12A1, 12A1[☞];
tisuću one thousand (1,000) 12A1, 12A1[☞],
 12A2[☞]
tiši *adj.* quieter 11A2[☞] see **tih**
tišina *f* silence 15A2
t.j. *abbr.* (**to jest**) i.e., that is
tjedan *m*; *Gsg* **tjedna** [C] week 5A3, 5A3[☞]
tjedni *adj.* [C] weekly 16A3a
tjerati (I); **potjerati** (P) [E] to drive away, to
 chase; **čerati** (I); **počerati** (P) to drive away,
 to chase (*Montenegrin*) 19A3b[☞]
tjestenine *f* (*pl form*) [J] pasta
tješnji *adj.* [J] tighter, closer see **tijesan**
tko *pron.* [C] who → 4 1A1, 1A1[☞],
 2A2[☞], 6A2[☞], 7A1[☞], 9A3[☞]
 (*Acc-Gen*) **koga** 2A2[☞]
 (*Dat*) **komu** 6A2[☞]
 (*Loc*) **kom**, **kome** 6A2[☞]
 (*Instr*) **kim**, **kime** 7A1[☞]
tkogod *pron* [C] someone or other 16A2a
to *n*; *pron.adj.* this, that 1A2, 9A3[☞]
 (*Acc-Gen*) **tog**, **toga**
 (*Dat-Loc*) **tom**, **tome**; **tijm**, **tijme**
 (*Instr sg*) see also **ta**, **taj**
tobom *pron.* you 7A1[☞] see under **tj**
točan, točna *adj.* [C] accurate, precise 6A1
točiti (I) [C] to serve a beverage, to pour 13A1
točka *f*; *Gpl* **točaka** [C] 1. point; 2. period
 [Am.], full stop [Brit.] (punctuation mark);
 3. [performance] number 15A1
tok *m*; *Gsg* **toka** [B,S] flow, current, course
 ☞B.IV
tokom *prep.* + *Gen* [B,S] during 16A2a
toliko *adv.* so many; so much 16A1a
tonuti (I); **utonuti**, **utonem** (P) to sink 18A1a
topao, topla; topli *adj.* warm 4A3
toplota *f* warmth 16A3b
toranj *m*; *Gsg* **tornja** tower 18A1a
torba *f*; *Gpl* **torbi** 1. bag, sack 6A1; 2. purse
tost *m*; *Npl* **tostovi** [grilled] bread 7A1;
 grilled cheese sandwich
tradicija *f* tradition 16A2a
tradicionalan, tradicionalna *adj.* traditional
 19A3b
trag *m*; *Npl* **tragovi** trace, track 20.VII
trajan, trajna *adj.* enduring, lasting,
 permanent
trajanje *n* duration 16A3a
trajati, trajem (I) to last, to endure 6A2
trajekt *m*; *Gpl* **trajekata** ferry 7A2
tramvaj *m* tram 7A2
travanj *m*; *Gsg* **travnja** [C] April 6A2, 6A2[☞]
travnički *adj.* of or related to Travnik [town in

Bosnia] 11A3
tražiti, tražim (I) to seek, to look for 3A1
 see **istražiti**
trbuh *m*; *Npl* **trbusi** 1. belly [B,C,S]; 2. stom-
 ach [C] 10A4, 10A4[☞]
trčati, trčim (I) to run ☞A.V
trebati (I) 1. to need [*as in* **trebam auto** [B,C
 only] or + *Dat* **treba mi auto** I need the
 car] 11A2; 2. ought, must, need (11A4,
 11A2[☞], 11A4[☞], 12A3[☞], 13A3[☞], 14A1[☞]
treći *adj.* third (3rd) 3A1, 6A2[☞], 12A1[☞],
 12A3[☞]; **treća godina** junior year [in
 secondary school or at the university] 16A1a
trećina *f* one third (1/3) 12A1, 12A1[☞]
tren *m* [B,C,S] moment; **istog trena** that
 very moment 14A1
trenutačno *adv.* [C] at the moment 16A2a
trenutak *m*; *Gsg* **trenutka** *Npl* **trenuci** [B,C,S]
 moment 3A2, 5A4[☞], 6A1[☞]
trresti, tršem; tresao, tresla (I) to shake → 6
 10A1[☞]
trg *m*; *Npl* **trgovi** town square 13A4
trgovina *f* [B,C,S] shop, store 12A2, 12A2[☞]
tri *num.* three (3) 4A2, 4A3[☞], 12A2[☞]
trideset *num.* thirty (30) 5A1, 5A1[☞], 12A1[☞],
 14A1[☞]
triler *m* thriller 7A3
trinaest *num.* thirteen (13) 5A1
trinaesti *adj.* thirteenth (13th) 13A1
trista *num.* [B,S] three hundred (300) 12A1[☞]
tristo *num.* [B,C,S] three hundred (300)
 12A1[☞]
trnuti, trnem (I); **utnuti, utrnem** (P) to extin-
 guish, to go out 17A3a
troje *n* three, threesome (group of mixed
 gender) 12A1[☞]
trojica *f* three [men] 12A1[☞]
trokut *m* [B,C] triangle
trošed *m* [E] sofa with place for three people to
 sit 20.I
trošjed *m* [J] sofa with place for three people to
 sit 20.I
trošak *m*; *Npl* **troškovi** expense(s) 9A3
trošan, trošna *adj.* run-down, worn 20.VIII
trošiti (I); **potrošiti, potrošim** (P) to spend,
 to waste 20.IV
trotoar *m*; *Gsg* **trotoara** [B,S] sidewalk
 14A3
trougao *m*; *Gsg* **trougla** [B,S] triangle
trpezarija *f* [B,S] dining room 16A1b
trud *m*; *Npl* **trudovi** 1. effort 16A2a; 2. labor
 pain
trudna *adj. f* pregnant ☞B.II
truditi se, trudim se (I); **potruditi se, potrudim**
 se (P) to make an effort 16A1a
tržnica *f* [B,C] marketplace ☞A.I

tū *adv.* here 4A2
tūći, tūčem; tūkao, tūkla (I) to spank, to beat 8⊙
tūda *adv.* that way, this way, in that/this direction
tūga *f; DLsg tūzi* sorrow 15A1
tugovati, tugujem (I) to grieve 15A1, 15A1⊕
tulipan *m* [B,C] tulip ⊕A.IV
tumač *m; Gsg tumača* interpreter 19A2b
tup, tupa; tupi *adj.* dull, blunt
tuplji *adj.* duller, blunter see **tup**
Turčin *m; Npl Turci Apl Turke Gpl Turaka* Turk (*m., general*) ⇨4
turistički *adj.* tourist; **turistička agencija** tourist agency 16A2a
Turkinja *f* Turk (*f.*)
turski *adj.* 1. Turkish; 2. Ottoman
tūžan, tūžna; tūžni *adj.* sad 2A2
tvoj, tvoje, tvoja *pron. adj.* your, yours [informal] 1A2
tvornica *f* [B,C] factory 20.II
tvrd, tvrda; tvrdi *adj.* hard [= not soft]
tvrditi, tvrdim (I) to claim ⊕B.III see also **utvrditi**
tvrdava *f* fortress 16A3b
tvrdi *adj.* harder, more solid see **tvrd**

U
u *prep. + Loc* in ⇨5 6A1
u *prep. + Acc* into, to ⇨5 5A1 on (for days of the week) 2A1, 2A3⊕, 5A2⊕, 6A1⊕; at (telling time) 5A2⊕; **u subotu** on Saturday 2A1; **zaljūbiti se u** to fall in love with
u *prep. + Gen* belonging to, near 15A1; **u Charliea** Charlie's 15A1
ubediti, ubedim (P) to convince ⊕B.VI;
ubedivati, ubedujem (I) [E] to try to persuade
ubijediti, ubijedim (P) to convince ⊕B.VI;
ubjedivati, ubjedujem (I) [J] [B/S] to try to persuade
ubiti, ubijem (P) 19A3a; **ubijati, ubijam, ubijaju** (I) to kill
ubog *adj.* miserable, poor 17A3a
ubrzo *adv.* quickly 18A3
ubuduće *adv.* in the future 11A3
učenica *m* pupil; elementary- or secondary-school student (*f*)
učenik *m; Npl učenici* pupil; elementary- or secondary-school student (*m., general*) 14A4
učenjak *m; Npl učenjaci* [B,C] scientist, scholar 11A2⊕
učenje *n* study 11A4, 10A4⊕
učestvovati, učestvujem (I) [B,S] to participate 16A1a

učiniti see **činiti se**
učitelj *m* teacher (*m., general*) 5A1, 11A2⊕
učiteljica *f* teacher (*f.*) ⇨4 8A1⊕, 11A2⊕
učiti (I) to study 2A1, 2A1⊕, 9A1⊕, 9A4⊕, 10A2⊕, 10A4⊕ see also **naučiti**
učlaniti, učlanim (P) 16A2b; **učlanjivati, učlanjujem** (I) to become a member, to join up
ući, uđem; ušao, ušla (P) 12A2, 12A4⊕;
ulaziti (I) ⊕B.V, 13A4⊕
to enter, to go in see **ići**
udati se (P); **udavati se, udajem se** (I) to get married [said of a woman] (*often used with za + Acc*) ⊕B.II see **dati**
udoban, udobna *adj.* comfortable 11A2
udžbenik *m; Npl udžbenici* textbook 1A2, 3A3⊕
ugao *m; Gsg ugla Npl uglovi* 1. angle [B,S]; 2. corner [B,C,S]
ugāsiti see **gāsiti**
uglavnom *adv.* mainly, chiefly, for the most part 16A1b
ugledati (P) to catch sight of 20.VIII see **gledati**
ugodan, ugodna *adj.* pleasant, comfortable 7A2
ugostiti, ugostim (P) 16A1b; **ugošćavati, ugošćavam, ugošćavaju** [B,S] **ugošćivati, ugošćujem** [C] (I) to host
uho *n; Npl uši, Gpl ušiju* (*pl forms f*) [B,C,S] ear 10A3, 10A3⊕
uhvatiti (P); **uhvaćati** (I) to take hold of 14A1
ujak *m; Npl ujaci* [B,C,S] maternal uncle 5A3, 5A3⊕
ujedinjen *adj.* united; **Ujedinjene Nacije** [B,S] **Ujedinjeni Narodi** [B,C] United Nations ⊕B.II
ujna *f* [B,C,S] aunt [maternal uncle's wife] 5A3
ujutro *adv.* [B,C] in the morning 7A4
ujutru *adv.* [B,S] in the morning 7A4
ukazati, ukazem (P); **ukazivati, ukazujem** (I) to point out 20.VIII
uključiti, uključim (P) 16A1b; **uključivati, uključujem** (I) 4⊕, 10A2⊕ to include
uključivati see under **uključiti**
ukoliko *adv.* inasmuch 19A3b
ukrāsiti, ukrasim (P); **ukrašavati, ukrāšavam, ukrāšavaju** to decorate, to adorn
ukusan, ukusna *adj.* tasty 7A1
ulaziti see under **ući**
ulaznica *f* ticket 16A1a
ulica *f* 1. street 12A2; 2. city block 13A4
uloga *f; DLsg ulozī* role
uložen *adj.* invested 16A2a
um *m; Npl umovi* mind, reason, intellect

uman, umna *adj.* wise ☞B.III
umeren *adj.* [E] moderate 16A3a
umesto *prep.* + *Gen* [E] instead of 10A3
umeti, umem (I) [E] to know how to ☞6
umetnica *f* [E] artist (*f.*) 11A2☞
umetnički *adj.* [E] artistic 19A3b
umetnik *m*; *Npl* **umetnici** [E] artist (*m., general*) 11A2☞
umetnost *f*; *Gsg* **umetnosti** *Isg* -ošču or -osti [E] art 13B3; **dramske umetnosti** dramatic arts 13B3; **likovna umetnost** fine arts 13B3
umetnuti, umetnem (P) 20.V; **umetati, umečem** (I) to insert
umirati *see under* **umreti** [E] **umrijeti** [J]
umiriti, umirim (P) 20.I; **umirivati, umirujem** (I) to soothe, to calm
umiti se, umijem se (P); **umivati se, umivam se, umivaju se** (I) to wash one's face 9A2, 9A2☞
umivati se *see under* **umiti se**
umjeren *adj.* [J] moderate 16A3a
umjeti, umijem (I) [J] to know how to ☞6
umjesto *prep.* + *Gen* [J] instead of 10A3
umjetnica *f* [J] artist (*f.*) 11A2☞
umjetnički *adj.* [J] artistic 19A3b
umjetnik *m*; *Npl* **umjetnici** [J] artist (*m., general*) 11A2☞
umjetnost *f*; *Gsg* **umjetnosti** *Isg* -ošču or -osti [J] art 13B3; **dramske umjetnosti** dramatic arts 13B3; **likovna umjetnost** fine arts 13B3
umoran, umorna *adj.* tired 10A4
umoriti se, umorim se (P) ☞B.IV; **umarati se, umaram se, umaraju se** to get tired
umotati (P) ☞A.IV; **umotavati, umotavam, umotavaju** (I) to wrap up
umreti, umrem; umro, umrla (P) to die 17A1a, 10A1☞; **umirati, umirem** (I) [E] to be dying 18A1b *see* **poumreti, zaumreti**
umrijeti, umrem; umro, umrla (P) to die 17A1a, 10A1☞; **umirati, umirem** (I) [J] to be dying 18A1b *see* **poumrijeti, zaumrijeti**
unajmiti, unajmim (P); **unajmljivati, unajmljujem** (I) to rent [from] 9A3, 9A3☞
unapred *adv.* [E] in advance 12A3
unaprijed *adv.* [J] in advance 12A3
unesrećiti (P) 19A2a; **unesrećavati, unesrećavam, unesrećavaju** [B,S] or **unesrećivati, unesrećujem** [C] (I) to make unhappy
uneti, unesem (P); **unositi, unosim** (I) [E] to enter, to put in 15A2 *see* **nositi**
univerzitet *m*; *Gsg* **univerziteta** [B,S] university 6A2, 6A1☞, 5A2☞
univerzitet ski *adj.* [B,S] university 16A2a
unijeti, unesem; unio, unijela (P); **unositi,**
unosim (I) [J] to enter, to put in 15A2 *see* **nositi**
unositi *see under* **uneti** [E] **unijeti** [J]
unučad *f coll.* grandchildren 12A2☞ for *sg* *see* **unuče**
unuče *n*; *Gsg* **unučeta** grandchild 12A2☞
unuk *m*; *Npl* **unuci** grandson, grandchild 8☉, 12A2☞
unuka *f*; *DLsg* **unuci** granddaughter
unutar *prep.* + *Gen* [B,S] within, inside of
unutar *prep.* + *Gen* [C] within, inside of
unutra *adv.* inside 19A3b
uobičajen *adj.* customary, prevailing 16A3a
uoči *prep.* + *Gen* on the eve of, just before 18A3
uopće *adv.* [B,C] in general, at all 10A1
uopšte *adv.* [B,S] in general, at all 10A1
uostalom *adv.* after all 16A2a
uparkirati *see under* **parkirati**
upaziti (P) to notice 19A3a *see* **paziti**
upečatljiv *adj.* striking, impressive 19A1b
upisati, upišem (P) 20.VIII; **upisivati, upisujem** (I) write in, inscribe *see* **pisati**
upitan *adj.* quizzical, questioning 9☉
upitati *see under* **pitati**
uporaba *f* [C] use
uporediti, uporedim (P); **uporedivati, uporedujem** (I) [B,S] to compare 11A2
upotreba *f* use ☞B.III
upotrebiti, upotrebim (P); **upotrebljavati, upotrebljavam, upotrebljavaju** (I) [E] to use 18A1b
upotrijebiti, upotrijebim (P); **upotrebljavati, upotrebljavam, upotrebljavaju** (I) [J] to use 18A1b
upotrebljavati *see* **upotrebiti** [E] or **upotrijebiti** [J]
upoznati (P) 16A1a; **upoznavati, upoznajem** (I) to get to know
upoznati se (P) ☞B.I; **upoznavati se, upoznajem se** (I) ☞B.II to get acquainted
uprava *f* administration 14A3
upravitelj *m* [C] manager (*m., general*) 11A2☞
upraviteljica *f* [C] manager (*f.*) 11A2☞
upravnica *f* [B,C,S] manager (*f.*) 11A2☞
upravnik *m*; *Npl* **upravniči** [B,C,S] manager (*m., general*) 11A2☞
upravo *adv.* 1. just, right now 6A3; 2. precisely
uprkos *prep.* + *Dat* despite, in spite of 16A3b
uputiti, uputim (P) 16A2a; **upućivati, upućujem** (I) to direct [to], to guide, to instruct
uputstvo *n*; *Gpl* **uputstava** instructions 13A4
uraditi, uradim (P) 1. to do; 2. to write [homework] [B,S only] 15A2 *see* **raditi**

ùraniti (P) to get up early 19A3a
ùred *m* [C] office 6A1, 6A1[☞]
uredan, uredna *adj.* orderly, tidy 9A2
urediti, uredim (P); **uredivati, uređujem** (I) to arrange 12A1
uređiti se, uređim se (P); **uređivati se, uređujem se** (I) to get dressed up ☞B.VI
uručiti, uručim (P) ☞B.VI; **uručivati, uručujem** (I) to hand to
usavršiti, usavršim (P) 16A3a; **usavršavati, usavršavam, usavršavaju** (I) to improve, to perfect
uskoro *adv.* 1. soon ☞A.V; 2. soon thereafter 14A4
uskrснуće *n* resurrection 17A2a
ùslov *m* [B,S] condition 14A2
usmen *adj.* oral, verbal 6A2
ùsnuti, usnem (P) to fall asleep 20.V
uspàničiti se (P) to panic 20.VII
ùspešan, ùspešna [E] successful ☞B.VI
ùspeti, uspem (P) 10A2; **uspèvati, uspèvam, uspèvaju** (I) [E] to succeed 18A3
uspèvati see under **ùspeti**
uspìjevati see under **ùspjeti**
ùspješan, ùspješna *adj.* [J] successful ☞B.VI
ùspjeti, uspijem; uspio, ùspjela (P) 10A2; **uspìjevati, uspijevam, uspijevaju** (I) [J] 18A3 to succeed
usporedba *f*; *Gpl* **usporedaba** or **usporedbi** [C] comparison 11A2
usporediti, usporedim (P) **usporedivati, usporedujem** (I) [C] to compare 11A2
usred *prep.* + *Gen* in the middle of 6A1
ùstajati see under **ùstati**
ùstati, ùstanem (P) ☞B.VIII; **ùstajati, ùstajem** (I) ☞A.V to stand up, to rise, to get up in the morning
ùšće *n* 1. mouth of a river; 2. confluence of rivers 3[☞], [7[☞]]
ùtakmica *f* sports competition, game 12A2
ùticati, ùtičem (I) [B,S] 1. to influence 17A3b; 2. to flow into
ùtihnuti, ùtihnem (P) to become quiet ☞B.VIII
ùtisak *m*; *Gsg* **ùtiska** *Npl* **ùtisci** [B,S] impression 16A3a
ùtjecati, ùtječem (I) [B,C] 1. to influence 17A3b; 2. to flow into
utonuti see **tonuti**
ùtorak *m*; *Gsg* **ùtoraka** Tuesday 2A1; **ùtorkom** on Tuesdays 7A2, 7A2[☞]
utvrđiti, utvrđim (P); **utvrđivati, utvrđujem** (I) to establish, to confirm 14A3 see also **tvrditi**
uveče *adv.* [S] in the evening 5A4
uvek *adv.* [E] always 6A4

uveravati, uveravam, uveravaju (I) [E] 1. to try to persuade; 2. to assure 16A3b see **uveriti**
uveriti (P) [E] to persuade, to convince
uvijek *adv.* [J] always 6A4
uvjeravati, uvjeravam, uvjeravaju (I) [J] 1. to try to persuade; 2. to assure 16A3b see **uveriti**
uvjeriti (P) [J] to persuade, to convince
ùvjet *m* [B,C] condition 14A2
uvlačiti see **uvući**
uvo *n*; *Npl* **uši** *Gpl* **ušiju** (*pl forms f.*) [S] ear 10A3, 10A4[☞]
uvrediti, uvredim (P) 19A2a; **vrèdati, vredam, vredaju** (I) [E] to insult
uvrijediti, uvrijedim (P) 19A2a; **vrijèdati, vrijeđam, vrijeđaju** (I) [J] to insult
ùvući, uvučem, uvuku (P) 20.VIII; **uvlačiti, uvlačim** (I) ☞A.VIII to pull in, to draw in see **vući**
uz *prep.* + *Acc* along ⇨5 3[☞]; up 20.II
uzak, uska *adj.* narrow, tight
uzalud *adv.* in vain 15A1
uzbudljiv *adj.* exciting
uzbuđenje *n* excitement 15A2
uzdah *m*; *Npl* **uzdasi** sigh 17A3a
uzdignuće *n* ascension 17A2a
ùzeti, uzmem (P) ⇨6 5A2, 4A4[☞], 7A2[☞], 10A1[☞]; **uzimati** (I) 5A1 to take see also **izùzeti, podùzeti, predùzeti**
ùzimati see under **uzeti**
ùzlet *m* upward flight, ascent 17A2a
uzviknuti, ùzvìknem (P) ☞B.IV; **ùzvìkati, ùzvičem** (I) to shout out
ùzvodno *adv.* upstream 20.V
uži *adj.* narrower, tighter see **uzak**
uživati, uživam, uživaju (I) to enjoy, to enjoy oneself 12A2
V
v. abbr. for **vidi** or **vidite** 15A1
vàjar *m* [B,S] sculptor (*m., general*) 11A2[☞]
vàjarka *f*; *DLsg* **vàjarki** *Gpl* **vàjarki** [B,S] sculptor (*f.*) 11A2[☞]
vakat *n*; *Gsg* **vakta** [B] age, time 19A3a
val *m*; *Npl* **valovi** [B,C] wave 15A1
valjati (I) (*3rd person only*) ought, should 12A3, 12A3[☞]
valjati (I) be of value, be worth 12A3[☞]
valjda *adv.* probably 20.VI
vam, vama *pron.* 1. you (*sg. formal*); 2. you (*pl.*) 6A3[☞], 7A1[☞] see under **vi**
van *adv.* [B,C] out, outside
vani *adv.* [B,C] outside 5A4, 5A4[☞]
vànjski *adj.* external
varati (I) to cheat 14B2
vas *pron. clitic* 1. you (*sg. formal*) 2. you (*pl.*)

6A3✳, 7A1✳ see under **vj**
vas pron. 1. you (sg. formal) 2. you (pl.)
 6A3✳, 7A1✳ see under **vj**
vasiona f [B,S] universe 6A1, 6A1✳
vaš, vaše, vaša pron. adj. your, yours 1A2
Vašington m [S] Washington
vatra f; Gpl **vatri** 1. fire; 2. stove burner 14A1
vazduh m [B,S] air 15A1
važan, važna adj. important 11A1, 11A1✳
važnost f; Gsg **važnosti** Isg -ošču or -osti importance
ve-ce see **W.C.**
večan, večna adj. [E] eternal 17A2a
veče n; Gsg **večera** [B,S] evening 3A2, 17A1b
večer f; Gsg **večeri** Isg **večeri** or **večerju** [C] evening 3A2, 17A1b
večera f dinner 5A2, 5A2
večeras adv. this evening 3A1
večerati (I/P) to dine, to eat supper 10A1
večnost f; Gsg **večnosti** Isg -ošču or -osti [E] eternity 17A2a
već adv. 1. already 6A3; 2. but, rather 3A2;
to već da that's much better 13A1
veći adj. bigger 11A2, 11A1✳ see **velik**
većina f majority 16A1a
vegetarijanski adj. vegetarian 11A2
veda f [E] eyelid 18A2a
vek m; Npl **vekovi** [E] 1. century; 2. epoch, age 17A2a
veleposlanstvo n; Gpl **veleposlanstava** or **veleposlanstva** [C] embassy
velik, velika; veliki adj. 1. big, large 2A2, 3A1✳, 4A4✳, 5A1✳, 6A1✳; 2. great, grand, majestic 3A2
veljača f [C] February 6A2, 6A2
venčanje n [E] marriage ceremony 11A.IV
venčati se (I/P) [E] to get married 11B.VII
veoma adv very 20.III
vera f [E] faith, belief 17A2a, 17A2a
verovatan, verovatna adj. [E] probable 10A2
verovati, verujem (I); **poverovati, poverujem** (P) [E] to believe 10A4
verzija f version 10A3
veseliti se (I) to be glad 20.III
veselje n merriment 15A1
veseo, vesela adj. cheerful 8A1
vest f; Lsg **vesti** Isg **vešču** or **vesti** [E] an item of news; **vesti** (pl form) the news 14A2
vetar m; Gsg **vetra** Npl **vetrovi** [E] wind 14A2
veterinar m; Gsg **veterinara** veterinarian 11A2✳
veverica f [E] squirrel 11A.VI
veza f connection 13A2; **u vezi** [B,S] in

connection [with] 13A2
vezati, vezem (I) 1. to bind, to connect 11B.IV; 2. to embroider
veznik m; Npl **veznici** conjunction (in grammar) 17A1
vežba f; Gpl **vežbi** [E] exercise 1A4
vežbati (I) [E] to exercise, to practice 2A1
vi pron. 1. you (sg. formal); 2. you (pl.) 4
 1A3, 1A1✳, 2A1✳, 6A3✳, 7A1✳, 16A2a
 (Acc-Gen) **vas, vas** 2A2
 (Dat) **vama, vam** 6A3
 (Instr) **vama** 7A1
vid m; Npl **vidovi** (grammatical) aspect
videlo n [E] (archaic) heavenly body 17C1
videoteka f; DLsg **videoteci** video and DVD rental store 16A1a
videti, vidim (I/P) [E] to see 6 2A2, 7A3✳, 10A1✳, 11A1✳ **vidimo se!** see you! 2A1, 8A3✳ see also **izvideti**
vidjelo n [J] (archaic) heavenly body 17C1
vidjeti, vidim; vidio, vidjela (I/P) [J] to see 6 2A2, 7A3✳, 10A1✳, 11A1✳; **vidimo se!** see you! 2A1, 8A3✳, **videti** to see (Montenegrin) 19A3a, 19A3a
 see also **izvidjeti**
vidati, vidam (I) to see frequently 11B.VII
videnje n vision 16A3b
vihor m gale-strength wind 11A.VII
vijek m; Npl **vjekovi** [J] 1. century [J] [B/S]; 2. epoch [J] 17A2a
vijest f; Gsg **vijesti** Isg **viješću, vijesti** [J] an item of news; **vijesti** (pl form) the news 14A2
vikati, vičem (I) to shout 20.VII see also **izvikati, uzvikati**
vikend m weekend 5A4, 5A4✳
vilen adj. wild, fiery 19A3a
vin n wine 4A3
vinograd m vineyard 20.II
vinuti se, vinem se (P) to soar 15A1, 15A2✳
violončelo n cello 18A3
viršla f hot dog, frankfurter
visina n height 10A3
visok, visoka; visoki adj. tall, high 2A2, 3A1✳, 11A1✳, 11A2✳
više adv. 1. more 3A3, 11A2✳; 2. a lot [of] 6; **više voleti, više volim** (I) [E] **više voljeti, više volim** (I) [J] to prefer 3A3
viši adj. 1. taller; 2. higher 11A1✳
vječan, vječna adj. [J] eternal 17A2a
vječnost f; Gsg **vječnosti** Isg -ošču or -osti [J] eternity 17A2a
vjeda f [J] eyelid 18A2a
vjenčanje n [J] marriage ceremony 11A.IV
vjenčati se (I/P) [J] to get married 11B.VII
vjera f [J] faith, belief 17A2a, 17A2a

vjerojatan, vjerojatna *adj.* [J] [C] probable 10A2
vjerovatan, vjerovatna *adj.* [J] [B/S] probable 10A2
vjerovati, vjerujem (I); **povjerovati, povjerujem** (P) [J] to believe 10A4, 17A2a
vjetar *m*; *Gsg vjetra Npl vjetrovi* [J] wind 14A2
vjeverica *f* [J] squirrel 10A.VI
vježba *f*; *Gpl vježbi* [J] exercise 1A4
vježbati (I) [J] to exercise, to practice 2A1
vlada *f* government 18A3
vladati, vladam, vladaju (I) to rule, to govern
vladavina *f* governmental rule 19A3b
vlak *m*; *Npl vlakovi* [C] train 7A2 5A4
vlast *f*; *Gsg vlasti Isg vlašću or vlasti* authority, power 18A3
vlastit *adj.* [B,C] [one's] own 15A2
vlažan, vlažna *adj.* moist, damp 20.VIII
voće *n*; *coll.* fruit 4A3
voda *f* water 4A3
vođeci *adj.* leading 18A3, 12A1
voditi, vodim (I) 1. to lead 5C1, 7A2, 7A3, 10A4, 10A1; 2. to register 18A3 see also **dovesti, izvesti, navesti, odvesti, prèvesti, pròvesti, spròvesti**
voda *m*; *Npl vođe* leader
vojni *adj.* military 18A3
vojnìk *m*; *Gsg vojnika Npl vojnici* soldier 11A2, 12A1
vojska *f*; *DLsg vojsci* army 18A3
Vojvodina *f* area in northern Serbia 1
vojvodanski *adj.* Vojvodina, Vojvodinian 8A3
vokabular *m*; *Gsg vokabulara* vocabulary 10B.III
vokativ *m* vocative case
voleti, volim [E] to love 2A3, 6A4, 9A4;
više voljeti to prefer 3A3
volja *f* will 16A3b; **drage volje** gladly 16A3b
voljeti, volim; volio, voljela (I) [J] to love 2A3, 6A4, 9A4; **više voljeti** to prefer 3A3
voz *m*; *Npl vozovi* [B,S] train 7A2, 5A4
vozač *m*; *Gsg vozača* driver 7A2
vozački *adj.* driver's, driving-related; **vozačka dozvola** driver's license 11A2, 11A3
vozdra *colloq. from zdravo* greetings 10B.VII, 10B.VII
voziti, vozim (I) to drive 7A2, 7A2, 7A3, 10A4; **voziti se, vozim se** (I) to ride, to go by vehicle 7A2
vožnja *f* ride 7A2; **red vožnje** train or bus schedule 10B.III
vrabac *m*; *Gsg vrabca* sparrow 10A.III

vraćati se see under **vratiti se**
vrana *f* crow 18A1a
vrat *m*; *Npl vratovi* neck 10A4
vrata *n* (pl form) door 6A1, 6A1
vratiti se, vratim se (P) 9A2, 9A2; **vraćati se** (I) 14A2 to return see also **navratiti, svratiti**
vrba *f*; *Gpl vrbi* willow 18A1a
vrèdan, vrèdna; vrèdni *adj.* [E] 1. valuable; 2. diligent 8A1
vrèdeti, vrèdim (I) [E] to be of value
vrèdnost *f*; *Gsg vrèdnosti Isg -ošću or -osti* [E] value 13©
vrèdati see under **uvrèditi**
vreme *n*; *Gsg vremena; Npl vremena* [E] 1. time; 2. weather; 3. grammatical tense 5A2; **buđuce vreme** future tense 15A2; **nevreme** foul weather, storm 14A2; **prošlo vreme** past tense 17C1; **za vreme** + *Gen* during 5C1
vremenski *adj.* time or weather, time-related, weather-related; **vremenska prognoza** weather forecast 14A2
vreo, vrela *adj.* hot 14A1
vreva *f* bustle 20.I
vrh *m*; *Npl vrhovi* top, summit 14A1
vrh *prep.* + *Gen* at the top [of] 17A3a
vrijedan, vrijedna; vrijedni *adj.* [J] 1. valuable; 2. diligent, hardworking 8A1
vrijèditi (I) [J] to be of value
vrijèdnost *f*; *Gsg vrijèdnosti Isg -ošću or -osti* [J] value 13©
vrijèdati see under **uvrijèditi**
vrijeme *n*; *Gsg vremena; Npl vremena* [J] 1. time; 2. weather; 3. grammatical tense 5A2; **buđuce vrijeme** future tense 15A2; **nevrijeme** foul weather, storm 14A2; **prošlo vrijeme** past tense 17C1; **za vrijeme** + *Gen* during 5C1
vrlo *adv.* very 3A1
vrsta *f*; *Gpl vrsta or vrsti* type, kind, sort 6A4
vršnjak *m*; *Gsg vršnjaka Npl vršnjaci* person/man of same age
vršnjakinja *f* woman of same age 20.II
vrt *m*; *Npl vrtovi* [B,C only] garden 16A3b;
zoološki vrt *m* zoo 15A1
vruć, vruća; vrući *adj.* hot
vruće *adv.* hot
vrućina *f* heat 16A3a
vrućica *f* fever
vući, vučem, vuku; vukao, vukla (I) to pull, to drag see also **izvući, izvući se, podvući, privući, uvući**
vuk *m*; *Npl vuci or vukovi* wolf

W

Washington *m* [B,C] Washington

W.C. *m*; *Gsg* **W.C.-a** (pronounced **ve-ce** *Gsg* **ve-cea**) toilet 16A1b

Z

za *prep.* + *Acc* for ↗5 2A3, 2A3*, 7A2*; **za razliku od** unlike 17A4; **za uzvrat** in return 15A1

za *prep* + *Instr* after, following, by, behind ↗5 15A1; **za stolom** at the table; **pušiti za šankom** to smoke at the bar 12A2

zaboravan, zaboravna *adj.* forgetful 10A.V
zaboraviti (P); **zaboravljati, zaboravljam, zaboravljam** (I) to forget 10A4

zabrana *f* ban, prohibition 18A3

zabrinuti, zabrinem (P) 20.VIII; **zabrinjavati, zabrinjavam, zabrinjavaju** (I) to worry, to cause concern *see* **brinuti**

zabrinutost *f*; *Gsg* **zabrinutosti** *Isg* -ošču or -osti concern, anxiety 14A4

začuti se, začujem se (P) to be heard suddenly 19A3a *see* **čuti se**

zaći, zadem; zašao, zašla (P); **zaliziti** (I) to go behind, to set [of sun and moon] 16A3b *see* **ići**

začutati, začutam (P) [B,S] to fall suddenly silent 20.IV

zadaca *f* [B,C] task, assignment; **domaća zadaca** homework 1A4

zadatak *m*; *Npl* **zadaci** task, assignment; **domaći zadatak** [S only] homework assignment 1A4 ↗4

zadiviti, zativim (P) 15A1; **zadivljavati, zativljam, zativljavaju** [B,S] **zativljivati, zativljujem** [C] (I) to thrill

zativljen *adj.* admiring 15A1

zadnji *adj.* 1. last; 2. furthest back 16A1a; **u zadnji čas** at the last minute 16A1a

zadovoljan, zadovoljna *adj.* satisfied 11A3
zagrabit (P) to scoop up 14A1

zagrebački *adj.* pertaining to Zagreb 6A2

Zagrepcanin *m*; *Npl* **Zagrepcani** resident of of Zagreb (*m., general*)

Zagrepcanka *f*; *DLsg* **Zagrepcanki** *Gpl*

Zagrepcanki resident of Zagreb (*f.*)

zagrlijaj *m* embrace 20.I

zagriliti *see* **grliti**

zahod *m* separate room for toilet 16A1b

zahvalan, zahvalna *adj.* grateful 13A4

zahvaliti, zahvalim (P) 20.III; **zahvaljivati, zahvaljujem** (I) [B,C,S] 16A2a to thank

zahvaliti se, zahvalim se (P) 20.III; **zahvaljivati se, zahvaljujem se** (I) [B,S] 16A2a to thank

zahvaljivati se *see under* **zahvaliti se**

zainteresiranost *f*; *Gsg* **zainteresiranosti**

Isg -ošču or -osti interest, concern 20.IV

zainteresovan *adj.* interested 16A1a

zainteresovanost *f*; *Gsg* **zainteresovanosti**

Isg -ošču or -osti interest, concern 20.IV

zaista *excl.* indeed 2A2

zajednica *f* community 14B2

zajednički *adj.* shared, common 12A1

zajedno *adv.* [B,C,S] together 2A1

zakašniti, zakašnjim (P) 14A4; **zakašnjavati,**

zakašnjavam, zakašnjavaju (I) to be late

zakašnjenje *n* delay 14A4

zakazati, zakazem (P) 10B.VI; **zakazivati, zakazujem** (I) to set a time for, to make an appointment

zaključak *m*; *Gsg* **zaključka** conclusion 17A2b

zaključati (P) 20.VIII; **zaključavati, zaključavam, zaključavaju** (I) to lock

zaključiti, zaključim (P); **zaključivati, zaključujem** (I) to conclude 10A3

zakon *m* law 19A2b

zakonik *m*; *Npl* **zakonici** code of law 19A2b, 19A2b

zakonodavac *m*; *Gsg* **zakonodavca** lawmaker 19A2b

zakonodavni *adj.* legislative

zakonski *adj.* legal 20.IV

zakukati (P) 1. to burst into wails; 2. to coo like a cuckoo bird 19A3a

zalizak *m*; *Gsg* **zalaska** *Npl* **zalasci** setting;

zalizak sunca sunset

zaljubiti se, zaljubim se (P) 10B.VII; **zaljubljivati se, zaljubljujem se** (I) to fall in love (often used with **u** + *Acc*); **k'o tetreb** [E]

tetrijeb [J] **se zaljubiti** to fall head over heels in love 10B.VII

zalupiti (P) to slam *see* **lupiti se** 17A1a

zamenica *f* [E] pronoun 17A1b

zameriti se + *Dat* (P) [E] to offend 18A3

zamirati *see* **zamreti, zamrijeti**

zamirisati, zamiriše (**na** + *Acc*) (P) (3rd person only) to start smelling of 20.III

zamišao *f*; *Gsg* **zamišli** *Isg* **zamišlju** or **zamišli** conception, plan 19A1b

zamišliti, zamislim (P) 18A1b; **zamišljati, zamišljam, zamišljaju** (I) to imagine *see* **misлити**

zamišljen *adj.* lost in thought 10B.IV

zamjenica *f* [J] pronoun 17A1b

zamjeriti se + *Dat* (P) [J] to offend 18A3

zamoliti *see under* **moliti**

zamreti, zamrem; zamro, zamrla (P);

zamirati, zamirem (I) [E] to die down, to subside 16A3b *see* **umreti**

zamrijeti, zamrem; zamro, zamrla (P); **zamirati, zamirem** (I) [J] to die down, to subside

16A3b *see* **umrijeti**
zanimanje *n* 1. occupation; 2. interest 16A3b
zanimati, zanimam, zanimaju (I) to interest
 [as in **zanima me gramatika** grammar
 interests me] 16A2a; **zanimati se,**
zanimam se, zanimaju se (I) to be interested
 [in] 16A2a
zanimljiv *adj.* interesting 5A3, 11A1[✳]
zao, zla *adj.* evil 5A1
zaokružiti, zaokružim (P) 17A1b; **zaokruživ-**
ati, zaokružujem (I) to draw a circle around
see **kružiti**
zapad *m* west 6[☉]
zapadni *adj.* western
zapamtiti *see* **pamtiti**
zapanjiti, zapanjim (P); **zapanjivati, zapanjuj-**
em (I) to astonish 20.IV
zapitati, zapitam, zapitaju (P) to ask, to in-
 quire 20.VI *see* **pitati**
započeti, započnem (P); **započinjati, započinj-**
em (I) to start in 20.IV *see* **početi**
zapošljavanje *n* employment 11A4; **služba**
za zapošljavanje employment service 11A4
zapravo *adv.* actually 10A3
zapričati se, zapričam se, zapričaju se (P) to
 start in on a conversation, to get talking
 ☞B.IV *see* **pričati**
zar *part.* really? 6B7; **zar ne?** isn't that so?;
zar ne možemo? can't we? 5A4, 5A4[✳]
zaraditi, zaradim (P); **zaradivati, zaradujem**
 (I) to earn 11A3
zaradivati *see under* **zaraditi**
zarumeniti se, zarumenim se (P) to blush
 ☞B.IV
zasladiti, zasladim (P); **zasladivati, zaslađujem**
 (I) to sweeten 14A1
zastor *m* [C] curtain 20.I
zašto *quest.* why 2A3
zašutjeti, zašutim; zašutio, zašutjela (P) [C]
 to fall silent 20.V *see* **šutjeti**
zašutjeti *see under* **šutjeti**
zatim *adv.* thereafter, then 12A2
zato *adv.* for that reason ☞B.IV
zato što *conj.* because 2A3
zatvor *m* prison 20.VII
zatvoriti, zatvorim (P); **zatvarati, zatvaram,**
zatvaraju (I) to close 12A2
zauvek *adv.* [E] forever, once and for all
 17A2a
zauvijek *adv.* [J] forever, once and for all
 17A2a
zauzet *adj.* busy 11A1[✳]
zauzeti, zauzmem (P); **zauzimati** (I)
 to occupy, to take, to seize 11A1[✳]
zaverenički *adj.* [E] conspiratorial ☞B.VI
zavesa *f* [E] curtain 20.I

zavet *m* [E] testament, oath; **Stari zavet** Old
 Testament 17C1; **Novi zavjet** New
 Testament
zavist *f*; *Gsg* **zavisti** *Isg* **zavišću** or **zavisti** envy
 20.III
zavisan, zavisna *adj.* [B,S] dependent [on]
 16A3b
zavjerenički *adj.* [J] conspiratorial ☞B.VI
zavjesa *f* [J] [B,C,S] curtain 20.I
zavjet *m* [J] testament, oath; **Stari zavjet**
 Old Testament 17C1; **Novi zavjet** New
 Testament
završavati se *see under* **završiti**
završetak *m*; *Gsg* **završetka** *Npl* **završeci** end
 20.VIII
završiti, završim (P); **završavati, završavam,**
završavaju (I) to finish 11A1; **završavati**
se, završavam se, završavaju se (I) to end
 6A2
završni *adj.* final ☞B.I
zbilja *adv.* really, truly 10A3
zbirka *f*; *DLsg* **zbirci** collection 17A4
zbog *prep.* + *Gen* because of, due to ↗5
 10A3, 13A3[✳]
zbogom *m, excl.* farewell 20.VIII
zboriti (I) to speak (*Montenegrin*) 19A3b
zbuniti, zbunim (P) ☞B.VII; **zbunjivati,**
zbunjujem (I) to confuse
zderati, zderem (P) to tear off 19A2a
zdrav *adj.* healthy 10A4
zdravica *f* toast [with drink] ☞B.VIII,
 ☞B.VIII
zdravlje *n* health 7A2
zdravo *excl.* [B,S] 1. hello; 2. goodbye 1A1,
 1A1[✳] ☞B.VII
zebra *f*; *Gpl* **zebara** or **zebri** 1. zebra
 [= animal]; 2. crosswalk
zec *m*; *Npl* **zečevi** rabbit
zelen, zelena; zeleni *adj.* green 4A4
zelje *n* cabbage [C]
zeman *n*; *Gsg* **zemana** *archaic* time 19A3a
zemlja *f* 1. Earth (earth) 6A1; 2. soil;
 3. land, country 5[☉], 6A1[✳], 7A1[✳];
ničija zemlja no man's land 16A1
zemljopisni *adj.* [C] geographical 1[☉]
zezati (I) to tease ☞B.IV
zgrada *f* building 6A1
zid *m*; *Npl* **zidovi** wall 4A4
zima *f* winter 9A1; **zimi** in winter; **na**
zimu in the winter
zimski *adj.* winter 6A2
zimus *adv.* this winter
zlato *n* gold 19A3a
zlo *n*; *Gpl* **zala** evil
zmija *f* snake 5A1
značaj *m* significance, meaning

značenje *n* meaning
značiti, znači (I) (3rd person only) to mean 6A2
znak *m*; *Npl znaci or znakovi* sign, mark 17A1b
znamenitost *f*; *Gsg znamenitosti Isg -ošću or -osti* place of interest 16A3b
znanost *f*; *Gsg znanosti Isg -ošću or -osti* [C] science, scholarship 11A3; **političke znanosti** [C] political science 13B3; **prirodne znanosti** [C] natural sciences 3B3
znanstvenik *m*; *Npl znanstvenici* [C] scientist, scholar 11A2[☞]
znanje *n* knowledge 11A4
znatan, znatna *adj.* considerable 14A2
znati, znam (I) to know 4A2, 14B2; **nikad se ne zna** one never knows 11A4, 14A1[☞] see also **poznati, priznati, saznati, spoznati, upoznati**
zoološki *adj.* zoological; **zoološki vrt** zoo 15A1
zov *m*; *Gsg zova* call 15A1
zračni *adj.* [C] air; **zračna luka** [C] airport B.III
zrak *m* [B,C] air 15A1
zrak *m*; *Npl zraci* [B,S] ray [of light] 17A3a
zraka *f*; *DLsg zraci* [C] ray [of light] 17A3a
zrakoplov *m* [C] airplane 7A2
zrcalo *n* [C] mirror 9A2
zreo, zrela *adj.* mature 20.II
zub *m*; *Npl zubi* tooth 9A2
zubar *m* dentist (*m.*, *general*) 11A2[☞]
zubarica *f* [B,C] dentist (*f.*) 11A2[☞]
zubarka *f*; *DLsg zubarki Gpl zubarki* [S] dentist (*f.*) 11A2[☞]
zublja *f* torch 18A2a
zvanje *n* vocation 11A4
zvati, zovem (I) 1. to call [a name]; 2. to call [by phone]; 3. to invite 10A1; **zvati se, zovem se** (I) to be called 1A1, 1A1[☞] see also **nazvati, pozvati, prozvati**
zver *f*; *Gsg zveri Isg zveri* [E] beast 17A1a
zvezda *f*; *Gpl zvezda* [E] star 6A1
zvijer *f*; *Gsg zvijeri Isg zvijeri* [J] beast 17A1a
zvijezda *f*; *Gpl zvijezda* [J] star 6A1
zviždati, zviždim (I) to whistle 5C1
zvoniti, zvonim (I) to ring A.V
zvono *n* bell 17A3a
zvuk *m*; *Npl zvuci or zvukovi* sound 14A4

Ž

žaliti (I) to feel sorry A.III
žalost *f*; *Gsg žalosti Isg -ošću or -osti* sorrow, grief 12A3; **nažalost, na žalost** unfortunately 12A3

žalostan, žalosna *adj.* sorrowful 10[©]
žao *adv.* sad, sorry [*as in žao mi je* I'm sorry] 12A3
žariti, žarim (I) to burn 18A2a
žedan, žedna; žedni *adj.* thirsty 4A3
želiti; želim (I) 2A1; **poželiti, poželim** (P) [E] to wish, to want, to desire 15A1, 4A3[☞], 9A2[☞], 13A1[☞], 15A1[☞]
železnički *adj.* [E] railway; **železnička stanica** railway station 5A3, 9A3
želudac *m*; *Gsg želuca Npl želuci* stomach 10A4, 10A4
želja *f* desire 14A1
željeti, želim; želio, željela (I) 2A1; **poželjeti, poželim; poželio, poželjela** (P) [J] to wish, to want, to desire 15A1, 4A3[☞], 9A2[☞], 13A1[☞], 15A1[☞]
željeznički *adj.* [J] railway; **željeznička stanica** [B/S] railway station 5A3, 9A3
žena *f* 1. woman; 2. wife 1A3, 3A2[☞], 8A1[☞]
ženiti, ženim (I); **oženiti, oženim** (P) to marry, to marry off 20.II
ženiti se, ženim se (I); **oženiti se, oženim se** (P) to get married [said of a man] (often + *Instr*)
ženski *adj.* 1. feminine 2. female 3. women's 10A3; **ženska frizerka** women's hairdresser B.IV
žešći *adj.* more severe, more violent see **žestok**
žestok *adj.* harsh, fierce
Židov *m* [C] Jew (*m.*, *general*)
Židovka *f*; *DLsg Židovki Gpl Židovki* [C] Jew (*f.*)
židovski *adj.* [C] Jewish
živ, živa; živi *adj.* 1. alive 2. lively 16A1b
živela! or živeo! or živeli! or živele! [E] cheers! long live! B.VIII
živeti, živim (I) [E] to live 5A3 see also **doživeti, nadživeti, odživeti, preživeti**
živjela! or živio! or živjeli! or živjele! [J] cheers! long live! B.VIII
živjeti, živim; živio, živjela (I) [J] to live 5A3 see also **doživjeti, nadživjeti, odživjeti, preživjeti**
življi *adj.* livelier, more animated see **živ**
život *m*; *Gsg života* life 6A2
životinja *f* animal 5C1
žlica *f* [C] spoon 14A1
žličica *f* [C] small spoon 14A1
žudnja *f* longing, strong desire 20.VI
žurba *f*; *Gpl žurbi* hurry, rush 16A3b
žuriti, žurim (I) to hurry; **požuriti, požurim** (P) to hasten, to rush 7A3
žuriti se, žurim se (I) to hurry 7A2; **požuriti se, požurim se** (P) to hasten, to rush
žut, žuta; žuti *adj.* yellow 2A3

English-BCS Glossary

A

a lot puno, mnogo 5A1☞

abandon vb.

napuštiti (P) 15A1; napuštati (I) 18A3

about prep. o ↗5 6A2

above adv. gore

above prep. iznad ↗5 8A4☞ 8A4, nad
↗5 8A1, 7A2☞, 8A4☞

abroad n.

u inostranstvu [B,S] u inozemstvu [B,C]
8A3

abrupt adj. nagao 20.VI

abstract adj. apstraktan 19A1b

abyss n. bezdan 17C1

accent n. akcenat [B,S] akcent [B,C] ☞B.III

accept vb.

prihvatiti (P) 16A1a; prihvaćati [C] (I)

prihvatiti (P) 16A1a; prihvatati [B,S] (I)

accessible adj. pristupačan 16A2b

accident n. nesreća 7A2

accommodate vb.

smestiti (P); smješati (I) [E]

smjestiti (P); smješati (I) [J] 17A3b

accommodation n. smještaj [E] smještaj [J]
16A2a

accompaniment n. pratnja 20.VII

accompany vb.

pratiti (I) 12A2; ispratiti (P)

accomplish vb.

postići [postignuti] (P); postizati (I) 13☺

according to prep. po ↗5 6A2, prema
↗5 11A4

accurate adj. tačan [B,S] točan [C] 6A1

accusative (case) n. akuzativ

accuse vb.

optužiti (P) 20.VII; optuživati (I) 20.II

ache n. bol 20.IV

acquire vb.

steći (P) ☞B.VIII

sticati (I) [E] stjecati (I) [J]

across prep. preko ↗5 8A4

across from nasuprot ↗5 8A4

act (= take action) vb.

delovati (I) [E]

djelovati (I) [J] 20.VII

act (a role) vb. glumiti (I) ☞B.IV

act n. čin ☞B.I

action adj. akcioni

action movie akcioni film 7A3

actor n. glumac 11A2☞

actress n. glumica 11A2☞

actually adv. zapravo 10A3

add vb.

dodati (P) ☞B.II; dodavati (I) ☞A.III

add on vb.

nadovežati (P); nadovezivati (I) ☞B.VIII

add liquid (= top off) vb.

doliti (P) 14A1; dolivati (I)

additional adj. dodatan 16A3b

address n. adresa 16A2a

address (= speak to) vb.

obratiti se (P) 16A2a; obraćati se (I) 16A3a

adjective n. pridev [E] pridjev [J] 17A1b

administration n. uprava 14A3, administracija 16A1a

admire vb.

zadiviti se (P) 15A1; zadržljavati se (I) [C]

zadržiti se (P) 15A1; zadržljavati se (I) [B,S]

admiring adj. zadržljiv 15A1

admit (= confess) vb.

priznati (P) ☞B.II; 15A1 priznavati (I)

☞B.IV

Adriatic Sea n. Jadransko more 1☞

adverb n. prilog 17A1b

advice n.

savjet [E] savjet [J] 16A3a

advise vb.

savjetovati (I); posavjetovati (P) [E]

savjetovati (I); posavjetovati (P) [J]

get advice

savjetovati se (I) 11A4; posavjetovati se
(P) [E]

savjetovati se (I) 11A4; posavjetovati se
(P) [J]

affirmative adj. potvrđan ☞B.VI

afraid (as in "be afraid of") see **fear**

Africa n. Afrika

African adj. afrički

after prep. nakon 12A2, za 2A3, posle [E]
poslije [J] 5A2

after conj. nakon toga što posle [E] poslije [J]
toga što 13A4☞

after all adv. uostalom ↗5 16A2a

afternoon n. popodne 5A4, poslepodne [E]
poslijepodne [J]

in the afternoon popodne 10A1

afterwards adv. potom 12A2, zatim 12A2,
posle [E] poslije [J] ☞A.V

again adv. opet 10A2, ponovno [C] ponovo
[B,S] 14A1, 9☺

against prep. protiv 13A4

age (= era) n. epoha 6A2

age (= number of years) n. starost

age-mate n.

vršnjak (m., general) vršnjakinja (f.) 20.II

- agonizing** *adj.* mučan 20.VI
agree upon *vb.*
 dogovòriti se (P) 11A2; dogovàrati se (I)
agree with *vb.*
 slòžiti se (P); slàgati se (I) 10A4
agreement *n.* dogovòr B.VII
agriculture *n.* poljoprivreda 13B3
aha! *excl.* a! 2A2
air *n.* vazduh [B,S] zrak [B,C] 15A1
air *adj.* vazdušni [B,S] zračni [C]
airmail *adj.* avionski 2A4
airmail letter *n.* avionsko pismo 2A4
airplane *n.* avion [B,C,S] zrakoplov [C] 7A2
airport *n.* aerodrom [B,C,S] zračna luka [C]
 B.III
alarm clock
 budilica [C] budilnik [B,S] A.V
Albania *n.* Albàniya 1A
Albanian *n.*
 Albànac (*m., general*) Àlbanka (*f.*)
alive *adj.* živ 16A1b
all *adj.* sav ↗4 2A3, 3A4*, 15A2*, svi
 ↗4 12A2, 15A2*, sva ↗4 3A3,
 3A3*, 15A2*
all around *prep.* po 20.VII
all day ceo dan [E] cijeli dan [J] 7A4
all the more sve više 7C, 15A1*
all the same svejedno 7A4
allergic *adj.* alergičan 3A3
allow *vb.*
 dopùstiti (P) 16A2a; dopuštati (I) B.III
 dozvoliti (P) 16A3b; dozvoljavati (I)
 pùstiti (P) 10A2*; puštati (I) 10A2*
almond *n.* bàdem
almost *adj.* skoro B.V gotovo 20.IV
along, alongside *prep.* uz ↗5 3A
alphabet *n.* (Latin) abecèda, (Cyrillic) àzbuka
 5A4*
alphabetical *adj.* (Latin) abecèdni, (Cyrillic)
 àzbučni 2A4
already *adv.* već 3A2, 6A2*
also *adv.* takòde [B,S] takòder [B,C] 4A1
alternate *vb.*
 izmènjati (P); izmjenjivati (I) [E] 20.II
 izmijenjati (P); izmjenjivati (I) [J] 20.II
although *conj.* doduše 11A2, ionako B.III,
 premda 20.V, iako 16A2b, mada 16A3b,
 makar 13A2
aluminum *adj.* aluminijski 19A3b
always *adv.* uvek [E] uvijek [J] 6A4
am *vb.*
 (*clitic*) sam 1A1, 1A1*, 6A2*
 (*full*) jesam 1A4
 see under **be**
amass *vb.*
 skupiti (P) B.VI; skupljati (I) [B,C,S]
- A.I sakupiti (P); sakupljati (I) [B,S]
 19A3b
amaze *vb.* čuditi (I)
be amazed *vb.* čuditi se (I) 16A1b
amazement *n.* čuđenje 20.II
ambulance *n.* hitna kola 14A3
America *n.* Amèrika 16A1b
American *adj.* amèrički 2A4
American *n.*
 Amerikànac (*m., general*) Amerikanka (*f.*)
 1A4
amidst *prep.* usred 6A1
among *prep.* između ↗5 4A4, među
 B.IV, 8A4*
ancestor *n.* predak 16A3b
and *conj.* i 1A1, a 1A1, te 4A, pak 5A3
 pa 7A2
and so forth i takò dalje (*abbr.* itd.) 16A1b
anger *vb.* ljùtiti (I); naljùtiti (P)
be/get angry
 ljùtiti se (I); naljùtiti se (P) B.VIII
angle *n.* kut [C] ugao [B,S]
angry *adj.* ljut 10A3
animal *n.* životinja 5C1
announce *vb.*
 najàviti (P); najavljivati (I) B.V
annual *adj.* gòdišnji 12A1
anonymity *n.* anonìmnost 13C
another *adj.* drugi 5A1, **one another, each**
other jèdan drugi 11A2*, 15A2*, 16B1
answer *n.* òdgovòr 2A1, 6A4*
answer *vb.*
 odgovòriti (P) 16A2a, 10A2*; odgovàrati
 (I) 5A1, 10A2*
ant *n.* mrav
anticipation *n.* iščekivanje B.VI
anyhow *adv.* ionako B.III
anyone *pron.* iko [B,S] itko [C], bìlo ko [B,S]
 bìlo tko [C] 18A3
not anyone niko [B,S] nitko [C]
anything *pron.* išta 7A1, 7A1*, bìlo šta
 [B,S] bìlo što [C] 18A3
not anything ništa 4A3
anywhere *adv.* igde [E] igdje [J], bìlo gde [E]
 bìlo gdje [J] 18A3
apartment *n.* stan 7A4
apartment building *n.* stàmbena zgrada
aphorism *n.* aforizam 7C
apiece po ↗5 5A1*
apologize *vb.*
 izvìniti se (P) [B,S] 2A1
 isprìčati se (P) [C] 2A1
appeal to *vb.*
 dòpasti se (P) B.IV; dopàdati se (I) [B,S]
 16A1a
 svideti se (P) 10A2; svìdati se (I) 6A4

svidjeti se (P) 10A2; svīdati se (I) [J]
 [B,C,S] 6A4
 see also **like, please**
appear (= seem) vb. izgledati (I) 9A2
appear (= come to light) vb.
 pojaviti se (P) 13A3; pojavljivati se (I)
appearance (= outward look) n. izgled B.V
appearance (= act of appearing) n. pojava
 18A1b
appetizer n. predjelo 11A2
applaud vb.
 pljeskati (I) B.VIII
 aplaudirati (I)
applause n.
 aplauz B.VIII, pljesak
apple n. jabuka 4A3
approach (= draw near) vb.
 približiti se (P) 16A3b; približavati se (I)
approach (= come toward) vb.
 prići (P); prilaziti (I) 20.IV
approve vb.
 odobriti (P) 16A1a; odobravati (I)
approximate adj. okvirni 16A2a
approximately adv. otprilike 12A1, po prilici
 12A1, jedno 16A1a
April n. april [B,S] travanj [C] 6A2
Arab n. Arapin (m., general) Arapkinja (f.)
archaeologist n. arheolog
archduke n. nadvojvoda 12A4
architect n. arhitekt [B,C] arhitekta [B,S]
 11A2
architecture n. arhitektura 13B3, 5A2
are vb. 1A1
 (clitic) si, smo, ste, su
 (full) jesi, jesmo, jeste, jesu
 see under **be**
arm n. ruka 4 9A2, 10A4, 10A4
armchair n. fotelj [B,S] fotelja [B,C] B.V
army n. vojska 18A3
around prep. oko 5 6A1, po 5
 20.VII
arrange vb.
 složiti (P); slagati (I) 20.II
 uređiti (P) 12A1; uređivati (I)
arrival n. dolazak 14A4
arrive vb.
 stići [stignuti] (P) 6 9A4; stizati (I)
 14A4, 10A2
arrive at vb.
 dospeti (P) 16A1a; dospivati (I) [E]
 dospjeti (P) 16A1a; dospijevati (I) [J]
arrow n. strela [E] strijela [J] 19A3a
art n. umjetnost [E] umjetnost [J] 13B3
artist n.
 umjetnik [E] umjetnik [J] (m., general)
 umetnica [E] umjetnica [J] (f.) 11A2
artistic adj. umetnički [E] umjetnički [J]
 19A3b
as conj. kao 9A2, 4A1
as if conj. kao da A.III
as soon as conj. čim 13A2, 12A3
as soon as possible što pre [E] što prije [J]
 13A2
as usual po običaju B.VI
ascension n. uzdignuće 17A2a
ascent n. uzlet 17A2a
ash (= burnt ember) n. pepeo
ash (= tree) n. jasen
Asia n. Azija
Asian adj. azijski
ask vb. pitati (I) 3A1; upitati (P) B.I
ask [someone] to do vb.
 moliti (I) 2A4; zamoliti (P)
aspect (grammar) n. vid
imperfective aspect nesvršen vid
perfective aspect svršen vid
assassinate vb. izvršiti atentat (na) 12A4
assassination n. atentat 12A4
assemble (= come together) vb.
 okupiti (P); okupljati (I) 14A4
assemble (= put together) vb.
 sastaviti (P) 19A3b; sastavljati (I)
assignment n. zadaća [B,C] 1A4 zadatak
 [B,C,S] 4 1A4
assume vb. pretpostaviti (P) pretpostavljati (I)
astonish vb.
 zapanjiti (P); zapanjivati (I) 20.IV
at prep. na 5 6A1, 6A1, u 5
 6A1, 6A1, kod 5 4A2, 4A2, po
 5 B.VI, pri 5
at the home of kod 5 4A2
at the side of kraj 5 13A4
at first isprva 18A3
at least makar 13A2, barem 11A3,
 najmanje 11A2
at the moment momentalno [B,C,S]
 trenutačno [C] 16A2a
atmosphere n. atmosfera 11A2
atoll n. školj 17A3a
atop prep. vrh 17A3a
attack vb.
 napasti (P) 12A4; napadati (I)
attend (classes, school) vb. pohađati (I) 16A2b
attention n. pažnja 20.III
attorney n. advokat [B,S] odvjetnik [B,C]
 5A3
attract vb.
 privući (P); privlačiti (I) B.V
attractive adj. atraktivan 16A3b
audible adj. čujan B.VII
August n. avgust [B,S] kolovoz [C] 6A2
aunt (mother or father's sister) n. tetka 4

5A3, 5A3
 aunt (father's brother's wife) *n.* àmidžinica [B]
 strina [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3
 aunt (mother's brother's wife) *n.* daidžinica [B]
 uina [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3
 Australian *n.* Austrālac [C] Australijānac
 [B,S] (*m., general*) Australijanka [B,S]
 Australka [C] (*f.*) 1A4
 Austria *n.* Austrija 1A
 Austrian *adj.* austrijski 9A1
 Austro-Hungarian *adj.* austrougarski 18A3
 Austria-Hungary *n.* Austro-Ugarska 18A3
 author *n.* àutor (*m., general*) autòrica [B,C,S]
 autorka [S] (*f.*) 19A2b
 authority *n.* vlast 18A3
 autumn *n.* jesen 3A2
 in the autumn na jesen 9A3
 autumnal *adj.* jèsenski [C] jèsenji [B,S] 14A4
 average *adj.* prosečan [E] prosječān [J] 12A1
 avoid *vb.* okāniti se (P) B.IV
 awaken *vb.*
 buditi (I); probùditi (P) 9A2
see also **wake up**
 aware *adj.* svestan [E] svjestan [J] B.IV
 away from od ↗5
 awful *adv.* grozno 3A1
 awkward *adj.* nèzgodañ B.II
 Axis (powers) *n.* Osòvina 12A4

B

bachelor *n.* sāmāc 18A1a
 back *adv.* natrag 14A2
 back (= body part) *n.* lēda 10A4
 bad *adj.* loš [B,C,S] ↗4 2A2, 2A2
 3A1, 11A1, rđav [S] 2A2, 2A2
 badly *adv.* loše [B,C,S] 3A1, rđavo [S]
 bag *n.* tōrba 6A1
 baker *n.* pekar 11A2
 balance *n.* ravnoteža 19A2b
 Balkans *n.* Bālkāñ
 Balkan *adj.* bālkānski 8A3
 ball *n.* lopta 5C1
 ban *n.* zabrana 18A3
 bank *n.* banka 5A2
 bar (= tavern) *n.* lōkal 12A2
 bar (= counter) *n.* šank 12A2
 barber *n.* berberin [S] brijač [B,C] 11A2
 barely *adv.* jedva B.VI
 bark (of a tree) *n.* kora 19A1b
 barren *adj.* pust 17C1
 basic *adj.* osnovni 10A3
 basis *n.* osnov [B,S] osnova [B,C,S] 16A3b
 basketball (= game) *n.* košarka
 basketball *adj.* košarkaški 12A2
 bat (mammal) *n.* slepi miš [E] slijepi miš [J],

šišmiš [B,C,S]
 bathroom *n.* kupaonica [C] kupatilo [B,S]
 16A1b
 be *vb.* biti (I/P) ↗6 1A1, 1A2, 5A3
clitics: sam, si, je, smo, ste, su (I) 1A1
full: jèsam, jèsi, jest [B,C] jeste [B,S], jèsmo,
 jèste, jèsu (I) 1A4
negated: nìsam, nìsi, nìje, nìsmo, nìste, nìsu
 (I) 1A4
negated (Montenegrin) nijèsam, nijèsi, nìje,
 nijèsmo, nijèste, nijèsu 19A3b
past tense: bio, bīlo, bīla, bīli, bīla, bīle 6A2
aorist bih, bi, bi, bismo, biste, biše 12A4, 17A2a
imperfect bejah, bejaše bejaše, bejasmo,
 bejaste, bejahu [E] 12A4, 17A2a
 bijah, bijaše bijaše, bijasmo, bijaste,
 bijahu [J] 12A4, 17A2a
 be *vb.* ↗6 5A3, 12A3
 budem, budeš, bude, budemo, budete, budu
 (P)
 be *vb.* bivati (I) 18A1a
 be able *vb.* moći, ùmeti [E] ùmjeti [J] ↗6
see also **know how**
 be in touch *vb.* čuti se (I/P) 8A3,
 jāviti se (P); jāvljati se (I) 8A3
 beach *n.* plaža 16A3a
 beans *n.* grah [B,C] pasulj [S]
 bear *n.* medved [E] medvjed [J] 2A3
 beast *n.* zver [E] zvijer [J] 17A1a
 beat (= strike or win) *vb.* tući (I) 8
 beautiful *adj.* lep [E] lijep [J] 2A2
 beautiful girl or woman *n.* lepòtica [E]
 ljepòtica [J] 17A1a
 because *conj.* jer 4A2, zàto što 2A3, zbog
 toga što ↗5 10A3, 13A4
 because of *prep.* zbog 10A3, 13A4,
 radi 7A2
 become *vb.*
 pòstati (P) 18A3; pòstajati (I)
 bed *n.* krèvet 12A1, ležaj 20.IV, postelja
 19A3a
 bedding *n.* posteljina 12A1
 bedroom *n.* spāvaća soba 16A1b
 bedside table *see under* **nightstand**
 beef *n.* gòvedina
 beer *n.* pivo 4A3
 before (= earlier) *adv.* pre [E] prije [J] ↗5
 13A2, 13A4, pred 7A2, 7A2, 8A4
 before *prep.* pre [E] prije [J] 5A2, pred ↗5
 7A2, 7A2, 8A4
 before (= on the eve of) *prep.* uoči 18A3
 before *conj.* pre nego što [E] prije nego što [J]
 13A4, prije negoli 20.V
 begin *vb.*
 pòčeti (P) 13A2; pòčinjati (I) 6A2

beginning *n.* početak 7A4
behave *vb.* ponášati se (I) 18A2b
behind *prep.* iza ↔5 8A4, za ↔5 15A1, 7A2✳, 8A4✳
Belgrade *n.* Beograd 7☺, 9☺, 14☺ *see map*
Belgrade resident Beograđanin (*m., general*) 16A3a Beograđanka (*f.*)
Belgrade *adj.* beogradski 6A2
believe *vb.* verovati (I); poverovati (P) [E] 10A4, 17A2b vjerovati (I); povjerovati (P) [J] 10A4, 17A2b
bell *n.* zvono 17A3a
belly *n.* trbuh [B,C] stomak [B,S] 10A4, 10A4
below *adv.* dole [E] dolje [J]
bench *n.* klupa ☞A.III
bend over *vb.* sagnuti se (P); sagnjati se (I) 20.VIII
beneath *prep.* ispod ↔5 8A4
beside *prep.* pored ↔5, kraj 13A4
besides *prep.* osim 8A3
besiege *vb.* opsednuti [E] opsjednuti [J] (P) 11A1✳
best *adj.* najbolji 11A1✳
best *adv.* najbolje 5C1
best man *n.* kum ☞B.VIII
betray *vb.* izdati (P); izdavati (I) odati (P); odavati (I) 20.I
better *adj.* bolji 11A2, 11A1✳
better *adv.* bolje 6A3, 6A3✳
better and better sve bolje 15A1✳
between *prep.* između ↔5 4A4, među ☞B.IV, 8A4✳
Bible *n.* Sveto pismo 17C2, Biblija
bicycle *n.* bicikl 7A2, 7A2✳
big *adj.* velik 2A2, 3A1✳, 4A4✳, 5A1✳, 6A1✳, 11A1✳
bigger *adj.* veći 11A1✳
billion *num.* milijarda
bind *vb.* vezati (I) ☞B.IV
biologist *n.* biolog 11A2✳
biology *n.* biologija 13B3
bird *n.* ptica 5A1
bird (= bird's) *adj.* ptičiji [B,S] ptičji [C] 5C1
birth (= process) *n.* rađanje ☞B.VIII
birth (= fact) *n.* rođenje
by birth rodom 18A3a
birth year godište 12A3
birthday *n.* rođendan 12A3
black *adj.* crn 2A3
blackbird *n.* kosa

blackboard *n.* ploča or školska ploča [C] tabla or školska tabla [B,S] 4A4
blacken *vb.* crneti (I) [E] crnjati (I) [J]
turn black *vb.* crneti se (I) [E] 18A1a crnjati se (I) [J] 18A1a
blanket *n.* ćebe [S] deka [B] pokrivač [C] 12A1
blind *adj.* slep [E] slijep [J] 18A1a
blond *adj.* plav
blonde (girl, woman) *n.* plavuša ☞B.I
blood *n.* krv
blouse *n.* blüza ☞A.VIII
blow dry (hair) *vb.* isfenirati (P); fenirati (I) ☞B.V
blue *adj.* plav 2A3
blush *vb.* zarumeniti se (P) ☞B.IV
board (= piece of wood) *n.* daska ☞A.VIII
boast *vb.* pohvaliti se (P) 15A1
boat *n.* brod 7A2
body *n.* telo [E] tijelo [J]
bohemian *adj.* boemski 18A3
boil *vb.* kuhati (I) 6A4; skuhati (P) [B,C] 14A1 kuvati (I) 6A4; skuvati (P) [S] 14A1
bon voyage srećan put [B,S] sretan put [B,C] 12A3
bone *n.* kost 7A1
book *n.* knjiga ↔4 1A2
boot *n.* čizma
border *n.* granica 3☹
bore (someone) *vb.* dosaditi (P); dosadivati (I) ☞B.V
be bored dosaditi se (P); dosadivati se (I)
boring *adj.* dosadan 5A1, 6A2✳
born, be *vb.* rođiti se (P) 14A3; rađati se (I)
borrow *vb.* posuditi (P) 16A1a; posuđivati (I)
Bosnia and Herzegovina *n.* Bosna i Hercegovina 1☹
Bosniak *n.* Bošnjak (*m., general*) Bošnjakinja (*f.*) 1A4
Bosnian *adj.* bosanski 2☹
Bosnian *n.* Bosanac (*m., general*) Bosanka (*f.*) 1A4, 1A4
boss *n.* šef (*m., general*) šefica (*f.*) 11A2✳
both oba, obe [E] obje [J] 4A4, 4A2✳
bother *vb.* smetati (I) 11A4
bottle *n.* boca
bottom *n.* dno 14A1
bouquet *n.* buket ☞A.IV
bow *vb.*

pokloniti (P); poklanjati (I)
bow (= knot with loops) *n.* mašna
bow tie *n.* leptir mašna
boy *n.* momak 4A1, dečak [E] dječak [J] 17A1a
boy *n.* (= young man) *n.* momak 4A1, 5A1*, 8A1*, mladić 8A1, momče 12A2*
boy *n.* (= little boy) dečko [B.V, mali [B.VIII]
bra *n.* grudnjak
branch *n.* grana 18A1a
branches *n. coll.* granje 12A2*
brave *adj.* hrabar
bread *n.* hleb [E] hljeb [J] [B/S] kruh [B,C] 4A3
bread roll *n.* pečivo 5A1, pogačica 9☺
breakfast *n.* doručak 7A1
breath *n.* dah 20.VIII
briefly *adv.* kratko
bride *n.* mlada [B.VIII
bridegroom *n.* mladoženja [B.VIII
bridge *n.* most [B,C,S], ćuprija [B,S]
brigand *n.* hajduk 19A3a
bring *vb.*
 doneti (P) 13A2; donositi (I) [E] 11A1*
 donijeti (P) 13A2; donositi (I) [J] 11A1*
bring (by vehicle) *vb.*
 dovesti (P); dovoditi (I) 20.III, 10A1*
bristling *adj.* narogušen 10A3
brother *n.* brat 2A3, *pl* braća 8A2, 6A4*, 8A2*, braco colloq. [B.VII]
brown *adj.* smeđ
brush (e.g. hair) *vb.*
 češljati (I); počešljati (P) 9A2
building *n.* zgrada 6A1
Bulgaria *n.* Bugarska 1☸
bumble *vb.*
 spetljati se (P); spetljavati se (I) [B.VI
burden *n.* teret 16A1a
burden *vb.*
 opteretiti (P) 16A3b; opterećivati (I)
burglary *n.* obijanje 20.VII
burn *vb.* žariti (I) 18A2a, gorjeti (I) [E]; gorjeti (I) [J]
burner (on stove) *n.* vatra 14A1
burst forth *vb.* granutiti (P) 14A2
burst out *vb.*
 prasnuti (P); praskati (I) [B.IV
bus *n.* autobus 7A2
bus *adj.*
 autobuski [B,S] autobusni [C] 13A4, 9A3
business *adj.* poslovan 13A3
business trip *n.* službeni put 14A2
bustle *n.* vreva 20.I
busy *adj.* zauzet 11A1*
but *conj.* ali 1A4, a 1A1, ma 7A3, no

15A1, nego 2A1, već 3A2
butcher *n.* kasapin [S] mesar [B,C,S] 11A2*
butter *n.* maslac [B,C,S] puter [B,S] 7A1
butterfly *n.* leptir
button *n.* dugme [B,S] gumb [C] [A.VIII, 8A2*
buy *vb.* kupiti (P); kupovati (I) ⇨6 2A3, 2A3*
by (= by means of) *use instrumental case* 7A2
by *prep.* kod ⇨5 4A2*, od ⇨5 4A3, 4A4*, 9A3*, 11A2*, do ⇨5 4A4, 4A4*, pri ⇨5
by birth rodom 18A3a
by means of *adv.* putem 16A2a
by oneself sam 6A3, 6A3*

C

cabbage *n.* kupus [B,C,S] zelje [C]
café *n.* kafić 12A2, kavana [B,S] kavana [C] 5A4
cake *n.* kolač 13A1
calculate *vb.* računati (I) [B.II
calf (= small cow) *n.* tele 8A2, 8A2*
California *n.* Kalifornija 4A1
call *n.* zov 15A1
call (= give a name or by phone) *vb.*
 zvati (I) 1A1, 1A1*
 nazvati (P) 17C1; nazivati (I) 19A1b,
 pozvati (P) 13A1; pozivati (I)
be called *vb.* zvati se 1A1
my name is ... zovem se ... 1A1
calm *adj.* miran 8A2
camera *n.* foto-aparat [A.VI
can *vb.* moći (I) 2A4, 2A4*, 10A2*
see also be able
Canadian *n.* Kanđanin (m., general) Kanđanka (f.) 1A4
cancel (= void) *vb.*
 poništiti (P) 13A4; poništavati (I)
cancer *n.* rak 18A3
candy *n.* slatkiš 4A3,
 bombon [B,C] bombona [B,S] 12A2
cap *n.* kapa 15A1
capability *n.* sposobnost 10A3
capital (of a country) *n.* glavni grad 2☸
car *n.* auto 1A2, kola 7A2, 7A2*
by car kolima 7A2
care *n.* nega [E] njega [J]
home care kućna nega [B,S] kućna njega [C] 20.I
careful *adj.* pažljiv 14A1
carpenter *n.* stolar [B,C] tesar [B,S] 11A2*
carrot *n.* mrkva [B,C] šargarepa [S]
carry *vb.* nositi (I) ⇨5 5C1, 10A4*
carry away *vb.*

òdneti (P); odnòsiti (I) [E] 7A3
 òdnijeti (P); odnòsiti (I) [J] 7A3
 izneti (P) 19A3a; iznòsiti (I) [E]
 iznijeti (P) 19A3a; iznòsiti (I) [J]
carry out (= complete) vb.
 izvršiti (P) 12A4; izvršavati (I)
 sprovesti (P) 16A1a; sprovođiti (I)
 provesti (P) 16A2a; provoditi (I)
cartoon n. crtani film 7A3
case (= instance) n. slučaj 14A3
case (grammatical) n. padež
cash register n. blagajna [B,C] kasa [S] 2A4
cat n. mačka 1A2
tomcat n. mačak
catch vb. hvatati (I) uhvatiti (P)
catch sight of vb. ugledati (P) 20.VIII,
 nazreti (P) 19A2a; nazirati (I)
catch up with vb. stići ⇨ 6 9A4
Catholic n. katolik (*m., general*) katolikinja
 [S] katolkinja [B,C] (*f.*)
Catholic church n. katolička crkva
ceiling n. plafon [B,S] strop [C] 8A4
ceiling adj. plafonski [B,S] stropni [C] 8A4
celebrate vb.
 slaviti (I) 12A3; proslaviti (P) 18A3
cello n. violončelo 18A3
census n. popis stanovništva [B,S] popis
 pučanstva [C]
center n. centar 10A1
century n. stoljeće [B,C] 17A2a, vek [E]
 vijek [J] [B/S]
certain adj. siguran 14A1✳
certainly adv. sigurno 3A3, svakako 2A4
chair n. stolica 4A4
chamomile (flower or tea) n. kamilica 📖A.II
chance (= opportunity) n. šansa 📖B.VI
change n. promena [E] promjena [J]
change vb.
 menjati (I); promeniti (P) [E] 20.II
 mijenjati (I); promijeniti (P) [J] 20.II
chapter n. poglavlje 10A2
character (*e.g. in a narrative*) n. lik 10A3,
 karakter 19A1b
character (= nature) n. karakter 19A1b
chat vb. popričati (P) 📖B.VI, ćaskati (I)
 B.V, porazgovarati (P) 16A2b
cheat vb. varati (I) 14B2
cheer [someone] up vb.
 razveseliti (P) 15A1; razveseljavati (I)
cheerful adj. veseo 8A1
cheers! excl.
 živeo! žive! žive! žive! [E] 📖B.VIII
 živio! živjela! živjeli! živjele! [J] 📖B.VIII
cheese n. sir 4A3
chemical adj. hemijski [B,S] kemijski [C]
 2A4

chemist n. hemičar [B,S] kemičar [C] (*m., general*) hemičarka [B,S] kemičarka [C] (*f.*) 11A2✳
chemistry n. hemija [B,S] kemija [C] 13B3
chess n. šah 9A2✳
chicken (= animal) n. kokoš [B,C,S] kokoška [B,S]
chicken (= meat) n. piletina
child n.
 dète [E] dijete [J] 8A2, 8A2✳
children n.
 dèca [E] djeca [J] 8A2, 8A2✳, 9A2✳
chilly vb. prohladan 17A3a
China n. Kina
Chinese adj. kineski 9A1
chirp vb. cvrkutati (I) 16A1b
chocolate n. čokolada
choose (= select) vb. birati (I) 📖A.VIII
 opredeliti (P) [E] 16A3b
 opredijeliti (P) [J] 16A3b
Christian n. hrišćanin [B,S] kršćanin [C] (*m., general*) hrišćanka [B,S] kršćanka [C] (*f.*)
Christian adj.
 hrišćanski [B,S] kršćanski [C] 19A3b
Christianity n.
 hrišćanstvo [B,S] kršćanstvo [C]
chronicle n.
 hrònika [B,S] krònika [C] 11A3
church n. crkva
cigarette n. cigareta 20.V
cinamon n. cimet 20.III
cinema n. bioskop [S] kìnò [B,C] 5A2,
 5A4✳, kìnò-dvorana 16A1a
circle n. krug
circle vb.
 kružiti (I) 6A1; zaokružiti (P) 6A1
circumstance n. okòlnost
citizen n. građanin (*m., general*) građanka (*f.*),
 državljanin (*m., general*) državljanka (*f.*)
city n. grad ⇨ 4 3A3
city adj. gradski 13A4
city block n. ulica 13A4
city map n. plan grada 11A3
claim vb. tvrditi (I) 📖B.III
clarify vb.
 razjasniti (P); razjašnjavati (I) 10A4
clash vb.
 sukobiti se (P) 18A3; sukobljavati se (I)
class (*e.g. in school*) n. razred 5C1
class (= lesson) n. čas [B,S] sat [C] 7A4
clean vb.
 čistiti (I); počistiti (P) 15A1
clean adj. čist 9A2
clear adj. jasan 9A4
clear up (of weather, facial expression) vb.
 razvedriti se (P); razvedrjavati se (I) 14A2

clemency *n.* pomilovanje 19A2a
clerk *n.* činovnik, pisar (*m., general*)
 činovnica (*f.*) 11A2✳
cliff *n.* hrid 17A3a
climb up *vb.* pòpeti se (P) 14A1
clock *n.* sat 8A4
close *vb.*
 zatvoriti (P); zatvarati (I) 12A2
close *adj.* blizak 18A3
closer *adj.* bliži
closer *adv.* bliže
close to blizu ⇨5, 4A4
closet (*built-in*) *n.* orman [B,S] ormar [B,C]
clothing *n.* odeća [E] odjeća [J] 20.VII
cloud *n.* oblak 10A3
clumsy *adj.* nevešt [E] nèvješt [J] B.B.IV
coast *n.* obala 6✳
coastal *adj.* obalni 16A2, primorski 16A3b
coastal area *n.* primorje 6✳
coat *n.* kaput 7A3
coffee *n.* kafa [B,S] kahva [B] kava [C] 4A3,
 10A1, 14A1
coffee cup (*Turkish*) *n.* fildžan 14A1
coffeepot (*Turkish*) *n.* džezva 14A1
coincidence *n.* slučajanost B.B.VII
cold *adj.* hladan 4A3
colleague
 kolega (*m., general*) 9A4, kolegica [B,C]
 koleginja [B,S] (*f.*) 13A4
collect *vb.*
 prikupiti (P) 19A3b; prikupljati (I)
 sabrati (P); sabirati (I) 20.V
 sakupiti (P); sakupljati (I) [B,S] 19A3b
 skupiti (P) B.B.VI; skupljati (I) [B,C,S]
 A.I
collection *n.* zbirka 17A4
college *n.* koledž 6A2
collide *vb.*
 sudariti se (P); sudarati se (I) B.B.V
color *n.* boja 2A3
colorful *adj.* šaren 5A1
comb *vb.* češljati (I); počesljati (P) 9A2
come *vb.*
 doći (P) ⇨6; dolaziti (I) 5A2, 5A2✳,
 10A2✳
come back *vb.* vraćati se (I) 14A2; vràtiti se
 (P) 9A2, 10A1✳
come close *vb.* bliziti (I) B.B.IV
come on! *excl.* hajde 7A3
come upon *vb.*
 naići na (P) 14A2; nailaziti na (I)
comfortable *adj.* komotan 16A1a, udoban
 11A2, ugodan 7A2, 11A2✳
comma *n.* zarez
commentary *n.* komentár B.B.III
commercial *adj.* poslovan 13A3

communication *n.* komunikacija B.B.VIII
communist *n.* komunist [C] komunista [B,S]
 18A3
community *n.* zajednica 14B2
company (= business) *n.* poduzeće [B,C]
 preduzeće [B,S] 11A4
company (= friends) *n.* društvo 10A1
compare *vb.*
 uporediti (P) 11A2; upoređivati (I) [B,S]
 usporediti (P) 11A2; uspoređivati (I) [C]
comparison *n.* poređenje [B,S] usporedba [C]
 11A2
complain *vb.*
 jadati se (I); izjadati se (P) 15A1
complete *adj.* celovit [E] cjelovit [J] 19A1b,
 kompletan B.B.III, potpun
completely *adv.* posve 14A4, sasvim 11A2,
 potpuno
complex *adj.* složen 19A1b
compose (= formulate) *vb.* sročiti (P) 16A1a
compose (*e.g.* verse or song) *vb.*
 spevati (P) [E] 19A3b
 spjevati (P) [J] 19A3b
composer *n.* kompozitor [B,S] skladatelj [C]
 (*m., general*) kompozitorka [B,S]
 skladateljica [C] (*f.*) 11A2✳
composition *n.* sastav B.B.II
computer *n.*
 kompjuter [B,S] kompjutor [C] 7A4
comrade *n.*
 drug (*m., general*) drugarica (*f.*) 1A4
concept (= notion) *n.* pojam 13A3
I have no idea nemam pojma 13A3
concept (= plan) *n.* zamisao 19A1b
concern *n.* zabrinutost 14A4
concern *vb.* tìcati se (I) 5A2, 5A2✳, 6A3✳
concerning o ⇨5, 6A2
concert *n.* koncert 6A2✳
conciliatory *adj.* pomirljiv 20.IV
conclude *vb.*
 zaključiti (P); zaključivati (I) 10A3
conclusion *n.* zaključak 17A2b
condition (= situation) *n.* stànje 14A3
condition (= prerequisite) *n.*
 uslov [B,S] uvjet [B,C] 14A2
confirmation *n.* potvrda 16A2b
confluence *n.* ušće 3✳
confuse *vb.*
 zbuniti (P); zbunjivati (I) B.B.VII
confused *adj.* smeten B.B.VI
congratulate *vb.* čestitati (I) 12A3
conjunction (*grammar*) *n.* veznik 17A1b
conjure up *vb.*
 dočarati (P); dočaravati (I) 17A3b
connect *vb.*
 povezati (P) B.B.IV; povezivati (I) 16A1b

spòjiti (P) B.VIII; spàjati (I) 18A3
connected *adj.* povezan B.IV
connection *n.* sveza [C] veza [B,C,S] 13A2
conscience *n.* svest [E] svijest [J]
conscious *adj.* svestan [E] svjestan [J] B.IV
consider (= think, deliberate) *vb.*
 razmisliti (P) 10A3; razmišljati (I) 8A3
consider (= regard to be) *vb.* smàtrati (I) 11A3
considerable *adj.* popriličan 16A2b, priličan 20.IV, znatan 14A2
consideration *n.* obzir 16A2a
consist (of) *vb.* sastojati se (iz) (I) 4
conspiratorial *adj.*
 zaverenički [E] zavjerenički [J] B.VI
contact *n.* javljanje 16A3b, kontakt B.IV
contact *vb.*
 javiti se (P); javljati se (I) 8A3
contain *vb.*
 sadržati (P) 19A1b; sadržavati (I)
contemporary *adj.*
 savremen [B,S] suvremen [C]
contest *n.* nagradna igra B.II
continue *vb.*
 nastaviti (P) 14A2; nastavljati (I) A.III
contribute *vb.*
 pridoneti (P) 16A2b; pridonositi (I) [E]
 pridonijeti (P) 16A2b; pridonositi (I) [J]
convalescence *n.* oporavak 20.I
conversation *n.* razgovor 12A2
conversational *adj.* konverzacijski [B,C]
 konverzacioni [B,S] 16A3b, razgovorni
converse *vb.* razgovarati (I) 12A2
converse briefly *vb.* porazgovarati (I) 16A2b
convince *vb.*
 ubediti (P) B.VI; ubjeđivati (I) [E]
 ubijediti (P) B.VI; ubjeđivati (I) [J] [B/S]
 uveriti (P); uveravati (I) [E] 16A3b
 uvjeriti (P); uvjeravati (I) [J] 16A3b
cook *n.* kuhar [B,C] kuvar [S] (*m., general*)
 kuharica [B,C] kuvarica [S] (*f.*) 11A2
cook *vb.*
 kuhati (I) 6A4; skuhati (P) [B,C] 14A1
 kuvati (I) 6A4; skuvati (P) [S] 14A1
cookie *n.* keks 4A3
cool *adj.* prohladan 17A3a, svež [E] svjež [J]
cool off *vb.*
 rashladiti (P) 16A3b; rashlađivati (I)
cooperation *n.*
 saradnja [B,S] suradnja [C] 18A3
copy (= edition) *n.*
 primerak [E] primjerak [J] 13A3
copy *vb.*
 prepisati (P); prepisivati (I) 20.IV
corn *n.* kukuruz
corner *n.* ugao

corresponding *adj.* odgovarajući 16A2a, 12A1
corridor *n.* hodnik 13A1
cost *vb.* koštati (I) 16A3a
country *n.* zemlja 6A1
couple (= pair of men) *n.* dvojica 12A2
couple (= pair of mixed gender) *n.* dvoje 12A2
courage *n.* hrabrost B.VI
muster courage *vb.* odvažiti se (P) 16A3a
course (*e.g.* language) *n.*
 tečaj [B,C,S] kurs [B,S] 16A2b
course (= flow) *n.*
 tijek [C] tok [B,S] B.IV
court (of law) *n.* sud 6A1 , **in court** na sudu 6A1
court (royal) *n.* dvor B.V
court (= courtyard) *n.* dvor
cousin *n.* brat, [B,S] bratić [C], sestra [B,S]
 sestrična [C]
cowardice *n.* kukavičluk
crab *n.* rak
cracker *n.* kreker 4A3
crazier *adj.* luđi
crazy *adj.* lud B.V
create *vb.*
 stvoriti (P) 17A4; stvarati (I) 3
creature *n.* stvor B.VI
crew *n.* ekipa 16A1a
criticism *n.* kritika 18A3
Croat *n.*
 Hrvat (*m., general*) Hrvatica (*f.*) 1A4
Croatia *n.* Hrvatska 1
Croatian *adj.* hrvatski 2
cross *vb.*
 preći (P); prelaziti (I) [B,C,S] 19A1a
 prijeći (P); prelaziti (I) [C] 19A1a
crosswalk *n.* prelaz [B,C,S] prijelaz [C], zebra
crow *n.* vrana 18A1a
crowd (= a large amount of people) *n.* gužva [B,C,S] B.IV
crowd (= friends to hang out with) *n.* društvo 10A1, 10A1 , raja [B] B.VII
crowded *adj.* krcat 16A1a
crucify *vb.*
 raspjeti (P) 17A3a; raspinjati (I)
cry *vb.* (= weep) plakati (I) 18A2a
cuckoo *n.* kukavica
culprit *n.* krivac 20.II
cultural *adj.* kulturn 19A3b
culture *n.* kultura 18A3
cup *n.*
 šalica [B,C] šolja [B,S] 14A1
cupboard *n.*
 orman [B,S] ormār [B,C]

curl up *vb.* skupiti se (P) 20.V
currency *n.* euro [B,C] evro [B,S] (*Europe*)
 12B5, evro (*Montenegrin*),
 konvertabilna marka (*Bosnian*), kuna
 (*Croatian*) 12A2, srpski dinar (*Serbian*)
curtain *n.* zastor [C], zavesa [E] zavjesa [J]
 [B,C,S] 20.I
curved *adj.* kriv
custom *n.* običaj 12A3
customary *adj.* uobičajen 16A3a
customer *n.* mušterija 13A2
cute *adj.* ljubak 15A1
cycle *n.* ciklus 19A1b
Cyrillic *n.* ćirilica
Czech *n.* Čeh (*m., general*) Čehinja (*f.*)

D

Dad *n.* tata 9A4
daily *adj.* dnevni 12A1
Dalmatia *n.* Dalmacija *see map* 6
Dalmatian *adj.* dalmatinski 8A3
damage *n.* šteta 13A3, kvar
damp *adj.* vlažan 20.VIII
dance *n.*
 igra [B,S] ples [B,C] 15A1, 15A1
dance *vb.*
 igrati (I) [B,S] 15A1
 plesati (I) [B,C] 15A1
dancer *n.* igrač [B,S] plesač [B,C] (*m.,*
general) igračka [B,S] plesačka [B,C] (*f.*)
 11A2
dangerous *adj.* opasan 7A2
Danube *n.* Dunav 7
dare *vb.*
 smeti (I) [E] 12A3, 12A3
 smjeti (I) [J] 12A3, 12A3
dark *adj.* mrčan 18A1a, taman 18A1a
darkness *n.* mrak 14A2, tama 17A4
date (*e.g. on calendar*) *n.* datum 20.VIII
dative (*case*) *n.* dativ
datum, data *n.* podatak 16A3
daughter *n.* ćerka [S] kćerka [B,C] 8A1, kći
 [B,C,S] 4 8A1
day *n.* dan 4 1A3
day after tomorrow prekosutra 20.IV
day before yesterday prekjue [B,S]
 prekjue [C] 5A2
for days danima
on the next day idućeg dana [B,C,S]
 narednog dana [S] sledećeg dana [E]
 sljedećeg dana [J]
(to) this very day dan danas 18A3
all day ceo dan [E] cijeli dan [J] 7A4
dead *adj.* mrtav
deadline *n.* rok 9A1
deaf *adj.* glu [B,C] gluv [S] 18A1a

deaf *adj.* glu [B,C] gluv [S] 18A1a
dear *adj.* drag 2A2, mio
Dear *adj.* (opening to letter) poštovani 19A2
death *n.* smrt 17A2a
deathbed *n.* smrt 18A3
deceive *vb.* prevariti (P) 15A1
December *n.*
 decembar [B,S] prosinac [C] 6A2
decide *vb.* odlučiti (P) 12A3; odlučivati (I)
decisive *adj.* presudan 19A3b
decorate *vb.*
 kititi (I); nakititi (P) 19A3a,
 ukrasiti (P); ukrašavati (I)
dedicate *vb.*
 posvetiti (P); posvećivati (I) 16A2a
dedication *n.* posveta 20.VIII
defense *n.* obrana [C] odbrana [B,S]
defend *vb.* braniti (I)
definitely *adv.* itekako 13A4
degree (= gradation) *n.* stepen [B,S] stupanj
 [C] 16A3a
delay *n.* zakašnjenje 14A4
delight *vb.*
 radovati (I); obradovati (P) 16A1b,
 razveseliti 15A1
dentist *n.*
 zubar (*m., general*) zubarica (*f.*) 11A2
dentistry *n.* stomatologija 13B3
deny *vb.* poricati (I) B.V.; poreći (P)
department (in university) *n.* fakultet 5A2,
 5A2, katedra 16A2b, odsek [E] odsjek
 [J] 16A1a
dependent (on) *adj.* zavisan (od) [B,S] ovisan
 (o) 16A3b
depth *n.* dubina 15A1
descend *vb.* sići (P) 13A4; silaziti (I)
describe *vb.* opisati (P); opisivati (I) 10A3
designate *vb.*
 označiti (P); označavati (I) 17A1b
desire *n.* želja 14A1
desk *n.* pisaći sto [B,S] pisaći stol [C]
despair *n.* očaj 20.III
despairing *adj.* očajan 14A2
despite *prep.* uprkos 16A3b
dessert *n.* poslastica [B,S] slastica [C] 11A2
destined *adj.* suden 20.VI
detail *n.* pojedinaost B.VI
determine *vb.*
 odrediti (P) 18A1b; određivati (I)
development *n.* razvoj
devise *vb.*
 smisliti (P) 16A1a; smišljati (I)
dictionary *n.* rečnik [E] rječnik [J] 2A1
die *vb.*
 umreti (P) [E] 17A1a
 umrijeti (P) [J] 17A1a

be dying *vb.* umirati (I) 18A1b
diet *n.* dijeta 20.VI
difference *n.* razlika 16A1b
different *adj.* različit 11A2
difficult *adj.* težak 2A2
digital *adj.* digitalni 19A3b
dignity *n.* dostojanstvo 20.I
diligent *adj.* vreden [E] vrijedan [J] 8A1
dining room *n.*
 blagovaonica [C] trpezarija [B,S] 16A1b
dinner (= midday meal) *n.* ručak 5A2
dinner (= evening meal) *n.* večera 5A2
direct (= give directions) *vb.*
 uputiti (P) 16A2a; upućivati (I)
direct *adj.*
 izravan [C] neposredan [B,C,S] 16A2b
director (of an enterprise) *n.* direktor [B,C,S]
 ravnatelj [C] (*m., general*) direktorica
 [B,C,S] ravnateljica [C] (*f.*) 11A2[✳]
director (of a film or theater) *n.* režiser 15A1
dirty *adj.* prljav 9A2
disappear *vb.*
 nestati (P) 14A4; nestajati (I) 19A1a
disappearance *n.* nestanak 17A4
disappoint *vb.*
 razočarati (P); razočaravati (I)
be disappointed *vb.*
 razočarati se (P); razočaravati se (I) 20.V
discipline *n.* disciplina [📖]B.III
disclose *vb.*
 razotkriti (P) 17A3b; razotkrivati (I)
discover *vb.*
 otkriti (P) 20.VI; otkrivati (I)
 pronaći (P) 14A3; pronalaziti (I), 11A1[✳]
discreet *adj.* diskretan [📖]B.VI
discussion *n.* diskusija 19A2b, rasprava
 11A1
dish (*e.g.* plate, bowl) *n.* sud 12A2
dishes *n.* posude [B,C] sudovi [S] 12A2
dish (on a menu) *n.* jelo 6A4
side dish *n.* prilog
dishtowel *n.* krpa [📖]A.VI
disk *n.* disk 19A3b
dismiss (with the wave of a hand) *vb.*
 odmahnuti (P); odmahivati (I) 20.VI
disperse *vb.*
 razići se (P) 14A2; razilaziti se (I)
display window *n.* izlog 12A2
distance *n.* daljina 15A1
distant (in time) *adj.* davnj 17A2b
distinguish *vb.* razlikovati (I) 18A2b
divine *adj.* božji 17C1
do (= accomplish) *vb.*
 raditi (I) 2A1
 učiniti (P) 19A3a
 izvršiti (P) 12A4

praviti (P) 20.III
do (= be engaged in) *vb.*
 baviti se (I) 11A3, 11A3[✳]
 zanimati se (I) 16A2b
 raditi (I) 2A1 9A2[✳], 10A2[✳]
doctor *n.*
 lekar [E] ljekar [J] [B/S] liječnik [C]
 (*m., general*) 11A2[✳]
 lekarka [E] ljekarka [J] [B/S] 5A3
 liječnica [C]
 doktor [B,C,S] (*m., general*) 11A3
 doktorica [B,C] doktorka [S] 11A3 (*f.*)
documentary film dokumentarac 7A3
dog *n.* pas 1A2
doll *n.* lutka 9A2[✳]
domestic *adj.* domaći 1A4, kućni 20.I
don (= put on) *vb.*
 odenući se (P); oděvati se (I) [E] [📖]B.I
 odenući se (P); odijevati se (I) [J] [📖]B.I
donkey *n.* magarac
don't nemoj 7A2, 7A2[✳]
door *n.* vrata 6A1, 6A1[✳]
dormitory *n.* studentski dom 7A4
double *adj.* dvostruk 15A1
doubt *vb.*
 sumnjati (I); posumnjati (P) 10A3
dough *n.* testo [E] tijesto [J]
dove *n.* golub
downstream *adv.* nizvodno 20.VIII
down *adv.* dole [E] dolje [J]
down from *prep.* s, sa ⇨5
drag *vb.* vući (I)
dramatic *adj.* dramski 13B3
dramatic arts dramske umjetnosti [E] dramske
 umjetnosti [J] 13B3
draw *vb.*
 crtati (I); nacrtati (P) 18A1b
draw in *v.* uvući (P); uvlačiti (I) [📖]A.VIII
drawing *n.* crtanje 10A3, 10A4[✳], 11A3[✳]
draw out *vb.* izvući (P) 20.V, 11A1[✳];
 izvlačiti (I)
dream *n.* san 17A3a
dream *vb.*
 sanjati (I) 9A1, snivati (I) 18A1a
dress *n.* haljina 11A1
dress *vb.*
 obući (P); oblačiti (I) [📖]A.VIII 9A2[✳]
get dressed *vb.*
 obući se (P); oblačiti se (I)
drier *adj.* suši
drink *vb.* piti (I) ⇨4 5A1, 2A1[✳], 5A4[✳]
drink to the last drop *vb.* iskapiti (P)
[📖]B.VIII, popiti (P) 5A4, 5A4[✳], 11A1[✳]
drink *n.* piće [📖]B.VII, 10A1[✳]
drink to the last drop *vb.*
drip *vb.* kapati (I) 14☺

drive (a vehicle) *vb.* vòziti (I) 7A2, 7A2[✱]
drive (= not walk) *vb.* vòziti se (I) 7A2
drive away *vb.* odvesti (P); odvoziti (I) 7A3[✱], 10A4[✱], 11A1[✱]
driver *n.* vozač 7A2, 11A2[✱]
driver's license *n.* vozačka dozvola 11A3
drizzle *vb.* ròsiti (I) 14☺
drop in *vb.* navrātiti (P) 12A2; navraćati (I)
dry *adj.* suh [B,C] suv [S] 18A1a
duck *n.* patka
due to zbog ⇨5 10A3, 13A3[✱]
duet *n.* duet 15A1
duke *n.* herceg [18C5]
duration *n.* trajanje 16A3a
during *prep.* tijekom [C] tokom [B,S] 16A2a, za vreme [E] za vrijeme [J] 5C1
dusk *n.* sūton 18A1a
dwelling place *n.* boravište 17A2a

E

each (*e.g.* they each bought an ice cream kúpili su po jedan sladoled) po ⇨5 5A1, 5A1[✱]
each other use "se" with verb 15A2[✱], jedan drugi 11A2[✱], 15A2[✱], [16B1]
eagle *n.* orao
ear *n.* uho [B,C,S] uvo [S] 10A3, 10A4[✱]
early *adv.* rano 7A4, 9A2[✱]
earn *vb.* zarāditi (P); zarađivati (I) 11A3
earth *n.* zemlja 6A1
east *n.* istok 6☺
east (= eastern) *adj.* istočni
easy *adj.* lak [B,C,S] lahak [B] 2A2, [2A2] 11A1[✱]
eat *vb.* ⇨6.
jesti (I) 5A1; pòjesti (P) 5A4, 5A4[✱], 6A2[✱], 9A2[✱], 10A2[✱], 11A1[✱]
eat breakfast doručkovati (I/P) 7A1
eat lunch, dine ručati 7A3[✱]
eat supper večerati (I/P) 10A1
economics *n.* ekonomija 13B3
economy *n.* privreda [B,S] gospodarstvo [B,C]
edge *n.* rub 20.IV
edition *n.* izdanje [B,C,S] naklada [C] 20.V
effort *n.* trud 16A2a
egg *n.* jaje ⇨4 7A1, 8A2[✱]
egg sunnyside up jaje na oko 7A1
scrambled eggs kajgana 7A1
eight (8) *num.* osam 12A1[✱]
eight hundred (800) *num.* osamsto 12A1[✱]
eight-year *adj.* osmogodišnji 20.III
eighteen (18) *num.* osamnaest 5A1, 12A1[✱]
eighteenth (18th) *adj.* osamnaesti 18A1
eighth (8th) *adj.* osmi 8A1, 6A2[✱], 12A1[✱]
eighth (1/8) *n.* osmina 12A1[✱]

eighty (80) *num.* osamdeset 5A1
either ... or *conj.* ili ... ili 1A3
not either *conj.* ni 7A1
ekavian *n.* ekavica 15A1
elbow *n.* lakat 10A4
electrician *n.* električar (*m., general*) električarka (*f.*) 11A2[✱]
elegant *adj.* elegantan 11A1
elephant *n.* slon
eleven (11) *num.* jedanaest 5A2, 12A1[✱]
eleventh *adj.* jedanaesti 11A1, 6A2[✱]
else *adv.* drugo 13A1
embassy *n.* ambasada [B,S] veleposlanstvo [C]
embrace *vb.* grliti (I); zagrliti (P) 16A1b
emperor *n.* car 19A2b
emphasize *vb.* istaći [istaknuti] (P); isticati (I) B.III
employee *n.* radnik (*m., general*) 11A3 radnica (*f.*)
employment *n.* zapošljavanje 11A4
employment service *n.* služba za zapošljavanje 11A4
empty *adj.* prazan 13A1
encourage *vb.* podstaći [podstaknuti] (P) 19A3b
podsticati (I)
end *n.* kraj [B,C,S] 7A4, završetak [B,C,S] 20.VIII, konac [B,C] 16A2a
end *vb.* završiti se (P); završavati se (I) 6A2
endure *vb.* izdržati (P); izdržavati (I) 20.V
engineer *n.* inženjer 11A3
engineering, electrical *n.* elektrotehnika 13B3, [5A2]
engineering, mechanical *n.* mašinstvo [B,S] strojarstvo [C] 13B3
England *n.* Engleska 4A1
English *adj.* engleski 4A1
English studies *n.* anglistika 13B3
Englishman *n.* Englez 1A4
Englishwoman *n.* Engleskinja 1A4
enjoy *vb.* uživati (I) 12A2
enough *adv.* dosta 10A4
enormous *adj.* golem 19A3a
enter *vb.* ući (P) 12A2; ulaziti (I) B.V, 15A2[✱]
enter (into a document, book) *vb.* uneti (P); unositi (I) [E] 15A2
unijeti (P); unositi (I) [J] 15A2
entire *adj.* celokupan [E] cjelokupan [J] 20.V
envelope *n.* kòverta [B,S] kùverta [C], kòverat [B,S], omotnica [C]
environment *n.* okolina 16A3a
envy *n.* zàvist 20.III
epic *adj.* epski 19A3b
epoch *n.* dòba 17A3b, epòha 6A2, vek [E] vijek [J] 19A3b

equate *vb.*
izjednačiti (P); izjednačivati (I)
be equal *vb.*
izjednačiti se (P); izjednačivati se (I)
17A2a
equipment *n.* oprema 14A1, pribor 20.V
erase *vb.* brisati (I); izbrisati (P) 10A3
eraser *n.* guma 10A3
error *n.* greška B.B.III
escape *n.* beg [E] bijeg [J] 20.VI
escort (= action or followers) *n.* pratnja 20.VII
escort (= individual) *n.* pratilac 4
especially *adv.* naročito 10A4
essay *n.* esej 18A3
essential *adj.* bitan B.B.VIII
establish *vb.* utvrditi (P) 14A3; utvrđivati (I)
esteem *n.* poštovanje 16A2a
esteemed *adj.* poštovan 16A2a
etc. *abbr.* itd. 16A1a
eternal *adj.* večan [E] vječan [J] 17A2a
eternity *n.* večnost [E] vječnost [J] 17A2a
ethnology *n.* etnologija 16A2b
euro (currency) *n.* euro [B,C] evro [B,S]
Europe *n.* Europa [B,C] Evropa [B,S] 4A1
evaluate *vb.*
ocjeniti (P); ocjenjivati (I) [E] 10A3
ocijeniti (P); ocjenjivati (I) [J] 10A3
even *adj.* ravan 13A4
even *adv.* čak 4A2
evening *n.* večer [B,S] večer [C] 3A2
in the evening navečer [B] navečer [C]
uvečer [S] 5A4
this evening večeras 3A1
event *n.* događaj 16A3b
-ever *adv.* -god 18A3a
ever *adv.* ikada B.B.IV
not ever *adv.* nikada
ever since *conj.* otkada B.B.VIII
every *adj.* svaki 6A4
everyday *adj.* svakodnevan B.B.III
everyday life *n.* svakidašnjica 20.III
everyone *n.* svi 12A2, 15A2
everything *n.* sve 2A3, 15A2
evil *adj.* zao 5A1
evil *n.* zlo
exam, examination (= test in school) *n.* ispit
6A2, 10A2
exam, examination (medical) *n.* pregled 20.IV
exam *adj.* ispitni 9A1
examine (= test, interrogate) *vb.* ispitati (P);
ispitivati (I) 20.VII
examine (= evaluate, esp. medically) *vb.*
pregledati (P); pregledati (I) 11A1
example *n.* primjer [E] primjer [J] 17C1
excellent *adj.* izvrstan 10A1, odličan
excellent *adv.* odlično 2A4, izvrsno B.B.II

except *prep.* osim [B,C,S] 8A3 sem [S]
exceptional *adj.*
izniman [C] izuzetan [B,C,S] 16A2b
excessively *adv.* suviše 16A3a
excitement *n.* uzbuđenje 15A2
exciting *adj.* uzbudljiv
exclamation point *n.* uskličnik [B,C] uzvičnik
[B,S]
exclude *vb.*
izuzeti (P); izuzimati (I) 20.VI
excrement *n.* gnovo (*vulg.*), izmet
excursion *n.* izlet 14A4
excuse me izvini, izvinite [B,S] oprostite,
oprostite [C] 2A1
exempt *vb.*
izuzeti (P); izuzimati (I) 20.VI
exercise *n.* vežba [E] vježba [J] 1A4
exercise *vb.*
vežbati (I) [E] 2A1
vježbati (I) [J] 2A1
exist *vb.* postati (P) 18A3; postajati (I)
existence *n.* postojanje 17A4
existing *adj.* postojeći 19A1b
exit (= way out) *n.* izlaz
exit (= departure) *n.* izlazak 20.III
expand *vb.*
proširiti (P); proširivati (I) B.B.III
expect *vb.* očekivati (I) 14A4
expectation *n.* očekivanje
expense(s) *n.* trošak 9A3
expensive *adj.* skup 7A2
experience *vb.*
doživjeti (P); doživljavati (I) [E] B.B.IV
doživjeti (P); doživljavati (I) [J] B.B.IV
expert *n.* stručnjak 16A2a
explain *vb.*
objasniti (P) 10A3; objašnjavati (I) 10A4
explanation *n.* objašnjenje 20.VIII, 10A4
explore (= investigate) *vb.*
istražiti (P) 16A2b; istraživati (I) 15A2
express *vb.*
izraziti (P) 19A1b; izražavati (I)
expression *n.* izraz 15A2
exquisite *adj.* prelep [E] prelijep [J] B.B.IV
extend (= offer) *vb.*
pružiti (P) 12A2; pružati (I)
extend (= make longer) *vb.*
produžiti (P); produžavati (I)
external *adj.* vanjski
extinguish *vb.*
gasiti (I); ugasiti (P) 20.V
trnuti (I); utrnuti (P) 17A3a
extricate (oneself) *vb.*
izvući se (P); izvlačiti se (I) 20.II
eye *n.* oko 10A3, 10A4
eyebrow *n.* obrva 10A4

eyelid *n.* veđa [E] vjeđa [J] 18A2a

F

fabricate *vb.* izmisliti (P); izmišljati (I) 20.VIII

face *n.* lice 9A2

fact *n.* činjenica [B,C,S], fakt [C] fakat [B,S]

factory *n.* fabrika [B,S] tvornica [B,C] 20.II

fairy tale *n.* bajka B.VIII

faith *n.* vera [E] vjera [J] 17A2a

fake *adj.* lažljiv 17A1a

fall *vb.*

pasti (P); padati (I) 10A2, 10A1*, 10A2*

fall (= autumn) *n.* jesen 3A2

in the fall na jesen 9A3

fall (= abrupt descent) *n.* pad

fall asleep *vb.* usnuti (P) 20.V

fall ill *vb.*

obòleti (P); obolèvati (I) [E] 18A3

obòleti (P); obolijèvati (I) [J] 18A3

fall in love *vb.*

zaljubiti se (P); zaljubljevati se (I) B.VII

false *adj.* lažan 19A2a

falsehood *n.* laž 10A3

family *n.* fàmilija [B,C,S] obitelj [C]

pòrodica [B,S] 9A1

familial *adj.*

obiteljski [C] pòrodični [B,S] 12A3

famous *adj.* čuven 15A1, poznat 18A3

far *adv.* daleko 4A4

farewell *n.* zbogom 20.VIII

farmer *n.* poljoprivrednik 11A2*

fascist *adj.* fašistički 18A3

fast *adj.* brz 2A2, 11A1*

faster *adj.* brži 11A2*

fat *adj.* debeo 3A3, 2A3*, 11A2*

father *n.* otac 2A3, 2A3*, 9A4

fatter *adj.* deblji 11A2*

favorite *n.* ljubimac 15A1

favorite *adj.* najdraži

fear *n.* strah 10A3

(he) is afraid *vb.* strah (ga) je

10A3, 10A2*

fear *vb.*

plašiti se (I); uplašiti se (P) 11©, 10A3

bòjati se (I) 7A2, 5A2*, 9A2*, 10A3

live in fear strèpiti (I) [B,C] strèpeti [S]

B.V

feature *n.* crta 10A3, odlika 17A3b

February *n.* februar [B,S] veljača [C] 6A2

Federation of Bosnia and Herzegovina *n.*

Federàcija Bosne i Hercegovine see map 4

feel (= sense) *vb.*

òsetiti (P) 15A1; òsećati (I) [E]

òsjetiti (P) 15A1; òsjećati (I) [J]

feel (= experience emotion) *vb.*

òsetiti se (P); òsećati se (I) [E]

10A3, 10A2*

òsjetiti se (P); òsjećati se (I) [J]

10A3, 10A2*

feeling *n.* osećaj [E] osjećaj [J] 19A3b

feign *vb.*

hiniti (I) [C] 20.V

praviti se (I) [B,C,S] 20.V

glùmiti (I) B.V

fellow sufferer *n.*

sàpatnik [B,S] supatnik [C] 20.V

female *adj.* ženski 10A3

feminine *adj.* ženski 10A3

feminine gender *n.* ženski rod

ferry *n.* trajekt

festival *n.* festival 16A1a

folklore festival smotra folkòra 16A2a

fever *n.* gròznica, temperatùra, vrućica

few *n.* nekolicina 19A2b

few *adv.* malo 5A1

field *n.* polje 4 19A1b

plowed field *n.* njiva 18A1a

field work *n.* tèrenski rad 16A2a

fifteen (15) *num.* pètnaest 5A1, 12A1*

fifteen (approx.) *num.* petnaestak 12A1*

fifth (5th) *adj.* peti 5A1, 6A2*

fifty (50) *num.* pedeset 5A1, 12A1*

fig *n.* smokva 5A1

fight *vb.* svađiti se (P); svađati se (I) 15A2*

figure *n.* figùra 19A1b, lik 10A3

fill *vb.* puniti (I); napuniti (P) 12A3

final *adj.* kònačan 14A4, završni B.I,

pòslednji [E] pòsljednji [J] 14A1

finally *adv.* kònačno 14A4, najzad 5C1,

napokon 10A2, naposlètku [E] naposljetku

[J] 16A2b

financial support

financìranje [C] finansìranje [B,S] 16A2a

find *vb.*

nàći (P) 12A2; nalaziti (I)

find out *vb.*

sàznati (P) 14A2; saznàvati (I)

finding (= result) *n.* nàlaz 20.III

fine (= good) *adv.*

fino 2A3, lepo [E] lijepo [J] 2A4

I'm fine dobro mi je 10A2*

fine (= OK) *adv.* u redu 13A2

that's fine može 2A4*

fine arts *n.* likovna umetnost [E] likovna

umjetnost [J] 13B3

finger *n.* prst 10A4

finish *vb.*

završiti (P); završàvati (I) 11A1

svršiti (P) 15A1; svršàvati (I) 17A2a

finished *adj.* gòtov

fire *n.* vatra 14A1

fire (from a job) *vb.*

otпустити (P); otpuštati (I) 20.I
firm *adj.* čvrst 14A1
firmer *adj.* čvršći
first (1st) *adj.* prvi 1A1, 6A2, 12A4
first, firstly *adv.* prvo 4A4
first of all *adv.* najpre [E] najprije [J] 16A2a
first aid *n.* hitna pomoć 14A3, prva pomoć
fish *n.* riba 6A4
fisherman (professional) *n.* ribar
fisherman (recreational) *n.* ribič 20.V
fishing *n.* pećanje 20.II
fishing *adj.* ribarski 20.VIII
fishing gear *n.* pribor za pećanje 20.V
fishing hut *n.* ribarska kućica 20.VIII
fishing pole *n.* ribički štap 20.VIII
fist *n.* šaka 10A4
fitting *adj.* shodan 18A3
five (5) *num.* pet 5A1, 5A1, 12A1
five (group of men) *num.* petorica 12A2
five (group of mixed company) *num.* petero [C] petoro [B,S] 12A2
five hundred (500) *num.* petsto 12A1
flakes *n.* pahuljice 7A1
flee *vb.*
pobeći (P); bežati (I) [E] 18A3, B.VIII
pobjeći (P); bježati (I) [J] 18A3, B.VIII
float (in the air) *vb.*
lebdeti (I) [E] 20.II
lebdjeti (I) [J] 20.II
floor (= surface on which one stands) *n.*
pod 6A1
floor (story of a building) *n.*
kat [C] sprat [B,S] 6A1, 6A1
ground floor *n.* prizemlje 6A1, 6A1
flow *vb.* teći (I) 6 3
flow through *vb.* proticati (I) 7
flow out *vb.* oticati (I) 7
flower *n.* cvjet [E] cvijet [J]
flowers *n.* cvijeće [E] cvijeće [J] (coll.) 12A2, 12A2
flu *n.* grip [S] gripa [B,C]
fly *n.* muha [C] muva [B,S]
fly *vb.*
ljeteti (I); poleteti (P) [E] 15A1
ljetjeti (I); poletjeti (P) [J] 15A1
fly off *vb.*
odljeteti (P) 15A1; odljetati (I) [E] A.III
odljetjeti (P) 15A1; odlijetati (I) [J] A.III
flying *n.* letenje 15A1
foam *n.* pena [E] pjena [J] 14A1
fog *n.* magla 14A4
folk *n.* narod [B,C,S] 17A2a puk [C] 17A2a
folk *adj.* narodni [B,C,S] 19A3b pučki [C]
folklore *n.* folklor 16A2a
folklore festival *n.* smotra folkora 16A2a
folktale *n.* narodna priča B.VIII

following *adj.* za + Inst 5 15A1
food *n.* hrana 6A4
fool *n.* budala
foolish *adj.* blesav B.VI
foot *n.* noga 10A3, stopalo 10A4, 10A4
on foot *adv.* pješice [C] 5A2, peške [E] pješke [J] [B/S] 5A2
for *prep.* za 5 2A3, po 9A4
for the sake of radi 5 14A2
for example na primjer [E] na primjer [J] 11A3
for that reason zato B.IV
force *n.* sila, snaga 12A4
force *vb.*
naterati (P) [E] B.III
natjerati (P) [J] B.III
forehead *vb.* čelo 18A2a
foreign *adj.* stran 16A1a
foreign lands *n.* inostranstvo [B,S] inozemstvo [C] 8A3
foreign language *n.* strani jezik B.I
foreigner *n.* stranac 16A2b
forest *n.* šuma 20.VIII
forestry *n.* šumarstvo 13B3
forever *adv.* zauvek [E] zauvijek [J] 17A2a
forget *vb.*
zaboraviti (P); zaboravljati (I) 10A4
forgetful *adj.* zaboravan A.V
forgive *vb.*
oprstiti (P) 2A1; praštati (I) 20.VI
fork *n.* vilica [C] viljuška [B,S]
formal *adj.* formalan B.VIII
form (e.g. application) *n.* formular 16A2a
form *n.* oblik 15A2
former *adj.* bivši 12A2
formulate *vb.* sročiti (P) 16A1a
fortress *n.* tvrđava 16A3b
fortunate *adj.* srećan [S] sretan [B,C] 2A2
fortunately *adv.* srećom 14A3
fortune *n.* sreća 8A3
forty (40) *num.* četrdeset 5A1
foundation *n.* temelj 16A2a, osnov [B,S] osnova [B,C,S] B.VIII
four (4) *num.* četiri 5A2, 4A2, 12A1
four (group of men) *num.* četvorica 12A2
four (group of mixed company) *num.* četvero [C] četvero [B,S] 12A2, B.IV
four hundred (400) *num.* četiristo 12A1
fourteen (14) *num.* četrnaest 5A1, 12A1
fourteenth (14th) *adj.* četrnaesti 14A1
fourth (4th) *adj.* četvrti 4A1, 6A2, 12A3
fragrance *n.* miris 20.II
France *n.* Francuska 4A1
free (= unbound) *adj.* slobodan 16A2b
free (= gratis) *adj.* besplatan 16A2b
freedom *n.* sloboda 19A2b

French *adj.* francuski 2A4, 9A2[✳]
Frenchwoman *n.* Francuskinja 1A4
Frenchman *n.* Francuz 1A4
frequently *adv.* često 7A1
fresh *adj.* svjež [E] svjež [J] 7A1
freshen up (= refresh oneself) *vb.*
 osvježiti se (P); osvježavati se (I) [E] [📖]B.IV
 osvježiti se (P); osvježavati se (I) [J] [📖]B.IV
freshman *n.* student prve godine
Friday *n.* petak 2A1
on Fridays petkom 7A2[✳]
friend *n.* drug [B,S] prijatelj [B,C,S] (*m., general*) 1A4, 1A4[✳], drugarica [B,S] prijateljica [B,C,S] (*f.*) 4A2
friendship *n.* prijateljstvo [📖]B.IV
frighten *vb.*
 plašiti (I); uplašiti (P) 11☉
be frightened
 plašiti se (I); uplašiti se (P) [10A3], 11☉
frivolous *adj.* neozbiljan 3A3
from *prep.* iz ⇨5 4A1, 4A4[✳], od ⇨5 4A3, s, sa 4A4
from afar *adv.* izdaleka 1A4
from here odayde 13A4
front hall *n.* predsoblje 16A1b
fruit, fruits *n.* voće 4A3
fugitive *n.* begunac [E] bjegunac [J] 18A3
full *adj.* pun 4A3
function *n.* funkcija
function *vb.*
 funkcionirati (I/P) [C] 19A1b
 funkcionisati (I/P) [B,S] 19A1b
funding *n.* stipendiranje 16A1a
funny (= humorous) *adj.* smešan [E] smiješan [J]
funny (= peculiar) *adj.* čudan
furniture *n.* nameštaj [E] namještaj [J] 12A1
further *adv.* dalje 7☉
furthermore *adv.* osim toga 8A3
fury *n.* bes [E] bijes [J]
future *n.* budućnost 7A2
future tense *n.* budućće vrēme [E] budućće vrijeme [J] 15A2

G

gamble away *vb.* prokockati (P) 7A2
game (= amusement) *n.* igra [B,C,S]
game (= sports competition) *n.* utakmica 12A2
garden *n.* bašta [B,S] vrt [B,C] 16A3b
garlic *n.* beli luk [E] bijeli luk [J] [B/S] češnjak [C]
gas (= gasoline) benzīn 5A2
gas (= natural) *n.* plin
gas (= stomach) plinovi
gather *vb.*

prikupiti (P) 19A3b; prikupljati (I)
 sabrati (P); sabirati (I) 20.V
 sakupiti (P); sakupljati (I) [B,S] 19A3b, 11A1[✳]
 skupiti (P) [📖]B.VI; skupljati (I) [B,C,S] [📖]A.I
gather together (a group of people) *vb.*
 okupiti (P); okupljati 14A1[✳]
gathering *n.* skup
gaze *n.* pogled 10A3
gaze *vb.* motriti (I) 18A1a
gender *n.* rod
general *adj.* opći [B,C] opšti [S]
in general uopće [B,C] uopšte [B,S] 10A1
generation *n.* naraštaj [C] pokoljenje [B,S], koleno [E] koljeno [J] 19A3b
genitive (case) *adj.* genitiv
gentle *adj.* blag [📖]B.IV
gentleman *n.* gospodin 2A2
gentlemen *n.* gospoda 8A2, 8A2[✳]
geographical *adj.* geografski [B,C,S] zemljopisni [C] 1[✳]
geography *n.* geografija 13B3
German *n.* Nėmac [E] Njėmac [J] (*m., general*) Nėmica [E] Njėmica [J]
German *adj.* nėmački [E] njėmački [J] 2A4
Germanic language studies germanistika 13B3
Germany *n.* Nėmačka [E] Njėmačka [J] 4A1
get down from *vb.*
 sići (P) 13A4; silaziti (I)
get dressed up *vb.* urėditi se (P); uređivati se (I) [📖]B.VI
get in touch *vb.* stūpiti u vezu 16A2a
get irritated *vb.* iznervirati se (P) 11☉
get married (said of a man) *vb.*
 ženiti se (I); oženiti se (P)
get married (said of a woman) *vb.*
 ūdati se (P); udavati se (I) [📖]B.II
get to know [someone] *vb.*
 upoznati (P) 16A1a; upoznavati (I)
get to know [one another] *vb.*
 upoznati se (P) [📖]B.I; upoznavati se (I) [📖]B.II
get used to *vb.*
 priviknuti se (P); privikavati se (I) 20.II
ghost *n.* duh
gift *n.* dar [📖]B.III, poklon
girl (= teens to early twenties) *n.* dėvojka [E] djevōjka [J] ⇨4, cura [📖]B.V
girl (= little girl) *n.* mālā, devōjčica [E] djevōjčica [J]
give *vb.*
 dati (P) 5A2; davati (I) ⇨6 3A1[✳], 6A3[✳], 10A2[✳]
give (*e.g.* a gift) *vb.* darovati (I) 20.VIII, pokloniti (P) 12A2; poklanjati (I) [📖]B.VIII

gladden *vb.* veseliti se (I),
radovati (I) B.III; obradovati (P)
be glad *vb.* veseliti se (I) 20.III,
radovati se (I) B.III; obradovati se (P)
14A4
gladly *adv.* drage volje 16A3b, rado 13A1
glance at *vb.*
pogledati (P) 20.V; poglèdati (I) 2A4
glass (for drinking) *n.* čaša 4A3
small glass *n.* čašičica B.VIII
glass (material) *n.* staklo
gloomy *adj.* mrk 18A1a
glossary *n.* rečnik [E] rječnik [J] 2A1
glow *vb.* ozariti (P) 18A2a
go *vb.* ići (I) 5A1, 5A2[✳], 7A3[✳]
go numb *vb.* protutnuti (P) 20.VIII
go out *vb.*
izaći (P) 10A1; izlaziti (I) 20.VI
izjći (P) [B,C] 10A1; izlaziti (I) 20.VI
go out for a drink *vb.*
izaći na piće [B,C,S]
izjći na piće [B,C] B.VII
God, god *n.* Bog, bog 17A3a
godfather *n.* kum [B.VIII]
godmother *n.* kuma [B.VIII]
gold *n.* zlato 19A3a
good *adj.* dobar ⇄ 4 1A3, 11A1[✳]
good morning dobro jutro 2A4
good night laku noć 3A2
goodbye *adv.* doviđenja [B,C,S] 2A4, bok!
[C] ciao [B,C] čao! [B,S] 1A1, zdravo
[B,C,S] 1A1
say goodbye opraštati se (I) 20.VI
goodbye (final) *n.* zbogom [B,C,S] 20.VIII
govern *vb.* vladati (I)
government minister *n.* ministar [B,C,S] (*m.*,
general) ministrica [C] (*f.*) 11A2[✳]
government *n.* vlada 18A3
grab *vb.* dohvatiti (P) 19A3a,
uhvatiti (P) 14A1; uhvaćati (I)
grade (= year of schooling) *n.* razred 5C1
grade (= evaluation) *n.*
ocena [E] ocjena [J] 10A2
gradual *adj.* postepen 19A3a
graduate (with B.A. or higher) *vb.* diplomirati
(I/P) B.VI
graduate study *n.*
poslijediplomski studij [C] postdiplomski
studij [B,C,S] 16A2a
graduation (secondary school) *n.*
matūra B.IV
elementary school graduation
mala matūra
grammar *n.* gramatika 2A4
grammar *adj.* gramatički 17A2b
grandchild *n.* unuće 12A2[✳]

grandchildren *n.* unučad 12A2[✳]
granddaughter *n.* unuka
grandfather *n.* deda [B,S] 8☺ ded [E] djed
[J] [C] 9A4
grandmother *n.* baka [B,C,S], baba [B,S]
9A4, 5A3[✳], nēna [B] 5A3[✳]
grandson *n.* unuk 8☺☹ 12A2[✳]
grasp *vb.* shvatiti (P) 14A4; shvaćati (I) 20.V
grateful *adj.* zahvalan 13A4
gratify *vb.* gòditi (I) 20.III
gray *n.* siv 8A1, 8A1[✳]
great! *excl.* super! 3A1
great (= vast, majestic) *adj.* velik 3A2
Greece *n.* Grčka 4A1
Greek *adj.* grčki
Greek *n.* Grk (*m.*, *general*) Grkinja (*f.*)
green *adj.* zelen 4A4
greet (= say hello) *vb.*
pozdraviti (P) A.VII; pozdravljati (I) 6A3
greet (one another) *vb.* pozdraviti se (P) 12A1;
pozdravljati se (I) 6A3
greet (upon arrival) *vb.* dočekati (P) 5A3
greeting *n.* pozdrav 6A3
grieve *vb.* tugovati (I) 15A1, 15A1[✳]
grill *n.* roštilj 11A2
grin *vb.*
smeškati se (I) [E] B.V
smješkati se (I) [J] B.V
grind *vb.*
mleti (I); samleti (P) [E] 14A1
mljeti (I); samljjeti (P) [J] 14A1
group *n.* grupa 16A3b
group *vb.*
grupirati (I/P) [C] 19A2b
grupisati (I/P) [B,S] 19A2b
grouse (bird) *n.* tetreb [E] tetrijeb [J] B.VII
grow *vb.* rasti 16A1b
guess *vb.*
pogoditi (P); pogàdati (I) B.VII
guest *n.* gost (*m.*, *general*) 13A1 gošća (*f.*)
guilt *n.* krivnja 20.VII
guilty *adj.* kriv 20.VI
guitar *n.* gitara
gust (of wind) *n.* nalet 14A2
gym *n.* teretana A.V

H
hair *n.* kosa 10A4
haircut *n.* šišanje
get a haircut *vb.*
šišati se (I); ošišati se (P) B.IV
hairdo *n.* frizura B.V
hairdresser *n.* frizerka B.I
hairdryer (in a salon) *n.* hauba B.V
half *n.* po, pola 14A2, polòvica [B,C]
polòvina [B,S] 12A1, 12A1[✳]

hall *n.* (e.g. for a concert) dvorana 16A1a
hallway *n.* hodnik 13A1
ham *n.* šunka B.A.II
hand *n.* ruka ↗4 9A2, šaka 10A4, 10A4*, 10A4*
on the one hand s jedne strane 8A4*
on the other hand s druge strane
hand to vb.
 uručiti (P); uručivati (I) B.VI
handball *n.* rukomet
handbook *n.* priručnik B.III
handkerchief *n.* maramica A.VII
handle *n.* drška [B,S] držak [C] 14A1
happen *vb.*
 dogoditi se (P) 12A4, 9A2*, dogadati se (I) [B,C,S] 20.VI
 desiti se (P) B.VIII; dešavati se (I) [B,S] 17A2b
happen upon *vb.*
 naići na (P) 14A2; nailaziti na (I)
happiness *n.* sreća 8A3
happy *adj.* srećan [B,S] sretan [B,C] 2A2
hard (= not soft) *adj.* tvrd 11A2*
harder (= firmer) *adj.* tvrdi
harder (= more difficult) *adj.* teži 11A2*
harsh *adj.* žestok
harsher *adj.* žešći
hat *n.* šešir 11A1
hatred *n.* mržnja
have *vb.* imati (I) 2A1, 2A1*
not have *vb.* nemati (I) 2A1, 2A1*
have to *vb.* morati 2A1, 13A2*
hawk *n.* jastrež
he *pron.* on ↗4 1A2, 1A2*
 see also **him**
head (= body part) *n.* glava 10A4, 10A4*
head (administrator) *n.* predstojnik 20.VII, šef 11A3
headache *n.* glavobolja
health *n.* zdravlje 7A2
healthy *adj.* zdrav 10A4
hear *vb.* čuti (I/P) 5C1, 7A3*
heart *n.* srce 15A1
by heart napamet 10A3
heartfelt *adj.* srdačan 16A2b
heat *n.* vrućina 16A3a
heaven *n.* nebo 17A2a
heavy *adj.* težak 2A2
heavier *adj.* teži 11A2*
height *n.* visina 10A3
heir *n.* nasljednik [E] nasljednik [J] 20.IV
hello (general greeting) dobar dan [B,C,S] 1A3, zdravo [B,C,S], bok! [C], ciao [B,C], čao! [B,S] 1A1
hello (on telephone) *excl.* alo A.VII
help *n.* pomoć 14A3

help *vb.*
 pomoći (P) 10A1*, pomagati (I) 10A4, 15A2*
helpless *adj.* bespomoćan 14A2
her *pron.* ↗4 2A2*, 6A3*, 7A1*
 (clitic) je 2A1, 2A2*, ju 2A2*, joj (full) nju 2A2, nje, njoj, njom
 see also **she**
here (location) *adv.*
 tu 4A2, ovdje [E] ovdje [J] 2A3
here (= to here) *adv.* ovamo 7A3, 7A4
here (= from here) *adv.* odatle 13A4
here (pointing) evo 4A4
here you are! izvoli! or izvolite! 2A4
heritage *n.* baština 16A2b
hero *n.* junak ↗4
heroic *adj.* junacki 19A3b
hers, her *adj.* njen [B,C,S] njezin [C] 1A2, 4A2*, 2A2*, svoj 5A3, 5A3*
hey! *excl.* ej! 2A3
hi *excl.* see under **hello**
hide *vb.*
 sakriti (P); sakrivati (I) 20.VI
 skriti (P); skrivati (I) 18A1a
high *adj.* visok
high school *n.* gimnazija B.II
high school student *n.* gimnazijalac (m., general) gimnazijalka (f.) B.I
higher *adj.* viši 11A1*
hill *n.* brdo, gora
hill (wooded) *n.* gora
hilly *adj.* brdovit, gorski 18A1a
him *pron.* ↗4 2A2*, 6A3*, 7A1*
 (clitic) ga 2A1, 9A2* mu
 (full) njega 2A2, njemu, njim
 see also **he**
hint *vb.*
 nagovestiti (P) 16A3b; nagoveštavati (I) [E]
 nagovijestiti (P) 16A3b; nagoveštavati (I) [J]
his *adj.* njegov ↗4 1A2, 2A3*, 4A2*, svoj 5A3, 5A3*
history *n.*
 historija [B] istorija [S] povijest [C] 13B3, 17A1b
hit *n.* hit song, popular song
hold *vb.* držati (I) ↗6 12A1
hold (an event) *vb.*
 održati (P) B.VI, 11A1*, održavati (I) 16A3b
holy *adj.* svet 17C1
home (= at home) *adv.*
 doma [C] 20.I kod kuće [B,C,S] 5C1
home (= to home) *adv.* doma [C] kući [B,C,S] 9A2
homeland *n.* domovina 17A1a

homework *n.* d`omaća z`adaća [B,C] d`omaći zad`atak [S] 1A4
honest *adj.* pošten 20.IV
honey *n.* med 7A1
honeymoon *n.* međeni mesec [E] međeni mjesec [J] B.VIII
honor *vb.* poštovati 12A2
honorable *adj.* pošten 20.IV, 7☉
hope *n.* n`ada 16A3a
hope *vb.* n`adati se (I) 14A2
horse *n.* konj 4
hospital *n.* b`olnica 14A3
hospital *adj.* b`olnički 14A3
host *vb.* ugostiti (P) 16A1b
hostel *n.* hostel 16A2a
hot *adj.* vreo 14A1, vruć
hot water *n.* topla voda
hot dog hr`engvka [C] vir`sla [B,S]
hotel *n.* h`otel 14A2
hour *n.* čas [S] sat [B,C,S] 5A2, 5A1☼, 5A2☼, 6A2☼
for an hour sat vremena 6A3, 6A2☼
for hours satima B.A.III
house *n.* kuća 5A1
little house *n.* kućica 18A1a
housekeeper (female) *n.* d`omaćica 11A2☼
how *adv.* kako 1A1
how are you? kako si? kako ste?
how many koliko 5A1
how much koliko 5A1
how old are you koliko imaš godi`na or koliko imate godi`na; koliko ti je / vam je godi`na
however *adv.* međutim 12A2
hubbub *n.* gal`ama 20.VII
human *adj.* ljudski 18A1a
humanities *n.* humanitarne n`auke [B,S]
humanitarne znanosti [C]
humble *adj.* skroman 20.VIII
humiliate *vb.*
poni`ziti (P) 19A2a; poni`žavati (I)
hundred (100) *num.* sto 6A1, 12A1☼
Hungary *n.* Mađarska see map 1☼
hungry *adj.* gl`adan 4A3
hurry *n.* žurba 16A3b
hurry *vb.* žuriti (I) 7A2; po`žuriti se (P) 7A3
hurt *vb.*
b`oleti (I) [E] 10A4, 10A4☼
b`oljeti (I) [J] 10A4, 10A4☼
husband *n.* mu`ž 4 7A2, 5A3
hypocrisy *n.*
licemjerje [E] licemjerje [J]

I

I *pron.* ja 4 1A1
I'm fine dobro sam 3A1☼
see also **me**

ice *n.* led 4A3
ice cream *n.* sladoled
idea *n.* ideja 3A3
identify *vb.*
identificirati (I/P) [B,C] 19A2b
identifikovati (I/P) [B,S] 19A2b
if *conj.* ako 5A2, 12A3☼
ignorance *n.* neznanje 11☉
ijekavian *n.* ijekavica 15A1
illuminate *vb.* obasj`avati (I) 20.V
image *n.* slika 6A3
imagine *vb.* zamisliti (P) 18A1b; zam`isljati (I)
imam *n.* imam
imitate *vb.* oponašati (I) B.VIII
immeasurable *adj.*
neizmeran [E] neizmjeran [J] 20.VIII
immediate *adj.*
izravan [C] neposredan [B,C,S] 16A2b
immediately *adv.* odmah 5A2
imminent *adj.* skorašnji 20.III
immodest *adj.* neskroman 13☉
impatience *n.* nestrpljenje 8A2
imperfective (grammar) *adj.* nesvršen
imperfective aspect (grammar) nesvršen vid
impolite *adj.* nepristojan
importance *n.* va`znost
important *adj.* va`žan 11A1, 11A1☼
impression *n.*
d`ojam [B,C] utisak [B,S] 16A3b
improve *vb.*
usavršiti (P) 16A3a; usavršavati (I)
in *prep.* na 5 6A1, 6A1☼, u 6A1, 6A1☼
in so doing pritom 15A1
in the future ubuduće 11A3
in advance unapred [E] unaprijed [J] 12A3
in front of *prep.* ispred 5 8A4, pred 7A2
in vain uzalud
inasmuch as *adv.* ukoliko 19A3b
include *vb.*
uključiti (P) 10A2☼
uključivati (I) 4☼, 10A2☼
indeed *excl.* zaista 2A2
independence (of a country) *n.* nezavisnost [B,C,S] 12A4 samostalnost [C] 12A4
independence (of a person) *n.* samostalnost [B,C,S] 12A4
independent *adj.* nezavisan, samostalan
Independent State of Croatia *hist.*
Nezavisna Država Hrvatska (NDH) 18A3
individual *n.* pojedinac 19A2b
individual *adj.* pojedinačan 16A3b
individually *adv.* ponašob 15A2
induce *vb.* n`avesti (P); navoditi (I) B.III
inedible *adj.* nejestiv 20.I

influence *vb.*
 ùticati (I) [B,S] 17A3b
 ùtjecati (I) [B,C] 17A3b
influenza *n.* grip [S] gripa [B,C]
inform *vb.*
 obavěštiti (P); obaveštavati (I) [E] 14A3
 obavijestiti (P); obaveštavati (I) [J] 14A3
information *n.* informācija, informācije *often used in pl* 16A2b
information science *n.* informatika 13B3
ingredient *n.* sastojak 14A1
inhabitant *n.* stanovnik
initial (= first in sequence) *adj.* početni 16A3b
initial (= original) *adj.* prvobitan 19A1b
inquire *vb.*
 raspitati se (P) B.III;
 raspitivati se (I) 20.III
 zapitati (P) 20.VI; zapitivati (I)
inscribe *vb.* upisati (P); upisivati (I) 20.VIII
insert *vb.* umetnuti (P); umetati (I) 20.V
inside of unutar [B,S] unutar [C]
inside *adv.* unutra 19A3b
insistence *n.* insistiranje 13☺
insolent *adj.* drzak 20.IV
instance *n.* put 10A1
instant *n.*
 trenutak [B,C,S] momenat [B,S] 5A4☼
instantly *adv.* trenutačno [B,C]
 momentalno [B,C,S] 16A2a
instead of umesto [E] umjesto [J] 10A3
instrumental (case) *n.* instrumental
insult *vb.*
 uvrediti (P) 19A2a; vrediti (I) [E]
 uvrijediti (P) 19A2a; vrediti (I) [J]
insure *vb.* osigurati (P)
intelligent *adj.*
 pametan 11A2, inteligentan 11A3☼
intend *vb.*
 nameravati (I) [E] 11A3
 namjeravati (I) [J] 11A3
intensive *adj.* intenzivan 16A3b
interconnected *adj.* povezan B.IV
interest *n.* zainteresiranost 20.IV,
 interesovanje [B,S] 19A3b, zanimanje [B,C,S] 16A3b
interest *vb.* zanimati (I) [B,C,S] 16A2a,
 interesirati (I/P) [B,C] 16A1a
 interesovati (I/P) [B,S] 16A1a
be interested *vb.* zanimati se (I) 16A2b
interested *adj.* zainteresiran [B,C] zainteresovan [B,S] 16A1a
interesting *adj.*
 interesantan 16A3a,
 zanimljiv 5A3, 11A1☼
internet *n.* internet 8A3

interpreter *n.* tumač 19A2b
interrogate *vb.*
 ispitati (P); ispitivati (I) 20.VII
interrupt *vb.*
 prekinuti (P); prekidati (I) 20.II
intimate *adj.* blizak 18A3
into *prep.* u ↗5 5A1, 6A1☼
invent *vb.*
 izumjeti (P) 15A1, 15A1☼
 pronaći (P) 15A1; pronalaziti (I)
invested *adj.* uloženi 16A2a
invite *vb.* zvati (I) B.I,
 pozvati (P) 13A1; pozivati (I)
involve *vb.*
 angažirati (I/P) [B,C]
 angažovati (I/P) [B,S]
to get involved
 angažirati se (I/P) [B,C] 16A3a
 angažovati se (I/P) [B,S] 16A3a
ironing board *n.* daska za glačanje [C] daska za peglanje [B,S] A.VIII
irritate *vb.* nervirati (I)
be irritated *vb.* nervirati se (I) 11☺
is *vb.* je, jest, jeste 1A1☼
see under be
island *n.* ostrvo [B,S] otok [B,C] 15A1, 6A1☼
isn't it, aren't they, etc. zar ne 5A4
issue (= topic) *n.* pitanje 1☼
issue (of a publication) *n.* broj
Istria *n.* Istra *see map on page 96*
Istrian *adj.* istarski 8A3
it *pron. (subj.)* ono, on, ona ↗4
 1A2, 1A2☼, 4A4☼;
 (obj. clitic) ga, je 2A1, mu, joj 6A3;
 (obj. full) njega, nju 2A2; njemu, njoj 6A3; njim, njom 7A1
its *adj.* njegov, njen [B,S] njezin [C], svoj
Italian *adj.* italijanski [B,S] talijanski [B,C] B.II
Italy *n.* Italija 1☼
J
jam *n.* džem 7A1
January *n.* januar [B,S] siječanj [C] 6A2
Japan *n.* Japan 6A4
jazz *n.* džez
Jew *n.* Jevrej or Jevrejin [B,S] Židov [C]
 (m., general) Jevrejka [B,S] Židovka [C] (f.)
Jewish *adj.* jevrejski [B,S] židovski [C]
job *n.* posao ↗4 5A3
jocular *adj.* šeretski B.IV
join (a library, club, etc.) *vb.*
 učlaniti se (P); učlanjivati se (I) 16A2b
join in *vb.*
 priključiti se (P); priključivati se (I) 16A2b

joke *vb.* šaliti se (I) B.III
joking *adj.* šaljiv 15A1
journalist *n.*
 novinar (*m., general*) novinarka (*f.*) 11A3
journey *n.* put 4 7A2, putovanje 14A2
joy *n.* radost 4 3A2
joyous *adj.* radostan 15A1
judge *n.* sudac [C] sudija [B,S] 5A3
judge *vb.* suditi (I) 20.VI
juice *n.* sok 4A3
July *n.* jul or juli [B,S] srpanj [C] 6A2
jump *vb.* skočiti (P) 16A1b; skakati (I)
June *n.* jun or juni [B,S] lipanj [C] 6A2
junior *n.* student treće godine
junior year (in secondary school or at the university) treća godina 16A1a
just *adj.* pravedan
just (= just now) *adv.* upravo 6A3
justice (= rightness, fairness) *n.*
 pravda 19A2b
justice of the peace matičar B.VIII
justify *vb.*
 opravdati (P); opravdavati (I) 20.II
juvenile (= under age) *adj.* maloletan [E]
 maloljetan [J] B.VIII

K

karst *n.* krš 17A3a
keep (= preserve) *vb.*
 čuvati (I); očuvati (P) 10A4
keep (= maintain) *vb.* držati 6
key *n.* ključ 1A2
kidney *n.* bubreg 3A4
kill *vb.* ubiti (P) 19A3a; ubijati (I)
kilogram *n.* kilo [B,C,S] kila [C] 12A2
kilometer *n.* kilometar 7A2
kin *n.* rodbina 17A2a
kind *adj.* ljubazan 13A1
king *n.* kralj 13A3
kiss *n.* poljubac 20.III
kiss *vb.* ljubiti (I); poljubiti (P) B.VIII
kitchen *n.* kuhinja 16A1b
knee *n.* koleno [E] koljeno [J] 10A4
kneel *vb.* ključati (I); kleknuti (P) 17A3a
knife *n.* nož
knock *vb.* kucati (I); kucnuti (P)
knocking *n.* kucanje B.VIII
know (= have knowledge of) *vb.*
 znati (I) 4A2, 14B2
know (= be acquainted with) *vb.*
 poznaći (P) 10A2;
 poznavati (I) 3A1, 3A1[✳], 10A2[✳]
know how umeti [E] umjeti [J] 6 see also
 be able
knowledge *n.* znanje 11A4
Kosovo *n.* Kosovo see map 1[✳], 1[✳]

Kosovo *adj.* kosovski 8A3

L

lack *n.* nedostatak
lack *vb.* manjkati (I/P), faliti (I)
lady *n.* gospođa 2A2
lake *n.* jezero 16A3b
lamp *n.* lampa 8A4, svjetiljka [E] svjetiljka [J] 20.V
language *n.* jezik 9A1 [see also adjective forms for names of individual languages]
language *adj.* jezički [B,S] jezični [B,C]
language laboratory jezička laboratorija [B,S] jezični laboratorij [C] 7A4
large *adj.* velik 2A2
larger *adj.* veći 11A1, 11A1[✳]
last (= furthest back) *adj.* zadnji 16A1a
last (= in a sequence) *adj.* posljednji [E]
 posljednji [J] 14A1
last night *adv.* sinoć 14A3
last *vb.* trajati (I) 6A2
late *adj.* kasan 6A2, 7A2[✳], 9A2[✳]
late *adv.* kasno 6A2
late, be *vb.*
 zakasniti (P) 14A4; zakašnjavati (I)
later *adv.* posle [E] poslije [J] A.V,
 kasnije A.V, potom 12A2, zatim 12A2
Latin American *adj.* latinoamerički B.I
laugh *vb.*
 smijati se (I) 20.III; nasmejati se (P) [E] 20.VI
 smijati se (I) 20.III; nasmijati se (P) [J] 20.VI
laughter *n.* smeh [E] smijeh [J] 19A1a
law (= regulation) *n.* zakon 19A2b
law (= discipline) *n.* pravo 13B3
law code *n.* zakonik 19A2b
law school *n.* pravni fakultet
lawmaker *n.* zakonodavac 19A2b
lawyer *n.*
 advokat [B,S] odvjetnik [B,C] 5A3, 11A2[✳]
lazy *adj.* lenj [S] lijen [B,C] 16A1a
lead (metal) *n.* olovo 7A4
lead (metal) *adj.* olovni 18A1a
lead *vb.* voditi (I) 5C1
lead away *vb.* odvesti (P); odvoditi (I) 10A4
leader *n.* vođa
leading *adj.* vodeći 18A3,
leaf (of paper) *n.* list
leaf (on a tree) *n.* list
leaves *n. coll.* lišće 12A2[✳]
lean *vb.*
 nasloniti (P); naslanjati (I) 20.III
learn *vb.* naučiti (P) 10A2, 9A2[✳], 10A2[✳]
learning *n.* učenje 11A4, 10A4[✳]

leave (= depart) *vb.* otići (P); odlaziti (I) 10A2, 10A2✳, 12A4✳
leave (= leave behind) *vb.* ostaviti (P) 14A1; ostavljati (I) 17A1a
lectern *n.* katedra 8A4
lecture *n.* predavanje 6A2
lecture *vb.* predavati (I) 16A3a
left (= not right) *adj.* lijevi [E] lijevi [J] 13A4
leg *n.* noga 10A3, 10A4✳
legacy *n.* baština 16A2b, nasljedstvo [E] nasljedstvo [J] 20.V
legal *adj.* zakonski 20.IV
legislative *adj.* zakonodavni
lemon *n.* limun 7A1
lemonade *n.* limunada 4A3
less *adv.* manje 11A2
lesson *n.* lekcija 1A1, čas [B,S] sat [C] 7A4
let neka (+ *present tense verb*) 7A3, 7A3✳
let's hajde 7A3, da (+ *present tense verb*) 13A2✳
let's not nemojmo 7A3
letter *n.* pismo ↗4 1A2, 6A3✳
lettuce *n.* salata 11A2
level *n.* nivo [B,S] razina [C] 19A3b
library *n.* biblioteka [B,S] knjižnica [C] 7A4
lie (= tell falsehood) *vb.* lagati (I); slagati (P) 19A2a
lie (= be lying down) *vb.* ležati (I) 11A4, 11A4✳
lie down *vb.* leći (P) 11A4✳
life *n.* život 6A2
lift *vb.* podići [podignuti] (P) 15A1; podizati (I) A.VI
light (= radiance) *n.* svjetlo [E] svjetlo [J] 8A4 svetlost [E] svetlost [J] 17C1
light (= not heavy) *adj.* lagan 19A3a, lak [B,C,S] lahak [B] 2A2, 2A2
like *prep.* kao 9A2, 4A1✳, poput 19A1b
like this *adv.* ovako 13A3
like (= appeal to) *vb.* svideti se (P); svidati se (I) [E] 6A4, 6A4✳ svidjeti se (P); svidati se (I) [J] [B,C,S] 6A4, 6A4✳ dopasti se (P) B.IV; dopadati se (I) [B,S] 16A1a
see also **appeal to, please, love**
lilac *n.* jorgovan
line (a drawing) *n.* crta 10A3
line (= queue) *n.* red 11A4
line up *vb.* ređati (I); porređati (P) [B,C] 14A1 ređati (I); porređati (P) [B,S] 14A1
linguistics *n.* lingvistika [B,C,S] 13B3, jezikoslovlje [C] 13B3
lion *n.* lav 8A1
list *n.* spisak [B,C,S] popis [C], lista 16A3b

listen *vb.* slušati (I) 6A2, 6A2✳
listless *adj.* nevoljan 9☺
literary *adj.* književni 16A2b
literate *adj.* pismen 6A2
literature *n.* književnost 13B3
little *adj.* mali 2A2, 2A3✳, 8A1✳, 11A1✳, 11A2✳
little *adv.* malo 5A1, 5A1✳
little sister *n.* sestra 16A1b, sēka
live *vb.* živeti (I) [E] 5A3, 10A2✳ živjeti (I) [J] 5A3, 10A2✳
living room *n.* dnevna soba 16A1b
location *n.* mesto [E] mjesto [J] 10☺ lokacija 6A2
be located *vb.* naći se (P); nalaziti se (I) 6A1, 9A2✳, 15A1✳
locative (case) *n.* lokativ
lock *vb.* zaključati (P); zaključavati (I) 20.VIII
loneliness *n.* samota 18A2a
loner *n.* samac 18A1a
long (in distance or time) *adj.* dug 3A3, 11A1✳
long (in distance) *adj.* dugačak
long ago *adv.* odavno 16A1b
longer *adv.* duži 11A2✳, dulje 20.V
longing *n.* žudnja 20.VI
look *vb.* gledati ↗6 2A2; pogledati 20.V
look! *excl.* gle! B.IV, eto! B.VI
look at oneself (e.g. in the mirror) *vb.* pogledati se (P); pogledati se (I) 9A2
look for *vb.* tražiti (I) 3A1, iskati 17A3a
lord *n.* gospodar A.V
lose *vb.* gubiti (I) 9A3; izgubiti (P) 10A2
loss *n.* gubitak 20.II
loud *adj.* glasan B.IV
love *n.* ljubav ↗4 3A2, 6A4✳, 9A2✳
love *vb.* voleti (I) [E] 2A3 voljeti (I) [J] 2A3
low *adj.* nizak 2A2, 11A2✳
lower *vb.* spustiti (P); spuštati (I) A.VII
lower *adj.* niži 11A2✳
lucky *adv.* srećan [B,S] sretan [B,C] 2A2
lucky you blago vama
lunch *n.* ručak 5A2
lyrical *adj.* lirski 19A2b

M

Macedonia *n.* Makedonija 1☺
Macedonian *n.* Makedonac (*m.*, *general*) Makedonka (*f.*)
magazine *n.* časopis 2A4
magician *n.* čarobnjak 13A3
maid of honor *n.* kuma B.VIII
main *adj.* glavni 2☺

mainly *adv.* uglávnōm 16A1b
maintain *vb.*
 održati (P) B.VI; održávati (I) 16A3b
majority *n.* većina 16A1a
make *vb.*
 činiti (I); učiniti (P) 19A3a
 praviti (I); napraviti (P) 20.III
 proizvesti (P); proizvoditi (I)
make an effort *vb.*
 trŭditi se (I); potruđiti se (P) 16A1a
make unhappy *vb.*
 unèsrećiti (P) 19A2a; unesrećávati (I) [B,S]
 unèsrećiti (P) 19A2a; unesrećíjvati (I) [B,C]
male *adj.* muški 10A3
man (= person) *n.* čōvek [E] čōvjek [J] 1A4
pl ljudi 3A1
man (= male person) *n.* muškārac 3A1
young man *n.* mōmak 4A1
manager *n.* uprávítelj [C] úpravník [B,C,S]
 (*m., general*) upraviteljica [C] upravnica
 [B,C,S] (*f.*) 11A2✳
many *adj.* mnogi 6A4
many *adv.* mnogo 5A1, 5A1✳, 10A2✳, puno 5A1
map *n.* karta, plān 16A1a
map of town plān grāda 16A1a
maple *n.* javor
March *n.* mart [B,S] ōžujak [C] 6A2, 12A3✳
mark *n.* znāk 17A1b
marker *n.* označívāč 20.V
marketplace *n.* pijāca [B,S] tržnica [B,C]
 A.I
marry *vb.* ženiti (I); oženiti (P) 20.II
marry (in ceremony) *vb.*
 venčati (I/P) [E] vjenčati (I/P) [J]
get married *vb.*
 venčati se (I/P) [E] B.VII
 vjenčati se (I/P) [J] B.VII
marshland *n.* bara 16A3b
marvelous *adj.* dišan 3A2, sjajan 16A3a
masculine *adj.* muški 10A3
masculine gender *n.* muški rod
mashed potatoes pīre krōmpīr [B,S] krumpīr
 pīre [C]
mask *n.* ōbrazina 19A2a
master (= gain control over) *vb.*
 savlādati (P) B.VIII; šavladávati (I)
master's thesis *adj.* māgístarskī rād 16A2a
masterpiece *n.* remek-delo [E] remek-djelo [J]
 19A2b
match (in sports) *n.* meč 12A2
material *n.* materiāl 13A3
material *adj.* materijāl 20.VI
mathematician *n.* matemātičār 11A3
mathematics *n.* matemātika 3A2
matron of honor kūma B.VIII

mature *adj.* zreo 20.II
May *n.* maj [B,S] svibanj [C] 6A2
may I help you? izvoli, izvolite 2A1✳
may (be allowed) *vb.*
 smeti (I) [E] 12A3, 12A3✳
 smjeti (I) [J] 12A3, 12A3✳
may (be able) *vb.* moći 2A4, 7A2✳
maybe *adv.* možda 9A3
me *pron.* ←4
 (*clitic*) me 2A1, mi 6A3;
 (*full*) mene 2A2, meni 6A3, mnōm 7A1
 see also I
meal (*e.g.* breakfast, lunch or dinner) *n.* ōbrok
 10A1
mean *vb.* znāčiti (I) 6A2, misliti B.IV
meaning *n.* smīšao 16A3a, znāčenje
means *n.* sredstva
measure *vb.* meriti [E] mjeriti [J]
measurement *n.* mera [E] mjera [J]
meat *n.* mēso 6A4, 2A1✳, 9A2✳
mechanic *n.* mehāničār [B,C,S] strojār [C]
 11A2✳
medical school *n.* medicínskī fakultet
medicine *n.* medicīna 13B3
medieval *adj.* srednjevjēkovnī [E] srednj-
 vjēkovnī [J] [B/S] srednjovjekovnī [C]
 16A3b
meet (= encounter) *vb.*
 sresti (P); sretati (I) B.IV
 sŭsresti (P) 20.IV; sŭsretati (I) B.V
meet (*e.g.* at the station) *vb.* dočekati (P)
 5A3✳
meeting (for business) *n.* sàstanak 13A3
meeting (political, etc.) *n.* skup
member *n.* član
membership card *n.* iskaznica 16A2a
memorize *vb.*
 zāpamtiti (P) 16A1b,
 naučiti napamet (P) 10A3; ūčiti napamet (I)
memory *n.* pamćenje
men (= male persons) *n.* muškārci 3A1
men (= people) *n.* ljudi 3A1, 3A1✳, 3A2✳
mention *vb.*
 pomēnuti (P) 16A1b; pōminjati (I) [B,S]
 B.VII
 spomēnuti (P) 16A1b; spōminjati (I) [B,C]
 B.VII
menu *n.* jēlovnīk 6A4
merchandise *n.* roba
merciful *adj.* milosrđan 19A2a
mercy *n.* milosrđe 19A2a, milost 10A3
merriment *n.* veselje 15A1
message *n.* poruka 15A2, 15A2✳
meter *n.* metar B.I
metric *adj.* mètričkī 19A3b
Mexican *n.* Meksikānac (*m., general*),

Meksikanka (f.)
Mexican *adj.* meksički B.II
middle *n.* sredina 7A4
in the middle of *prep.* usred 6A1
midnight *n.* ponoć
might *n.* sila, moć, snaga 12A4, 6A4[✳]
migration *n.* seoba 17A2a
mild *adj.* blag B.IV
milder *adj.* blaži
military *adj.* vojni 18A3
milk *n.* mleko [E] mlijeko [J] 4A3
million *num.* milijun [B,C] milion [B,S]
 17A2a, 12A1[✳]
mind (= intellect) *n.* um
mine *adj.* moj 1A2
mineral *adj.* mineralni 4A3
mineral water *n.* mineralna voda 4A3
minute *n.* minut [B,S] minuta [C] 9A4
miracle *n.* čudo 16A1a
mirror *n.* ogledalo [B,C,S] zrcalo [C] 9A2
miserable *adj.* očajan 14A2
miserly *adj.* škrt 20.II
miss *vb.* nedostajati (I/P) 18A3, 18A3
we miss them oni nam nedostaju
miss (e.g. an opportunity) *vb.*
 propustiti (P); propustati (I) 12A3
Miss gospodica 16A2b
mistake *n.* pogreška, greška B.III
mix *vb.*
 mešati (I); izmešati (P) [E] 14A1
 miješati (I); izmiješati (P) [J] 14A1
mock *vb.* rugati se (I) B.V
moderate *adj.* umeren [E] umjeren [J] 16A3a
modern *adj.* savremen [B,S] suvremen [C],
 moderan 18A3
Mom *n.* mama 9A4
moment *n.* čas [B,C,S] 14A1, tren [B,C,S]
 14A1, trenutak [B,C,S] 3A2, 5A4[✳],
 moment [B,C] momenat [B,S] 3A2
at the moment momentalno [B,C,S]
 trenutačno [C] 16A2a
at the last moment zadnji čas, u zadnji čas
 16A1a
monarchy *n.* monarhija 18A3
monastery *n.* manastir (Orthodox), samostan
 (Catholic) 16A3b
Monday *n.* ponedjeljak [E] ponedjeljak [J]
 2A1
on Mondays ponedjeljom [E] ponedjeljom
 [J] 7A2[✳]
money *n.* novac 5A2, pare 5A2
monkey *n.* majmun 2A3
monotonous *adj.* jednoličan 20.II, monoton
 18A1a
Montenegrin *n.* Crnogorac (m., general)
 Crnogorka (f.) 1A4

Montenegrin *adj.* crnogorski 2[☞]
Montenegrin coast *n.* Crnogorsko primorje
Montenegro *n.* Crna Gora 1[☞]
month *n.* mesec [E] mjesec [J] 6A2, 6A2[✳]
(for) a month mesec dana [E] mjesec dana
 [J] 9A1, 6A2[✳]
monument *n.* spomenik 16A3b
mood *n.* raspoloženje
moon *n.* mesec [E] mjesec [J] 6A1
more *adv.* više 3A3, još 4A3
more and more sve više 7[☞], 15A1[✳]
morning *n.* jutro 2A4, pre podne [E] prije
 podne [J] 10A1
this morning jutros 3A1
in the morning
 ujutro [B,C] ujutru [B,S] 7A4
Moscow *n.* Moskva 4A1
mosaic *n.* mozaik 20.II
mosque *n.* džamija
most *adv.* najviše 11A1, 11A2[✳]
most of all *adv.* ponajviše 15A1
mother *n.* majka 2A3, 5A1[✳], 9A2[✳], 9A4
motorcycle *n.* motocikl 7A2
mountain *n.* planina 16A3b
mouse *n.* miš 8A1
move (= get going) *vb.*
 krenuti (P) 6[↔]; kretati (I) 9A2
move (= change residence) *vb.*
 seliti (se) (I); preseliti se (P) 18A3
move (= bring closer) *vb.*
 primaći [primaknuti] (P) 14A1; primicati (I)
move (= move to, resettle) *vb.*
 doseliti se (P) 16A3a; doseljavati se (I)
move (= shift position) *vb.*
 premestiti (P); premješati (I) [E] B.V
 premjestiti (P); premještati (I) [J] B.V
move away *vb.* odseliti se (P) 18A3
movie *n.* film 2A3, 10A1
movie theater *n.* bioskop [S] kino [B,C] 5A2;
 kino-dvorana 16A1a
Mr. gospodin 2A2 *abbr.* g.
Mrs. gospođa 2A2 *abbr.* gđa
Ms. gospođa 2A2 *abbr.* gđa, gospodica
 16A2b
much *adv.* mnogo [B,C,S] puno [B,C,S] 5A1,
 5A1[✳]
too much previše B.III
multiply *vb.* množiti (I) 12A1
multitude *n.* mnoštvo 20.VII
museum *n.* muzej 5A4
music *n.* muzika [B,C,S] glazba [C] 7A4
musical *adj.* muzički [B,C,S] glazbeni [C]
 16A3b
musical instrument *n.* instrument [B,C,S]
 glazbalo [C] 19A3b
musician *n.* muzičar [B,C,S] glazbenik [C]

(*m., general*) *mùzičarka* [B,C,S] *glàzbenica* [C] (*f.*) 11A2❖
Muslim *n.* (ethnic category in former Yugoslavia) *Muslimān* (*m., general*) *Muslimānka* (*f.*)
Muslim *n.* (= adherent of Islam) *muslimān* (*m., general*) *muslimānka* (*f.*)
Muslim *adj.* *muslimānski* 19A3b
must *vb.* *mōrati* (I) 2A1
mustn't *use negated form of* *mōći* 7A2❖
mutual *adj.* *međusoban* B.B.IV
my *adj.* *moj* ⇨4 1A2, 5A3❖
mysterious *adj.* *tajanstven* B.B.V

N

naked *adj.* *go* [B,S] *gol* [C] 18A1a
name *n.* *ime* ⇨4 1A2, 8A2❖
namely *adv.* *naime* 15A1
narrow *adj.* *uzak*
narrower *adj.* *uži*
national (*e.g.* national park) *adj.* *nacionalni* 16A2a
national (= of the people, the nation) *adj.* *narodni* 7☺, B.B.IV
natural *adj.* *prirodan*
natural sciences *n.* *prirodne nauke* [B,S] *prirodne znanosti* [C] 13B3
nature *n.* *priroda* 18A2b
nausea *n.* *muka*
near *adv.* *blizu* ⇨5 4B4
near *prep.* *blizu* 4A4, *pri*
nearby (= adjacent) *adj.* *obližnji* 12A2
nearly *adv.* *skoro* 13A3
nearness *n.* *blizina* 20.III
necessary *adj.* *potreban* 11A2, *nužan* 20.III
neck *n.* *vrāt* 10A4
need *n.* *potreba* 19A2b
need *vb.* *trebati* (I) 11A2, 11A2❖, 11A4❖, 12A3❖
needle *n.* *igla* B.A.VIII
negation *n.* *negacija* 17C1
neighbor *n.* *kòmšija* [B,S] *sūsjeđ* [B,C] (*m. general*) *kòmšinica* [B,S] *sūsjeđa* [B,C] (*f.*) 6A4
neither... nor *conj.* *niti ... niti* 5C1, *ni ... ni* 5A4❖
nephew *n.* *nećak* 20.II, *sinovac*
nest *n.* *gnězdo* [E] *gnijězdo* [J] ⇨4 5A1
neuter gender *n.* *srednji rod*
neutral *adj.* *neutalan*
never *adv.* *nikada* 7A1, *nijednom* 14A2
nevertheless *adv.* *ipak* 13A3
new *adj.* *nov* 4A1
New York *n.* *New York* [B,C] *Njujork* [S] 4A1
news *n.* *věsti* [E] *vijěsti* [J] 14A2, *glas* 19A3a

newspaper *n.* *novine* 3A3
newspaper *adj.* *novinski* 18A3
newspaper article *novinski članak*
newsstand *n.* *kiosk* 13A4
next (= coming) *adj.* *idući* 5A3, 12A1❖
next (= subsequent) *adj.* *sljedeći* [E] *sljedeći* [J] 13A2, 12A1❖
next day *n.* *sutradan* 14A2
next to *prep.* *do* ⇨5 4A4, 4A4❖ *kraj* 13A4, *pored* 4A4
next year *iduće godine, dođodine* 16A2a
nice *adj.* *fin* 2A3, 3A1❖, 6A1❖, 8A1❖, *lep* [E] *lijep* [J] 2A2
nicer *adj.* *lepši* [E] *ljepši* [J] 11A2❖
nickname *n.* *nādimak* 18A3
nickname (= to give a nickname) *vb.* *prozvati* (P); *proziivati* (I)
niece *n.* *nećaka* [S] *nećakinja* [B,C], *sinovica*
night *n.* *noć* ⇨4 3A2
tonight (= this evening) *adv.* *večeras* 3A1
tonight (= this very night) *adv.* *noćas* 13A3
last night *adv.* *sinoc* 14A3, *noćas* 13A3
good night *excl.* *laku noć* 3A2
nightingale *n.* *slāvuj* 19A1a
nightstand *n.* *nātkasna* [B,S] *noćni ormarić* [B,C] 12A1
nine (9) *num.* *devet* 5A2 12A1❖
nine hundred (900) *num.* *devetsto* 12A1❖
nineteen (19) *num.* *devetnaest* 5A1, 12A1❖
nineteenth (19th) *adj.* *devetnaesti* 19A1
ninety (19) *num.* *devedeset* 5A1
ninth (9th) *adj.* *deveti* 9A1, 6A2❖
no *ne* 1A2, 1A2❖, 9A2❖
no man's land *ničija zemlja* 16A1
no one *niko* [B,S] *nitko* [C] 9A3, 9A3❖
no one's *adj.* *ničiji* 16A1
nobody *n.* *niko* [B,S] *nitko* [C] 9A3❖
nocturnal *adj.* *noćni* 12A1
nod *vb.* *kimnuti* (P); *kimati* (I) 20.V
klimnuti (P); *klimati* (I) B.B.I
noise *n.* *buka* 20.I
nominative (case) *n.* *nominativ*
noon *n.* *podne* 10A1
nonsense *n.* *svašta, kojěšta*
north *n.* *sever* [E] *sjever* [J]
north *adj.* *severni* [E] *sjeverni* [J] 4A1
North America *n.* *Severna Amerika* [E] *Sjeverna Amerika* [J] 4A1
nose *n.* *nos* 10A4
not *ne* 2A1
not anything *ništa* 4A3
not either *ni* 7A1
not have *vb.* *němati* (I) 2A1
notebook *n.* *sveska* [B,S] *těka* [B,C] 1A2, *běležnica* [S] *biļježnica* [B,C] 1A2

nothing *pron.* ništa ⇨4 4A3, 5A4✳, 7A1✳, 9A3✳
notice *vb.*
 primetiti (P) 14A4; primećivati (I) [E]
 primijetiti (P) 14A4; primjećivati (I) [J]
noun *n.* imenica 17A1b
novel *n.* roman 2A1
November *n.*
 novembar [B,S] studeni [C] 6A2
now *adv.* sad, sada 6A3, 9A2✳
nowhere *adv.* nigde [E] nigdje [J]
number (= integer) *n.* broj 3A1, № *abbr.* br. 12A2
number (= performance) *n.* točka [C] tačka [B,S] 15A1
numerous *adj.* brojna 2A2
nurse *n.* bolničar (*m., general*) bolničarka, medicinska sestra (*f.*) 11A2✳
O
o'clock sat [B,C,S] 5A2 čas [S] 14A3
 two o'clock dva sata [B,C,S]
 14.00 hours četrnaest sati [B,C,S] četrnaest časova [S]
O.K. u redu 13A2, dobro 2A3
oak *n.* hrast
oath *n.* zavjet [E] zavjet [J]
obey *vb.* slušati (I) 6A2
objective *adj.* objektivna 13⊕
obligation *n.* obaveza [B,C,S] obveza [C] 12A3
observe (= watch) *vb.*
 posmatrati [B,S] promatrati [B,C] (I) 14⊕
obtain *vb.*
 nabaviti (P) 16A1a; nabavljati (I)
 pribaviti (P); pribavljati (I) 16A2a
obviously *adv.* očito B.V
occasion *n.* povod B.I
occasionally *adv.* povremeno 8A3
occupation *n.* zanimanje 16A3b
occupy *vb.* zauzeti (P); zauzimati (I)
occupying forces *n.* okupator 18A3
October *n.*
 listopad [C] oktobar [B,S] 6A2
of *prep.* od ⇨5 4A3, po 20.III
of course *adv.* naravno 7A1, svakako 2A4,
 kako da ne 5A4, nego šta [B,S] nego što [B,C] 11A4
off of *prep.* s, sa ⇨5 4A4
offend *vb.*
 zameriti se (P) [E] 18A3
 zamjeriti se (P) [J] 18A3
offer *vb.*
 nuditi (I) 16A1b; ponuditi (P) 13A1
office *n.* kancelarija [B,C,S] ured [B,C] 6A1
official *adj.* službeni 14A2

often *adv.* često 7A1, 11A1✳
more often češće 11A2✳
oh, no! *excl.* jao 9A2
old *adj.* star 6A3, 11A1✳
Old Testament *n.* Stari zavjet [E] Stari zavjet [J] 17C1
oldsters starci 9A4
Olympic Games *n.* Olimpijada 16A1b
omelet *n.* omlet 7A1
on *prep.* na ⇨5 6A1, u ⇨5 2A1, po ⇨5 A.V.
on duty *adj.* dežuran 20.VII
on foot *adv.* pješice [C] 5A2, peške [E] pješke [J] [B/S] 5A2
on the contrary naprotiv 20.III
on the one hand s jedne strane 8A4✳
on the other hand s druge strane
once (= one time) *adv.* jedanput 10A1
not once nijednom 14A2
more than once ne jednom
once (= in the past) nekada 16A1b, jednom 10A3
once upon a time there was bio / bilo / bila jednom 10A3, 10A3
there were bili jednom (*m pl*) 10A3, 10A3
one (1) jedan 3A1, 3A1✳, 4A3✳, 5A1✳, 12A1✳
one (impersonal subject of sentence) see 14A1✳
one another *n.* jedan drugi 11A2✳, 15A2✳, 16B1
one by one *n.* jedan po jedan 15A2
one day jednog dana, jednoga dana 15A1✳
one-month *adj.* jednomesečni [E] jednomjesečni [J] 16A2b
one's own *adj.* svoj 5A3, 5A3✳
 see also her/hers, his, their/theirs
oneself *pron.* sebe, sebi, sobom ⇨4 6A2✳
onion *n.* luk
spring onion mladi luk
only *adj.* jedini 16A2a, jedinstven 19A3b
only (= nothing else) *adv.* samo 3A3, 6A2✳
only (= just now) *adj.* tek 6A2
onto *prep.* na ⇨5 6A1✳
oops! *excl.* joj! ⇨5 9A4
open *vb.* otvoriti (P); otvarati (I) 12A2
open *adj.* otvoren 16A3a
open sea pučina 17A3a
operate *vb.*
 operirati (I/P) [B,C] 20.V
 operisati (I/P) [B,S] 20.V
operation *n.* operacija 20.IV
opinion *n.* mišljenje 10A4, 10A4✳
opportunity *n.* prilika 16A1a

opposite (= across from) *prep.* nasuprot ⇨5
8A4

optimism *n.* optimizam 20.VI

or *conj.* ili 1A3

either ... or *conj.* ili ... ili 1A3

oral *adj.* usmen 6A2

orange (= fruit) *n.* nàranča [C] nàrandža [B,S]
pomorandža [S] 4A3

orange (= color) *adj.*
nàrančast [C] nàrandžast [B,S]

order (= arrangement) *n.* red

order (= request for delivery) *n.* nàrudžba

order (= arrange, put in order) *vb.* urèditi (P);
uređivati (I) 12A1

order (= send for something) *vb.*
naručiti (P); naručivati (I) 10A1

ordinary *adj.* običan 2A4

organize *vb.* urèditi 12A1, 11A1

organizirati (I/P) [B,C] 16A3b

organizovati (I/P) [B,S] 16A3b

origin (= emergence, genesis) *n.* nàstanak
17A4, pòstanak

origin (= roots) *n.*
porèklo [E] porijèklo [J] 16A3a

original *adj.* izvornj 16A2a

Orthodox church *n.* pravoslavnà crkva

other *adj.* drugi 2A1, 16A1b

otherwise *adv.* inače 19A2b

Ottoman *adj.* osmanski 19A3b

ouch! *excl.* jao! 9A2, 9A4

ought *vb.* trebalo bi 13A4, valja (I) 12A3

our, ours *adj.* naš ⇨5 1A2

out, outside *adv.* napolje [B,S] van [B,C]

out of *prep.* iz ⇨5 4A1, 4A2

outgrow *vb.* prèrasti (P) 18A3

outlive *vb.*

nadživeti (P) [E] 18A3

nadživjeti (P) [J] 18A3

outside *adv.* napolju [B,S] vani [B,C] 5A4

over (= above) *prep.* ⇨5 nad 8A1, 7A2, 8A4, 8A4

over (crossing a boundary) *prep.* preko ⇨5
8A3

overcome *vb.*

nadvladati (P); nadvladivati (I) 20.III

overjoyed *adj.*

presrećan [B,S] presretan [B,C] 10

own *adj.* sòpstven [B,S] vlastit [B,C] 15A2

one's own *adj.* svoj 5A3

P

page *n.* strànica 13A3

pain *n.* bol 20.IV, muka

painful *adj.* bolan 9A3

paint *n.* boja

paint (as artist) *vb.* slikati (I) A.VI

painter (artist) *n.* slikar (m., general) slikarica
[C] slikarka [B,S] (f.) 11A2

pair *n.* par 14A3

pal *n.* drug [B,S] prijatelj [B,C] 1A4

pale *adj.* bleđ [E] blijed [J]

paler *adj.* bleđi [E] blijedi [J]

palm (of hand) *n.* dlan 19A1b

panic *vb.* uspaničiti se (P) 20.VII

pants (= trousers) *n.* hlače [B,C] pantalone [S]
11A1

paper clip *n.* spajalica

paper *n.* papir 1A2

parakeet *n.* papagaj [B,S] papiga [B,C] 6A2

parent *n.* roditelj 4A1, 9A4

Paris *n.* Pariz 4A1

park *n.* park A.III

park *vb.* parkirati (I); uparkirati (P) 12A2

parking *n.* parkiranje 10

parrot *n.* papagaj [B,S] papiga [B,C] 6A2

part (= portion) *n.* deo [E] dio [J] 4

part (= role) *n.* uloga

part ways *vb.*
rastati se (P); rastajati se (I) 14A2

participate *vb.*

sudjelovati [B,C] učestvovati [B,S] 16A1a

parting (= separation) *n.* rastanak B.IV

partner *n.* partner 13A3

pass (= pass by) *vb.*

proći (P) 13A4; prolaziti (I) B.VII

pass (of time) *vb.* proteći (P); proticati (I) 7

pass (e.g. exam) *vb.* položiti (P) 6A2, 10A2

passerby *n.* prolaznik 14A3

passionate *adj.* strastan 18A2a

passport *n.* pasoš [B,S] putovnica [C] 4

past *n.* prošlost 17A2b

past (= in the past) *adj.* prošli 10A2

past tense *n.*

prošlo vreme [E] prošlo vrijeme [J] 17C1

past (referring to recently concluded period) *adj.*
protekli 20.II

pasta *n.* testenina [E] tjestenina [J]

patience *n.* strpljenje 8A1

patient *n.* pacijent 20.I

patient *adj.* strpljiv 8A1

pay (money) *vb.* platiti (P); plaćati (I) 2A4

it pays to... isplatiti se (I) 14A2

peace *n.* mir 7A3

pear *n.* kruška 4A3

peanut *n.* kikiriki

peanut butter maslac od kikirikija [C] puter
od kikirikija [B,S]

pedestrian *n.* pešak [E] pješak [J] [B/S] 5A2

pen *n.* pero 2A1

ballpoint pen

hemijska olovka [B,S]

kemijska olovka [C] 2A4, 7A4

- fountain pen** pèro 2A1
- pencil** *n.* (obična) olòvka 1A2, 7A4
- penetrate** *vb.*
 pròdreti (P); pròdirati (I) [E] 20.I
 pròdrijeti (P); pròdirati (I) [J] 20.I
- penguin** *n.* pingvin 15A1
- penguin** *adj.* pingvinski 15A1
- peninsula** *n.*
 poluòstrvo [B,S] poluòtok [B,C] 6
- people** (= persons) *n.* ljudi 3A1, 3A1
- people** (= national group) *n. sg.* nàrod [B,C,S]
 17A2a puk [C] 17A2a
- pepper** (= vegetable) *n.* pàprika 7A1
- pepper** (= spice) *n.* bìber [B,S] pàpar [B,C]
- per** *prep* po
- three apples per person** tri jabuke po òsobi
- perfect** *adj.* sàvršen 9A3
- perfective** (grammar) *adj.* svršen
- perfective aspect** (grammar) *n.* svršen vjd
- perfect** *vb.*
 usavřšiti (P); usavrřavati (I) 16A3a
- perform** (= carry out) *vb.*
 izvřšiti (P) 12A4; izvřřavati (I)
- perform** (e.g. a number) *vb.*
 izvęsti (P); izvòditi (I) 15A1
- performance** *n.*
 predstava 5A4, priredba 16A3b
- period** (of time) *n.*
 rãzdblje 16A2b, period 17A4
- period** (in punctuation) *n.*
 tačka [B,S] točka [C]
- perish** (= get killed) *vb.* pòginuti (P) 14A3
- permanent** *adj.* trajan
- permit** *vb.*
 dopùstiti (P) 16A2a; dopùštati (I) B.III
 dozvoliti (P) 16A3b; dozvoljãvati (I)
- persecute** *vb.*
 progòniti (P) 18A3; progànjati (I)
- person** (= man [generic]) *n.* čòvek [E] čòvjek [J] 1A4, 3A1, pl ljudi 3A1, 3A1
- person** (= individual) *n.* òsoba [B,C,S] 3A1, 3A1 liće [B,S]
- personal** *adj.* ličan [B,S] òsoban [B,C]
- personality** *n.* ličnost 18A3
- personnel** *n.* òsoblje 11A4
- persuade** *vb.*
 ùveriti (P); uverãvati (I) [E] 16A3b
 ùvjeriti (P); uvjerãvati (I) [J] 16A3b
- pharmacist** *n.* apotekar, farmaceut (*m., general*) apotekàrica [BC] apotekarka [B,S] (*f.*) 11A2
- phenomenon** *n.* pojava 18A1b
- philology** *n.* filologija 13B3
- philosophy** *n.* filozofija 13B3
- phone** *n.* telefòn 8A3
 cellular phone mobil
- phone** *vb.* telefonirati (I/P) A.VII
- photo** *n.* fotografija 20.V
- phrase** *n.* frãza 17A1b
- physical** *adj.* fizički 13B3
- physical education** *n.* fizička kultúra [B,C,S]
 kineziologija [C] 13B3, fiskultúra
- physics** *n.* fizika 13B3
- piano** *n.* glasovir [C] klãvir [B,C,S]
- pick** *vb.* brati 6 A.I
- picture** *n.* slika 6A3
- pie** *n.* pita
- piece** *n.* kòmad [B,C,S] 4A3 pãrče [B,S] 4A3
- pigeon** *n.* golub
- pillow** *n.* jãstuk 12A1
- pine** *n.* bor
- place** *n.* mesto [E] mjesto [J] 10, 11A2
- place** *vb.* postaviti (P) 15A2, 11A1;
 pòstavljati (I)
- place of interest** *n.* znamenitost 16A3b
- plan** *vb.* planirati (I) 16A1b
- planet** *n.* plànet [C] planeta [B,S] 6A1
- plant** *n.* biljka 17A2a
- plate** *n.* tãnjir [B,S] tãnjur [C] A.VI
- play** (= have fun) *vb.* igrati se (I) 16A1b, 8A2, 9A2
- play** (a game) *vb.* igrati (I) 5C1
- play** (an instrument) *vb.* svřrati (I) 18A3
- player** (of a game) *n.*
 igrač (*m., general*) igračica (*f.*)
- playground** *n.* igralište B.IV
- pleasant** *adj.* prijatan 11A2, ùgodan 7A2
- please** *vb.* prijeti (I) 13A1,
 svideti se (P) 10A2, 10A2; svđati se (I) [E] 6A4, 10A2
- please** *vb.* svidjeti se (P) 10A2, 10A2; svđati se (I) [J] [B,C,S] 6A4, 10A2
- please** *vb.* dopasti se (P) B.IV; dopãdati se (I) [B,S] 16A1a
- please** molim te, molim vas 2A4
- plot** (of a narrative) *n.* rãdnja 17A3b
- pluck** *vb.* brati (I) 6 A.I
- plum** *n.* šljiva 4A3
- poem** *n.* pesma [E] pjesma [J] 10A3
- poet** *n.* pesnik [E] pjesnik [J] (*m., general*)
 pesnikinja [E] pjesnikinja [J] (*f.*) 11A2
- poetic** *adj.* pòetski 19A1b, pesnički [E]
 pjesnički [J] 19A1b
- poetry** *n.* pòezija 3A2
- point** (= dot) *n.* tačka [B,S] točka [C]
- point out** *vb.*
 ukãzati (P); ukazivati (I) 20.VIII
- police** *n.* policija 14A3
- police** *adj.* policijski 14A3, 9A3
- policy** *n.* politika B.V
- political** *adj.* politički 13B3
- political science** političke nãuke [B,S]

političke znanosti [C] 13B3, 5A2
politics *n.* politika B.B.V
poor *adj.* siromašan, bedan [E] bijedan [J],
 ubog (*archaic*) 17A3a
poorly (*said of health*) *adv.* slabo 6A3
poplar *n.* jablan 18A1a
porcelain *adj.*
 porcelanski [S] porculanski [B,C] 12A2
pork *n.* svinjetina
port (= harbor) *n.* luka
pose (*e.g. a question*) *vb.*
 postaviti (P) 15A2; postavljati (I) 16A1b
possess *vb.* imati 2A1
 posjedovati (I) [E] 19A2b
 posjedovati (I) [J] 19A2b
possessive *adj.* (grammar) posvojan [C]
 prisvojan [B,S]
possibility *n.* mogućnost 16A1a
possible *adj.* eventualan 16A3a, moguć
 12A1
possible *adv.* moguće 11A3
postcard *n.* kartica
picture postcard *n.* razglednica 2A4
posthumous *adj.* posmrtn 17A4
potato *n.* krumpir [B,S] krumpir [C]
mashed potatoes *n.* pire krumpir [B,S]
 krumpir pire [C]
French fries *n.* pomfrit
pour *vb.* liti (I); naliti (P) 14C, 11A1
pour (= serve a beverage) *vb.*
 sipati (I/P) [B,S] točiti (I) [B,C,S] 13A1
pour off *vb.*
 odliti (P) 14A1; odliivati (I) [E]
 odliti (P) 14A1; odlijevati (I) [J]
pour over *vb.*
 preliti (P) 14A1; preliivati (I) [E]
 preliti (P) 14A1; prelijevati (I) [J]
pour out one's troubles *vb.*
 izjadati se (P) 15A1
power *n.* snaga 12A4, sila
powerful *adj.* moćan 19A2b, silan B.V,
 snažan 15A1
practice *vb.*
 vežbati (I) [E] 2A1
 vježbati (I) [J] 2A1
praise *n.* hvāiti (I)
pray *vb.* moliti (I) 17A3a
precious stones *n.* dragi kamenje 12A2
precipitation *n.*
 padaline [C] padavine [B,S] 14A2
precise *adj.* tačan [B,S] točan [C] 6A1
precisely *adv.* baš 9A3, tačno [B,S] točno
 [C] 6A1
predict *vb.*
 predvideti (P); predviđati (I) [E] B.B.III
 predvidjeti (P); predviđati (I) [J] B.B.III

prefer *vb.*
 više voleti [E] više voljeti (I) [J] 3A3
pregnant *adj.* trudna B.B.II
prejudice *n.* predrasuda B.B.IV
premises *n.* prostorija 6A1
preparation *n.*
 priprema 14A1, sprēmanje 15A1
prepare (something) *vb.*
 priprēmiti (P) 13A3; priprēmati (I)
 sprēmiti (P); sprēmati (I) 7A1
prepare (= get ready) *vb.*
 priprēmiti se (P) 13A3; priprēmati se (I)
 sprēmiti se (P); sprēmati se (I) 7A1
preposition *n.*
 predlog [E] prijedlog [J] 17A1b
present *adj.* sadašnji 17C1
present *vb.* predstaviti (P) 19A3b; pred-
 stavljati (I) 19A2b
present tense sadašnje vrēme [E] sadašnje
 vrijeme [J] 17C1
preserve *vb.* čuvati (I); očuvati (P) 10A4
president *n.*
 predsjednik (*m., general*) predsjednica (*f.*) [E]
 predsjednik [J] (*m., general*) predsjednica (*f.*)
 [J] 11A2
press (= printing activity) *n.* štampa [B,S]
 tisak [B,C] 14C4
presume *vb.* pretpostaviti (P); pretpostavljati
 (I)
pretend *vb.*
 pretvoriti se (P); pretvarati se (I) 15A1
pretend to be *vb.* praviti se [B,C,S] B.B.IV
previous *adj.* dosadašnji 16A2b
price *n.* cena [E] cijena [J] 16A2b
priest (Catholic) *n.*
 svećenik [B,C] sveštenik [B,S] 11A2
priest (Orthodox) *n.* pop 11A2
prince *n.* knez
fairytale prince *n.* kraljević B.B.VIII
princess *n.* kneginja
fairytale princess *n.* princeza B.B.VIII
print *vb.*
 štampati (I) [B,S] 20.V
 tiskati (I) [C] 20.V
prison *n.* zatvor 20.VII
private *adj.* privatn 16A2a
prize *n.* nagrada B.B.II
probable *adj.* verovatan [E] vjerojatan [J] [C]
 vjerovatan [J] [B/S] 10A2
probably *adv.* valjda 20.VI, verovatno [E]
 vjerojatno [J] [C] vjerovatno [J] [B/S] 10A2
problem *n.* problem 5A2
proclaim *vb.*
 proglašiti (P); proglašivati (I) 12A4
produce *vb.* proizvesti (P); proizvoditi (I)
product *n.* proizvod

production *n.* proizvodnja
profession *n.* struka 11A3, profesija
professor *n.* profesor (*m., general*) 1A4
 profesòrica [B,C] profesòrka [S] (*f.*) 1A4
professorial *adj.* profesorski 8A4
progress *n.* napredak B.III
project *n.* projekat [B,S] pròjekt [B,C] 16A1a
promise *vb.* obećati (P); obećavati (I) 11☺
promise *n.* obećanje
pronoun *n.* zamenica [E] zamjenica [J] 17A1b
pronounce (*e.g. sounds*) *vb.*
 izgovoriti (P) 19A2a; izgovarati (I)
pronounce (*e.g. judgement*) *vb.*
 izreći (P); izrićati (I) 19A2b
pronunciation *n.* izgovor B.III
propeller *n.* propeler 15A1
proposal *n.* predlog [E] prijedlog [J] 20.IV
propose *vb.* predložiti (P); predlagati (I) 20.IV
protagonist *n.* protagonist [B,C] protagonista [B,S] 18A2b
proud *adj.* ponosan 16A1b, gord 18A1a
provide *vb.*
 obezbediti (P) 16A1b; obezbeđivati (I) [E]
 obezbijediti (P) 16A1b; obezbjeđivati (I) [J] [B/S]
 osigurati (P); osiguravati (I) [C] 16A1b
psychology *n.* psihologija 13B3
public (= audience) *n.* publika
 the general public javnost 14A3
publication (= activity) *n.* objavljivanje 18A3
publish *vb.*
 izdati (P); izdavati (I) 16A2a
 objaviti (P); objavljivati (I) 17A4
pull *vb.* vući (I)
pull in *vb.*
 uvući (P); uvlāčiti (I) 20.VIII
pull out *vb.*
 izvući (P); izvlačiti (I) 20.V
punish *vb.*
 kazniti (P) 18A3; kažnjavati (I)
pupil *n.* đak 5A1, učenik (*m., general*) 14A4
 učenica (*f.*)
purely *adv.* čisto
purple *adj.* ljubičast
purpose *n.* svrha 6A2
put *vb.*
 staviti (P) 6A3; stavljati (I) 6A4
 postaviti (P) 15A2; postavljati (I) 16A1a
 položiti (P); polagati (I) 6A2
put away *vb.*
 sklōniti (P); sklanjati (I) 13A2
put down *vb.*
 spustiti (P); spuštati (I) 13A2

Q

quadrangle *n.*
 četverokut [B,C] četvorougao [B,S]
quarrel *vb.* svaditi se (P); svađati se (I) 15A2☼
quarter (in mathematics) *n.*
 četvrt, četvrtina 12A1, 12A1☼
quarter (= of an city) *n.* četvrt
queen *n.* kraljica
question *n.* pitanje 1A2, 3A1☼, 3A2☼
question *vb.* ispitati (P); ispitivati (I) 20.VII
question mark *n.* upitnik
queue *n.* red 11A4
quick *adj.* brz 2A2, 3A2☼
quicker *adj.* brži 11A2☼
quickly *adv.* brzo 2A2 ubrzo 18A3
quiet *adj.* tih 20.VI, 11A2☼
quieter *adj.* tiši 11A2☼
quiet down *vb.* utihniti (P) B.VIII,
 stišati [se] (P) 14A4; stišavati [se] (I)
quizzical *adj.* upitan 9☺
quote *vb.* navesti (P); navoditi (I) 20.VIII

R

rabbit *n.* zec
radio *n.* radio 9A3
 radio station radio stanica [B,C,S] radio postaja [C] 9A3
rag *n.* krpa A.VI
rage *n.* bes [E] bijes [J]
railway *adj.* željeznički [E] željeznički [J]
railway station *n.* kolodvor [C] željeznička stanica [E] željeznička stanica [J] [B/S] 5A3, 9A3
rain *n.* kiša 14A2
rainbow *n.* duga A.VIII
raise (= rear) *vb.*
 odgojiti (P); odgajati (I) 20.VI
 hraniti (I); othraniti (P) 20.IV
raise (= lift) *vb.*
 dići [dignuti] (P); dizati (I) 14A1
random *adj.* slučajan 14A3
rare *adj.* redak [E] rijedak [J]
rarer *adj.* ređi [E] rjeđi [J]
rather (= that is) *conj.* nego 2A1, odnosno 12A1, pak 5A3, već 3A2
rather (= quite) *conj.* dosta 10A4
rather (= preferably) *conj.* radije 19A2a
raven *n.* gavrān
ray (of light) *n.* zrak [B,S] zraka [C] 17A3a
reach (= get through to) *vb.* dopirati (I) 20.I
 dopreti (P)
reach (= achieve) *vb.*
 doseći [dosegnuti] (P); dosežati (I) 20.III
reach (an age) *vb.* napuniti (P)
read *vb.* čitati (I) 2A1; pročitati (P) 10A2
reader *n.* čitatelj (*m., general*) čitateljica (*f.*)

[C], čitalac [B,C,S]
reading *n.* čitanje B.III, 10A4[✳]
reading room *n.* čitaonica 16A2a
ready *adj.* spreman 15A1
real *adj.* pravi 3A2, stvarni
reality (in the material world) *n.* stvarnost
reality (as an abstraction) *n.* zbilja
realize *vb.*
 shvatiti (P) 14A4; shvaćati (I) 20.V
 15A1[✳]
 saznati (P) 17A2a
 spoznati (P); spoznavati (I) 20.III
really *adv.* doista 16A2a, stvarno 2A2, zaista 2A2, zbilja 10A3
rear *adj.* zadnji 16A1a
reason (= motivation) *n.* razlog 8[⊙]
for that reason zato B.IV
reason (= intellect) *n.* razum
receive *vb.*
 primiti (P); primiti (I) 18A3
 dobiti (P) 11A2; dobiti (I) [B,S]
 dobiti (P) 11A2; dobiti (I) [B,C]
recipe *n.* recept 14A1
recognize *vb.*
 prepoznati (P); prepoznavati (I) 20.III
recommend *vb.*
 preporučiti (P) 13A1; preporučivati (I)
record (= make a recording) *vb.*
 snimiti (P) 19A3b; snimati (I)
recover (= get better) *vb.*
 oporaviti se (P); oporavljati se 20.VI
red *adj.* crven 2A3, 2A3[✳], 4A4[✳]
reflexive *adj.* povratan
refresh *vb.*
 osvežiti (P); osvežavati (I) [E] B.IV
 osvježiti (P); osvježavati (I) [J] B.IV
refrigerator *n.* frižider [B,C,S] hladnjak [C]
regardless of bez obzira na 9A4
region *n.* kraj 14A2, područje 6[⊙]
registrar (university) *n.* referada 16A2b
regular *adj.* redovan [B,C,S] redovit [B,C] 16A3b
relationship *n.* odnos 11A4
relative (= kin) *n.* rođak 8A3 (*m., general*)
 rođaka 15A1, rođakinja (*f.*)
relax *vb.*
 opustiti se (P); opuštati se (I)
release *vb.*
 pustiti (P) 7A3; puštati (I)
remain *vb.*
 ostati (P) 9A2; ostajati (I) 14A1, 17A2b
remaining *adj.* ostali 13A3
remember *vb.*
 setiti se (P) 12A3; sećati se (I) [E] 11A3
 sjetiti se (P) 12A3; sjećati se (I) [J] 11A3
renew *vb.*

obnoviti (P) 15A1; obnavljati (I) 16A3a
rent (something) *vb.* iznajmiti (P) 9A3,
 9A3[✳]; iznajmljivati (I) 16A2b
rent (from someone) *vb.*
 unajmiti (P) 9A3[✳]; unajmljivati (I) [C] 16A2b
rent *n.* kirija [B,S] stanarina [B,C,S] 9A3
rented room *n.* privatna soba
repair *vb.*
 popraviti (P) 13A2; popravljati (I)
reply *n.* odgovor 2A1 replika B.I
report *n.* izvješće [C], izveštaj [E] izveštaj [J] [B/S] 14A2
report *vb.*
 prijaviti (P); prijavljivati (I) 14A3
Republic of Srpska *n.* Republika Srpska see map 4[⊙]
reputation *n.* reputacija 13A3, ugled
request *n.* molba 16A2a
request *vb.* moliti (I) 2A4; zamoliti (P) 13A1
rescue *vb.*
 spasti (P) 13[⊙]
 spašavati (I) [B,S] spašavati (I) [C]
research *n.* istraživanje 16A2a
research *vb.*
 istražiti (P) 16A2b; istraživati (I) 15A2
research *adj.* istraživački 16A2a
resemble *vb.*
 ličiti (na) (I) [B,S] A.III
 sličiti (na) (I) [B,C] A.III
reserve *vb.*
 rezervirati (I/P) [B,C] 16A1a
 rezervirati (I/P) [B,S] 16A1a
reside *vb.* stanovati (I) 9A1
resident *n.* stanovnik
respect *n.* poštovanje 16A2a
respect *vb.* poštovati (I) 12A3
respected *adj.* poštovan 16A2a
respectively *adv.* odnosno 12A1
respond *vb.*
 odgovoriti (P) 10A2; odgovarati (I) 5A1
resurrection *n.* uskrsnuće 17A2a
rest *n.* odmor 5C1
restaurant *n.* restoran 10A1
restless *adj.* nemiran 8A2
restlessness *n.* nemir 18A1a
retell *vb.* prepričati (P) 15A2; prepričavati (I)
return *n.* povratak 14A4
return *vb.* vratiti se (P) 9A2; vraćati se (I) 14A2, 9A2[✳]
rework *vb.* preraditi (P) 15A2; preradivati (I)
rhythm *n.* ritam 20.II
rich *adj.* bogat 16A2b
ride (in a vehicle) *n.* vožnja 7A2
ride (as a passenger or on a bicycle) *vb.* voziti se (I) 7A2, 7A2[✳]

right (= not left) *adj.* desni 13A4
right (= correct) *adj.*
 tačan [B,S] točan [B,C] 6A1
be right *vb.* imati pravo 7A2, biti u pravu
 B.B.V
right (= just or legal claim) *n.* pravo 7A2
human rights ljudska prava
right! *excl.* tako je! 4A2
ring (on finger) *n.* prsten B.A.V
ring *vb.* zvoniti (I) B.A.V
rise (= to get up) *vb.*
 ustati (P) B.VIII; ustajati (I) B.A.V
rise early *vb.* uraniti (P) 19A3a
risky *adj.* riskantan 20.IV
rival *n.* suparnik 18A3
rivalry *n.* suparništvo 18A3
river *n.* reka [E] rijeka [J] 3
river *adj.* rečni [E] riječni [J] 20.V
rice *n.* riža [B,C] pirinač [S]
road *n.* put [B,C,S] 4 cesta [B,C] 14A3
robber *n.* lopov
robin *n.* crvenčač
Romance languages, study of
 romanistika 13B3
Romania *n.* Rumunija [B,S]
 Rumunjska [C] 1
Rome *n.* Rim 12A3
roof *n.* krov
room *n.* soba 6A1
room *adj.* sobni 8A4
roommate *n.* cimer (*m., general*) cimerica [C]
 cimerka [B,S] (*f.*) 12A1
root *n.* koren [E] korijen [J] 19A1b
root for *vb.* navijati (I) B.II
roots *n. coll.* korenje [E] korijenje [J]
rose *n.* ruža B.A.IV
rough *adj.* grub
rougher *adj.* grublji
ruddy *adj.* rumen 17A3a
rug *n.* sag [C] tepih [B,S] 8A4
ruin *vb.* kvāriti (I); pokvāriti (P) B.VII
rule (= regulation) *n.* pravilo 20.II
rule (= reign) *n.* vladavina 19A3b
run *vb.* trčati (I) B.A.V
run-down *adj.* trošan 20.VIII
Russian *adj.* ruski 4A4
Russian *n.* Rus (*m., general*) Ruskinja (*f.*)
rusty *adj.* rdav

S

sacred *adj.* svet 17C1
sad *adj.* tužan 2A2
sadden *vb.*
 rastužiti se (P) 15A1; rastuživati se (I)
safe *adj.* siguran 14A1
salad *n.* salata 11A2

salary *n.* plaća [B,C] plata [B,S] 18A3
salesperson *n.* prodavač (*m., general*)
 prodavačica (*f.*) B.A.IV
salon *n.* salon B.B.V
salt *n.* so [B,S] sol [C]
salty *adj.* slan 6A4
same *adj.* isti 9A2
Sarajevan *adj.* sarajevski 6A2
Sarajevo *n.* Sarajevo 12A4
Sarajevo resident Sarajlija (*m., general*)
 Sarajka (*f.*)
satisfied *adj.* zadovoljan 11A3
Saturday *n.* subota 2A1, 2A1
on Saturdays subotom 7A2
sausage *n.* kobasica 7A1
save (= rescue) *vb.*
 spasti (P) 13
 spašavati (I) [B,S] spašavati (I) [C]
say *vb.* kazati (I/P) 5A1 reći (P) 7A3,
 7A3, 12A2, 13A2
it's said kaže se 1A3, 9A2
scene *n.* prizor 18A1b
schedule *n.* raspored, red
train or bus schedule red vožnje B.III
schedule (*e.g.* an appointment) *vb.*
 zakazati (P); zakazivati (I) B.VI
scholar *n.* naučnik [B,S] znanstvenik [C]
 učenjak [B,C] 11A2
scholarship (= scholarly work) *n.* nauka [B,S]
 znanost [C] 11A3
scholarship (= financial aid) *n.*
 stipendija 16A1a
school (= educational institution) *n.*
 škola 5C1
school (= university subdivision) *n.* fakultet
 5A2
school *adj.* školski 6A2
science *n.* nauka [B,S] znanost [C] 11A3
information science informatika 13B3
political science
 političke nauke [B,S]
 političke znanosti [C] 13B3
social sciences
 društvene nauke [B,S]
 društvene znanosti [C] 13B3
natural sciences *n.*
 prirodne nauke [B,S]
 prirodne znanosti [C] 13B3
scientist *n.*
 naučnik [B,S] znanstvenik [C] učenjak
 [B,C] 11A2
scold *vb.* koriti (I) B.III
scoop up *vb.* zgrabiti (P) 14A1
sculptor *n.* kipar [B,C] vajar [B,S] (*m., general*)
 kiparica [B,C] vajarka [B,S] (*f.*) 11A2

sea *n.* more 1☹
open sea pučina 17A3a
sea gull *n.* galeb
sea *adj.* morski
search *n.* potraga 19A2b
search *vb.* tražiti (I) 3A1, iskati (I) 17A3a
season *n.*
 godišnje doba 17A3b, sezona 16A3b
second (= unit of time) *n.* sekunda 14A1
second (2nd) *adj.* drugi 2A1, 6A2☹
secondly *adv.* drugo 4A4
secret *n.* tajna
secretive *adj.* skrovit 20.VIII
secure *vb.*
 obezbediti (P) 16A1b; obezbeđivati (I) [E]
 obezbijediti (P) 16A1b; obezbjeđivati (I) [J]
 [B/S]
 osigurati (P); osiguravati (I) [C] 16A1b
secure *adj.* siguran 14A1☹
sediment *n.* talog 14A1
see *vb.* videti (I/P) [E] vidjeti (I/P) [J] →6
 2A2, 7A3☹, 11A1☹
see frequently *vb.* viđati (I) ☹B.VII
see you! vidimo se! 2A1
seek *vb.* tražiti (I) 3A1, iskati (I) 17A3a
seem *vb.* izgledati 9A2
 činiti se (I) 6A4; učiniti se (P) 16A2a
it seems to me
 čini mi se 6A4, izgleda mi 9A2
select *vb.* birati (I) ☹A.VIII
selfish *adj.* sebičan 13A2
sell *vb.* prodati (P) 20.II; prodavati (I) 9☹
semester *n.* semestar 6A2
send *vb.* slati (I) 6A3; poslati (P) ☹B.II,
 11A1☹, 15A2☹
senior *n.* student četvrte godine
sense (= meaning) *n.* smisao 16A3a
sense (= suspect) *vb.* slutiti (I) 18A1a
sensitive *adj.* osjetljiv [E] osjetljiv [J]
sentence (grammar) *n.* rečenica 15A2
separate *vb.*
 deliti (I); podeliti (P) [E]
 dijeliti (I); podijeliti (P) [J]
September *n.* rujan [C] septembar [B,S] 6A2
Serb *n.* Srbin (*m.*, *general*) Srpkinja (*f.*) →4
 1A4
Serbia *n.* Srbija 1☹
Serbian *adj.* srpski 2☹
series (TV) *n.* serija ☹B.II
serious *adj.* ozbiljan 3A3
servant *n.* sluga 7A3
serve *vb.* služiti (I)
 poslužiti (P) 13A1; posluživati (I)
service *n.* služba
 employment service *n.*
 služba za zapošljavanje 11A4

set (of sun or moon) *vb.*
 zaći (P); zalaziti (I) 16A3b
set in motion *vb.*
 pokrenuti (P); pokretati (I) 16A2a
set out *vb.* krenuti (P) →6; krećati (I) 9A2
 poći (P) 9A4; polaziti (I) 9A2
settle (of sediment) *vb.*
 sleći se [slegnuti se] (P) 14A1
seven (7) *num.* sedam 12A1☹
seven (group of men) *num.* sedmorica 12A2☹
seven (group of mixed company) *num.* sedmero
 [C] sedmoro [B,S] 12A2☹
seven hundred (700) *num.* sedamsto 12A1☹
seventeen (17) *num.* sedamnaest 5A1, 12A1☹
seventeenth (17th) *adj.* sedamnaesti 17A1
seventh (7th) *adj.* sedmi 7A1, 6A2☹
seventy (70) *num.* sedamdeset 5A1
several *adj.* nekoliko 6☹
sew *vb.* šiti (P); šivati (I)
sew on *vb.* prišiti (P); prišivati (I) ☹A.VIII
shadow *n.* sena [E] sjena [J] 18A1a
shake *vb.* tresti (I) →6 10A1
shallow *adj.* plitak
shallower *adj.* plići
Shanghai *n.* Šangaj 9A1
shape *n.* oblik 15A2, forma 19A3b
share *vb.*
 deliti (I); podeliti (P) [E] 9A3
 dijeliti (I); podijeliti (P) [J] 9A3
shared *adj.* zajednički 12A1
sharp *adj.* oštar 10A3
she *pron.* ona →4 1A2, 1A2☹
 see also her
sheet (= bedding) *n.*
 čaršaf [B] čaršav [S] plahta [C] 12A1
shelf *n.* polica ☹A.VI
shirt *n.* košulja 11A1
shit *n.* (*vulg.*) govno
shoe *n.* cipela 1A2
shoot (= hit target) *vb.*
 pogađati (I); pogoditi (P) ☹B.VII
shop *n.* 12A2 dućan [B,C,S] 12A2, prodavaonica [C], prodavnica [B,S], radnja [B,C,S] 12A2, samoposluga [B,C] ☹A.II, samousluga [S] ☹A.II, trgovina [B,C,S] 12A2
shopping *n.* kupovina 12A2
short (in length) *adj.* kratak 3A3, 11A2☹
short (in stature) *adj.* nizak 2A2
shorter (in length) *adj.* kraći 11A2☹
shorter (in stature) *adj.* niži 11A2☹
should treba 12A3☹
shoulder *n.* rame 10A4
shout *vb.* vikati (I) 20.VII
shout at length *vb.*
 izvikati se (P); izvikivati se (I) 20.VII

shout out vb. proderati se (P) B.VIII, uzviknuti (P); uzvikati (I) B.IV
show vb. pokazati (P) 20.VI, 9A2[✳]; pokazivati (I) A.IV
sick adj. bolestan 10A4
side n. strana 8A4, 8A4[✳]
side dish n. prilog 11A2
sidewalk n. pločnik [C] trotoar [B,S] 14A3
sigh n. uzdah 17A3a
sign n. znak 17A1b
sign (one's name) vb. potpisati (P); potpisivati (I) 20.V
sign over vb. prepisati (P) 20.IV
signature n. potpis 20.VIII
significance n. značaj
silence n. tišina 15A2
silent adj. tih 20.VI
be silent vb. čutati (I) [B,S] 17A3a šutjeti (I) [J] [B,C] B.IV
fall silent vb. začutati (P) [E] 20.V zašutjeti (P) [J] 20.V
silly adj. blesav B.VI, neozbiljan 3A3
silver n. srebro
similar adj. sličan 11A2, poput (prep.) 19A1b
simple adj. prost 16A1b, jednostavan
simultaneous adj. istovremen 15A1
since (= inasmuch as) conj. budući da 12A1, 12A1[✳]
since (= ever since) conj. otkada B.VIII
sincere adj. iskren B.VIII
sing vb. pevati (I) [E] 5C1 pjevati (I) [J] 5C1
singer n. pevač [E] pjevač [J] 19A3b
single adj. jedan jedini, jedinstven
sink vb. utonuti (P) 18A1a
sip vb. srknuti (P) 14A1; srkati (I)
sister n. sestra 2A3, 5A1[✳], 6A2[✳]
sit (= be sitting) vb. sedeti (I) [E] 6A3, 11A4[✳], 15A2[✳] sjediti (I) [J] 6A3, 11A4[✳], 15A2[✳]
sit (= to take a seat) vb. sestiti (P) [E] 11A4, 11A4[✳] sjestiti (P) [J] 11A4, 11A4[✳]
situate vb. smestiti (P) 17A3b; smješati (I) [E] smjestiti (P) 17A3b; smješati (I) [J]
situation n. stanje 14A3, situacija 14A2
six (6) num. šest 5A2, 12A1[✳]
six (group of men) num. šestorica 12A2[✳]
six (group of mixed company) num. šestero [C] šestero [B,S] 12A2[✳]
six hundred (600) num. šeststo 12A1[✳]

sixteen (16) num. šesnaest 5A1, 12A1[✳]
sixteenth (16th) adj. šesnaesti 16A1
sixth (6th) adj. šesti 6A1, 6A2[✳]
sixty (60) num. šezdeset 5A1
skeleton n. kostur 17A3a
sketch n. crtanje 10A3
sky n. nebo 6A1
slam vb. zalupiti (P) 17A1a
Slav n. Slaven [B,S] Sloven [B,S] 19A3b
Slavic adj. slavenski [B,C] slovenski [B,S] 9A1, 9A1[✳]
Slavic studies slavistika 13B3
Slavicist n. slavist [B,C] slavista [B,S]
Slavonia n. Slavonija 6[✳]
Slavonian adj. slavonski 8A3
sleep n. san 17A3a, spavanje 7A3
sleep vb. spavati (I) 7A3
sleep over vb. prespavati (P) 14A2
sleepy adj. pospan
I feel sleepy spava mi se 7A3[✳]
slender adj. tanak 3A3
slenderer adj. tanji
Slovene n. Slovenac (m., general) Slovenka (f.)
Slovenia n. Slovenija 1[✳]
Slovenian adj. slovenački [B,S] slovenski [C] 6[✳]
slowly adv. polako 13A3
sly adj. lukav 20.V
small adj. mali 2A2, 11A1[✳], malen 20.V
smaller adj. manji 11A2, 11A1[✳]
smell n. miris 20.II
smile n. osmeh [E] osmijeh [J] 20.III
smile vb. smješiti se (I) [E] A.III smijesiti se (I) [J] A.III
flash a smile vb. osmehnuti se (P) [E] B.I osmijehnuti se (P) [J] B.I
smoke n. dim 20.II
smoke vb. pušiti (I) 12A2; popušiti (P) 20.V
smoker n. pušač 12A2
smoking n. pušenje 20.V
smooth adj. gladak
smoother adj. gladi
snake n. zmija 5A1
snow n. sneg [E] snijeg [J] 14A2
so (= in such a manner) adv. tako 3A1
so-so tako-tako 3A1
so (= then, thus) conj. pa 7A2
so many adv. toliko 16A1a
so much adv. toliko 16A1a
soap n. sapun
soap opera sapunica B.II
soar vb. vnuti se (P) 15A1

sob *vb.* jecati (I) 17A3a
soccer *n.* fudbal [B,S] nogomet [C] 📖A.I
soccer *adj.*
 fudbalski [B,S] nogometni [B,C] 📖B.I
soccer player
 fudbaler [B,S] nogometaš [B,C] 📖B.IV
soccer team
 fudbalski klub [B,S] nogometni klub [B,C] 📖B.I
social *adj.* društven 19A2b
social sciences društvene nauke [B,S]
 društvene znanosti [C] 13B3
socialize *vb.* družiti se (I) 📖B.IV
society *n.* društvo
sock *n.* čarapa
sofa *n.* kauč
three-seater sofa trised [E] trised [J] 20.I
soft *adj.* mek 19A3a, 11A2❄️
softer *adj.* mekši 11A2❄️
soil *n.* zemlja 5❄️
solar system *n.* sunčev sistem [B,S] sunčev
 sustav [C] 6A1
soldier *n.* vojnik 11A2❄️, 11A3❄️
sole *adj.* jedini 16A2a, 14☺
solely *adv.* jedino
solitude *n.* samoća 18A2a
solve *vb.*
 rešiti (P) 11A1; rešavati (I) [E]
 riješiti (P) 11A1; rješavati (I) [J]
some *adj.* jedni (*pl only*) 3A1, 3A1❄️,
 neki 3A3, nekakav 16A1a, pojedini
somebody *n.* neko [B,S] netko [C] 9A3❄️
somehow *adv.* nekako 📖B.II
someone *n.* neko [B,S] netko [C] ➡4
 9A3, kogod [B,S] tkogod [C] 16A1b
something *n.* nešto 4A3, 7A1❄️, 9A2❄️,
 9A3❄️
sometimes *adv.* ponekad 7A1, katkada,
 nekad
somewhat *adv.* nešto 📖B.V
somewhere *adv.* negde [E] negdje [J]
from somewhere odnekud 📖B.III
son *n.* sin 8A1
song *n.* pesma [E] pjesma [J] 5C1
sonnet *n.* sonet 18A3
soon *adj.* skoro 13A3, uskoro 14A4
soothe *vb.* umiriti (P); umirivati (I) 20.I
sophomore *n.* student druge godine
sorrow *n.* tuga 15A1, žalost
sorrowful *adj.* žalostan 10☺
sorry! oprosti opristite [C] izvini izvinite
 [B,S] 2A1
feel sorry for *vb.* žaliti (I) 📖A.III
I'm sorry žao mi je 12A3
sort *n.* vrsta 6A4
soul *n.* duša 17A2a

sound *n.* zvuk 14A4
soup *n.* juha [B,C] supa [B,S] 11A2
sour *adj.* kiseo 6A4
source *n.* izvor 16A2a
south *n.* jug
southern *adj.* južni 4A1
South America *n.* Južna Amerika 4A1
South Slavic *adj.*
 južnoslavenski [C] južnoslovenski [B,S]
 19A3b
South Slavic studies *n.*
 južnoslavistika 13B3
space (= room) *n.*
 prostor 11A2, prostorija 6A1
space (= cosmos) *n.*
 svemir [B,C,S] 6A1 vasiona [B,S] 6A1
Spain *n.* Španija [B,S] Španjolska [B,C] 4A1
Spaniard *n.*
 Španac (*m., general*) Špankinja (*f.*) [B,S]
 Španjolak (*m., general*) Španjolka (*f.*) [C]
Spanish *adj.* španski [B,S] španjolski [B,C]
 📖B.I
spank *vb.* tući (I) 8☺
sparrow *n.* vrabac 📖A.III
speak *vb.* govoriti (I) 6A4
speak out *vb.*
 progovoriti (P); progovarati (I) 20.IV
special *adj.* poseban 7A4, svojvrstan 20.I
specialty *n.* specijalitet 11A2
specific *adj.* poseban 7A4, specifičan
 📖B.IV, određen 19A1b
spectator *n.* gledalac [B,C,S] 15A1, gledatelj
 [C] (*m., general*) gledateljica [C] (*f.*)
speed *n.* brzina 15A1
spend (money) *vb.*
 trošiti (I); potrošiti (P) 20.IV
spend (time) *vb.*
 provesti (P); provoditi (I) 16A2a
 provesti se (P); provoditi se (I) 9A2
spend the night *vb.* prenočiti (P) 19A1a
spicier *adj.* ljući
spicy *adj.* ljut 6A4
spider *n.* pauk
spirit *n.* duh 17C1
spoil *vb.* pokvariti (P) 📖B.VII
spoon *n.* kašika [B,S] žlica [C] 14A1
little spoon *n.*
 kašičica [S] kašikica [B] žličica [C] 14A1
sports *n.* sport [B,S] šport [C] 16A1b
sports jersey *n.* dres 📖B.I
spouse *n.* suprug (*m.*) supruga (*f.*) 7A2
spread *vb.*
 širiti (se) (I); raširiti (se) (P) 16A1b
spring (= season) *n.* prolće [E] proljeće [J]
in the spring *adv.*
 na prolće [E] na proljeće [J] 9A1

spring *adj.* proljećni [E] proljećni [J] [B/S]
 proljetni [B,C] 15A1
spring cleaning *n.* proljećno spremanje [S]
 proljećno spremanje [J] [B/S] proljetno
 spremanje [B,C] 15A1
square (in city) *n.* trg
square (in math) *n.* kvadrat
squared (in math) *adv.* na kvadrat
squirrel *n.* veverica [E] vjeverica [J] A.VI
stage *n.* scena
stamp (postage) *n.* marka 2A4
stamp *vb.* (e.g. a ticket)
 poništiti (P) 13A4; poništavati (I)
stand *vb.* stajati (I) 6A1, 11A4
stand in line stajati u redu 11A4
keep standing prestajati (P) 14☉
stand up *vb.* stati (P) 11A4, 11A4
stanza *n.* strofa 17A1b
star *n.* zvězda [E] zvijezda [J] 6A1
start *vb.* početi (P) 13A2; počinjati (I) 6A2
start out *vb.*
 krenuti (P); kretati (I) 9A2
 poći (P); polaziti (I) 9A4
state *n.* država 6A1
state (= claim) *vb.* tvrditi (I) B.III
state (= say) *vb.* kazati (I/P) 5A1, 4A1
 [B.VII]; reći 7A3, 7A3, 12A2, 12A4
statement *n.* iskaz 19A1b, izjava 14A3
station (e.g. train, bus) *n.* kolodvor [C] stanica
 [B,C,S] 13A4, 5A4, [9A3] postaja [C]
 20.VIII [9A3] *see also* **bus station, railway
 station**
stationery store *n.* papirnica 2A4
stay (= remain) *vb.*
 ostati (P) 9A2; ostajati (I) 10A2, 10A2
stay (= be a guest) *vb.*
 odsesti (P) 16A1a; odsedati (I) [E]
 odsjesti (P) 16A1a; odsjedati (I) [J]
stay (= dwell) *vb.* boraviti (I) 16A2a
stay *n.* boravak 9A1
step *n.* korak 16A1a
step *vb.* stupiti (P) 16A2a
stiff *adj.* krut
stiffer *adj.* krući
still *adv.* još 4A3
stir up *vb.*
 izmješati (P) [E] 14A1
 izmiješati (P) [J] 14A1
stocking *n.* čarapa
stomach (= general abdominal area) *n.*
 stomak [B,S] trbuh [B,C] [10A4]
stomach (= digestive organ) *n.*
 želudac [B,C,S] 10A4
stone *n.* kamen 17A2a
stones *n.* kamenje (*coll.*) 12A2, 12A2
stop by *vb.*

svrātiti (P) 14A2; svraćati (I)
stop (= cease doing something) *vb.*
 prestati (P) 14☉; prestajati (I) A.VI
stop (= stand still) *vb.* stati (P) 11A2, 15A2
stop (bus or tram) *n.* stajalište
stop! *excl.* stani! 15A2
storage area (= closet, pantry) *n.* ostava
 16A1b
store *n.* dućan [B,C,S] 12A2, radnja [B,C,S]
 12A2, prodavaonica [B,C] trgovina [B,C]
 12A2 [12A2]
self-service grocery store *n.*
 samoposluga [B,C] samousluga [S]
 A.II, [12A2]
store window *n.* izlog
storm *n.* oluja 14A2, vihor A.VII,
 nevreme [E] nevrijeme [J]
story *n.* priča 5A1
stove *n.* šporet [B,S] štednjak [B,C] 14A1
straight *adj.* ravan [B,C] pravo [B,S] 13A4
strange *adj.* neobičan 15A1 čudan
strawberry *n.* jagoda 5A1
stream *n.* potok
street *n.* ulica 12A2
strenuous *adj.* naporan 12A2
strict *adj.* strog 6A3
strike *vb.* lupiti (P); lupati (I)
striking *adj.* upečatljiv 19A1b
stroll *n.* šetnja 12A2
stroll *vb.*
 prošetati (P) 20.V; šetati (I) B.IV
strong *adj.* jak 14A2, 11A2
stronger *adj.* jakši 11A2
strudel *n.* štrudla 20.III
struggle *n.* borba 4
struggle *vb.* mučiti se
student (elementary or secondary) *n.* đak 5A1,
 učenik (*m, general*) 14A4 učenica (*f.*)
student (university) *n.*
 student (*m., general*) 1A1, 1A4, [10A2]
 studentica [B,C] studentkinja [B,S] (*f.*) 1A4,
 1A4
student *adj.* studentski 7A4
study (= completed project) *n.* rad 16A2a,
 referat
study, studies (activity, discipline) *n.* studij
 [B,C] studije [S] 16A1b, učenje 11A4
study *vb.*
 studirati (I) 6A2, učiti (I) 2A1, 2A1,
 9A2, 10A2
study *adj.* studijski 9A1
stupid *adj.* glup 2A2, 11A1
stupider *adj.* gluplji 11A2
stupidity *n.* glupost 13☉
style *n.* stil 20.V
stylistic *adj.* stilski 19A1b

subheading *n.* podnaslov 19A2b
subletter *n.* podstanar 9A3
submit *vb.* (e.g. an application)
 predati (P); predavati (I) 16A2a
subside *vb.*
 zamreti (P); zamirati (I) [E] 16A3b
 zamrijeti (P); zamirati (I) [J] 16A3b
subtle *adj.* suptilan 20.V
succeed *vb.*
 uspeti (P) 10A2; uspjevati (I) [E] 18A3
 uspjati (P) 10A2; uspijevati (I) [J] 18A3
successful *adj.*
 uspešan [E] uspješšan [J] B.VI
such (a) *adj.* takav 16A3b, ovakav 2A4,
 onakav
suddenly *adv.* odjednom 14A4
sufficient *adj.* dovoljan 11A4
sugar *n.* šećer 7A1
suit (= be agreeable) *vb.* prijeti (I) 13A1
suit (= be appropriate) *vb.*
 odgovoriti (P) 10A2; odgovarati (I) 5A1,
 9A3
summer *n.* leto [E] ljeto [J] 9A1
in the summer leti [E] ljeti [J]
this summer letos [E] ljetos [J]
summer *adj.* letnji [E] ljetni [J] 6A2
summit *n.* vrh 14A1
sun *n.* sunce 6A1
sunrise *n.* izlazak sunca
sunset *n.* zalazak sunca
Sunday *n.* nedjelja [E] nedjelja [J] 2A1
on Sundays nedjeljom [E] nedjeljom [J]
 7A2
support *vb.* izdržati (P); izdržavati (I) 20.V
sure! *excl.* može 2A1
surface *n.* površina
surprise *n.* iznenađenje B.V
surprise *vb.*
 iznenaditi (P) 20.I; iznenadivati (I) B.III
surrender *vb.* predati se (P); predavati se (I)
survey *n.* anketa 16A1a
survive *vb.*
 preživjeti (P); preživljavati (I) [E] 14A3
 preživjeti (P); preživljavati (I) [J] 14A3
swallow (= bird) *n.* lastavica 19A3a
Sweden *n.* Švedska B.II
Swedish *adj.* švedski B.II
sweet *adj.* sladak 1A3
sweeten *vb.* zasladiti (P) 14A1; zaslađivati (I)
sweeter *adj.* slađi
swim *vb.* plivati (I) 18A1a, kupati se 16A3a
swimming *n.* plivanje
swimming beach kupalište 16A3b
swimming pool bazen
system *n.* sistem [B,C,S] sustav [C] 6A1
T

table *n.* sto [B,S] stol [C] 6A1, 7A2
tactless *adj.* netaktičan 20.IV
tail *n.* rep A.VI
take (in hand) *vb.*
 uzeti (P) 6 5A2; uzimati (I) 5A1
take (somewhere) *vb.*
 poneti (P) [E] 16A1a
 ponijeti (P) [J] 16A1a
take (a university course) *vb.* slušati (I) 6A2
take (an exam) *vb.* polagati (I) 6A2, 6A2,
 10A2
take (somewhere on foot) *vb.* odvesti (P);
 odvoditi (I) 10A4
take (somewhere by vehicle) *vb.* odvesti (P)
 10A4č odvoziti (I) 10A4
take (= lead) *vb.* voditi (I) 5C1
take away *vb.*
 odneti (P); odnositi (I) [E] 7A3
 odnijeti (P); odnositi (I) [J] 7A3
take off (= commence flight) *vb.*
 poljeteti (P) [E] 15A1
 poljetjeti (P) [J] 15A1
take shelter *vb.*
 skloniti se (P) 14A2; sklanjati se (I)
talk *vb.* govoriti (I) 6A4, pričati (I) 12A2
tall *adj.* visok 2A2, 3A1, 11A1, 11A2
taller *adj.* viši 11A1
task *n.*
 zadaća [B,C] zadatak [B,C,S] 4 1A4
tasty *adj.* ukusan 7A1
tavern *n.* gostionica 14A2
taxi driver *n.* taksist [C] taksista [B,S] 11A3
taxi driving (occupation) taksiranje 11A3
taxi *n.* taksi 11A3
tea *n.* čaj 4A3
teach *vb.* predavati (I) 16A3a
teacher *n.*
 nastavnik (m., general) nastavnica (f.) 11A3,
 učitelj 5A1 (m., general) učiteljica (f.) 4
 11A2
teacher training *n.* pedagogija 13B3
team (sports) *n.* klub B.I, momčad
 12A2
team (work project) *n.* ekipa 16A1a
tear (= teardrop) *n.* suza
tear off *vb.* zderati (P) 19A2a
tease *vb.* zezati (I) B.IV
telephone *n.* telefon 8A3
telephone receiver *n.* slušalica A.VII
telephone *adj.* telefonski 16A2b
television (= programming) *n.* televizija 3A3,
 12A2
television (= set) *n.* televizor 12A2
television *adj.* televizijski B.II
tell *vb.* pričati (I) 12A2, kazati (I/P),
 kazivati (I) 6 10A1

tell (all) *vb.* ispričati [P] 16A1b
temperature *n.* temperatura 16A3a
temple *n.* hram
ten (10) *num.* deset 5A4, 12A1[☞]
ten (approx.) *num.* desetak 12A1[☞]
tenant *n.* podstanar 9A3
tender *adj.* nežan [E] nježan [J] 19A1a
tense (grammar) *n.* vrēme [E] vriēme [J] 5A2
present tense sadašnje vrēme [E] sadašnje vriēme [J] 17C1
future tense buduće vrēme [E] buduće vriēme [J] 15A2
past tense prošlo vrēme [E] prošlo vriēme [J] 17C1
tent *n.* šator 19A1b
tenth *adj.* (10th) deseti 10A2, 6A2[☞]
terrible *adj.* grozan 3A1, strašan 8A1
terribly *adv.* strašno 3A1
terrific *adj.* super 3A1
test (examination) *n.*
ispit 6A2, kontrolni zadatak 10A2
test (medical) pretraga [B,C] ispitivanje [B,S] 20.I
testament (= will) *n.*
oporuka [B,C] testament [B,S] 20.IV
testament (= Biblical) *n.*
zavet [E] zavjet [J] 17C1
Old Testament
Stari zavet [E] Stari zavjet [J] 17C1
New Testament
Novi zavet [E] Novi zavjet [J]
testify *vb.*
svedočiti (I) [E] B.VIII
svjedočiti (I) [J] B.VIII
text *n.* tekst 17A4
text message *n.* SMS poruka
than *conj.* nego 2A1, 11A2[☞], negoli 20.V
thank *vb.* zahvaliti (P) 20.III; zahvaljivati (I) [B,C,S] 16A2a
zahvaliti se (P) 20.III; zahvaljivati se (I) [B,S] 16A2a
thanks *n.* hvala 2A4
thank you very much hvala lepo [E] hvala lijepo [J] [B/S] hvala lijepa [J] [C] 2A4
thanks for asking hvala na pitanju B.I
that *adj.* taj $\rightarrow$ 4 1A2, onaj 2A2, 2A2[☞], 3A1[☞]
that *conj.* da 1A2, 13A2[☞], što 12A3, 12A3[☞]
that (= which) *conj.* koji 3A3, 12A3[☞]
that way (= by that path) onuda, tuda
that way (= in that manner) tako 3A1, na taj način 10A4
that is odnosno 12A1, t.j.
that's that! gotovo je! 11A1, tako je! 4A2
theater *n.*

kazalište [C] pozorište [B,S] 5A2, 5A4[☞]
theater *adj.*
kazališni [C] pozorišni [B,S] 16A3a
their, theirs *adj.* njihov 1A2, 3A1[☞], 4A2[☞]
svoj 5A3, 5A3[☞]
them *pron.*
(*clitic*) ih 2A1, im 6A3
(*full*) njih 2A2,, njim njima 6A3
see also **they**
theme *n.* tema 16A2a
then (= next) *adv.* potom 12A2, zatim 12A2, dakle 4A2, te 4[☞], onda 3A2
then (= at that point) *adv.*
onda 3A2, tada 14A1
theology *n.* bogoslovija, teologija 13B3
there (place) *adv.* tamo 1A2, 9A2[☞], onde [E] ondje [J] 14A2
there (= to there) *adv.* onamo 20.VI, tamo
there (pointing) *adv.* eno 4A4, 4A4[☞]
thereafter *adv.* onda 3A2, zatim 12A2
therefore *adv.*
dakle 4A2, shodno tome 18A3
they *pron.* oni, ona, one $\rightarrow$ 4
1A4, 1A2[☞] *see also* **them**
thick *adj.* gust 14A4
thicker *adj.* gušći
thief *n.* lopov 11A2[☞]
thin (e.g. ice, nerves, etc.) *adj.*
tanak 3A3, 11A2[☞]
thing *n.* stvar $\rightarrow$ 4 3A3
think *vb.* misliti (I); pomisliti (P) 3A1, razmišljati (I) razmisлити (P) 8A3, 10A3, 7A2[☞]
thinner *adj.* tanji 11A2[☞]
third (1/3) *n.* trećina 12A1, 12A1[☞]
third (3rd) *adj.* treći 3A1, 6A2[☞], 12A1[☞]
thirsty *adj.* žedan 4A3
thirteen (13) *num.* trinaest 5A1, 12A1[☞]
thirteenth (13th) *adj.* trinaesti 13A1
thirty (30) *num.* trideset 5A1, 12A1[☞]
this *adj.* ovaj 1A2, taj $\rightarrow$ 4 1A2, 1A3[☞], 2A2[☞], 3A1[☞]
this is ovo je 1A2
this kind *adj.* ovakav 2A4
this way (= in this manner) *adv.*
ovako 13A3, na taj način 10A4
this way (= by this route) *adv.* ovuda 7.A4 B.VII
thought *n.* misao $\rightarrow$ 4 18A2a
lost in thought zamišljen B.IV
thought *adj.* misao 15A1
thoughtful *adj.* zamišljen
thousand *num.*
hiljada [B,C,S] tisuća [C] 12A1, 12A1[☞]
one thousand hiljadu [B,C,S] tisuću [C] 12A1, 12A1[☞]
thread *n.* konac A.VIII

three (3) *num.* tri 4A2, 4A2❖, 12A1❖
three (a mixed company) *num.* troje 12A2❖
three (a group of men) *num.* trojica 12A2❖
three hundred *num.* (300) tristo [B,C,S]
 trista [B,S] 12A1❖
threshold *n.* prag 19A1a
thrill *vb.*
 zadiviti (P) 15A1; zadržljavati (I) [C]
 zadiviti (P) 15A1; zadržljavati (I) [B,S]
thriller *n.* triler 7A3
throat *n.* grlo 18A3
throne *n.*
 prestonica [S] prijestolnica [B,C] 16A3b
through *prep.* kroz ➔5 3A2, kroza 16A2a
throughout *prep.* širom 16A3b
throw *vb.* baciti (P); bacati (I) 16A1a
thumb *n.* palac 10A4
thunder *n.* thunder
Thursday *n.* četvrtak 2A1, 2A1❖
 on **Thursdays** četvrtkom 7A2❖
ticket (train, bus, etc.) *n.* karta A.V
ticket (concert, theater, sports event, etc.) *n.*
 ulaznica 16A1a
tidy *adj.* uredan 9A2
tight *adj.* tešan [E] tijesan [J]
tighter *adj.* tešnji [E] tješnji [J]
time (point in time or duration) *n.* vrème [E]
 vrijeme [J] 5A2, doba 17A3b
time (instance) *n.* put 10A1
 three **times** tri puta
tiny *adj.* sitan 14A1
tire *vb.* umoriti se (P); umarati se (I) B.IV
tired *adj.* umoran 10A4
title *n.* naslov 17A3b
to *prep.* na 5A2, k, ka 7A3, 7A3❖, u 5A1,
 do 4A4❖, kod [B,S] ➔4
toast (= grilled bread) *n.* tost 7A1
toast (to someone's health) *n.* zdravica
 B.VIII
today *adv.* danas 3A1
today's *adj.* današnji 17A2b
toe *n.* prst 10A4
 big **toe** nožni palac 10A4
together *adv.*
 skupa [C] 10A4, zajedno [B,C,S] 2A1
toilet *n.*
 W.C. [B,C,S] 16A1b, zàhod [B,C] 16A1b
tomato *n.*
 paradajz [B,C,S] rajčica [C] 7A1 5A4❖
tomorrow *adj.* sutra 2A1
 day **after tomorrow** *adv.* prekòsutra 20.IV
tongue *n.* jezik 9A1
tonight *adv.* večeras 3A1, nočas 13A3
too bad! *excl.* šteta! 13A3
too much *adv.* previše B.III
tooth *n.* zub 9A2, 9A2❖

top *n.* vrh 14A1
topic *n.* tema 16A2a
torch *n.* buktinja A.III, zublja 18A2a
torment *vb.* moriti 15A1, mučiti
torture *vb.* mučiti
touch *vb.*
 dodirnuti (P); dodirivati (I) 20.II
 be **in touch** *vb.* čuti se (I/P) 8A3, 8A3❖
 javiti se (P); javljati se (I) 8A3, 8A3❖
tour *n.* obilaženje 16A3b
tour *vb.* obići (P) 20.IV; obilaziti (I) 16A3a
tourist *adj.* turistički 16A2a
tourist agency *n.* turistička agencija 16A2a
toward *prep.* prema 11A4, k, ka 7A3
tower *n.* toranj 18A1a, kuća 19A3a
town *n.* grad 3A3, varoš [S], mesto [E]
 mjesto [J] 14A2
 small **town** *n.* gradić 3A3
town square *n.* trg 13A4
toy *n.* igračka 16A1b
trace *n.* trag 20.VII
tradition *n.* tradicija 16A2a
traditional *adj.* tradicionalan 19A3b
traffic *adj.* prometan [C] saobraćajni [B,S]
 7A2
traffic accident *n.* prometna nesreća [C]
 saobraćajna nesreća [B,S]
train *n.* vlak [C] voz [B,S] 7A2, 5A4❖
trait *n.* crta 10A3
tram *n.* tramvaj 7A2, 7A2❖
tranquility *n.*
 mir [B,C,S] 7A3 smiraj [C] 20.II
transfiguration *n.* preobraženje 17A4
transform *vb.*
 pretvoriti (P); pretvarati (I) 14A2
transformation *n.* preobraženje 17A4
translate *vb.* prevesti (P) 15A2; prevoditi (I)
 18A3, 10A4❖
translation (activity) *n.* prevođenje 18A3
translation (end result) *n.*
 prevod [B,C,S], prijevod [C] 18A3
translator *n.* prevodilac [B,S] prevoditelj [C]
 (m., general) 5A3 prevoditeljica (f.)
transmit *vb.*
 prenèti (P); prenòsiti (I) [E] 19A3b, 10A4❖
 prenijeti (P); prenòsiti (I) [J] 19A3b, 10A4❖
transparent *adj.* proziran 20.I
transpire *vb.* ispasti (P); ispadati (I) 12A1
transport *vb.*
 prevesti (P); prevoziti (I) 10A4❖
transportation *n.* prevoz [B,C,S], prijevoz [C]
travel *vb.* putovati (I) 4❖;
 travel **through** *vb.* proputovati (P) 16A2a
traverse *vb.*
 preći (P); prelaziti (I) [B,C,S] 19A1a
 prijeći (P); prelaziti (I) [C] 19A1a

treasure *n.* blago 19A3b
treat (e.g. to a drink) *vb.* častiti (I/P) 15A1
tree *n.* drvo A.VI
trees *n.* drveće 12A2
treetop *n.* krošnja A.III
tremble *vb.* drhtati (I) 17A3a
triangle *n.* trokut [B,C] trougao [B,S]
trouble *n.* nevolja 19A3a, muka
true *adj.* istinski 20.IV
truly *adv.* doista [B,C,S] 16A2b, fakat [B,C]
 B.VII, stvarno [B,C,S] 2A2, zaista [B,C,S] 2A2
truth *n.* istina 10A3, zbilja
try *vb.*
 pokušati (P) 11A1; pokušavati (I) B.V
Tuesday *n.* utorak 2A1,
on Tuesdays utorkom 7A2
tulip *n.* lala [S] tulipan [B,C] A.IV
Turk *n.* Turčin (m., general) Turkinja (f.) 4
Turkish *adj.* turski
Turkish coffee cup *n.* fildžan 14A1
Turkish coffeepot džezva 14A1
turn *vb.* skrenuti (P) 13A4; skretati (I)
turn around *vb.*
 okrenuti (P); okretati (I) 20.VIII
turn away *vb.*
 odvratiti (P); odvracati (I) 20.VII
turn on (a device) *vb.*
 uključiti (P); uključivati (I) 16A1b
turn off (a device) *vb.*
 isključiti (P); isključivati (I)
tutor *vb.* podučavati (I) 18A3
twelfth (12th) *adj.* dvanaesti 12A1, 6A2
twelve (12) *num.* dvanaest 5A4, 12A1
twentieth (20th) *adj.* dvadeseti 20A1
twenty (20) *num.* dvadeset 6A1, 12A1
two *num.* (2) dva, dve [E] dvije [J] 4A3,
 4A2, 12A1
two (pair of males) *num.* dvojica 12A2
two (pair, mixed gender) *num.* dvoje 12A2
two hundred *num.* (200) dvesto [E] dvjesto [J]
 [B,C,S] dvesta [S] dvjesta [B, S] 12A1
type *n.* tip 16A3b

U

ugly *adj.* ružan 2A2
umm (= hesitation sound) ovaj 9A4
umbrella *n.* kišobran
unambiguous *adj.* nedvosmislen 20.VIII
unanimous *adj.* jednodušan 15A1
unblinkingly *adv.* netremice B.VII
uncertainty *n.*
 neizvesnost [E] neizvjesnost [J] 11A4
uncle (= mother's brother) *n.* dajdža [B] ujak
 [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3, 5A3
uncle (= father's brother) *n.* amidža [B] stric

[B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3, 5A3
uncle (= husband of mother's or father's sister)
 teča [B,S] tetak [B,C,S] 5A3, 5A3, 5A3
uncomfortable *adj.* neugodan [B,C] 9A2
unconditional *adj.*
 bezuslovan [B,S] bezuvjetan [B,C]
unconscious *adj.*
 besvestan [E] besvjestan [J] 14A3
unconvincing *adj.*
 neuvjerljiv [E] neuvjerljiv [J] 20.I
under *prep.* pod 5 8A1, 8A4, 8A4
underline *vb.*
 podcrtati (P) 18A1b; podcrtavati (I) [C]
 podvući (P) 18A1b; podvlačiti (I) [B,S]
underpants (men's) *n.* gaće
underpants (women's) *n.* gaćice
undershirt *n.* potkošulja
understand (= comprehend) *vb.* razumeti (I/P)
 [E] 7A3, 7A3, razumjeti (I/P) [J] 7A3,
 7A3
understand (= grasp) *vb.* shvatiti (P) 14A4,
 15A1; shvaćati (I)
understand (= get [colloq.]) *vb.* kapirati (I);
 ukapirati (P) kužiti (I); skužiti (P)
understanding *n.*
 razumjevanje [E] razumijevanje [J] 11A4
undertake *vb.*
 poduzeti (P) 16A1a; poduzimati (I) [B,C]
 preduzeti (P) 16A1a; preduzimati (I) [B,S]
underway *adv.*
 u tijeku [C] u toku [B,S] B.IV
unfortunately *adv.* na žalost, nažalost 12A3
uniform *adj.* jedinstven
union *n.* savez 12A4
unique *adj.* jedinstven 19A3b
unite *vb.* sjediniti (P) 12A4; sjedinjivati (I)
united (= functioning as one) *adj.*
 sjedinjen 12A4
united (= brought together) *adj.*
 ujedinjen B.II
United Nations Ujedinjene Nacije [S]
 Ujedinjeni Narodi [B,C] B.II
United States of America Sjedinjene Američke
 Države 4A1
universe *n.* svemir [B,C,S] vasiona [B,S] 6A1
university *n.* sveučilište [C] univerzitet [B,S]
 6A2, 5A2, 10A2
university *adj.*
 sveučilišni [C] univerzitetski [B,S]
university department katedra 16A2b,
 odsek [E] odsjek [J] 16A1a
university school fakultet 5A2, 5A2
unnamed *adj.* neimenovan 19A2b
unpleasant *adj.* neprijatan [B,S] 9A2
unrelenting *adj.* bespoštedan 18A3
untidy *adj.* neuredan 9A2

until *conj.* dok ne (+ *perfective verb*) 10A3
unusual *adj.* neobičan 15A1
up *adv.* gore
up *prep.* uz 20.II
up to *prep.* do ↗5 4A4☞
upper *adj.* gornji 17A4
upstream *adv.* uzvodno 20.V
urban *adj.* gradski 13A4
urge *vb.*
 nagovoriti (P); nagovarati (I) 20.VI
urgent *adj.* hitan 14A1
urine *n.* mokraća
us *pron.*
 (clitic) nas 2A1, nam 6A3
 (full) nas 2A2, nam, nama 6A3
 see also **we**
USA *abbr.* SAD 4A1, 4A1☞
use *n.* uporaba [C] upotreba [B,C,S] B.III
use *vb.* koristiti (I) 17A4, rabiti (I) [C],
 iskoristiti (P) 15A1; iskorištavati (I),
 upotrebiti (P); upotrebljavati (I) [E] 17A1b
 upotrijebiti (P); upotrebljavati (I) [J] 17A1b
useful *adj.* koristan 16A3b
utility bills kirija [B,S] režije [C] 9A3

V

vacation *n.* odmor
valuable *adj.* vrijedan [E] vrijedan [J] 8A1
value *n.* vrijednost [E] vrijednost [J] 13©
be of value *vb.*
 vrèditi (I) [E] vrijèditi (I) [E], valjati (I)
 12A3☞
various *adj.* razni 11A3
vegetables *n.* povrće
vegetarian *adj.* vegetarijanski 11A2
verb *n.* glagol 17A1b
verb, verbal *adj.* glagolski
verdict *n.* presuda 19A2a
verse *n.* stih 17A1b
version *n.* verzija 10A3
very *adv.* vrlo 3A1, jako 3A1, veoma
 20.III
veterinarian *n.* veterinar 11A2☞
via *adv.* preko 8A3, putem
vice president *n.*
 potpredsjednik [E] potpredsjednik [J]
video cassette *n.* video 16A1a
video store *n.* videoteka 16A1a
Vienna *n.* Beč 4A1
village *n.* selo ↗4 3A3, 6A1☞
vineyard *n.* vinograd 20.II
violate (e.g. the law) *vb.* kršiti (I) 19A2b
violence *n.* nasilje
violent *adj.* nasilan 20.VII
violet *adj.* ljubičast
vision *n.* viđenje 16A3b

visit *n.* poseta [S] posjet [B,C] 16A3b
visit *vb.* obići (P) 20.IV; obilaziti (I) 16A3b,
 odsesti (P); odsedati (I) [E] 16A1a,
 odsjesti (P); odsjediti (I) [J] 16A1a,
 posetiti (P) [E] posjetiti (P) [J] 16A2a,
 gostovati (I)
be visiting *vb.*
 biti u gostima 17A4
visitor *n.*
 posetilac [E] posjetilac [J] [B/S] 15A1
 posjetitelj [C] (m., general) posjetit-
 eljica [C] (f.) 20.III
vocabulary *n.*
 vokabular, leksik [C] leksika [B,S]
vocation *n.* zvanje 11A4
vocative (case) *n.* vokativ
voice *n.* glas 19A2b
Vojvodina *n.* area in northern Serbia 1☞
Vojvodinian *adj.* vojvođanski 8A3
volleyball *n.* odbojka
vote *n.* glas
vote *v.*
 glàsati (I) [B,S]
 glàsovati (I) [C]
vulture *n.* lešinar 20.V

W

wait *vb.* čekati (I) 5A2, 5A3☞
wait a bit *vb.*
 sačekati (P); sačekivati (I) B.V
waiter *n.*
 kelner [B,S] konobar [B,C,S] 11A2☞
waitress *n.*
 kelnerica [B,S] konobarica [B,C,S] 11A2☞
wake up *vb.*
 buđiti se (I); probuđiti se (P) 9A2☞
wake up fully *vb.*
 razbuđiti (P); razbuđivati (I) 10A4
waken (someone) *vb.* buđiti (I); probuđiti (P)
walk *n.* hodati (I) 7A2
wall *n.* zid 4A4
walnut *n.* orah 4A3
want (= desire something) *vb.*
 želeti (I) [E] 2A1, 9A2☞
 željeti (I) [J] 2A1, 9A2☞
want (= require, need, lack, desire, etc.) *vb.*
infinitive: hteti [E] htjeti [J] ↗6
 5A2, 5A2☞
present tense (affirmative): hoću, hoćeš,
 hoće, hoćemo, hoćete, hoće 5A2
present tense (negated) neću, nećeš, neće,
 nećemo, nećete, neće 9A2, 9A2☞
war *n.* rat 12A4
First World War Prvi svjetski rat [E] Prvi
 svjetski rat [J] 12A4, 12A1☞
Second World War Drugi svjetski rat [E]

Drugi svjetski rat [J] 12A4, 12A1[✳]
ward *n.*
 òdelenje [E] òdjeljenje [J]
 òdjel or òdio [C] 20.VII
warm *adj.* topao 4A3
warmth *n.* toplòta 16A3b
was *vb.* bio je, bìlo je, bìla je
 see under **be**
wash *vb.* prati (I); òprati (P) 9A2
wash (someone) *vb.* kupati
wash (one's) *face* *vb.*
 ùmiti se (P); umìvati se (I) 9A2
wastebasket *n.* koš
watch (= observe) *vb.*
 gledati (I) ⇨6 2A2,
 posmàtrati (I) [B,S] 14[⊕]
 promàtrati (I) [B,C] 14[⊕]
watch (= take care) *vb.* paziti (I) [📖]B.VIII
watch out! *excl.* čùvaj se! 10A4
watchman *n.* čùvar 20.VII
water *n.* vòda 4A3
wave *n.* val [B,C] talas [B,S] 15A1
wave *vb.* mahnuti (P); mähati (I) 20.VIII
way (= road) *n.* put [B,C,S] ⇨6
 cesta [B,C] 14A3
way (= manner) *n.* načìn 10A4
 (in) **that way** na taj načìn 10A4
we *pron.* mi ⇨4 1A3 see also **us**
weak *adj.* slab 5A1
weakness *n.* slabost 19A2a
weather *n.* vrème [E] vrijème [J] 5A2
weather forecast
 vremenska prognoza 14A2
wedding (= celebration) *n.* svàdba [📖]B.VIII
wedding (= ceremony) *n.*
 venčanje [E] vjenčanje [J] [📖]A.IV
Wednesday *n.* sředa [E] srijěda [J] 2A1
on Wednesdays
 sředom [E] srijedom [J] 5A3[✳]
week *n.* sědmica [B,S] tjedan [C] 5A3,
 2A3[✳], 5A3[✳] nēdelja [E] nedjelja [J] [B/S]
 5A3, 2A3[✳], 5A3[✳]
weekend *n.* vikend 5A4, 5A3[✳]
weekly *adj.*
 sědmični [B,S] tjedni [C] 16A3a
 nēdeljni [E] nēdeljni [J] [B/S] 16A3a
welcome *vb.* dočekati (P) 5A3
welcome *adj.* dobrodošao 13A1[✳]
welcome! (said on someone's arrival) *excl.*
 dobro došao! dobro došla! dobro došli!
 13A1, 13A1[✳]
you're welcome (in response to "thank you")
 molim lěpo [E] molim lijěpo [J] 2A4
welfare *n.*
 društvena briga [B,S] socijalna skrb [C]
well *adv.* dobro 2A3

were *vb.* bìli su bìla su bile su
 see under **be**
west *n.* zapad 6[🌐]
western *adj.* zapadni
wet *n.* mokar 18A1a
what *pron.* šta [B,S] što [C] ⇨4
 1A2, 1A1[✳], 6A2[✳], 9A3[✳], 12A1[✳]
whatever *adv.* štogod, bìlo šta [B,S] bìlo što
 [C] 18A3
what kind of *adj.* kakav 3A3, 3A4[✳]
when *adj.* kàd, kàda 5A4, 12A3[✳]
whenever *adv.* kadgod, bìlo kad 18A3
where (question about location)
 gde [E] gdje [J] 4A2, 4A2[✳]
where (question about destination) kamo [C]
 5A1, kud, kuda [B,C,S] 5A1, gde [E] gdje
 [J] [B/S] 5A1 7.A4
where (question about origin)
 òdakle 4A1, 4A1[✳]
where are you going?
 kamo ideš? or kamo idete [C]
 kuda ideš? or kuda idete? [B,C,S]
 gde ideš? or gde idete [E] gdje ideš? or gdje
 idete [J] [B/S]
wherever *adv.* gde god [E] gdje god [J],
 bìlo gde [E] bìlo gdje [J] 18A3, 18A3
which *adj.* kòji 3A3, 3A4[✳], 12A1[✳], 13A4[✳]
which way? kamo [C] kòjim putem [B,C,S]
 kòjim putom [C] 7.A4
while *conj.* dok (+imperfective verb) 4[🌐]
whipped cream *n.* šlag
whisper *vb.* šapnuti (P); šaptati (I) 18A1a
whisper *n.* šapat
 in a **whisper** šapatom, šaptom 20.VI
whistle *vb.* zviždati (I) 5C1
white *adj.* beo [E] bijel [J] 2A3, 2A3[✳]
who *pron.* ko [B,S] tko [C] 1A1, 1A1[✳],
 2A2[✳], 6A2[✳], 12A1[✳],
who *conj.* kòji 13A4[✳]
whole *n.* celina [E] cjelina [J] 19A1b
whole *adj.* ceo, celi [E] cio, cijeli [J] 7A4
whom *pron.*
 kòga, kòme, kòmu, kìm 2A2, 12A1[✳]
whose *adj.* čiji 3A3, 3A4[✳]
why *adv.* zašto 2A3, što [📖]B.V
wife *n.* žena 1A3, 5A3
will *n.* volja 16A3b
will (= future tense) *vb.* ⇨6 9A1[✳]
 (clitic) ću, ćeš, će, ćemo, ćete, će 9A1, 9B1
 (full) hoću, hoćeš, hoće, hoćemo, hoćete,
 hoće 5A2
 (negated) neću, nećeš, neće, nećemo, nećete,
 neće 9A2
willow *n.* vrba 18A1a
wind *n.* vetar [E] vjetar [J] 14A2

gale-strength wind vihor 📖A.VII
window *n.* prozor 3A2
window display izlog
wine *n.* vino 4A3
wing (of bird, plane, building) *n.* krilo
wing (of dormitory) *n.* paviljon 12A1
winter *n.* zima 9A1
in the winter zimi
this winter zimus
winter *adj.* zimski 6A2
wipe *vb.* brisati (I); izbrisati (P) 10A3
wise *adj.* mudar 8A1, uman 📖B.III, 8A1
wish *vb.*
 želeti (I) 2A1; poželeti (P) [E] 15A1, 4A3, 9A2, 13A1, 15A1
 željeti (I) 2A1; poželjeti (P) [J] 15A1, 4A3, 9A2, 13A1, 15A1
with *prep.* s, sa ↗5 7A1, 7A4, kod 4A2, pri
within *prep.* unutar [B,S] unutar [C]
without *prep.* bez ↗5 4A3
witness *n.* svèdok [E] svjèdok [J] 20.IV
witty *adj.* duhovit 7A3
wizard *n.* čarobnjak 13A3
wolf *n.* vuk
woman *n.* žena 1A2, 3A2, 8A1
young woman djevojka [E] djevojka [J] ↗4
women's *adj.* ženski 10.A3, 📖B.IV
wood *n.* drvo 📖A.VI
wooden *adj.* drven 20.V
won't *vb.*
 neću, nećeš, neće, nećemo, nećete, neće [B,C,S]
 ne ću, ne ćeš, ne će, ne ćemo, ne ćete, ne će [C] 9A2, 9A2
word *n.* reč [E] riječ [J] 3A2, 6A1, 7A1
work (= activity) *n.* rad 16A3b
work (= job) *n.* posao 6A3, 7A2, radno mesto [E] radno mjesto [J] 11A4
work (= creative achievement) *n.* delo [E] djelo [J]
work (= project) *n.* rad 16A2a
work *vb.* raditi (I) 2A1
start working *vb.*
 proraditi (P); prorađivati (I) 15A1, 15A1
work *adj.* radni 11A4
workplace *n.*
 radno mesto [E] radno mjesto [J] 11A4
work out (= solve) *vb.*
 obraditi (P) 13A3; obrađivati (I)
worker *n.*
 radnik (*m., general*) radnica (*f.*) 11A2
world *n.* svet [E] svijet [J] 17A2a
world *adj.* svetski [E] svjetski [J] 12A4
worry *n.* briga 7A1
don't worry budi bez brige 7A1

worry *vb.* brinuti (I) 13A3, zabrinuti (P); zabrinjavati (I) 20.VIII
worse *adj.* gori 11A1
worse *adv.* gore
be worth *vb.* valja 12A3
would you like... ? želiš li ..., želite li ... [B,C] da li želiš ..., da li želite ... [B,S]
would bih, bi, bi, biste, bismo, bi 13A1, 13A2
wound *n.* rana 18A1a
wound *vb.* raniti (P); ranjavati (I) 20.V
wrap up (*e.g.* a package) *vb.*
 umotati (P); umotavati 📖A.IV
write *vb.* pisati (I) ↗6 2A1, 2A1; napisati (P) 10A2, 6A3, 11A1
write in *vb.* upisati (P); upisivati (I) 20.VIII
writer *n.* pisac 5A3 (*m., general*) spisateljica (*f.*) 11A2
writing *n.* pisanje 10A4
wrong *adj.* kriv 18A2b

Y

yard *n.* dvorište 📖A.VI
year *n.* godina (*abbr.* g.) 6A2, 12A3, 12A4
1924 g. in the year 1924
for years godinama 7A2, 7A2
(for) a year godinu dana 6A2
year of birth godište 12A3, 12A3
yell at length *vb.* izvikati se (P); izvikivati se (I) 20.VII
yellow *adj.* žut 2A3
yes da ↗4 1A2, 1A2, 9A2
yes? molim? 2A1
yesterday *adv.*
 juče [B,S] jučer [C] 6A3
the day before yesterday
 prekjue [B,S] prekjue [C]
yesterday's *adj.* jučerašnji 20.VIII
yet *adv.* još 4A3
you (= sg, informal) *pron.*
 (*subj.*) ti 1A1, 1A1
 (*obj. clitic*) te 2A1, ti 6A3
 (*obj. full*) tebe 2A2, tebi 6A3, tobom 7A1
you (= pl or sg. polite) *pron.*
 (*subj.*) vi 1A3
 (*obj. clitic*) vas 2A1, vam 6A3
 (*obj. full*) vas 2A2, vam, vama 6A3
you (impersonal subject of sentence)
 see 14A1
you're welcome molim! 2A4
young *adj.* mlad 7A2, 5A1, 11A2
younger *adj.* mlađi 11A2
your, yours *adj.*
 (*sg, familiar*) tvoj 1A2
 (*pl, polite*) vaš 1A2

youth (= abstract idea) *n.* mladost
youth (= the younger generation) *n.* omladina
16A1b
Yugoslavia *n.* Jugoslavija 17A4

Z

Zagreb *n.* Zagreb
Zagreb resident *n.*
Zagrepcanin (*m., general*)
Zagrepcanka (*f.*)
Zagreb *adj.* zagrebački 6A2
zebra *n.* zebra
zero *n.* nula
zoo *n.* zoološki vrt 15A1

Sources of illustrations

Photographs

Pages 132 (right), 199 (lower), 258 (lower) courtesy of Sanja Bajin
Pages 37, 82 (upper), 112 (lower), 181 (bottom), 184 (middle section, top left), 205 (top, right), 209, 224 (right), 255 courtesy of Britton Buckner
Pages 265 (both), 280, 257 courtesy of the Fine Arts Library, Harvard College Library
Pages xviii (bottom), 25, 46, 289 (both) courtesy of Vlada Gvoić
Page 23 (lower) courtesy of Nataša Jeffery
Pages xviii (top), 69 (left) courtesy of Trevor Laurence Jockims
Pages 52 (top, left and right), 80 (right), 113, 116, 128, 205 (top, left), 223 courtesy of Peter McMurray
Pages 139, 281, 294, 296, (all three) 296 courtesy of the Milman Parry Collection of Oral Literature, Harvard University
Pages 31, 85 (both) courtesy of Miloš Milošević, Cetinje
Page 263 courtesy of Zoran Mutić
Page 291 (both) courtesy of www.olderserbia.plus.co.yu
Page 231 courtesy of Tanja Paškvan-Ćepić
Pages 161 (top), 258 (upper) courtesy of Dragana Pilipović
The remaining photographs are the work of the authors, Ronelle Alexander and Ellen Elias-Bursać.

Maps

The maps on pp. 61, 78, and 96 were adapted from maps in the public domain available at www.lib.utexas.edu/maps/ courtesy of the University of Texas Libraries, the University of Texas at Austin.
Special thanks to Patrick Florance at the Harvard Map Collection for guidance in drawing the maps at the beginning of the book and on p. 13.

Fonts

Fonts on pages 1 () , 8 () , 76 () , 93 (, ) courtesy of Karla Williamson

Images contained in this publication on page 157 (, , ) are copyright 1999-2005 by Jeffrey N. Levine and are used under exclusive license. No further derivative use of the images is permitted, and any use other than within the confines of this educational material constitutes copyright infringement; punishable by law.

Abbreviations

- used in appendices 313
- used in glossaries 389
- used in Lessons 1-20 xvii

Accent (and vowel length)

- accent in negated present tense 20
- long vowels in genitive plural 64
- marking system xvi
- shifts in adjectives 25, 39, 113
- accent shifts in nouns 48
- accent shifts in verbs 48

Accusative case 20, 22

- in body-ache sentences 152
- in time expressions 20, 83
- logical subject in subjectless sentence 146
- object pronouns 21, 22, 143, 145
- of animate masculine nouns 22, 24
- of feminine nouns in a consonant 38, 39
- plural forms 39
- singular forms 20
- used in meaning direct object 20
- with prepositions 20, 25, 66, 128, 331

Adjectives 4, 5

- accent shifts in 25, 39, 113
- and adverbs 37, 164
- after forms of *biti* 4, 25, 37
- comparison of 160-161, 163-164
- dative-locative singular of 80
- dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
- ending in -o 25
- endings after “soft” consonants 48, 80
- fleeting vowels in 5, 23, 113
- formed from past verbal adverbs 185
- formed from present verbal adverbs 180
- genitive plural of 64
- genitive singular, short form 50
- in relation to adverbs 37
- in -ski 52, 128
- instrumental singular of 98
- long and short forms 5, 25, 37
- long form only 25, 37
- long and longer forms in sequence 54
- “longer” forms 25, 54
- nominative and accusative plural of 36
- nominative endings of 4, 5, 36
- ordinal numbers as 83, 187, 188
- passive participles as 160, 219
- possessive pronominal 50
- sample paradigms 325-328
- short form only 25, 50

Adverbs 37

- comparison of 164

- adverbial meaning of instrumental case 101
- of direction 64, 105
- of measure 64
- predicting form from adjectives 37
- verbal adverbs 180, 185, 221-222

Age and ordinal numbers 187

ako (usage with conditional) 203

Albahari, David 62, 341-345

Alphabets

- chart: Latin and Cyrillic 315
- Cyrillic guidelines 319-321
- Cyrillic writing practice 14-17
- introduction to 1
- and sounds 1

Andrić, Ivo 167

Animate masculine nouns 22, 24

‘anything’ 132

Aorist tense 189, 265

- and the conditional auxiliary 198

Apartment floor plan 247

Aphorisms 111

- [individual selections listed by first words]

- Ako ćemo pošteno ... 140
- Blago babama i dedama ... 126
- Kiša je i kapala ... 232
- Ko je imao sreće ... 214
- Ne možemo živeti ... 196
- Neko je jutros srećan ... 158
- Ako se plašite odgovora ... 176
- Pred Narodnom bibliotekom ... 111

Aspect 25, 145, 235

- and English progressive tense 145
- and the future tense 130-131, 145
- and motion verbs 66
- and narrative structure 235
- and the past tense 83, 145
- and past verbal adverbs 185
- and prefixation 66, 68, 70, 103, 145-146, 152
- and the present tense 145
- and suffixation 145-146
- and present verbal adverbs 180
- and verbal meaning 132, 145, 235
- and verbs of transport 101, 103, 152
- biaspectual verbs 103
- imperfective meaning 25, 83, 130, 145, 235
- in relation to aorist and imperfect 189
- introduction 25
- perfective meaning 25, 68, 83, 131, 145, 235

Audio recordings, key to 383

Auxiliary forms

- used with the conditional 198
- used with the future tense 128, 130
- used with the past tense 82, 143
- word order rules concerning 145

Banja Luka vs. Banjaluka 61

Baptism customs 357

- baviti se** (usage with instrumental) 167
- Bazdulj, Muharem** 62, 347-357
- Bečković, Matija** 295
- Beograde, dobro jutro** (by Dušan Radović) 111, 232
- “Bio jednom jedan lav”** – Dušan Radović 149
- biti**
 as past tense auxiliary 82, 143
 bito (indefinite) 283
 budem form 68
 full paradigm 339
 in passive sentences 219
 present tense long form 7
 present tense short form 2
 use in phrase ‘once upon a time’ 148
- Body-ache sentences** 152
- Body-part names** 152
- bojati se** (usage with genitive) 66, 147
- bok** 1
- bolan, bona** 133
- Bosnia**
 cultural traditions 269, 270
 history 276
 map 61
- Bosnian**
 alphabet use in 1
 accusative pronouns in 21
 aorist use in 189
 form of in this book 69
 ijekavian in 21
 infinitive meaning, expression of 21, 69, 101, 134
 introductions 198
 longer adjectives in 54
 question formation in 3
 slang (syllable switching) 355
 spelling of foreign names in 5, 47, 192
 spelling rules shared with C 128
 spelling rules shared with S 130
 use of *trebati* in 164, 170
 vocabulary shared with C (but not S) 7, 70, 103, 128, 164-165, 184
 vocabulary shared with S (but not C) 2, 7, 23, 38, 64, 70, 82, 103, 104, 105, 132, 164-165, 179, 184, 185
 vocabulary specific to 23, 68, 70, 133, 216, 263
- Bosnian, Croatian, Serbian Grammar** xii, xiii, 1, 359
- Bošnjak** vs. **Bosanac** 7
- brati**
 full paradigm (type 10) 339
- bre** 133
- budem** 68
 with exact future 187
- Capitalization**, see **Spelling**
- Car Dušan** 291, 292
- Cases of nouns** 20
- ciao** 1
- Clitics**
 and word order 21, 86, 128, 130, 145
 clitic forms of *biti* 2, 143, 198
 clitic forms of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] 128
 object pronouns 21, 22, 85
- Code of Laws – Emperor Dušan** 291, 292
- Collective nouns** 185
- Comparison**
 of adjectives 160-161, 163-164
 of adverbs 164
 superlatives (with *naj-*) 160-161, 163-164
 usage (comparison ‘than’) 164
 used with *sve* 235
- Conditional mood** 198, 203
 conditional in toned-down statements 201
 conditional of politeness 198
 conditional of purpose 203
 conditional sentences (‘if A then B’) 203
 conjunctions (*ako*, *kad*, *da*) 203
- Conjugation**
 general 1, 21, 54
 predicting conjugational forms 142
 specific types 25, 27, 37, 54
 sample paradigms 333-339
- Conjunctions**
 ako 203, 206
 and aspect meaning 83
 and question words 48
 compound conjunctions 206
 da 21, 201, 203, 206
 kad 206
 kao što 48
 koji (relative conjunction) 180, 206
 meaning ‘before’ and ‘after’ 206
 meaning ‘than’ 164
 nego 164, 206
 ni ... ni 70
 što 187, 206
 što in ‘what’ clauses 132
 vs. prepositions 206
- Consonant shifts**
 see also under **Softening of consonants**
 caused by fleeting vowels (assimilation) 23
- Counting form** 52, 179, 185
- Counting on fingers** 64
- Crna hronika** [B,S] **Crna kronika** [C] 223, 231
- Croatia**
 literary traditions 110, 285
 map 96
- Croatian**
 accusative pronouns in 21
 adjectives, form and usage of 25, 50, 54
 alphabet use in 1

- form of in this book 69, 134
- ijekavian in 21
- infinitive meaning, expression of 21, 69, 101, 134
- introductions 198
- question formation in 3
- slang (syllable switching) 355
- spelling of foreign names in 5, 47, 192
- spelling rules shared with B 128
- spelling rules specific to 130
- use of *trebati* in 164, 170
- vocabulary shared with B (but not S) 7, 70, 103, 128, 164-165, 184
- vocabulary shared with S (but not B) 68, 184
- vocabulary specific to 2, 7, 23, 38, 64, 70, 82, 103, 104, 105, 130, 132, 133, 164-165, 179, 184, 185, 189, 263
- word order 143
- Currency**
 - Croatian bill of transition years 185
 - euro* / *evro* 192
- Cyrillic alphabet**
 - chart 315
 - conventions on textbook use of 47, 58
 - introduction to 1
 - guidelines to worksheets 319-321
 - worksheets for practice 14-17
- činiti** (usage with instrumental) 167
- činiti se** (usage with dative) 146
- čovjek** [E] **čovjek** [J] (plural of) 36
- ćao** 1
- Ćipiko, Ivo** 269
- da**
 - introducing proposed actions 201
 - usage with conditional 203
 - usage with present tense 21
- da li** 3
- Daleko u nama** (by Vasko Popa) 288
- Dalmatinac, Juraj** 280
- Daničić, Đuro** 274
- Dates and ordinal numbers** 187
- Dative case** 85, 87
 - consonant softening in 85
 - logical subject in subjectless sentence 146
 - object pronouns 85, 145
 - of possession 87
 - plural forms 114
 - singular forms 85
 - used for indirect object 85
 - used to express age 187
 - used to express feelings 85
 - with *javiti se* 117
 - with *nedostajati* 282
 - with *odgovarati* 87
 - with prepositions 103, 331
 - with *svidati se*, *dopadati se* 87
 - with *trebati* 164
- davati** 37
 - full paradigm (type 9) 336
- Days of the week** 20, 30
- Definite articles in English**
 - and long adjectives 37
- Demonstrative pronouns** 5, 23, 327
- Distributive po** 65
- Dizdar, Mak** 270
- dobar dan** 27, 198
- dobro došli** 198
- dobro jutro** 27
- dobro veče** [B,S] **dobra večer** [C] 38
- doći**
 - full paradigm (type 16) 338
- Dormitories** 132
- Drawings**
 - Brana drawing lion 149, 151
 - three-legged lion 148
- držati**
 - full paradigm (type 4) 334
- Držić, Marin** 285
- Duraković, Ferida** 261, 263, 269
- Emperor Dušan** 291
- Ekavian** xvii, 21
 - and past tense forms 143
 - in forms ending in -o 25
 - in Serbian 21
 - in the number 'two' 52
- Exact future** 187
- Exams** 145
- Exclamations** 133
- Exercises**
 - form of replacement cues 20, 25, 39
 - "rekviziti" xiv, 1, 19, 47
- Exercises about**
 - animals 4-5, 6-7, 28, 43, 55, 63, 90, 147, 182-183, 234, 238-239
 - comparing things 40, 86, 90, 134, 159, 162-163, 171, 209, 210
 - days of the week 19-20, 29-30, 31, 100, 141, 144
 - expressing emotion 38, 42, 69, 84, 102, 129, 166-167, 168-169, 200, 202-203, 210, 213, 234, 238-239
 - expressing opinion 40, 42, 43, 71, 81, 86, 90, 104, 106, 107, 134, 147, 159, 162-163, 166-167, 168-169, 171, 172, 197, 207, 208, 209, 228, 236-237
 - family members and relatives 24, 47, 67, 72, 84, 86, 90, 116, 122-124, 133, 135, 186, 220-221, 222-223, 224-225
 - food and meals 51, 56, 65, 71, 72, 86, 90, 97, 106, 107, 141, 162-163, 197, 207, 209, 213, 216-218, 228
 - friends and friendship 6-7, 28, 30, 31, 35-36,

- 42, 49, 55, 69, 91, 122-124, 129, 135, 141, 182-183, 186, 234, 238-239
- getting acquainted 1, 4-5, 6-7, 8, 10, 197, 207
- going out 63, 69, 72, 102, 106, 129, 134, 141, 153, 162-163, 182-183, 204-205,
- human body 129, 135, 150-151, 153, 210
- instructions 204-205, 216-218, 226
- letter writing 84, 88, 116, 135, 244, 246-252, 254-258, 260
- living arrangements 127, 131, 133, 204-205, 234, 238-239
- money 65, 131
- months 81, 186
- nature 220-221
- not feeling well 84, 90, 150-151, 220-221, 222-223, 224-225
- numbers 49, 51, 63, 177-178, 182-183, 186, 188, 190-191, 192, 193-194, 202-203, 216-218, 222-223, 226
- possession 2-3, 28, 41, 49, 55, 91, 121
- profession and jobs 67, 165, 166-167, 168-169, 171, 202-203, 208
- shopping 24, 26-27, 182-183, 190-191, 192
- situating objects 53, 56-57, 79, 88, 89, 117, 120, 154, 177-178, 216-218
- student life 19, 31, 53, 65, 81, 90, 92, 104, 107, 113, 115, 116, 119, 127, 131, 144, 153, 154, 177-178, 190, 236-237
- telling time 65, 66, 67, 69, 72, 220-221, 222-223
- time 81, 100, 104, 134, 177-178, 186, 188, 222-223, 224-225
- travel 56, 67, 72, 100, 106, 122-124, 127, 141, 150-151, 186, 204-205, 213, 222-223, 224-225, 226, 234, 238-239
- use of *vi* 4-5, 26, 38, 51, 168-169, 197, 200, 204-205, 207, 208, 236
- weather 220-221, 224-225, 234
- where someone is from 47, 67, 234, 238-239
- fakultet** 66
- Father, colloquial words** 133
- Feminine nouns** 3, 323-324
- accusative plural of 39
- accusative singular of 20, 39
- and the counting form 179
- and numbers 179
- collectives in *-ad* 185
- dative singular of 85
- dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
- denoting professions and nationalities 7, 164-165
- ending in a consonant 39, 98, 324
- form in irregular plurals 115
- genitive plural of 64
- genitive singular of 48
- instrumental singular of 98
- locative singular of 80
- nominative singular of 3, 36, 39
- nominative plural of 36
- sample paradigms 323-324
- vocative of 20, 114
- Fleeting vowels** 23
- in the accusative case of nouns 24
- in adjectives 23, 113
- in genitive and other cases of nouns 48
- Floor plan of an apartment** 247
- Floors in a building** 80
- Foreign names and words**
- spelling of 5, 47
- Future tense** 128
- and the preposition *na* 128
- and word order 128
- exact future 187
- of *ima* and *nema* 143
- Full forms of object pronouns** 22
- accusative case 22
- genitive case 50
- dative-locative case 85
- instrumental case 98
- Full forms of auxiliaries**
- with conditional 198
- with future 128, 130
- Gavran, Miro** 62, 301-309
- Gender** 3
- in nouns of professions and nationalities 7
- in personal pronouns 3
- suffixes and gender 105
- Genitive case** 48, 50, 64, 66
- after adverbs of measure 64
- after *bojati se* 66
- after *ima* 66
- after *nema* 50
- after numbers 52, 64
- after pointer words 54
- fleeting vowels in 48
- in phrases of time 68, 187
- instead of accusative object 52
- logical subject in subjectless sentence 146
- meaning “of” 50
- of possession 54
- object pronouns 50, 145
- “partitive” meaning 52, 66
- plural forms 64
- possible accent shifts 48
- singular forms 48
- used in expressing comparison 164
- with prepositions 50, 54, 118, 331
- with *ticati se* 66
- Geography questions**
- Bosnia-Herzegovina 61
- capital cities 34
- country and region names 12

- Croatia 96
 Montenegro 78
 rivers 46
 Serbia 78
- gledati**
 full paradigm (type 1) 333
- Glossaries**
 Abbreviations and symbols used in the glossaries 389
 BCS-English 391-452
 English-BCS 453-496
 How to use the BCS glossary 385-387
 How to use the English glossary 388
- god** (particle) 283
- Gospodica** (by Ivo Andrić) 167
- Grades** (marks in school) 145
- Grammar terms** (BCS forms of) 262, 266, 268
- Guide for Teachers** xiii
- Guide for Students** xii
- hajde** 103
- historija** vs. **istorija**, **povijest** 263
- hteti** [E] **htjeti** [J] 66
 as future auxiliary 128
 full paradigms 338
 meaning 'want' 66, 130
 negated forms 66, 130
- Ijekavian** xvii, 21
 and past tense forms 143
 and the number 'two' 52
 in Montenegrin 139, 296
 in Serbian 21, 139
 spelling of -dj- 96
 words ending in -o 25
- ima** and **nema** 66, 143
- Imperative** 103
 forms and usage 103
 in politeness formulas 27
 meaning expressed by infinitive 218
 negative imperative 101
- Imperfect tense** 189, 265
- Imperfective** *see under Aspect*
- Impersonal sentences** 219
 relation to passive 219
 past tense of 219
- Inclinal** *see under se-verbs*
- Indefinite articles in English**
 and short adjectives 37
- Indirect discourse** 201
- Infinitives**
 and formation of passive participles 160
 and formation of past tense 82, 143
 and the future tense 128, 134
 endings 21
 optionally expressed as *da* + present tense 21, 69, 134
 role in determining verb type 142
 used in giving instructions 218
 variant spellings of in future tense 128
- Instrumental case** 98, 101
 consonant softening in 98, 114
 expressing means of communication 117
 in adverbial expressions 101
 of pronouns 98
 plural forms 114
 singular forms 98
 used to express means 105
 with a second object 167
 with *baviti se* 167
 with *činiti* 167
 with prepositions 99, 101, 118, 331
 with *smatrati* 167
- Interrogative**, *see Pronouns, Pronominal adjectives, Questions*
- Introducing oneself** 198
- Invitations and paying** 142
- Irregular plurals**
 body part names 152
 plural form / singular meaning 80
 singular form / plural meaning 115
- istorija** vs. **historija**, **povijest** 263
- išta** 98
- 'It is ...' sentences** 54
- iznajmiti** vs. **unajmiti** 132
- jao** 133
- javiti se** 117
- je** (3rd sg of *biti*) 143
 and *ju* 21, 143
 and word order 86, 143, 145
- jedan** 37
- jedan drugi** 164, 237
- je li, jel', jel'da, jel'te** 133
- jesti** 54
 full paradigm (type 13) 337
- "Jesenje veče"** – A. G. Matoš 277
- joj** (exclamation) 133
- ju** (alternate fem.sg. accusative)
 existence of 21
 usage in past tense 143
- Judita** (by Marko Marulić) 285
- kad** 203, 206
- kahva** vs. **kafa** 216
- Karadžić, Vuk Stefanović** 295
- kazivati**
 full paradigm (type 8b) 335
- Kinship terms** 68
- Ključ / Key** to A exercises 367-382
- ko** vs. **tko** 2, 83
- koji** (usage in relative clauses) 180, 206
 paradigmatic forms 326
- kolodvor** 132
- Kora** (by Vasko Popa) 288, 299
- Kosovo**, boundaries of 12

- Kozarić, Ivan** 279
- krenuti**
full paradigm (type 7) 335
- Krleža, Miroslav** 110
- kum, kuma** 357
- kupovati** 25
full paradigm (type 8a) 335
- L-participle** 143
in conditional 198
in forming the past tense 82-83, 143
neuter form in subjectless past tense 146
- laku noć** 38
- Lalić, Mihailo** 295
- Latin alphabet**
chart 315
introduction to 1
- li** 3
and word order 86, 130, 145
- Locative case** 80
consonant softening in 83
in adjectives 80
of pronouns 85
plural forms 114
singular forms 80
with prepositions 80, 83, 331
- Logical subject** 146
- Long forms**
see also under Full forms, Short and long forms
verb: present tense of *biti* 7
pronouns (used for emphasis) 37
of conditional auxiliary 198
of adjective when 'one' replaces noun 37
- “Longer” forms** 54
- Lord, Albert** 296
- “Ljepotica i zvijer”** – Ferida Duraković 261
- “Ljubav na španjolski način”** – Muharem Bazdulj 62, 347-357
- ljudi** (singular of) 36
- Maksimović, Desanka** 272, 273, 281, 299-300
- Maps**
of the region (frontispiece)
blank map 13
of Bosnia and Herzegovina: the Federation and Republika Srpska 61
of Croatia 95
of Montenegro 78
of Serbia 78
- Marulić, Marko** 285
- Masculine nouns** 3, 323
accusative singular of 20, 22, 24
added syllables in plural 7, 39
and animacy 22, 24
and the counting form 179
and numbers 179
dative singular of 85
dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
denoting professions and nationalities 7, 164 165
genitive singular of 48
genitive plural of 64
instrumental singular of 98
locative singular of 80
nominative plural of 7, 36, 39, 41
nominative singular of 3, 36, 39
sample paradigms 323
sound shifts in plural 41, 114
vocative case of 20, 114
- Matoš, Antun Gustav** 263, 277, 279, 283
- Mealtimes** 65
- Menu** 164
- moći** 27, 101
- Montenegrin**
characteristic features 295, 296
ijekavian pronunciation 21, 139, 296
independence 87
language standardization 87
learning 296
policy towards in this book 87
spelling conventions 96
vocabulary 296
- Montenegro**
cultural heritage 295
map 78
- Months**
names of 82
specifying a date in 187
- morati** 101
- Mother, colloquial words for** 133
- Motion**
adverbs of direction 64, 105
motion verbs and aspect 66, 103
motion vs. location in preposition usage 80
sitting down, standing up, etc. 170
towards a person's residence 103
verbs of transport 101, 103, 152
- na** vs. **u** 66, 80
- Na rubu pameti** (by M. Krleža) 110
- naj-** 160
- Names**
see under Personal names; Professions and nationalities
- Na Drini ćuprija** (by Ivo Andrić) 167
- Narrative structure** 235, 265
- ne** 20, 39
- nedostajati** 282
- Negation** 20, 39
and the future tense 130
and the imperative 101
and the past tense 143
and the present tense 20
in conjunctions 70

- in prepositional phrases 132
- in questions 70, 130
- of entire sentence 39
- of *hteti* [E] *htjeti* [J] 130
- of *moći* and *morati* 101
- of pronouns 70
- parallels with English double negation 70
- nego** 164
- neka** 103
- nema** 50, 66, 143
- nemati** 20
- nemoj** 101
 - slang usage of 103
- Neuter nouns** 3, 323
 - accusative plural of 39
 - accusative singular of 20
 - added syllables in plural 39, 115
 - and the counting form 179
 - and numbers 179
 - collectives 185
 - dative singular of 85
 - dative-locative-instrumental plural of 114
 - form in irregular plural 80
 - genitive plural of 64
 - genitive singular of 48
 - instrumental singular of 98
 - locative singular of 80
 - nominative plural of 36, 39
 - nominative singular of 3, 36, 114
 - sample paradigms 323
 - with added syllable *-et* 115
- noga** 150
- Nominative case** 20
 - consonant softening in 41, 114
 - plural forms 7, 36, 39
 - singular forms 3, 20, 36, 48
 - subject pronouns 3
- nositi**
 - full paradigm (type 2) 333
- “Notturmo”** – Tin Ujević 280
- Nouns**
 - see under* **Masculine nouns; Neuter nouns; Feminine nouns; Verbal nouns**
- Numbers** 52, 179-180, 184-185
 - agreement with 179, 184
 - approximative numbers (*desetak*, etc.) 180
 - as subject of sentence 64, 184-185
 - ‘both’ 52
 - cardinals (1, 2 etc.) 179
 - collective nouns 185
 - compound numbers (21, 22 etc.) 64, 179, 188
 - counting form 52, 179, 185
 - counting on one’s fingers 64
 - 5 and above 64
 - followed by genitive plural 64, 179
 - fractions 180
 - group numbers (*dvoje, dvojica* etc.) 185
 - in naming months 187
 - in naming years 187
 - jedan drugi* 164, 237, 259
 - ‘one’ 37, 52, 179
 - ordinals (1st, 2d. etc.) 83, 187, 188
 - ordinals in dates 187, 188
 - stating age using ordinal numbers 187
 - telling time 66, 222
 - ‘two, three, four’ 52, 179
- Njegoš, Prince Bishop Petar Petrović** 295
- “Očiju tvojih da nije”** – Vasko Popa 287
- odgovarati** (usage with dative) 87
- odnosno** 178
- olovka, hemijska** [B,S] **kemijska** [C] 104
- “Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi”** – David Albahari 62, 341-345
- ‘one’** *see also under* **Numbers**
 - as indefinite article 37
 - as impersonal subject 219
- ‘one another’** 117, 164, 237, 259
- osoba** 36
- ovo je** 5
- Pamtiću sve** (by Desanka Maksimović) 300
- Paradigms**
 - conjugation, types 1-16 333-339
 - demonstrative pronominal adjectives 327
 - descriptive adjectives 325-326
 - feminine nouns in *-a* 324
 - feminine nouns in a consonant 324
 - interrogative pronouns and words derived from them 329
 - masculine animate nouns 323
 - masculine inanimate nouns 323
 - neuter nouns 323
 - personal names 325
 - personal pronouns, singular and plural 329
 - possessive pronominal adjectives 328
 - prepositions 331
 - pronominal adjectives 326
- Parry, Milman** 296, 300
- Participles**
 - see under* **L-participle, Passive participle**
- Particles**
 - god* 283
 - li* 130, 145
 - naj-* 160
 - ne* 20, 39
 - se* 1, 83, 117, 130, 145, 219
 - zar* 70
- Passive participles** 160, 219, 222
 - in passive sentences 219
- Passive sentences** 83, 219
 - and active sentences 218-219
 - and impersonal sentences 219
 - formed with passive participles 219

- formed with *se* 83, 219
- Past tense** 82-83, 143, 265
- and aorist and imperfect 189, 265
 - and past verbal adverbs 185
 - and word order 143, 145
 - in phrase 'once upon a time' 148
 - L-participle in formation of 82, 143, 184, 185
 - presence / absence of auxiliary 143
 - of *ima* and *nema* 143
 - of impersonal sentences 219
 - of subjectless sentences 146
- Perfective aspect** *see under Aspect*
- 'person, people'** 36
- Personal names**
- addressing people (vocative) 20
 - B, C, S names for use in class 317
 - case endings of 37, 52, 325
 - ending in *-ski*, *-ska* 52
 - masculine names ending in a vowel 52
 - sample paradigms 325
 - spelling of 5
 - with added syllable *-et* 115
- Photographs, Bosnia and Herzegovina**
- Bosnian trains 225
 - Jajce 265
 - Mostar 265
 - Neretva river 23, 265
 - Sarajevo xix, 114, 142, 173, 181, 189, 199, 245, 263
 - stećak 270
- Photographs, Croatia**
- Dalmatian village 252
 - Dubrovnik 69, 281, 285
 - islands off the Dalmatian coast 269
 - Rab 23
 - Rijeka 231
 - Slavonian village 250
 - Split 161, 253
 - Šibenik 280
 - Zagreb xix, 70, 105, 118, 132, 146, 161, 181, 199, 205, 249, 253, 279
- Photographs, miscellaneous**
- bus and tram tickets 99
 - Code of Laws, Emperor Dušan 291
 - Croatian 1000-dinar bill 185
 - Emperor Dušan 291
 - epic singer Murat Zunić 298
 - guslar Šćepan Prkaćin 294
 - poplar tree 279
 - Turkish coffeepot and cup 216, 217
- Photographs, Montenegro**
- Bijelo Polje 139
 - Boka Kotorska 85
 - Montenegrin coast 31, 85
 - Montenegrin mountains 296
- Photographs, Serbia**
- Belgrade xix, 46, 66, 69, 82, 112, 132, 181, 199, 255, 289
 - Novi Sad 161, 258
 - Petrovaradin fortress 258
 - Studenica monastery 257
 - Šumadija countryside 25
- Photographs, signs**
- 6 Katarinin Trg 54
 - 12 Gajeva ulica 50
 - 14 Radićeva ulica 50
 - Apoteka 170
 - Autobusni kolodvor 205, 223
 - Boje i lakove 37
 - Bolnica 223
 - Centar za socijalnu skrb 39
 - Dobro došli 198
 - Domaći odlazak 143
 - Dozvoljeno zaustavljanje ... 201
 - Državni arhiv u Dubrovniku 80
 - Frizer za žene i muškarce 40
 - Galerija stručna literatura ... 208
 - Gotov je! 159
 - Gradska kavana 205
 - Gradski parking 205
 - Hrvatsko farmaceutsko ... 169
 - Industrijska zona 223
 - Informacije 254
 - Izlaz 143
 - Izrada ključeva ... 73
 - jesen/zima 2005 178
 - Kruh, burek, peciva ... 98
 - Međunarodni dolazak 143
 - Međunarodni odlazak 143
 - Molimo zatvorite vrata 184
 - Odvjetnica, Odvjetnik 167
 - Oprez! Pada žbuka 128
 - Osim na pločniku 116
 - Otvoreno 0-24 184
 - Papirnica 27
 - Pečenje, jela po porudžbi ... 87
 - Pješaci 66
 - Prodaja karata kod vozača 205
 - Prodavaonica 184
 - Prodavnica 184
 - Radno vrijeme pon. - pet. 170
 - Radnja 184
 - Rooseveltov trg 4 54
 - Sedlar i Remenar 167
 - Sve više 235
 - Sve za vaše oči 146
 - Sveučilište u Zagrebu 82
 - Teslina 13 57
 - Tisak 231
 - Trg Franklina Roosevelta 54
 - Trg Katarine Zrinkse 54
 - Trgovina na veliko i malo 184

- Udžbenici 37
 Ulaz 143
 Ulica 6. kolovoza 90
 Ulica Augusta Šenoe 52
 Ulica Dore Pejačević 50
 Ulica Hamdije Kreševljakovića 52
 Ulica Ivane Brlić Mažuranić 48
 Ulica Ive Tijardovića 52
 Ulica Ljudevita Gaja 48
 Ulica Nikole Tesle 57
 Ulica Pavla Radića 50
 Univerzitet u Beogradu 82
 Utemeljeno 1827 219
 Uvek sveže meso ... 87
 Zabranjen pristup nezaposlenima 113
 Zabranjeno je nagnuti se kroz prozor 229
 Zabranjeno navažanje zemlje i smeća 224
 Zabranjeno parkiranje 219
 Zabranjeno pušiti 219
 Zabranjeno vođenje i puštanje pasa 224
 Zauzeto 173
 Zgrada 80
 Znanje 168
- pisati**
 full paradigm (type 5) 334
- piti** 54
 full paradigm (type 6) 335
- Pižurica, Stanko** 292-294, 295, 300
- Place names**, see also **Spelling**
 spelling of 47, 61
- plašiti se** 147
- Plurals**
 accusative 39, 114
 dative-locative-instrumental 114
 genitive 64
 irregular: singular meaning 80
 irregular: singular form 115
 nominative 7, 36, 39, 114
 of adjectives 36
- Poems**
 “Bio jednom jedan lav” – Dušan Radović 149
 “Jesenje veče” – A. G. Matoš 277
 “Ljepotica i zvijer” – Ferida Duraković 261
 “Notturmo” – Tin Ujević 280
 “Očiju tvojih da nije” – Vasko Popa 287
 “Sibinjanin Janko...” – Stanko Pižurica 292-294
 “Veče na školju” – Aleksa Šantić 267
 “Za laži izgovorene iz milosrđa” – Desanka Maksimović 290
 “Zemlja” – A. B. Šimić 264
- Pointer words** 54
- Politeness formulas**
 using the conditional 198
 imperatives in addressing people 27
- toned-down requests 201
- Popa, Vasko** 287, 288, 299
- Possession**
 expressed with the dative 87
 expressed with the genitive 54
 expressed with prepositions 54
 formed from names 50
 pronominal adjectives 4, 50
 svoj 68
- povijest** vs. **historija, istorija** 263
- Povratak Filipa Latinovicza** (by M. Krleža) 110
- poznavati** 37
- Prefixation** 146
 see also **Aspect**
 in pronouns 132
- Preobraženja** (by A. B. Šimić) 269
- Prepositions** 25, 118, 331
 and negation 132
 compound prepositions 118
 in compound conjunctions 206
 in paradigms 331
 predicting following case 118
 review of 118, 331
 tricky translation of 40
 vs. conjunctions 206
 with the accusative case 20, 25, 66, 128
 with the dative case 103
 with the genitive case 50, 54, 118
 with the instrumental case 99, 101, 118
 with the locative case 80, 83
- Present tense** 1, 21
 accent shifts in 48
 and the present verbal adverb 180
 corresponding to English present perfect 101
 role in determining verb type 142
- Professions and nationalities** 7
 names of professionals, about 164
 names of professions, chart 165
- Prokleta avlija** (by Ivo Andrić) 167
- Pronominal adjectives**
 demonstrative (*ovaj* etc.) 5, 23, 327
 interrogative (*koji, čiji* etc.) 41, 326
 possessive 4, 50, 68, 328
 possessives formed from personal names 50
 sample paradigms 326-328
- Pronouns, indefinite** 132
 formed by prefixes *ne-*, *i*, *sva-* 132
 paradigms of 329
- Pronouns, interrogative**
 accusative case 50
 dative case 85
 genitive case 50
 instrumental case 98
 locative case 83
 negated with preposition (e.g. *ni o čemu*) 132
 nominative case 2, 50

- paradigms of 329
- Pronouns, personal**
 - accusative case 21, 22, 50
 - and word order rules 86, 143
 - clitic forms of 21, 22, 85
 - dative-locative case 85
 - full forms of 22, 50, 85, 98
 - genitive case 50
 - instrumental case 98
 - long (full) form used for emphasis 37
 - object pronouns 21, 22, 85
 - paradigms of 329
 - reflexive pronouns 85
 - subject pronouns 3
 - vi* vs. *ti* 2, 27, 198, 250
- Pronouns, other**
 - niko* [B,S] *nikto* [C], *ništa* 132
 - sam, samo, sama* 86
 - sav, sve, svi* 41, 237
- Pronunciation**
 - and spelling 1, 128
 - of alphabet letters 48
- Questions** 3
 - in the future tense 130
 - turned into statements 50
 - when expecting a negative answer 70
 - “yes-no” 3
 - with *da li* and *li* 3, 130
- Question words** 2, 48, 64
 - and conjunctions 48
- Radović, Dušan** 111, 126, 140, 149, 158, 176, 196, 214, 232
- Reading passages**
 - “Desanka Maksimović” 291
 - “Epska poezija” 295-296
 - “Mala Mara i njene životinje” 74
 - “Matoš i Ujević” 283
 - “Nastanak i nestanak” 269
 - “Vasko Popa” 288
- Reciprocal meaning**
 - expressed with *se* 117
 - expressed with *jedan drugi* 164, 237, 259
- Reflexive verbs** 130
- Refusing an offer for food politely** 207
- Relative clauses** 180, 206
- Review** *see also* **Paradigms**
 - of nouns and adjectives 113, 115
 - of prepositions 118
 - of verbs 142, 229
- ruka*** 150
- S.A.D.** 48
- sam, sama, samo*** 86
- sav, sve, svi*** 41, 237
- Schools in shifts** 72
- se* (particle)**
 - and word order rules 1, 86, 145
 - as reflexive 130
 - “*se*-merger” in the past tense 143
 - with verbs 83, 117, 130, 219
- se*-verbs** 130
 - in impersonal sentences 130, 219
 - intransitive 83, 130
 - inclinational 103, 130, 146
 - non-causative 130
 - passive 83, 130, 219
 - related to transport 101
 - with reciprocal meaning 117, 130, 237
 - with reflexive meaning 130
- Self-study learners**
 - advice for 27, 82, 98, 131, 154, 162, 169, 198, 203, 205, 207, 218, 229
 - definition of 5
 - exercises for 5, 8, 27, 36, 55, 68, 90, 120, 131, 135, 154, 173, 218, 229, 234, 240, 242
- Serbia**
 - cultural history 292
 - map 78
 - present-day cultural life 111
- Serbian**
 - accusative pronouns in 21
 - alphabet use in 1, 58
 - aorist use in 189
 - ekavian in 21
 - form of in this book 21, 69, 134
 - ijekavian in 21, 139
 - infinitive meaning, expression of 21, 69, 101, 134
 - introductions 198
 - longer adjectives in 54
 - prepositions, specific form and usage of 54, 99, 147
 - question formation in 3
 - spelling of foreign names in 5, 47, 192
 - spelling rules shared with B 130
 - spelling rules specific to 128
 - use of *trebati* in 164, 170
 - vocabulary shared with B (but not C) 2, 7, 23, 38, 64, 70, 82, 103, 104, 105, 132, 164-165, 179, 184, 185
 - vocabulary shared with C (but not B) 68, 184
 - vocabulary specific to 7, 68, 70, 103, 128, 133, 152, 128, 263
- Short and long forms**
 - in adjectives 5, 25, 37, 39
 - in dative and locative personal pronouns 85
 - in instrumental pronouns 98
 - long form pronouns for emphasis 37
 - of *biti* 2, 7
 - of conditional auxiliary 198
 - when the word ‘one’ replaces a noun 37
- “Sibinjanin Janko ...”** – Stanko Pižurica 292-294

- Singer of Tales** (by Albert Lord) 296
- ski, -ska** 52
- slavenski** vs. **slovenski** 128
- slovenski** vs. **slovenački** 128
- smatrati** (usage with instrumental) 167
- smeti** [E] **smjeti** [J] 187
- Soccer teams** 140
- Soft consonants**
- and adjective endings 48, 80
- Softening of consonants** 163
- before dative singular endings 85
 - before dative-locative-instrumental plural endings 114
 - before instrumental singular endings 98
 - before locative singular endings 83
 - before nominative plural endings 41
 - before passive participle endings 160
 - before verbal noun ending 152
 - before vocative case endings 114
 - forming comparative adjectives 163
- ‘something’** 132
- Spelling**
- capitalization of words for ‘you’ 250
 - names of weekdays 25
 - of *-dj-* vs *-đ-* 96
 - of foreign place names 47
 - of infinitive + clitic in future tense 128
 - of personal names 5
 - of the preposition *s* 54, 99
 - usage of spacing for emphasis 111
- Srce tame** (by Ferida Duraković) 269
- stanica** 132
- Stari zavjet** (Old Testament) 274
- stati** 237
- stići**
- full paradigm (type 15b) 338
- stomak** 150
- Store, words for** 184
- Stories**
- “Ljubav na španjolski način” – Muharem Bazdulj 347-357
 - “Mala Mara i njene životinje” 74
 - “Osam malih priča o mojoj ženi” – David Albahari 341-345
 - “Pingvin Charlie” – Hanna Kraatz, B. Kolar 234
 - “U zagrljaju rijeke” – Miro Gavran 301-309
- strah** 147
- Street names, see Photographs**
- Subject**
- pronouns frequently omitted 3
 - relative conjunction *koji* as 180
 - koji* as other than subject 206
- Subjectless sentences** 146
- English “it is..” sentences 54
 - expressing a state 85
 - impersonal subjectless sentences 219
 - past tense of 146
- Suffixation** 146
- see also under Aspect*
 - aspect derivation 146
 - comparison of adjectives 160-161, 163
 - passive participles 160, 222
 - past verbal adverb 185, 222
 - present verbal adverb 180, 222
 - verbal nouns 152
- Superlatives** *see under Comparatives*
- stećak** images 269
- stopalo** 150
- sve, svi** 237
- svidati se** (usage with dative) 87, 146
- svoj** 68
- šaka** 150
- Šantić, Aleksa** 267, 269
- Šimić, A. B.** 264, 269
- šta** [B,S] **što** [C] (pronouns) 2, 83
- što** (conjunction) 132, 187
- teći**
- full paradigm (type 15a) 337
- televizor / televizija** 183
- Temperature comparison** Celsius and Fahrenheit 258
- ticati se** (usage with genitive) 66
- Tickets for public transportation** 99, 204-205
- Time expressions** 83
- and the future 128
 - bio jednom ...* 148
 - days of the week 20, 25
 - months of the year 83, 187
 - naming the year 188
 - of the clock 66, 222
 - using the accusative 83, 128
 - using the genitive 68, 83
 - using the instrumental 101
 - using the locative 83
 - with the preposition *na* + Acc 128
 - with the preposition *u* + Acc 20, 66, 83, 222
 - with *već* 83, 101
- tko** vs. **ko** 2
- Transitive and intransitive** 83, 218-219
- Travnička hronika** (by Ivo Andrić) 167
- Tražim pomilovanje** (by Desanka Maksimović) 291, 300
- trbuh** 150
- trebati**
- in meaning ‘need’ 164, 170
 - in meaning ‘ought’ 187
 - in giving instructions 218
- tresti**
- full paradigm (type 14) 337
- Tricky translations**
- alergičan na* 40

- jugoslavenski* 128
jugoslovenski 128
misliti na 40
nedostajati 282
nezavisnost 188
noga 150
odnosno 178
ruka 150
samostalnost 188
slovenački 128
slavenski 128
slovenski 128
stomak 150
trbuh 150
zna se 227
želudac 150
- u** vs. **na** 66, 80
 “**U zagrljaju rijeke**” – Miro Gavran 62, 301-309
Ujević, Tin 280, 283
umeti [E] **umjeti** [J]
 full paradigms (type 12) 336-337
unajmiti vs. **iznajmiti** 131
ušće 112
uzeti 54
 full paradigm (type 11) 336
valjati 187
veče [B,S] **večer** [C] 263
 “**Veče na školju**” – Aleksa Šantić 267
već 83, 101
Verb types 142, 359-366
 full conjugations 333-339
 use in forming L-participle 143
 use in forming passive participles 160
 use in predicting aspect partners 145-146
Verbal adverbs 180, 185, 222
Verbal nouns 152
Verbs, specific
 biti 2, 7, 54, 143, 180, 198
 hteti [E] *htjeti* [J] 66
 ima and *nema* 66, 143
 in -*ovati* 25
 jesti 54
 kupovati 25
 meaning ‘like’ and ‘love’ 87
 meaning ‘ought, might, may’ 187
 meaning ‘want’ 66, 130
 moći 27
 nositi 101, 103, 152
 of body position 170
 of transport 101, 103 152
 piti 54
 poznavati 37
 se-verbs 1, 66, 103, 117, 130, 167
 smeti [E] *smjeti* [J] 187
 stati 237
 trebati 164, 170, 187, 218
 uzeti 54
 valjati 187
 voditi 101, 103, 152
 voziti 101, 103, 152
 zvati se 1
Verbs, general 1, 142
 aorist and imperfect 189, 265
 aspect *see under Aspect*
 conditional 198
 conjugations by type 333-339
 future tense 128, 130
 imperative 101, 103
 infinitive 21, 218
 L-participle 143
 negated 20
 of body position 170
 of motion 66, 145
 passive participle 160
 past tense 82-83, 143
 possible accent shifts 48
 present tense 1, 2, 7, 21
 past verbal adverb 185, 221-222
 present verbal adverb 180, 221-222
 verbal nouns 152
videti [E] **vidjeti** [J]
 full paradigms (type 3) 334
Vocabulary lists
 adjectives in 25, 39, 113
 adverbs in 37
 and fleeting vowels 24
 [B,C,S] notation in 23
 organization of xv-xvi
 verbal aspect in 25
 verbs in 21, 25
Vocative case 20, 114
vozdra (slang form of *zdravo*) 355
vrata 80
Wedding customs 357
 ‘**what**’ (= the fact that) 132
 ‘**where**’ 64, 105
Word order 86, 145
 and clitic sequences 86, 145
 and the particle *se* 1
 in the future 128, 130
 in the past tense 145
 ‘**you**’ (singular and plural) 2, 198, 250
 “**Za laži izgovorene iz milosrđa**” – Desanka Maksimović 290
Zakonik Cara Dušana 292
zar (particle) 70
zdravo 1
 “**Zemlja**” – A. B. Šimić 264
zna se 227
zvati se 1
želudac 150